182 b3

A

DESCRIPTION

OF THE

Maritime Parts of FRANCE,

CONTAINING

A Particular Account of all the FORTIFIED TOWNS, FORTS, HARBOURS, BAYS, and RIVERS, with their TIDES, CURRENTS, SOUNDINGS, SHOALS, &c.

ALSO OF ALL

MANUFACTURES, and ARTICLES of COMMERCE, and of the moſt remarkable INVASIONS, SIEGES, and SEA-FIGHTS, which have happened on or near that COAST.

ILLUSTRATED WITH

CHARTS of the SEA-COAST, and PLANS of all the Fortified Places on it.

Collected from the beſt AUTHORITIES.

Engraved by THO. JEFFERYS, *Geographer to his* MAJESTY.

To which are prefixed,

A GLOSSARY, and PLANS of the ſeveral Parts of FORTIFICATION, on two Plates, to explain the TERMS made Uſe of in the Work.

LONDON:

Printed for THOMAS JEFFERYS, at *Charing-Croſs*.

MDCCLXI.

III
G R

TO THE

King's Moſt Excellent Majeſty.

SIRE,

THE Navy of France, which, but a few Years ago, was ſo formidable as to threaten Your MAJESTY's Kingdoms with an Invaſion, is now either deſtroyed by the ſuperiour Force of Your MAJESTY's Fleets, or kept blocked up to rot in the Harbours where the Ships were fitting out.

THAT the Ports of this once powerful, but now vanquiſhed, Competitor with the Britiſh Flag, for the Sovereignty of the Ocean, with their Avenues, Fortifications and Trade, might be particularly known to my fellow Subjects, was the firſt Motive that induced me to undertake the elaborate and expenſive Work which I now, with the utmoſt Humility, beg Leave to lay at Your MAJESTY's Feet, as a ſmall Teſtimony of the

grateful

grateful Senſe which I ſhall ever retain of the unmerited Favour which Your MAJESTY's unbounded Goodneſs has found Means to extend even to me.

FOR Your MAJESTY, whom Providence has graciouſly pleaſed to bleſs with the higheſt poſſible Felicity, by placing You on the Throne of Your native Country, and rendering You the Fountain of Happineſs and Honour to a numerous and united, a brave, a loyal, and a victorious People, I have nothing to wiſh; and, for myſelf, I can deſire nothing more, than to ſhare in the general Felicity, which my Country derives from Your MAJESTY's moſt auſpicious Reign.

I am Your MAJESTY's

Moſt devoted,

Obedient humble Servant, and

Loyal Subject,

THO. JEFFERYS.

LIST *of the* CHARTS, PLANS, &c. *exhibited in this Work, with our Authorities for them.*

1. A *Chart of the Coaſt and Rivers of* France. This Chart was drawn from the particular Charts inſerted in this Work: The inland Rivers and Places from the Map of *France* made by *Caſſini de Thury*.
2. *The* 2*d Chart of the Coaſt of* France, *from* Oſtend *to* Ambleteuſe. Drawn from the *Neptune François*, *Friex's* Map of *Flanders*, and the Map of *Triangles*, by *Caſſini de Thury*.
3. *A Plan of* Dunkirk, *as firſt walled round in* 960 *by* Baldwin III. *Earl of* Flanders.
   A Plan of Dunkirk, *as fortified in* 1400 *by* Robert de Marle.
   A Plan of Dunkirk, *as it was fortified when taken by the Mareſchal* de Turenne, June 28, 1658. Exactly copied from M. *Belidor's Architecture Hydraulique*.
4. *A Plan of* Dunkirk, *as fortified by the Mareſchal* de Vauban, *before the Demolition thereof in* 1712; *with a Plan of Fort* Louis *and the intrenched Camp, intended as a further Defence to that City, and finiſhed in* 1706. Engraved from the ſame Author.
5. *A Plan of* Dunkirk, *with the Canal of* Mardyck, *as they were in* 1757. From Obſervations communicated by a Gentleman who reſided there at that Time.
6. *A Plan of* Gravelines, *with the new Canal, and the Courſe of the River* Aa *to the Sea*. Engraved from M. *Belidor*; with ſome Improvements from the New Maps of the *Low-Countries*.
7. *A Plan of* Calais, *with the Sluices propoſed for deepening the Harbour and Channel between the Jetties*. Engraved from Mr. *Belidor*.
8. *A Plan of the Fortifications and Harbour of* Calais, *with Fort* Nieulet. Improved from a Plan, publiſhed at *London*.
9. *The* 3*d Chart of the Coaſt of* France *including the* Britiſh *Channel, from the Iſles of* Scilly *to* Orford Neſs, *taken from the particular Charts, with a Section thereof*. According to the Hypotheſis of Mr. *Buache*, Geographer to the Royal Academy of Sciences at *Paris*.
10. *The* 4*th Chart of the Coaſt of* France, *from* Calais *to* Fécamp. Drawn from the *Neptune François*, *Friex's* Map of *Flanders*, &c.
11. *A Plan of the Town and Harbour of* Boulogne. From M. *Beaurain's* Plan, publiſhed at *Paris*.
12. *A Plan of the City and Fortifications of* Abbeville. Engraved from *Les Forces de l'Europe*.
13. *A Map of the River* Somme, *from* Amiens *to the Sea*. This is drawn from *Caſſini de Thury*, *Friex's* Maps, and the New Map of *Picardy*, publiſhed at *Paris*.
14. *A Plan of* Dieppe, *with the new Fortifications and projected Works*. Engraved from *Beaurain's* Plan, publiſhed at *Paris*.
15. *The* 5*th Chart of the Coaſt of* France, *from* Fécamp *to Cape* Barfleur. Drawn from the *Neptune François*, &c. with Improvements from the Map of *Lower-Normandy*, and *La Pagerie's* Survey of the *Cotentin*.
16. *A Plan of the Town and Fortifications of* Havre de Grace. Drawn from the *Nouvelle Deſcription de la France*, compared with thoſe of *Beaurain* and *Belidor*.
17. *The Road of* Havre de Grace, *and the River* Seine *from* Rouen *to the Sea*. Taken from the *Neptune François*.
18. *A Plan of the City of* Rouen, *the Capital of* Normandy. Copied from *Beaurain's* Plan publiſhed at *Paris*
19. *A Pl . of the City and Caſtle of* Caen, *with the Courſe of the River* Orne *from* Caen *to the Sea*. Drawn from *de Fer* and the *Neptune Francois*.
20. *A Plan of* La Hogue, *with the intended Works*. Copied from *Belidor*: With Improvements from *La Pagerie's* Map.
21. *The* 6*th Chart of the Coaſt of* France, *from* Neville *to the Iſles* de Brehat. Drawn from the *Neptune François*, &c. as the preceding Chart: With Improvements from *Bellin's* Charts of the Iſlands of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey*.
22. *A Plan of* Cherburg *before the Demolition of its Fortifications, in* 1689: *Alſo a Plan of* Cherburg, *with the Fortifications as intended to be finiſhed, according to the Deſign of Mr.* de Caux. The firſt taken from *Forces de l'Europe*, and the laſt from M. *Belidor*.
23. *A Plan of* Cherburg, *with the Forts and Batteries that defended the Harbour, when taken by the* Engliſh, *in* Auguſt 1758. The Plan of the Town and Forts taken from *Belidor* and *La Pagerie*; and the Diſpoſition of the Batteries, and of the *Engliſh* Army, communicated by an Officer of Rank in that Expedition.
24. *Five Plans and Profiles of the Great Sluice at* Cherburg *before it was demoliſhed in* 1758. Engraved from *Belidor*.
25. *A Plan of the Town and Fortifications of* Granville, *with the intended Works*. Copied from *Belidor*.
26. *A Plan of Mount St.* Michael. Engraved from *De Fer*.
27. *The Iſles of* Chauſey *or* Chozé, *taken by Commodore* How, *in* 1756. Drawn from *Bellin's* Charts. With Part of the Coaſt of *Britanny*: Wherein are delineated the Encampments of the *Britiſh* Army, with their March from *St. Malo* to *St. Cas* in the Year 1758; as communicated by ſeveral Officers who were in that Expedition. As alſo a Plan of the Engagement at *St. Cas*, copied from that which was publiſhed at *Paris* ſoon after the Action.
28. *A Plan of the City and Caſtles of* St. Malo. Copied from *Beaurain*.
29. *The Harbour of* St. Malo *and Road of* Rance. Drawn from the *Neptune François*, and ſeveral Obſervations made on the Spot.
30. *The* 7*th Chart of the Coaſt of* France, *from the Iſles* de Brehat *to* Port Louis. Drawn from the *Neptune Francois*, &c. as Chart II. With Improvements from *Bellin's* Chart of the Channel and the Gulf of *Gaſcony*.
31. *Chart of the Road of* Bas, *with the Entrances of the Rivers of* St. Pol *and* Morlaix. Drawn from the *Neptune François*, &c.
32. *The* 8*th Chart of the Coaſt of* France, *including the Bay of* Biſcay, *or Gulf of* Gaſcony, *with the Soundings taken by Command of the* French *King, in the Frigate* Anemone, *and publiſhed by Order of the Miniſter of the Marine, to facilitate the reconnoitring of the Coaſt of* France *by the Help of Soundings. By Mr.* Magin, *Engineer to the Marine*. Drawn from the *Neptune François*, *Caſſini*, *Bellin's* Chart of this Bay, and the particular Maps of the Provinces on the Coaſt.
33. *Chart of the Road of* Breſt, *with the new Forts and Intrenchments*. Copied from an original Drawing taken in a *French* Ship this War by Captain *Paliſſer*.
34. *A Plan of the City, Caſtle, and Harbour of* Breſt. From a Drawing of *Beaurain*, compared with a Plan in *Piganiol's Nouvelle Deſcription de la France*.
35. *The Harbours of* L'Orient *and* Port Louis, *with the Coaſt from* Quiberon *to* Port-Louis. Drawn from a Plan publiſhed by *Le Rouge* at *Paris*, and the *Neptune François*.
36. *Plan of the Town, Citadel, and Road of* Port-Louis. Copied from *Le Rouge's* Plan of this Place, and that in *Piganiol's Nouvelle Deſcription de la France*.
37. *Plan of* L'Orient. Drawn from the ſame
38. *The* 9*th Chart of the Coaſt of* France, *from* L'Orient *to* St. Gilles. Drawn from the *Neptune Francoiſe*, &c. as Chart II.

39. *Chart of the* Morbihan *or Gulf of* Vannes, *with the Entrance of the River* d'Auray. Drawn from the *Neptune François.*
40. *Map of* Bell'Isle, *divided into Parishes.* Copied from the *Forces de l'Europe.*
41. *Plan of the Town and Citadel of* Palais, *the Capital of* Bell'Isle. Engraved from an Original Drawing, compared with the *Forces de l'Europe* and *Atlas Militaire.*
42. *Plan of the City of* Nantes, *with the Course of the River* Loire *from* Nantes *to the Sea.* Drawn from *Beaurain*, and from the Map of the Diocese of *Nantes* by Father *Lamilly* a Jesuit.
43. *The* 10*th Chart of the Coast of* France, *from* St. Gilles *to* Gironde *River*, Drawn from the *Neptune François*, &c. compared with the Map of the *Generalité d'Aunis.*
44. *Map of the Isle of* Ré, *with the Forts of* la Prée, *de* Samblanceau, *and du* Martray. The Island is engraved from *Le Rouge*'s Atlas, and the Forts from particular Memoirs, &c.
45. *Plan of the Town and Citadel of* St. Martin *in the Isle of* Ré. Engraved from an Original Drawing.
46. *Plan of the Town and Harbour of* La Rochelle. Taken from *Piganiol*'s *Nouvelle Description de la France*, compared with some Drawings and Memoirs.
47. *Chart of the Road of* Basque. Engraved from the *Neptune François.*
48. *The same with the Soundings taken in* 1757. Drawn by an Officer in that Expedition.
49. *Plan of the Isle of* Aix *taken by the* British *Fleet under the Command of Sir* Edward Hawke, Sept. 23*d*, 1757. Engraved from a Drawing made by an Officer in that Expedition.
50. *A Plan of the Fort and Town of* Aix *demolished by the* English, 1757. Drawn by another Officer in that Expedition.
51. *A Prospect of the Land about the Mouth of the River* Charente, *from Fort de* l'Aiguille *to* l'Isle Madame, *taken at the Distance of five Miles, in* 1757. *With a View of the Fort in the Island of* Aix: *Also the Forts of* l'Aiguille *and* Fouras.
52. *Plan of Fort* Lupin. From an Original *French* Drawing in the Collection of the Earl of *Egmont.*
53. *The first Plan of* Rochefort. Drawn from *Forces de l'Europe.*
54. *A Plan of the Town and Harbour of* Rochefort, *with the Improvements proposed in* 1757. Copied from a Curious Original Drawing, communicated by the Right Honourable the Earl of *Ancram*, who purchased it at the Sale of the late General *Drury*'s Effects, which has been carefully examined and compared with the *Nouvelle Description de la France*, the *Atlas Militaire*, and also with another Plan of this Town, published at *Paris*, 1757, by *Beaurain.*
55. *A Plan of* Fort Fouras, *and the Isle of* Madame. Engraved from *Beaurain.*
56. *Plan of the Town and Harbour of* Brouage. Engraved from a Drawing in the Collection of the Earl of *Ancram.*
57. *The* 11*th Chart of the Coast of* France, *from* Royan *to* Contis. Drawn from the *Neptune Français*, &c. as Charts II. and X.
58. *Plan of the Town and Citadel of* Blaye. Copied from *Forces de l'Europe.*
59. *Plan of the Fort de* Medoc, *with the Citadel and Battery of* Blaye *to defend the Passage of the* Gironde.
60. *Plan of* Chateau Trompette. Taken from the Survey of *Bourdeaux.*
61. *A Plan of the City of* Bourdeaux. Drawn from an accurate Survey made by Order of Mr. de *Tourny*, Intendant of the Town, and presented to the *French* King.
62. *The* 12*th Chart of the Coast of* France, *from* Contis *to* Bilboa *in* Spain. Drawn from the *Neptune François*, as the other Charts.
63. *Plan of the Town and Citadel of* Bayonne. Drawn from Mr. *Piganiol.*
64. *A Plan of the Towns of* St. Jean de Luz *and* Siboure, *with the Fort and Harbour of* Socoa. Engraved from a Drawing in the Collection of the Earl of *Ancram*; compared with the *Atlas Militaire.*
65. *A Plan of the Redoubt of* Andaye. Engraved from an Original Drawing in the Collection of the Earl of *Egmont.*
66. *The* 13*th Chart, including all the Coast of* France *in the* Mediterranean. Drawn from the particular Maps and Charts.
67. *The* 14*th Chart of the Coast of* France, *from* Port Vendre *to the* Petit Rhone. From the Charts of *Michelot* and *Bremond*, and the New Map of *Languedoc*, regulated by the Map of Mr. *de Cassini.*
68. *A Plan of* Port Vendre *in* Roussillon. Copied from *Michelot* and *Bremond.*
69. *A Plan of the Town and Harbour of* Colioure. Drawn from *Beaulieu* and *de Fer.*
70. *A Plan of the Town and Mole of* Agde, *with the Fort de* Brescou. Copied from *Michelot* and the Map of the *Canal Royal* by *Nollin.*
71. *Plan of the Town and Harbour of* Cette. Drawn from *Beaurain*'s Plan sent to the Editor by an unknown Friend, to whom he returns his Thanks for it; and compared with those of *Michelot* and *Nollin.*
72. *The* 15*th Chart of the Coast of* France. *From* Aigues Mortes *to* Bregançon. Drawn from the *Neptune François*, &c.
73. *A Chart of the Channels and Mouths of the* Rhone. Drawn from the New Maps of *Provence* and *Languedoc*, and the Charts of *Michelot* and *Bremond*, compared with *Cassini.*
74. *Chart of the Sea of* Martigues, *with the Harbour and Fort of* Bouc. Drawn from *Michelot*, the Maps of *Provence*, and those of *Tassin.*
75. *Plan of the Bay and Road of* Marseille. Drawn from *Michelot*, &c.
76. *Plan of the City and Harbour of* Marseille. Drawn from the New Plan of that City, published by Order of the Mayor and Syndics.
77. *Plan of the Town and Harbour of* la Ciotat. Copied from *Michelot.*
78. *Chart of the Roads of* Bruse *and* Bandol. Drawn from *Michelot* and the New Map of *Provence.*
79. *The Roads of* Toulon, *with the adjacent Country.* Copied from *Belidor*, compared with *Michelot.*
80. *Plan of the City and Harbour of* Toulon. From *Piganiol*, *de Fer*, the Plan of *Liebaux*, and some Memoirs.
81. *The* 16*th Chart of the Coast of* France, *from the Isles* d'Hyeres *to the River* Var. Drawn from *Michelot* and the Chart of the *Mediterranean*, published by *Bellin.*
82. *Plan of the Bay and Isles* d'Hyeres, *with the Fort* de Bregançon. Drawn from *Michelot*, *Cassini*, and the *Atlas Militaire.*
83. *Plan of the Town and Harbour of* St. Tropez. Drawn from *de Fer* and *Tassin.*
84. *Plan of the Isles* St. Marguerite, *with the Road of* Gourjan *or* Gourgen. Drawn from *Michelot* and the New Map of *Provence*, *Tassin* and the *Atlas Militaire.*
85. *Plan of the Town and Harbour of* Antibes. Drawn from *de Fer*, *Belidor*, *Tassin*, &c.

PREFACE.

THIS work having far exceeded the bounds at firſt intended, we ſhall here only take notice of ſome things that ought to be known previous to the peruſal of it, with as much brevity as poſſible.

In the beginning we reduced the ſums of *French* money occaſionally mentioned to *Engliſh* currency, reckoning the *French* livre at ten-pence half-penny ſterling; but, in the progreſs of the work, finding that this method gave riſe to ſeveral errors in tranſcribing and printing, we have generally left the ſums we took from *French* authors as we found them. Thoſe, who are curious in this reſpect, know how to ſatisfy themſelves with very little trouble.

We have generally given ſmall diſtances and dimenſions in inches, feet and fathoms, ſometimes according to the *French*, and ſometimes according to the *Engliſh* ſtandard; but we have, for the moſt part, taken care to mention which; and where we have not, the *Engliſh* meaſure is to be underſtood. In reducing *French* into *Engliſh* meaſures, it is neceſſary to remember that the *French* foot, which determines all the reſt, is to the *Engliſh* foot as 114 to 107, or as 16 to 15 nearly; ſo that 15 *French* feet are nearly equal to 16 *Engliſh*.

Greater diſtances we have given in *French* Leagues; but, in reducing theſe to *Engliſh* miles, it muſt be obſerved that they are of different extent in different Provinces; for inſtance, 28 Leagues of *Paris* and *Sologne* make a degree, which is equal to 69$\frac{1}{7}$ *Engliſh* miles; and this again is only equal to 25 Leagues of *Normandy*, *Picardie* and *Artois*; 24 of *Bretagne* and *Anjou*; 23 of the *Lyonnois*; and 19 of *Gaſcogne* and *Provence*.

We have been but brief in our account of the magiſtrates of the towns and cities, and the powers and privileges belonging to them; becauſe almoſt all of them are conſidered as frontier towns, and conſequently, in a great meaſure, ſubject to military government; the authority of the magiſtrates being very inconſiderable. Our principal deſign was to enquire into the ſituation and advantages of theſe places, the nature and produce of the country about them, the ſtrength of their fortifications, the conveniencies of their roads and harbours, the number and circumſtances of their inhabitants, and their progreſs in trade and commerce. Other matters we have touched but lightly, or entirely paſſed over.

When we have occaſion to mention any fact of an uncommon, or ſurprizing nature, we have generally given

our

our authority either in the text, or in a note; but, as we do not mean that any fact ſhould depend merely upon our aſſertion, we ſhall therefore mention the principal authors we have conſulted on this occaſion, that thoſe, who pleaſe to take the trouble, may ſee how far we have done them juſtice. In the deſcription of places, we have been greatly obliged to M. *Belidor*'s *Architecture Hydraulique (a)*; M. *Piganiol de la Force's Nouvelle Deſcription de la* France *(b)*; *Etat de la* France, *par M. le Comte de* Boulainvilliers *(c)*; *Deſcription geographique et hiſtorique de la Haute* Normandie *(d)*; *Dictionaire Univerſel de la* France *ancienne et moderne (e)*; and ſome other tracts upon particular provinces. In the hiſtorical part we have conſulted the *French* hiſtorians, eſpecially *Thuani Hiſtor. ſui temporis*; Mezeray's *Hiſtoire de la* France; *depuis* Faramond *juſqu' a maintenant (f) Hiſtoire de la* Bretagne *(g)*; Father *Daniel*; Memoirs of the Duke *de Sully*, with ſeveral others; and the *Engliſh* hiſtorians in general, particularly *Molyneux*'s late treatiſe on Conjunct Expeditions, to which we are indebted for the accounts we have given of the deſcents made upon the coaſts of *France* ſince the commencement of the preſent war. Beſides the materials we have from theſe authors, ſome perſons of credit and reputation, who have had the beſt opportunities of being acquainted with ſeveral parts of the *French* coaſt, have been kind enough to communicate their obſervations; and we have been indulged with the uſe of a manuſcript, containing excellent remarks and obſervations, made, by a gentleman of great worth and learning, upon ſome parts of that coaſt, which he had viſited in the courſe of his travels; out of which we have inſerted ſeveral material things into our deſcription of *Marſeilles*, and other places on the coaſt of the *Mediterranean*; and therefore take this opportunity to return our grateful acknowledgments to the ingenious author.

As a bare deſcription muſt have been dry and tedious, we have endeavoured to illuſtrate, and, at the ſame time, enliven it, by adding the hiſtory of the principal places as they lie in order. Theſe hiſtorical tracts, we doubt not, will be found curious, entertaining, and intereſting; and the more ſo, as the far greater part of them are either very lightly touched in our hiſtories, or, which is the caſe of many of them, not mentioned at all. Beſides, they are alſo exceeding uſeful, and fraught with valuable and ſeaſonable inſtruction. To give ſome inſtances of this, we ſhall mention one or two particulars that can never be too often recommended to the attention of this nation.

The hiſtorical part of this work proves beyond diſpute that no dependence can be had upon any treaty, contract, or convention made with the court of *France*. We have here many inſtances of treaties concluded, in all the periods of the *French* Monarchy, with ſeveral nations of *Europe*, and none obſerved any longer than till the *French* thought it their intereſt to break them. This proves, as far as hiſtory can be a proof of any thing, that there can be no ſort of ſecurity in relying upon ſtipulations or engagements entered into by that court. But it is not neceſſary to inſiſt upon a point, which is confirmed by all the hiſtories of *Europe*: it is but juſtice, however, here to take notice of one *French* King,

(a) A Paris, 1753. 4 tom. 4to. (b) A Paris, 1753. 15 tom. 12mo.
(c) A Londres, 1752. 8 tom. 12mo. (d) A Paris, 1742. 2 tom. folio.
(e) A Paris, 1726. 3 tom. folio. (f) A Paris, 1643. 3 tom. folio.
(g) A Paris, 1707. 2 tom. folio.

King, who gave undeniable proofs of his willingneſs to execute, and religiouſly to obſerve a treaty, that could not be much to the ſatisfaction of the *French* court or nation. The treaty of *Bretigni*, no doubt, bore hard upon the *French*; but, all circumſtances conſidered, our King *Edward* III. was not only juſt, but generous in the terms he gave them on that occaſion. King *John* of *France* was, at that time, priſoner in *England*, and could have no direct hand in concluding that treaty; but, as long as he lived, he gave evident proofs of his ſincere intention to perform every part of the engagements which the Dauphin, as Regent of the kingdom during his captivity, had entered into in his name. But to make amends for the father's weakneſs, his ſon and ſucceſſor *Charles* V. who had made the treaty, and taken a ſolemn oath to ſee it executed, as ſoon as he came to the crown, made preparation to renew the war. This conduct was not ſo very ſurprizing in a *French* Monarch; but is it not a little ſtrange, that the whole *French* nation, to this day, treat the memory of the good King *John* with the greateſt contempt, while, on the other hand, they extol to the ſkies that of his ſon and ſucceſſor, whom, on account of this very conduct with regard to the treaty of *Bretigni*, they have dignified with the title of *Charles* the Wiſe. Upon the whole, the *French* court ſeem to think themſelves conſtantly in a ſtate of war with the neighbouring nations, and to conſider treaties of peace, only as ſo many ſtratagems to lull the enemy aſleep, that they may have an opportunity to give them a ſure, becauſe an unexpected blow.

Again, we here ſee the prevailing credulity of other nations, particularly of the *Engliſh*. The *French*, notwithſtanding the little regard they pay to the moſt ſolemn engagements, upon every new occaſion, boaſt more of their diſintereſted views, the purity of their intentions, their integrity, and their *bonne foy*, as they call it, than any nation under heaven; and the *Engliſh*, though they know the perfidy of that nation in former times, are weak enough to believe they will behave otherwiſe for the future: at leaſt, they act as if they did ſo. The *French* put off their arms, only to whet and repair them for a new opportunity; the *Engliſh* throw them away, as if they ſhould never have occaſion for them again. King *John* of *England* knew very well what treatment his anceſtors, and even his own father *Henry* II. had met with from the Kings of *France*, yet he truſted *Philip Auguſt*, to his irreparable loſs. In the reign of *Edward* I. when neither the misfortunes of King *John*, nor the cauſes that produced them could be forgotten, the *Engliſh* carried their complaiſance to *France* ſo very far, that they delivered up to *Philip* the Fair, the town of *Bourdeaux*, and the whole province of *Guienne*, upon a bare promiſe from that Prince to reſtore them to *England* in a few days; as if ſuch a ridiculous farce could ever have been acted or propoſed, but with a deſign to deceive. Notwithſtanding all the inſtances we had of this ſort of *French* policy in the reign of *Edward* III. yet after the treaty of *Bretigni*, the ſame credulity prevailed among the *Engliſh*, and in conſequence of it the ſame ſecurity. The *Engliſh* garriſons in *France* grew careleſs, and therefore became an eaſy prey to the deſigning *French*. The garriſon of *Montreuil*, a very ſtrong place in thoſe days, grew ſo negligent and remiſs, that the inhabitants took advantage of their indolence, and expelled them in one night, without any aſſiſtance from the *French* King; and in the ſpace of three days, they were expelled out of the whole Dutchy of *Ponthieu*, where there were a great many fortified places. It is needleſs to mention later in-

inſtances; the ſame game, it is well known, has been played over and over a great many times. We ſhall, therefore, only add, that it will be happy, if former experience ſhall put us upon our guard for the time to come.

Other important remarks might be made; but leſt we ſhould be thought to have forgot what, upon the matter, we promiſed at firſt, we ſhall proceed no further, but leave our performance, ſuch as it is, to the judgment and candour of the reader.

To conclude, if we have contributed to the reader's improvement or entertainment, which was our chief aim, he will, no doubt, excuſe ſuch faults and imperfections as cannot altogether be avoided in a work of this nature, and make allowances for the difficulties we muſt neceſſarily have met with, in travelling over a coaſt of near a thouſand miles in extent; from the vaſt variety of matter that lay before us; the labour of collecting from ſo many different authors; and the uncertainty and perplexity that naturally ariſe from authors often differing from one another, and ſometimes even from themſelves.

P. S. The references to the plans of *Boulogne* and *St. Malo*, having been omitted in their proper places, that they might not be quite loſt to the reader we have thought proper to inſert them here.

References to the Plan of BOULOGNE.

A. N. D. Cathedral.
B. The Biſhop's Palace.
C. The Urſuline Nuns.
D. The Oratorian.
E. The Town-Houſe.
F. The Seneſchal's Court.
G. The Annonciad Nuns.
H. The Governor's Houſe.
I. St. Nicholas.
K. St. Lazare.
L. The Minims.
M. The Cordeliers.
N. The Charity.
O. The Capuchin Fryars.

References to the Plan of ST. MALO.

1. St. Aaron's Chapel.
2. The Benedictine Monks.
3. The Benedictine Nuns.
4. St. Thomas's Chapel.
5. The Urſuline Nuns.
6. Nôtre Dame Chapel.
7. St. Saviour.
8. Hotel Dieu [hoſpital.]
9. The Recollect Fryars.
10. The Gallery Point.
11. Tower of the Mills.
12. Quinquagrogne Tower.
13. General Tower.
14. Ladies Tower.
15. The Governor's Houſe.
16. 16. Barracks.
17. The Butchers' Quarter.
18. Bidouane Tower.
19. Rampart or platform of Bidouane.
20. Tower Mouillée or Weſt Tower.
21. The Exchange and the Ravelin.

A

GLOSSARY,

TO EXPLAIN THE

Terms in Fortification, Gunnery, the Attack, and Defence of Places, made uſe of in this Work.

A

ADVANC'D DITCH. See *Avant-foſſe*.

Aid-de-camp, an officer who carries the orders of the general and field-officers.

Ambuſcade, or *Embuſcade*, a body of men that ly concealed in a wood, hollow-way, or any other convenient place, to ſurpriſe an enemy.

Angle of the center of the place, is that formed by two radii, which terminate at the extremities of one of the fronts of the place.

Angle of the circumference, is that formed by two ſides of the polygon.

Angle of the flank, is that made by a flank and a curtain.

Angle of the epaule, or *ſhoulder*, is that made by a face and a flank.

Flanked angle, that which is made by the two faces of the baſtion.

Angle flanking, that made by the meeting of the two lines of defence, or, which is the ſame thing, by producing the faces of the baſtions oppoſite the curtain.

Dead angle, in fortification, is a re-entering angle not defended.

Angle ſaliant, is that whoſe angular point is directed towards the country, and whoſe ſides draw towards the town.

Angle rentrant, or *re-entering*, is that whoſe point is towards the town, and the ſides towards the country.

Approaches, are works or trenches which the beſieging army make in the ground, in order to approach and make themſelves maſters of the place.

Arſenal, a place where all kind of military and naval ſtores are kept or made.

Artillery, ſignifies every thing that relates to arms and military engines, and the troops particularly employed in that ſervice.

Aſſault, is a briſk and vigorous attack, carried on uncovered, againſt that part of the rampart where a breach is made.

Attack, is the manner and diſpoſition made in order to drive away the enemy from ſome particular place.

Falſe attacks, are thoſe which are not intended to produce their entire effect, but only to diſturb the enemy, and oblige them to divide their forces.

Avant-Foſſe, a ditch round the glacis to prevent a ſurpriſe.

B.

Banquette, is a kind of ſtep made on the rampart at the foot of the parapet for the ſoldiers to ſtand upon, ſo as to ſee the country and fire over the parapet.

Barbette, or *Plat form*, a ſpace of earth raiſed higher than the reſt of the rampart, at the flank'd angles of any work; upon this elevation guns are placed, that fire over the parapet without embraſures; whence aroſe the expreſſions of *Battery en barbette*, and to *fire en barbette*.

Barricade, a fence made of *chevaux-de-friſe*, or palliſadoes, and ſometimes of caſks filled with dung.

Baſtion, a great work of earth generally elevated at the angle of the polygon towards the country.

A baſtion is compoſed of two *flanks* and two *faces*, which are ſometimes lin'd with ſtone or brick, from whence the *French* term it *Baſtion revetu*, and *Baſtion non revetu*.

The angle made by the two faces is called *Angle of the baſtion*, or *flanked angle*.

The points where the *faces* and the *flanks* unite are called the *Shoulders (les epaules)* of the baſtion, and theſe angles take the name of *Shoulder Angles*.

The angles compriſed between the *flanks* and the *curtain* are theſe of the *Flanks*.

See *Curtain*, *Demy-Gorge*, *Face*, *Flank*, *Gorge*.

Baſtion parfait, a kind of baſtion invented by the Count *de Pagan*. It conſiſts of a great baſtion, with four flanks retired, and a leſs (or *petit*) baſtion in the center, having before its *faces* a ditch that extends to the foot of the rampart of the *Great Baſtion*.

Baſtion plein, or *ſolid baſtion*, is a baſtion filled with earth to the level of the rampart, without any empty ſpace in the center.

Baſtion vuide ou creux, *hollow* or *empty baſtion*, is that whoſe rampart is of the ſame breadth at the flanks and faces as that of the curtain, and which therefore leaves an empty ſpace in the middle.

Batardeau or *dam*, a work of maſonry made acroſs the ditch to keep in the water; in the middle of the *batardeau* is generally erected a little tower, which the *French* call the *Onglet of the batardeau*; its uſe is to prevent the deſertion of the ſoldiers over the *batardeau*.

Bataillon, a body of foot commonly conſiſting of 700, or 800, and ſometimes 1000 men, and divided into ſeveral companies, one of which is generally grenadiers. A *French* battalion, at preſent, conſiſts of 685 non-commiſſioned officers, and 40 officers.

Battery, a place where guns are planted to fire on the enemy; they reſt upon a platt form made of thick planks, that the wheels of their carriages may not ſink into the earth; and when they are not *en barbette*, openings are made in the parapet for their firing. See *Embraſure*, *Merlon*.

There are different ſorts of batteries, which are explained hereafter.

Batterie-enterrée, or *ſunk or buried battery*, when the platt-form is ſunk into the ground, ſo that openings are cut in the earth for their playing. Theſe are only uſed in a ſiege, in making the firſt approaches.

Batteries-Croiſées, or *croſs batteries*, batteries which, firing athwart one another, form an angle upon the body they are beating.

Batterie en eſcharge ou par bricoles, a battery which fires obliquely.

Batterie en enfilade, an enfilading battery, which, firing ſide-ways, ſweeps the whole length of a ſtraight line, as the face or flank of a work, the rank of a battalion, &c.

Batterie de revers, or *reverſe battery*, a battery which plays upon the enemy's back.

Batterie par camarade, or *joint batterie*, when ſeveral guns fire at the ſame time upon one body.

Berme, a ſmall ſpace of ground between the rampart of a place and the ditch, left to receive what the enemy batters down, that it may not fill the ditch.

Bivac, an extraordinary guard performed every night during a ſiege, to hinder any ſuccours from entering the town.

Blockade, is an encloſure made round a town by ſeveral detachments of troops, to hinder any ſuccours of men or proviſions from entering, or any body from going out.

Bomb, an iron hollow ball, filled with powder, and thrown into the air by a mortar. When the bomb falls in a beſieged town, trenches, &c. it does great execution by firing what is about it, or by its burſting into pieces. See *Mortar*.

To bombard, is to throw ſhells or bombs into a place, in order to burn and deſtroy it.

Bombardiers, thoſe who are employed about the ſervice of the mortar.

Bomb-proof, this is ſaid of vaults, which, by the ſtrength and thickneſs of their maſonry, may reſiſt to the effort of the bomb. The powder magazines muſt be bomb-proof, that is, their arch-roof is to be, at leaſt, between five or ſix feet thick.

Bonnets-a-pretre, a kind of fortification in the form of a great *tenaille*. It hath long been diſuſed. See *Tenaille*.

Breach, the ruin of any parts of a work made by cannon or mines. It is by the breach that an out-work or a baſtion is formed.

Breaſt-work. See *Parapet*.

Bridges, paſſages made over rivers.

There are ſeveral ſorts. Some are made with common boats, and others with boats of copper, called *pontons*.

Pont volant, or a *flying bridge*, ſometimes implies ſeveral boats faſtened together with ſtrong cords, on which are laid a great many planks in order to conſtruct a platform upon it able to receive cannon.

Pont

Pont volant, or *flying bridge*, likewiſe ſignifies a bridge formed of one or ſeveral boats, which are made to move on the river by means of certain cords or pullies, in order to paſs over it.

Pont volant, or *flying bridge*, is alſo a bridge made over paſſages of no great breadth, as four or five fathoms. It conſiſts of two bridges, which move one over the other, by the help of cords and pullies. The uppermoſt is puſhed forwards, ſo that it entirely finiſhes the paſſage.

Brigade, is applied in the artillery to part of the baggage and the train, under the command of a provincial commiſſary, &c.

Brigadier, an officer who commands ſeveral regiments united in one corps, which is called a *brigade*.

Briſure de la courtine, that part of the curtain in the *baſtions with crillons*, that makes an obtuſe angle towards the flanks. This *briſure* is about thirty feet long.

Bulwark, the antient name for rampart, and afterwards for baſtion. It is now diſuſed.

C.

Caiſſon, is a kind of covered waggon, to carry bread or ammunition to the army.

Caiſſons, are ſmall caſes or cheſts two or three feet long, and a foot and a half broad, which are filled with powder, and ſet on fire by means of a fauciſſon, in the ſame manner as mines. There are ſome that are alſo filled with ſhells.

Calibre, is the diameter of the mouth of fire arms.

Camp, is in general a ſpace of ground occupied by an army in the open country, where they pitch their tents with all their baggage.

Camp-volant, or *flying-camp*, a little body of an army that keeps the field, under its convoys, to curb the parties of the enemy, and keep them in continual alarm, &c.

Campaign, the time in every year that an army continues in the field.

Canon, fire arms, made of braſs or iron, long, round, and hollow, and charged with powder and iron balls, or cartridges. The common battering cannon carries a ball of twenty-four pounds weight, and its charge of powder muſt be half the weight of the ball.

Capital, the line drawn from the flank'd angles of the baſtion, or outwork, to the center of the polygon.

Capitulation, an agreement made by thoſe who ſurrender a town, with thoſe to whom they ſurrender it.

Caponier, is a kind of double covert-way, made at the bottom of the dry ditch oppoſite the curtains, to communicate with the outworks. Sometimes this ſame name is alſo given to a paſſage made in the glacis, in order to communicate with the oppoſite works which are at no great diſtance.

Carabineers, in *France* it is a ſelect body of horſe, to the number of 1,600, in ten ſquadrons, choſen out of the whole cavalry of the army, and carrying longer carabines than the other horſe.

Carabine, a kind of ſhort fuſil with a rifled barrel.

Carcaſſe, is a kind of fire-ball filled with grenades and ſeveral ſmall piſtol barrels, and other materials, which are fired off by mortars, in order to burn the magazines of towns, &c. The uſe of theſe machines is almoſt aboliſhed.

Carriages, are two long pieces of wood joined together, and made to move by means of two wheels; they ſerve to keep the cannon in a proper ſituation for doing ſervice.

Cartridge, is the charge of lead or old iron inſtead of cannon put into a linnen bag or tin box.

Cartridge, is alſo the charge of powder, lead, or old iron, for cannon, put into a bag, ſo that there is nothing more to do than to ram it in.

Cartridge, is alſo the charge for piſtols and muſkets, as well of powder as ball, made up in a roll of paper almoſt of the ſame diameter as the mouth of the piece.

Caſemates, are ſubterraneous works which heretofore uſed to be made in the flanks, and in which there are openings to fire the cannon through. The name of caſemates is ſtill given to the lower flanks which we ſee in ancient fortifications, and in thoſe conſtructed by Count *Pagan*, the Chevalier *De Ville*, &c.

Caſerns, are particular buildings for lodging the officers and ſoldiers.

Caſtrametation, the art of tracing camps, and diſtributing the ſeveral parts of an army upon any ground.

Cavalier, a great work of earth uſually elevated within the baſtion upon the plane of the capital. In this caſe the cavalier has its flanks and faces parallel to thoſe of the baſtion, and its elevation, which is ſtyled *Commandement*, is nine feet high.

Sometimes they are placed upon the middle of the curtain, in an oblong figure. When they are made ſemi-circular, they take the name of (*fer-a-cheval*) *horſe-ſhoe*.

Cavalier of the trenches, is an elevation which the beſiegers make by means of gabions, within half way or two thirds of the glacis, to diſcover or to enfilade the covert-way.

Cavalry, the body of ſoldiers that ſerves and fights on horſeback.

Center of the baſtion, is the point where the prolongments of the two neighbouring curtains interſect.

Chamade, is when a town beſieged wants to capitulate, or to make ſome propoſals to the enemy. In that caſe one or two drums mount the rampart, and beat what we call the *chamade*.

Chamber of a mine, is the extremity of the gallery where the powder is placed.

Chemin covert. See *Covert-way*.

Chemin des rondes, or *way of the rounds*, a ſpace, four or five feet wide, between the parapet and the wall of the rampart, for the rounds to go about.

Chevaux-de-frize, is a large joiſt or beam ſtuck full of wooden pins armed with iron, to ſtop up narrow paſſages, breaches, &c.

Circumvallation, a work made of earth, conſiſting of a parapet and a ditch, with which towns are ſurrounded when beſieged.

Citadel, a place adjoining to the town, regularly fortified as well towards the town, as towards the country, the uſe of which is to check the inhabitants, and to puniſh them if they revolt.

To clear, is ſaid of thoſe that make a ſally, when they fill up the trench and beat off the enemy.

Commanding ground, a hill or ſituation higher than the neighbouring fortification, which conſequently may be battered from thence. There are ſeveral ſorts.

A *front* commanding ground, an *enfilade* commanding ground, and a *reverſe* commanding ground.

A *front* commanding ground is that oppoſite to the faces of the works, or which plays upon them in front. An *enfilade* commanding ground is that which batters them obliquely, or ſcours their whole length; and a *reverſe* commanding ground is that which batters them behind or upon their back; the latter is the moſt dangerous, and the moſt inconvenient of the three.

Cordon, is a projection of ſtone, commonly round, at the outward foot of the parapet.

Corps de garde, a poſt to receive a number of men, who watch in their turns for the ſecurity of ſome more conſiderable poſt. This word ſignifies alſo the men that compoſe the poſt.

Covert-way, is a ſpace of five or ſix fathoms on the border of the ditch towards the country, covered by a riſing ground which has a gentle ſlope towards the field. This ſlope is called the glacis of the covert-way.

Second covert-way, or *avant chemin couvert*, is the covert-way at the foot of the glacis.

Counter-fort, is a ſolid of maſonry, built behind the revetement of the rampart, in order to ſtrengthen it, and ſuſtain the weight of the earth.

Counter-guard, a work built oppoſite the baſtion, and which covers its faces.

Counter-mine, a ſubterraneous gallery, conſtructed parallel to the flanks, and faces of the baſtions, at the time that the place is built, and ſometimes even under the covert-way and the glacis; its uſe is to ſeek out the enemy's mine and diſappoint it.

Counter-ſcarp, is properly the ſide of the ditch oppoſite the rampart. But ſometimes by this name is underſtood the covert-way with its glacis.

Counter-vallation, is a fortification of earth like that of the circumvallation, the intent of which is to ſecure the troops employed in the ſiege againſt any inſult from the garriſon. The army is between the circumvallation and the countervallation. The firſt fronts the country and the ſecond the town.

Countreface, are the two lines which, in a double tenaille, are between the wings of that work and its flanked angle.

Coupure, an opening made in the parapet of the cover'd-way, to facilitate the going out of the beſieged, &c. to ſally the works of the beſiegers.

Crown-work, this name is given to a work compoſed of two fronts which project towards the country, and are joined to the place like a horn-work, by two long ſides. Hence it follows that a crown-work is compoſed of a baſtion and two demi-baſtions.

Crows-feet, a kind of large nails with four points, ſo made, that which way ſoever they fall, there is always one point up.

Cuiraſſiers, horſe that wear armour, as back, breaſt, and head-pieces. Moſt of the *German* cavalry are cuiraſſiers. There is one regiment, or two ſquadrons of them, in *France*.

Curtain, that part of the wall that lies between two baſtions.

Cuvette, or *Cunette*, a ſmall ditch, generally filled with water, in the middle of a large dry ditch.

D.

Defence. See *Line of defence*.

Defences of a place, all thoſe parts of fortification that flank other parts.

Defile, a narrow paſs or way, where troops cannot march but by making a ſmall front, and therefore are forced to file off.

Demi-baſtion, a baſtion that has but one face and flank, and is uſually before a horn-work or crown-work.

Demi-lune, or *half moon*, an outwork conſiſting of two faces, which make an angle-ſaliant, and is always placed before the curtain. It has its rampart and parapet like that of the place, and a ditch along its faces. Sometimes it has two ſhort flanks, which are generally in a perpendicular direction upon the cover'd way.

Demi-redoute, a flanked angle with an entrenched line.

Ditch, a depth or trench cut round a town or fortreſs, which lies under the fire of the rampart; its breadth and depth is more or leſs according to the nature of the earth. The brink of the ditch next the rampart is called the *Scarp*, and that oppoſite, on the other ſide, is called the *Counter-ſcarp*, which form a re-entering angle before the curtain. The deepeſt and broadeſt ditches are the beſt; but a deep ditch is preferable to a broad one.

Draw-bridge, a bridge made faſt only at one end with hinges, ſo that the other end may be lifted up, and then the bridge ſtands upright, to hinder the paſſage to the ditch.

Donjon, a place of retreat, to capitulate with more advantage, in caſe of neceſſity.

Dragoons,

Dragoons, a body of ſoldiers, that ſerve ſometimes on foot and ſometimes on horſeback, being always ready upon any thing that requires expedition.

E.

Echarpe, to batter *en echarpe*, is to batter a work under an angle of twenty degrees at the moſt.

Embrazures, are openings made in the parapet of the place, and in the epaulement of the batteries, to fire the cannon.

To enfilade, is to diſcover and batter a work ſide-way, or the whole length of its faces.

Enceinte, the wall and rampart that ſurrounds a place.

Engineer, an officer whoſe buſineſs it is to conduct and direct the works as well in fortifying places, as in attacking and defending them.

Envelope, a work of earth raiſed ſometimes in the ditch of a place when it is too wide, and ſometimes beyond the ditch, to cover the baſtion.

Encampment. See *Camp*.

Entrenchment, any work that fortifies a poſt againſt the enemy's attack; it is generally taken for a ditch with a parapet. They are alſo made of faſcines, with earth thrown over them, of gabions, hogſheads, or bags filled with earth, &c.

Eſcarpe, or *ſcarpe*. See *Ditch*.

Epaulement, is the parapet of a battery of cannon or mortars in a ſiege. This name is likewiſe given to elevations of earth, which are ſometimes made in the lines, to cover the cavalry from the fire of the place.

Epaulement is alſo, in the covered flank, the return of the face to the *epaule*, or ſhoulder of the baſtion, in a right line.

When this return is in a curve line, it is called *orillon*.

Eſcalade, or *Scalade*, is the attack of a place by ſurprize, and getting over the walls or rampart with ladders.

Eſplanade, ſignified formerly the glacis, but now is only taken for the open ſpace between the citadel and the town.

Evolutions, the motions made by a body of men in changing their poſture, or form of drawing up, to make good the ground they are on, or poſſeſs themſelves of another, that they may either attack the enemy, or ſecure his onſet more advantageouſly.

Excavation, is the depth or hole made by the ſpringing of mines.

F.

Faces of the baſtion, which form a ſaliant angle towards the field.

Faces in general are the two ſides of any work, which project towards the field.

Faſcine, is a kind of faggot made of ſmall branches of trees, which are uſed in carrying on a ſiege.

A pitched Faſcine, is that dawbed over with pitch and tar, in order to deſtroy the enemy's works.

Faucon, or *falcon*, is a ſmall cannon, which takes a charge from a pound to a quarter of a pound of ball.

Fauſſe braye, is a low incloſure parallel to the ordinary incloſure, which is level with the field, between the outſide of the rampart and the border of the ditch. It is five or ſix fathoms broad, and covered by a parapet.

Felling, is cutting down a great number of trees, and laying one upon another, in order to hinder the enemy from advancing.

Field-pieces, ſmall guns, proper to be carried along with an army into the field.

File, the ſtrait line ſoldiers make that ſtand one before another, which is the depth of the battalion or ſquadron.

Fire-works, are particular compoſitions of different ſorts, made with ſulphur, ſalt-petre and charcoal. They are uſed in war, and upon rejoicing days.

Fire razant, or grazing fire, is that made by fire arms, whoſe ſhot is parallel to the field, and three or four feet above its level.

We likewiſe give the name of *Fire razant*, to that whoſe ſhot is parallel to the face of the works of the town.

Fire of the curtain, or ſecond flank, is, when the produced face of the baſtion falls upon the curtain, the part contained between this prolongation and the angle of the flank.

Flank, the ſide of the baſtion which joins the curtain to the face.

Flank (covered), is that whoſe greateſt part re-enters the baſtion, and is covered by another part, which immediately touches the angle of the ſhoulder.

Flank (concave), is the covered flank, when in a curve line.

Flank oblique, or *ſecond flank*, that part of the curtain that can diſcover and ſcour the face of the oppoſite baſtion, and is the diſtance betwixt the line *razante* and *fichante*, this ſecond flank ſerves to very little purpoſe.

Flank razante, is when the ſoldier, placed in the angle of the flank, can graze the whole length of the face of the oppoſite baſtion.

Flank fichante, is when the ſoldier cannot graze the length of the face of the oppoſite baſtion.

Flanking, is in fortification the ſame as defending.

Flank retiré, or *low flank*, the platt-form of the *cazematte* which lies hid in the baſtion, ſometimes taken for the *cazematte* itſelf. They are a great defence to the paſſage of the moat.

Fleche, a breaſt-work, in the form of an arrow, elevated at the extremity of the ſallying angle of the glacis.

Foſſe. See *Ditch*.

Fort, is a work environ'd on all ſides with a ditch, rampart, parapet, &c. the deſign of which is to ſecure ſome high ground, the paſſage of a river or defile, to ſtrengthen a line, &c. Their figure is generally determined according to the deſign they are built for.

Fortification, is the art of putting any place whatever into a ſtate of defence, and to enable thoſe who are ſhut up there, to defend themſelves againſt a greater number of men, who ſhould attempt to attack them.

There are two ſorts, *regular* and *irregular*.

Regular fortification, is that which hath all its ſides equally fortified, and all the ſimilar parts of the ſame works equal.

Irregular fortification, is that which has an inequality in the angles and ſides of its like parts.

Fortin, is the name given in *French* to the ſmaller ſort of forts, and generally to the temporary ones.

Fougaſs, is a ſmall mine from ten to twelve feet under ground.

Fourneau, is the ſame as the chamber of a mine. See *Chamber*.

Fraiſe, a kind of paliſade, placed horizontally on the outſide of a rampart, that has no revêtement. They are placed at the foot of the parapet, the point inclined toward the ditch. They are ſometimes made uſe of in lines and retrenchments; they hinder the acceſs to the rampart; and prevent deſertion, and ſcalades.

Front of a fortification, is generally a ſide of the incloſure of a place, compoſed of a curtain and two demi-baſtions.

Fuſee, is a ſmall piece of wood, made hollow within, and filled with mealed powder, and placed in the holes of grenades and ſhells, &c. whereby they are ſet on fire.

G.

Gabion, is a kind of cylindric baſket without a bottom, about two feet in diameter, and two feet and a half high; it is uſed in carrying on the ſap and making lodgments.

Gabion (ſtuft), is a large gabion filled with different things, to prevent its being perforated by muſket ſhot; the ſappers roll it before them, to cover themſelves againſt the fire of the place.

Gallery, is a narrow paſſage under ground, leading to the place which is to be blown up by the mines.

It is alſo uſed in counter-mines, to ſignify the ſubterraneous paſſages in the works of a place, and in the neighbouring ground, to meet the enemy's miners. The principal of theſe are called the larger galleries; and the ſmall ones, which branch out from the large, are called branches.

Gens d'armes, horſemen who formerly fought in complete armour, now a ſelect body of horſe in *France* conſiſting of eight ſquadrons.

Glacis, is the ſlope of the parapet of the cover'd way, which falls off even with the level of the field.

Gorge, of a baſtion, is the opening or diſtance of its two flanks towards the town; and in the other parts of the fortification, it is the opening of the parts which terminates them oppoſite to the inſide of the place.

Grenade, is a kind of ſmall ſhell, or hollow bullet, filled with powder by an opening left in it, and which is ſtopped with a fuſee that ſerves to ſet fire to the grenade. It is thrown with the hand.

Guard, the duty performed by a body of men to ſecure all againſt the attempts and ſurpriſes of an enemy.

Main guard, is that from whence all the other ſmall guards are detached.

Advanc'd guard, is the party that march before a body to give them notice if any danger appears.

Rear guard, is that part of an army which brings up the rear.

Grand guard, are three or four ſquadrons of horſe poſted before the camp, towards the enemy.

Picket guard, a certain number of horſe and foot, who are to keep themſelves in readineſs in caſe of an alarm.

Guerites, a kind of ſmall towers, made of ſtone or wood, at the flanked angles of the works of the fortification, and at the angles of the ſhoulder of the baſtions.

H.

Half-moon. See *Demi-lune*.

Head of the camp, the ground before the camp on which the army draws out.

Head of a work, its front next to the enemy and fartheſt from the place.

Heriſſon, is a large beam or tree, of the length of the breach, ſtuck thick with iron ſpikes, and rolled upon the breach, to hinder the enemy from mounting.

Thunder heriſſon, is a kind of barrel, ſtuck thick with iron ſpikes, and moved on two wheels, by means of a ſtake or piece of wood, which runs through it, and ſerves as an axle-tree.

Herſe, port-cullis, or *ſarrazine*, ſeveral great pieces of wood, laid acroſs one another, and which formerly hung over the gates of fortified places, to be ready to drop down in caſe of ſurprize. They are now laid aſide, and the *orgues* are uſed in their room.

Horn-work, is the front of a fortification which projects towards the field, and is generally joined to the place by two long ſides, which are called its *wings* or *branches*.

Howits, a ſort of mortars about three inches diameter. They throw ſmall bombs at a great diſtance, and are very uſeful for annoying the enemy.

Horſe-ſhoe. See *Cavalier*.

Hurtor,

Hurtor, is a piece of timber placed at the foot of the epaulement of the battery.

I.

Jetty, a long work of ſtone or wood, built in the ſea at the mouth of an harbour, as well to facilitate as to defend its entrance.

Indented line, or *redout*. See *Redans*.

Inſulting a work, is to make a ſudden and open attack upon it.

Inveſting a place, is to ſurround it with troops on all ſides, ſo that the town ſhall receive no ſuccours of men or proviſions. This is properly the firſt operation of a ſiege.

L.

Line of defence, is a line drawn from the angle of the flank to the flanked angle of the oppoſite baſtion. It is *razant*, when it is in the produced face of the baſtion; and *fichant*, when this prolongment falls upon the curtain, and then there is a ſecond flank. See the fire of the curtain.

Line of circumvallation, is a fortification of earth conſiſting of a parapet and a ditch, generally drawn around towns that are beſieged, and eſpecially when there is any apprehenſion that the enemy will attempt to raiſe the ſiege.

Line of communication, are the parts of the incloſure of a place, which join the citadel to the town.

Line of countervallation, is a line like that of circumvallation, the intent of which is to cover the aſſailant army againſt any enterprize from the garriſon. Hence a circumvallation is made to oppoſe any attack of the enemy towards the country; and the countervallation to oppoſe the attacks of the garriſon. The beſieging army is encamped between theſe two lines, and the front of the camp faces the country.

Line or *Lines*, is alſo a fortification of earth, behind which an army is poſted, in order to guard or defend, with more eaſe, a larger extent of country, than it could occupy in its ordinary encampment.

Line of counter-approach, is a trench going from the glacis, and is made by the beſieged in order to meet the enemy in their approaches, and to enfilade their works.

Ledgment, is a kind of trench or rather retrenchment made openly in ſome part of a work from whence the enemy have been driven, in order to maintain that poſt, and to be covered from the fire of the neighbouring works.

Loop-holes, are ſmall openings made in the walls of a fortification, to put the muſket through, and to fire upon the aſſailants.

Lunettes, are ſmall half-moons, built ſometimes oppoſite to the rentrant and ſaliant angles of the glacis, and which have a communication with the covert-way by a kind of caponiers made in the glacis.

Lunette, is alſo a work that covers the two faces of the half-moons. There are two ſorts, the *ſmall* and the *large*. The large ones intirely cover the faces of the half-moon, and the ſmall ones cover only a part. Since the ſiege of Lille, which was in 1708, the large lunettes have been commonly called *tenaillons*.

M.

Machecoulis, a jutting out of ſtone, built around the top of ancient towers, with openings, through which the beſieged could throw ſtones to defend the foot of the tower.

Madriers, are large thick planks, made uſe of in artillery, as well for the platforms of the batteries, as for ſeveral other purpoſes.

Mantlet, is a kind of ſcreen made of ſeveral thick planks, which the ſappers move before them upon wheels, and with a long pole faſtened to it; they uſed to cover the ſappers from the fire of the place; but at preſent they generally ſerve for the ſame purpoſes as the *ſtuft gabion*.

Matroſſes, a ſort of ſoldiers in artillery, next in degree under the gunners, who aſſiſt them in the ſervice of the guns.

Merlon, is a part of the parapet or of the epaulement of a battery between two embrazures.

Mine, is a kind of ſubterraneous gallery, made in order to come at the place or work intended to be blown up, at the end of which is built a chamber to hold the powder requiſite for blowing up what is above it.

To mine, is to make galleries under ground for the above purpoſe.

Moineau, a ſmall baſtion that has not the ordinary proportions, and now to be found only in old fortifications.

Mortar, is a kind of cannon, ſhorter and wider than ordinary, and uſed for the throwing of ſhells.

Mole. See *Jetty*.

Muſketeer, the name of a foot ſoldier. In *France* there are two companies, the grey and the black, called *Mouſquetaires du roy*, compoſed all of gentlemen, who ſerve either on foot or horſeback.

N.

To nail cannon, is to drive a large ſpike by main force into the touch-hole of a gun, in order to ſtop it up.

A gun thus nailed is unſerviceable, till a new touch-hole is drilled.

There is another way of rendering cannon unfit for ſervice, which is to drive in by main force a ball of much larger caliber than the piece will bear. There is a remedy for nailing, but none for this laſt operation.

O.

Opening of the trenches, is when the workmen begin to dig them.

Orgues, are pieces of wood, hung with ropes over the gate-way of towns, and which may be let drop to ſtop up the gate in caſe of any attempt to ſurprize. The orgues are preferable to herſes, becauſe the herſe may be prevented from dropping, by clapping ſomething under the gate or in the cullis; but as the pieces of wood that compoſe the orgues, are all ſevered from one another, nothing can hinder them from falling. If the enemy were to leave ſomething under the orgues that could ſtop them, as for inſtance a cart, part of the pieces of wood would fall into the cart, and the reſt on one ſide, by which means the gate would be ſtopped up.

Orillon, part of the flank, towards the ſhoulder of the baſtion, which is made round, and ſerves to cover the reſt of the flank.

Outworks, in general, are all works built beyond the ditch of the place.

Ouvrage a corne. See *Horn-work.*

Ouvrage a couronne. See *Crown-work.*

P.

Paliſades, are a kind of ſtakes about three feet high, fixed three feet deep into the ground. They are placed on the banquette of the covert-way, and ſometimes ſerve for retrenchments to works attacked by an enemy.

Parallels, or places of arms, are part of the trenches, which ſurround the whole front attacked, and ſerve to hold the ſoldiers, who are to protect and ſupport the workmen.

Parapet, a bank of earth, cannon proof, raiſed above the reſt of the rampart towards the outſide, and ſerves to cover the troops, who are to defend the town, againſt the fire of the enemy.

Park, in artillery, is a place where all the ammunition and magazines are ſecured, either for an army carrying on a ſiege, or for an army in the field.

Partiſan-party, a ſmall body of troops, the commander of which is called *partiſan*, to make incurſions upon the enemy, lurk about their camp, diſturb their forages, intercept their convoys, &c.

Patrol, a military round, going about in the night to ſee what is done in the ſtreets, and keep peace and quietneſs in the town.

Petard, an engine of metal almoſt in the ſhape of a ſugar loaf. It is charged with fine powder, and made for breaking gates, draw-bridges, barricades, &c.

Picket, is a ſtake ſharp at the end, to hold together the faſcines in ſaps, lodgments, and filling up of ditches.

Picket is likewiſe a certain number of foot ſoldiers and troopers of each company in an army, who are ready to march at the firſt command. The ſoldiers belonging to the picket do not undreſs, no more than the troopers; the latter have their horſes ſaddled the whole time they are upon duty, which is generally four and twenty hours.

Pioneers, ſuch as are commanded from the country to march along with an army for mending ways, working on intrenchments, and making approaches, &c.

Place of arms in the covert-way, is a part of it much wider than the reſt, placed oppoſite to the ſaliant and rentrant angles of the counterſcarp.

Place of arms in a fortified town, is where the garriſon meet to perform their exerciſes.

Place of arms in the dry ditch, is a kind of covert-way made at the extremity of the faces to defend the ditch.

Place of arms in the operations of a ſiege, is what we call by the name of parallels. They are the parts of trench oppoſite to the front attacked.

Plan, the deſign of a work, ſuppoſed to be cut horizontally or even with the ground. It is properly the deſign of the foundation of a work, the whole elevation of which is deſtroyed, except two or three feet above the level of the ground.

Platform, is a floor made of ſtrong planks, on which the cannon are placed in batteries.

Platoon, a ſmall ſquare of muſqueteers drawn out of a battalion of foot.

To point a piece, is to place it in ſuch a direction, that the ball ſhall reach the place intended.

Polygon, in fortification is a figure of more than four ſides. Alſo the figure that is to be or is fortified.

Polygon exterior, the diſtance between the points of two baſtions.

Polygon interior, the diſtance between the angles of the gorge of two baſtions.

Ponton, a boat of lattin or tin, about eight yards long and two broad, having an anchor and cable, baulks and cheſts, belonging to it. They are ſlipped into the water, with each faſtened with an anchor. The baulks are laid acroſs the boats, and the cheſts upon them; which makes a bridge in a very ſhort time, for horſe, foot, or artillery to march over.

Poſt, any ſpot of ground, whether fortified or not, which is capable of lodging ſoldiers.

Poſterne, a ſmall gate generally in the flank of a baſtion, to march in and out unperceived by the enemy.

Prime, is the fine powder put to the touch-hole, in order to fire off the piece.

Profil, the deſign of the vertical ſection of a work.

Props, pieces of wood placed vertically in mines, and which ſerve to ſupport the galleries.

Q.

Queue d'hironde, or *d'hirondelle*, the ancient name given to what is called now a-days *grande tenaille*.

Quarter-general, or *head-quarters*, the place where the commander in chief reſides during the encampment of the troops.

Winter quarters, are the place or places where the troops are lodged during winter.

Quarter-maſter, an officer, whoſe principal buſineſs is to look after the quarters of the ſoldiers.

Quarter, at a ſiege, is part of the army conſiſting of one or more brigades, which are under the command of a lieutenant-general, or a mareſchal-de-camp.

R.

Radius exterior, is a line drawn from the center of the place, to the flanked angle of a baſtion.

Radius interior, is a line drawn from the center of the place to that of a baſtion.

Rampart, is an elevation of earth that ſurrounds a town on every ſide. In the out-works, the rampart is an elevation of earth raiſed along the two ſides expoſed to the enemy.

Rank, is a number of ſoldiers placed in a right line ſide by ſide.

Ration, is a portion of bread or forage diſtributed among ſoldiers and officers according to their rank in the army. A ſoldier's ration of bread (in *France*) is a pound and a half a-day. Their ammunition loaf contains two rations.

Ravelin, the ancient name given to the *demy-lune*; now it ſignifies the little work erected in front of the great *lunettes*.

Rear, in general, is the hindmoſt part of a battalion or an army, or the ground behind it.

Redans, in the lines of circumvallation, are projections compoſed of two faces or ſides, which form a ſaliant angle, and the uſe of which is to flank the line.

We likewiſe give the name of *redans* to a line diſpoſed in the nature of a ſaw, or conſiſting of ſaliant and rentrant angles, which defend each other.

Redoubt, is a kind of ſmall half moon or baſtion, placed in different parts of the ground in the neighbourhood of a place. There are ſome of a ſquare figure.

Redoubt, a baſtion which ſtrengthens the gorge of the ſide of the place, and ſerves for the ſame uſe as a citadel.

Redoubt is alſo a ſmall half moon, conſtructed ſometimes within the ordinary half-moon.

Reduit, is a baſtion, the gorge of which is fortified on the ſide of the place, and ſerves for the ſame purpoſe as the citadel.

Reduit is likewiſe a ſmall demi-lune, conſtructed in the demi-lune.

Rendez-vous, a place appointed by the general, where all the troops which compoſe the army are to aſſemble at a day prefixed.

Reſerve, a body of troops ſometimes drawn out of the army and encamped by themſelves in a line, behind the other two lines.

Retirade, a retrenchment formed by the two faces of a re-entering angle in the gorge of the baſtion, made to diſpute every inch of ground in the baſtion; generally the *retirade* is a temporary work built in time of a ſiege.

Retrenchment. See *Intrenchment*.

Reverſe of the orillon, is that part or ſide of the orillon which is turned towards the place.

Reverſe of the trench, is the ſide oppoſite to its parapet.

Revetement, is the ſtone or brick-work which ſupports the earth of the rampart, and prevents its rolling.

Rideau, a *French* military term to ſignify a ſmall riſing ground or eminence, commanding a plain.

S.

Sally, or *ſortie*, is when a body of troops go privately out of the town, fall ſuddenly upon the beſiegers, and deſtroy part of their works.

Sand-bag, is a bag about two feet high, and eight or ten inches in diameter, which is filled with earth, and ſerves to cover the workmen in making their approaches.

Sap, in a ſiege, is a trench made by ſoldiers under cover from the fire of the place, behind a mantlet or ſtuft gabion. This work differs from the trenches, inaſmuch as the latter are made uncovered. The ſap has alſo leſs breadth; but when it is as wide as the trench, it bears the ſame name.

There are ſeveral ſorts of ſaps; the *ſimple*, which has only a ſingle parapet; the *double*, which has one on each ſide; and the *flying*, made with gabions that are not filled with earth.

Sauciſſon, a long pipe or bag made of leather, about an inch and a half diameter; it is filled with fine powder, and ſerves to ſet fire to the chamber of the mine.

Sauciſſon is likewiſe a faſcine much longer than the common ones; it is made uſe of for the repairing of breaches, and the erecting of batteries.

Scarp. See *Ditch*.

Shoulder of a baſtion, the point of the baſtion where the face and flank meet.

Siege, to lay ſiege to a place is to attack it with an army, which ſhall ſurround the enemy on all ſides, and oblige them at length to ſurrender, by deſtroying either their fortifications, or thoſe that defend them.

Souterrain, the *French* name for all works made under ground.

Squadron, a body of horſe of an unlimited number, but generally from one hundred to two hundred men. It is divided into troops, the eldeſt of which takes always the right of the ſquadron.

Storm. See *Aſſault*.

T.

Tail or *rear of the trench*, is the firſt work the beſiegers make when they open the trenches.

Tail or *rear of the camp*, is the line which terminates it on the ſide oppoſite to where the ſoldier turns his face.

Talus, is the ſlope of the rampart on the inſide. It ſignifies alſo the gradual ſlope or declivity of every elevation of earth.

Tambour, is a kind of traverſe at the upper end of the path or cut made in the glacis, to communicate with the arrows.

Tenaille, a work made in the ditch upon the lines of defence oppoſite the curtains. There are ſome ſimple, and others flanked.

The ſimple conſiſts only of two parts, which make a rentrant angle towards the curtain; and that which has flanks, forms a ſmall front in fortification; that is, it has a curtain and two ſorts of demi-baſtions. Tenailles, generally ſpeaking, are not higher than the level of the ground.

Tenaille is alſo a kind of horn-work, the front formed only of two ſides, which make a rentrant angle.

Tenaillon, is the ſame work as what we call the *grand lunette*. It is compoſed of two parts, each of which covers the faces of the half-moon before which it is conſtructed.

Terre pleine of the rampart, is the upper part, or the ſuperficies, on which the engines are placed, and the men appointed to defend the place.

Towers, ſaliant parts of the encloſure of a place, which are ſometimes round, and ſometimes of a ſquare figure.

Tower baſtions, a kind of ſmall towers in the form of baſtions, and invented by M. Vauban. They have rooms or cellars underneath bomb proof, the uſe of which is to cover the garriſon and ammunition during the ſiege.

Traverſe, is a work deſigned to ſtop the paſſage of the enemy in a gallery belonging to a mine.

Traverſe is alſo a parapet raiſed of earth in the works of a place, to prevent enfilades. There are ſome in the covert-way.

This name is likewiſe given to a kind of retrenchment made in the dry ditch, to defend the paſſage over it.

Trench, is a kind of paſſage or turning dug in the earth, in order to approach a place without being ſeen from its defences.

To turn a work, is to cut off its communication with the place, endeavouring to take it by its gorge.

V.

Van, or *van-guard*, the firſt line of an army drawn up for battle, which gives the firſt charge upon the enemy.

Vedette, a centry on horſeback, or a trooper upon a centry poſt.

W.

Wall-gun, is a kind of large fuſil, ſupported by an iron hook, and chiefly made uſe of to fill up the battlements or loop-holes of ancient fortifications.

Wells, are a cylindrical depth which the miners ſink into the ground, and from thence carry on the galleries or branches.

Wings, are the long ſides that terminate on both ſides the great outworks.

Wings of an army, are the regiments poſted on the left or the right, when the army is drawn up for battle.

Wool-pack differs from a *ſand-bag* in this only, that it is larger, and ſtuffed with wool. The uſe of it is to make lodgments in places where there is but little earth.

DUNKIRK.

THE moſt eaſterly harbour on that ſide of the *French* dominions which lies next to *Great Britain*, is that of *Dunkirk*, a Seaport Town of *French Flanders*, ſituated on a high ſandy ground, in the north latitude of 51° 7′, and longitude of 2° 20′, eaſt from the Meridian of *London*. It lies in the earldom of *Flanders*, fifteen miles from *Nieuport*, eleven from *Gravelines*, near twenty two from *Calais*; and is more conſiderable on account of the figure it has made in latter times, than for its antiquity. It was originally only a hamlet, conſiſting of a few fiſhermens cottages or huts; and we are told, that for the convenience of thoſe fiſhers St. *Eloy* built a church, from which the place was called *Dunkirk*. *Dun* in the ancient language of the *Gauls* ſignifying a hill, or high ground, and *Kirk*, in the old *German* and *Flemiſh*, a church. Little notice is taken of this place before the middle of the twelfth century, and then it is called ſometimes *Dunikerka*, ſometimes *Dunkerka*, and at other times *Dunekerka*. The convenient ſituation of this hamlet determined *Baldwin*, ſirnamed the Young, earl of *Flanders*, to enlarge it, and make it a kind of ſmall town, fortifying it with a plain wall round it, agreeably to the ſimplicity of thoſe times. This was done about the year 960. *Robert* of *Flanders*, called alſo *Robert* of *Caſſel*, who held *Dunkirk* as an apanage, built a caſtle here in the year 1322, which was afterwards demoliſhed by the Revolters of *Flanders*. *Robert* of *Bar*, who had it by inheritance from the former, and was Earl of *Bar* in right of *Yoland* of *Flanders* the daughter of *Henry* IV. Earl of *Bar*, drew a new fortification round it, the remains of which are yet to be ſeen on the ſide next the harbour. The Emperor *Charles* V. built another caſtle at *Dunkirk* to defend the harbour, but this alſo was afterwards deſtroyed. In the year 1558, the Duke of *Guiſe* at the head of the *French* army having retaken *Calais*, which had been long in the hands of the *Engliſh*, *France* being alſo engaged in a war with *Spain*, the Marſhal *de Thermes* laid ſiege to *Dunkirk*, and a few days after opening the Trenches, took it by aſſault; in conſequence of which the place was almoſt intirely ruined. Thirteen days thereafter it was retaken by the *Spaniards*, who put all the *French* found in it to the ſword. At this time *Philip* II. of *Spain*, pitying the wretched condition of the *Dunkirkers*, gave them ſome encouragement to ſtruggle with their misfortunes, and by the peace concluded at *Chateau Cambreſis* their ſtrength and ſpirits were ſo much recruited, that in a few years after, their town roſe more beautiful than ever. The conſiderable advantages they had gained by privateering induced ſome of the richeſt inhabitants to fit out a number of private ſhips of war, which did great prejudice to the *Dutch*. The latter, determined to have their revenge, armed their beſt ſhips and block'd up the harbour of *Dunkirk*, flattering themſelves that no ſhip could get out or in without their permiſſion. Soon after the famous *Damucre* of *Dunkirk* came in ſight with a ſmall ſquadron of five ſhips, and many prizes he had taken, and in ſpite of all the efforts of the *Dutch* carried his whole fleet ſafe into the harbour. In a ſhort time he came out again to diſturb their commerce: and before the winter returned with ſeveral of their men of war, beſides a great number of merchant ſhips. The *Dutch* ſeeing their blockade had ſo little ſucceſs, loaded a fly-boat with all ſorts of combuſtibles, and by means of falſe colours conveyed her into that part of the harbour where moſt of the ſhips lay, then ſet fire to her in the night. Six of the ſhips that lay neareſt to her were burnt, and a great many more damaged. From this time to the year 1591 the *Dunkirkers* continued their hoſtilities on the coaſt of *Holland*, by which means they acquired ſo great riches, that they were able to fortify their town and harbour at their own charge; which gave ſuch umbrage to the *Dutch*, that they left no ſtone unturned to ſurprize the place; but their attempts not ſucceeding, and finding moreover

moreover that the inhabitants of *Dunkirk* and *Calais* had entered into an aſſociation to unite their ſtrength and endeavour to ruin intirely their trade and commerce, they determined to ſink a number of large ſhips, filled with great ſtones and other materials proper for their purpoſe, in the mouths of the harbours of *Dunkirk* and *Calais*. But this reſolution being defeated by precautions taken by thoſe towns, and the *Dunkirkers* ſtill continuing to inrich themſelves at the expence of the *Dutch*, the latter were tranſported to ſuch a degree of deſpair and rage, that the people of *Amſterdam* roſe againſt their magiſtrates, and obliged them to deliver up the priſoners belonging to *Dunkirk* whom they had in cuſtody, and hanged up nine and twenty of the principal men among them, as a ſacrifice to their reſentment. In the year 1627 thirty armed veſſels ſailed from *Dunkirk* for the northern ſeas, but they had ſcarce got out of their own road when they made prize of twenty *Dutch* ſhips, one of which had merchandizes and money on board to the value of 16,406 *l.* 5 *s.* ſterling. The *Dutch*, to revenge this and other depredations, made a deſcent near *Mardick*; but a body of horſe forced them to return with precipitation to their ſhips; and they alſo ſuffered much from the cannon of a fort. It was computed, that in the courſe of the year 1630 the privateers of *Dunkirk* took above eighty *Dutch* veſſels. This ſucceſs enabled the *Dunkirkers* to arm at their own expence fifteen ſhips of war; one merchant in particular, whoſe name was *Vaudevalle*, fitted out twelve at his own charge, carried them to *Spain*, and offered them to *Philip* III. on condition that he would create him a Knight of the order of St. *James*. In the year 1634 the *Dunkirkers* agreed with the inhabitants of *Bergues*, to dig a canal at their joint expence for a communication by water between the two towns. A new ſluice was alſo made for this canal, the former having been broken down. The year following the canal of *Furnes* was compleated. By this time *Dunkirk*, on account of the conſiderable armaments which were fitted out from it, was become the moſt noted harbour that the *Spaniards* were maſters of on the coaſt of *Flanders*; which induced many foreigners to come and ſettle in it. It being neceſſary to enlarge the town for their accommodation, a new fortified wall was built round it at a conſiderable diſtance from the former. Whilſt theſe works were carrying on, the privateers continued their hoſtilities with ſuch ſucceſs, that a hundred of the merchants of *Amſterdam* repreſented to the States, that unleſs methods were taken to curb the inſolence of the privateers of *Dunkirk*, thoſe who had acquired fortunes would be obliged to ſit down contented with their preſent acquiſitions, and not continue to trade to their inevitable ruin. The States, upon this repreſentation, ordered Admiral *Tromp* to cruize before *Dunkirk*, to keep in the privateers. But this precaution ſignified little; for the *Dunkirkers* continued their depredations with as great ſucceſs as before.

Gaſton Duke of *Orleans* took *Mardick* toward the end of the campaign 1646, and when he returned to court, left the Prince of *Condé* to command the *French* army in *Flanders*. This Prince not ſatisfied with having defeated the Enemy in two battles, and taken the town of *Furnes* on the Sixth of *September*, could not think of going into winter quarters without performing ſomething worthy of his character: but finding that the *Spaniards* were unwilling to hazard a battle, the loſs of which might be followed with the total ruin of their affairs in *Flanders*, he reſolved to beſiege *Dunkirk*, notwithſtanding the many difficulties he had to ſurmount. Having therefore ſecured *Furnes*, he marched with his army to *Dunkirk* on the 19th of September; and took his meaſures ſo, that ſhould the enemy have come to raiſe the ſiege, they could not have ſuccoured the place, nor forced his camp. The next day he began to draw lines of circumvallation round the place, employing in this work his whole army, which conſiſted of no more than nine thouſand foot and five thouſand horſe.

The

The prince of *Condé* ſhewed the great ſuperiority of his military genius on this occaſion. His conduct merited the higheſt admiration, this being the moſt famous ſiege *Dunkirk* ever ſuſtained. It was undertaken in the preſence of an army ſent to ſave a harbour of the utmoſt importance to *Spain*. The place was in a much better condition than it had been in former wars. The old walls were ſurrounded with new fortifications conſiſting of eleven baſtions, which incloſed a large ſpace of ground, called the New Town. A broad and deep ditch was drawn quite round the place; and that part of it which lies between the canal of *Furnes* and the gate of *Nieuport*, was defended by three half-moons, and a ſmall horn-work before that gate; it had alſo a good covered way with places of arms, this being the moſt acceſſible part of the town, on account of the goodneſs of the ground, and the advantage the beſiegers might have from the height of the Downs; while on the other ſides of the place the ground was marſhy, and might eaſily be laid under water. The garriſon conſiſted of two thouſand ſix hundred foot, and three hundred horſe, with a great number of officers who had gone into the town on purpoſe to diſtinguiſh themſelves. There were, beſides, more than three thouſand citizens trained to arms, and two thouſand ſailors, whom frequent engagements by ſea had taught to deſpiſe danger. The fortifications were ſupplied with a numerous artillery; the place provided with every neceſſary for a long defence, and had for its governour the *Marquis de Lede*, an officer of great merit and reputation.

The ſame day that the Prince compleated his lines he opened two attacks, the one facing the baſtion fartheſt from the ſea in the front of *Nieuport*, which was the true attack; the other fronting a horn-work in the place where the citadel now ſtands.

It would take up too much time to take notice of all the great actions performed at this ſiege: never were beſiegers and beſieged ſeen to behave with greater bravery; every day produced ſignal conflicts, and inſtances of mutual emulation; every inch of ground was ſo diſputed, that after much bloodſhed to gain lodgments, the aſſailants were often repulſed, and the ſame poſts ſeveral times ſucceſſively taken and retaken. After all, when a poſt was irretrievably loſt to the beſieged, the aggreſſors were ſurpriſed to find retrenchments after retrenchments, raiſed with amazing expedition, and defended with the ſame vigour and obſtinacy as the others. While the Prince was puſhing forward his attacks, the *Spaniſh* army aſſembled at *Nieuport*: they had loſt much time in conſulting what meaſures ought to be taken to ſave the town; and the Prince had improved their ſlowneſs ſo effectually to his own advantage, that when they were upon the point of putting their army in motion to raiſe the ſiege, they had certain information from their own ſpies and *French* priſoners, that the beſiegers were ſo ſecurely entrenched that it would be the greateſt temerity to attempt to force their lines. So that tho' the *Spaniſh* army was twelve thouſand ſtrong, they did not think they had ſtrength ſufficient to venture upon an enterprize ſo full of difficulty and danger. This however did not in the leaſt damp the minds of the garriſon. On the contrary, their courage ſeemed to increaſe in proportion to the progreſs of the ſiege; they were ſtill raiſing new difficulties to the aſſailants, who were not a little vexed, that by the bravery of the beſieged they ſometimes loſt more ground in an hour, than they could gain in a whole day.

Mean time *Picolomini* and *Caraffene*, who commanded the *Spaniſh* army, ſeeing that they could make no attempt to ſave the place by land, to avoid the ſhame of doing nothing, reſolved to try whether they could not convey ſuccours into it by ſea. For this purpoſe they filled thirty large bilanders with ſome of their beſt troops, and ſent them to ſea, in hopes that they might get into the harbour. The *Dunkirkers*, ſeeing this fleet approach, expreſſed great joy; but this joy did not laſt long: for the bilanders

landers obſerving ſome *Dutch* ſhips which block'd up the harbour, advancing to meet them, under the command of Admiral *Tromp*, made the beſt of their way back to *Nieuport*. By this time the Prince of *Condé* had carried his works to the horn-work before the baſtion in the front of *Nieuport*, where having ſprung a mine which made a large breach, the *French* endeavoured to make a lodgment in it; but the beſieged fell upon them with ſuch fury, that not able to ſtand the violence of the ſhock, they were forced to abandon their poſt. However a little after, recovering from their conſternation, and provoked by the ſhouts of joy they heard from the town, they returned to the charge with great ſpirit; and the engagement began again with ſuch fierceneſs on both ſides as can hardly be expreſſed. The ſmoke, occaſioned by the fire from the trenches and the town at the ſame time, joined to the noiſe and confuſion of the combatants, obſcured the light of day, and ſtunned both ſides to ſuch a degree, that neither knew the true ſituation of affairs; each thought itſelf defeated, and the enemy poſſeſſed of the poſt; both retreated in great diſorder and confuſion, leaving the lodgment quite empty; and under this miſtake they continued near two hours. The *French*, luckily for them, firſt diſcovered it, and immediately mounted the breach, where they ſecured themſelves ſo effectually, that the garriſon gave them no further trouble. Next day they forced a retrenchment the beſieged had made in the gorge of the horn-work, and raiſed a battery to open the baſtion. At the ſame time they laboured to fill up the ditch before the body of the place. In conſequence of which meaſures, the Marquis *de Lede*, ſeeing that he would be ſoon reduced to extremity, agreed to deliver up the town to the Prince of *Condé*, if he ſhould not be relieved in three days. *Picolomini* had advice ſent him of this Marquis's ſituation; but being unable to attempt any thing in his favour, the Prince, according to the capitulation, was put in poſſeſſion of it ſeventeen days after he had opened the trenches, and the garriſon marched out with the honours of war on the 11th of October, to join the *Spaniſh* army at *Nieuport*.

In the year 1652, the *Spaniards*, taking advantage of the inteſtine commotions by which the *French* were diſtreſſed, recovered what they had loſt in ſeveral former campaigns. The Archduke *Leopold*, at that time Governour of the *Netherlands*, after making himſelf maſter of *Furnes*, *Bergues*, *Bourbourg* and *Gravelines*, laid ſiege to *Dunkirk*. The Marquis *d'Eſtrades*, who then had the command in it, defended it to the laſt extremity; when having no expectation of being relieved, he yielded it to the Archduke on the 11th day of September. The next year, *viz.* 1653, the *United Provinces* having concluded a peace with *Spain*, the King of *France* courted an alliance with the *Engliſh*, and actually entered into a treaty with them on the 3d of December 1655. In conſequence of which, *Cromwel* directly ſent to ſea a fleet of five and forty ſail, to diſtreſs the trade of *Spain*. The *Dunkirkers*, always inſpired by the love of gain, exerted themſelves with great activity in fitting out armaments againſt the *Engliſh* and *French*; and ſcarce a day paſſed but they brought in ſome prizes, to the great detriment of the *Engliſh* merchants, who, upon that occaſion, preſented petitions to *Cromwel*, intreating that he would put a ſtop to theſe depredations. Upon which the Protector ſent twelve ſhips of war to block up the harbour of *Dunkirk*. But all this force could not keep in the privateers of that place, nor prevent their making five and twenty conſiderable captures in the courſe of the month of July in the year 1656. However this ſucceſs of the *Dunkirkers* did not laſt long; meaſures were taken in *England* and *France* for laying ſiege to their town, which indeed had been the main deſign of the late treaty. With this view, *Cromwel* ſent to *France* ſix thouſand men with pay for ſix months, to join the *French* army under the command of the Viſcount *de Turenne*, who after ſeveral conqueſts in *Flanders* during the campaign 1657, having beſieged and taken the fort of

Mardick,

Mardick, put it into the hands of the *Engliſh*. This gave *Cromwel* ſo much pleaſure, that, it is ſaid, he offered the King of *France* ten thouſand more of his troops, if there ſhould be occaſion for them. In April 1658, the Viſcount *de Turenne*, having made all the neceſſary diſpoſitions for the ſiege of *Dunkirk*, drew lines of circumvallation and contravallation quite round the town on the land-ſide. Theſe lines began at the ſea on the eaſt, and came over the Downs and all the Canals, till they reached the ſea again on the weſt, repreſenting a creſcent, the open part of which was guarded by the ſea. *Cromwel*, on the other hand, in performance of his part of the treaty with *France*, ſent a naval force to inveſt the place by ſea, and prevent throwing ſuccours into it.

Aſſoon as the lines were compleated, and bridges of communication laid over the canals, the trenches were opened the 4th or 5th of June, for two attacks, one conducted by the *French* againſt the front of *Nieuport*, the other by the *Engliſh* againſt that front on which the citadel has been ſince conſtructed. The garriſon made ſeveral ſallies, in which, tho' they were always repulſed with loſs, yet they diſcovered great courage and intrepidity. The trenches were puſhed forward with all poſſible expedition; and therefore in four or five days time they were ſo far advanced, that the beſiegers were in condition to attempt a lodgment on the covered way. Mean time, as there was no place in all the Catholic King's dominions of greater importance to him than *Dunkirk*, the *Spaniſh* army thought ſeriouſly of marching to its relief. At firſt indeed they could not imagine the *French* would venture upon an enterprize of ſo great importance, without firſt making themſelves maſters of the towns in the neighbourhood. When they could no longer doubt of this, they aſſembled all their forces at *Ypres*, to march and attack the *French* in their lines. Accordingly, on the 13th of June, their army appeared near *Dunkirk*, without artillery or any thing neceſſary for a battle; they had not ſo much as gun-powder enough for their infantry. Yet notwithſtanding all theſe diſcouraging circumſtances, the *Spaniſh* army did not heſitate to encamp within two cannon-ſhots of the Viſcount *de Turenne*'s lines, without intrenchments; from which circumſtance the latter concluded, that they intended to attack him in his Camp. In this perſuaſion he was confirmed by a *Spaniſh* officer, who had been made priſoner as he was viewing the *French* lines, from whom he alſo learned ſeveral intereſting particulars with regard to their ſituation, and among other things that they did not expect their cannon till two days thereafter. This news confirmed the *French* General in the reſolution he had formed to march out of his lines, and ſave the enemies the trouble of coming to him, by giving them battle next morning. Accordingly he made the proper diſpoſitions for this purpoſe, and gave the neceſſary orders for the ſecurity of the trenches. But the *Spaniſh* Generals, far from thinking that the Viſcount would venture upon ſo bold a meaſure, allowed their troops to go out a foraging that evening; which gave the Duke of *York*, afterwards King *James* II. then in the *Spaniſh* army, occaſion to ſay to the Marquis de *Caraffene*, that *he was apprehenſive the Viſcount de Turenne would come and attack him to morrow*. The Marquis replied, it was the very thing he wanted. *Have patience then*, ſaid the Duke, *I know the Viſcount de Turenne, and you'll have your wiſh*. The next day about five o'clock in the morning, the Prince of *Condé*, who on account of a diſguſt had taken part with the *Spaniards*, having walked out in company with the Duke of *York* as far as the ſentries, perceived the *French* army on their march toward them; upon which he came directly back to acquaint the *Spaniſh* Generals. They would by no means believe it. The Prince, a little vexed, aſked the Duke of *York*, if he had ever ſeen a battle won? The young Prince anſwered he had not. *Well then*, ſaid the Prince, *in half an hour's time you'll ſee us loſe one*. The *Spaniards*, when they could no longer doubt of the Viſcount *de Turenne*'s march, made a diſ-

a diſpoſition to receive him. Their army conſiſted of ſix thouſand foot, and eight thouſand horſe; *Don John* commanded the right wing, and the Prince of *Condé* the left; the infantry were ranged in one line which reached from the ſtrand to the fields; the cavalry of the right wing were drawn up in two lines behind the foot. As thoſe of the left wing could not be ranged in the ſame manner, the Prince of *Condé* drew them up in ſuch order as the ground would admit. The Viſcount *de Turenne*, after providing for the ſecurity of the baggage and the lines, brought nine thouſand foot and ſix thouſand horſe into the field. The infantry were placed in two lines, the firſt conſiſting of 10 battalions and 28 ſquadrons, 14 on the right, and as many on the left, with the cannon in the front; the ſecond line of ſix battalions and twenty ſquadrons, equally divided between the two wings. Four ſquadrons of the Gens d'armes ſupported the infantry; and ſix ſquadrons were placed in reſerve at a good diſtance behind, that they might be at hand to ſupport thoſe that were left in the trenches, in caſe the garriſon ſhould ſally out during the engagement. The Marquis *de Crequi* had the command of the right wing, the Marquis *de Caſtelneau* of the left, and the Marquiſes *de Gadagne* and *Bellefond* of the main body. Lord *Lockart*, who commanded the *Engliſh* troops, being confined by ſickneſs, they were poſted at the ſea-ſide under the conduct of their Major General *Morgan*. By this time the two armies were within leſs than three quarters of a mile of one another, and the *French* began to cannonade their enemies; but the latter, tho' they had no cannon to return the fire, without attempting to advance, ſtood firm in their poſts till the former came up with them. This was about eight o'clock; and a little after, the Viſcount *de Turenne* gave the ſignal for the battle, with a confidence and compoſure which the ſoldiers conſidered as a happy preſage of victory. The *Engliſh* began the attack with a boldneſs and intrepidity, which, tho' natural to them, excited the admiration of the *French* and *Spaniards*. As they were poſted oppoſite to one of the Downs which the enemy had taken poſſeſſion of, the Viſcount *de Turenne* ſent orders to Major General *Morgan* to make himſelf maſter of it; which he did in a ſhort time notwithſtanding the difficulties he met with in climbing up the ſteep aſcent. The *Spaniards* with their pikes did their utmoſt to keep down the *Engliſh*; but this oppoſition, inſtead of damping, ſerved only to excite their courage: the hind ranks ſupporting thoſe who were before them with the butt ends of their muſkets, they ſoon got up the Down, planted their colours on the top of it, and drove down the precipice thoſe of the *Spaniards* whom they had not ſlain. Meantime the Marquis *de Crequi* charged the enemy's left wing, while the Marquis *de Caſtelneau* led his diviſion along the ſhore, to attack their right in flank; and the *French* infantry, having joined the *Engliſh* on the other ſide of the Down, from which the latter had driven the enemy, two *Spaniſh* battalions, with the horſe that were deſigned to ſupport them, were broken, and put to flight. At the ſame time the Marquis *de Caſtelneau*, throwing himſelf with his corps between the enemy's firſt and ſecond line, took them at once both in flank and rear, and put them into the greateſt confuſion. The Viſcount *de Turenne*, who had taken poſt on one of the Downs in the center of the army, whence he might ſend his orders and troops wherever he found there was occaſion, obſerving that the Marquis *de Crequi* had advanced too far, and that the Prince of *Condé* was bringing up a large body of horſe to fall upon him, went himſelf to his aſſiſtance at the head of the cavalry of his right wing, and ſeveral battalions of foot. When the Viſcount joined the Marquis, he found the Prince had already begun his attack, and broke ſeveral of *Crequi*'s ranks; but the troops which came to his relief ſoon ſurrounded the *Spaniards*, ſo that many of them on every ſide fell down dead or wounded, and thoſe that eſcaped death were forced to fly in great diſorder and confuſion. The Prince rallied his broken ſquadrons no leſs than three times, and, to animate his

his ſoldiers, performed prodigies of valour himſelf; but being repulſed they all abandoned him, except a few *French* Gentlemen, who had engaged ſo far in his party that they were determined to ſhare his fortune. On this occaſion alſo the Prince's horſe was killed under him; which would have expoſed his life to great danger, if one of thoſe Gentlemen had not given him his to make his eſcape. Thus both wings of the *Spaniards* being defeated, they fled with great precipitation, and were purſued by the conquerors to *Furnes*, where they collected the ſcattered remains of their army, ſo compleatly broken and vanquiſhed, that, all the reſt of that campaign, they were ſcarce able to aſſemble together eight or nine thouſand men. The modeſty of the Viſcount *de Turenne*, who had all the glory of this ſignal victory, cannot be enough admired; the letter he wrote to his Lady on the field of battle being conceived in theſe terms: *The enemies came up to us, they are beaten, God be thanked. I have been a little fatigued, I wiſh you good night, I am going to bed.*

Tho' by the defeat of the *Spaniſh* army the garriſon of *Dunkirk* was cut off from all hope of relief, yet they defended the place with the ſame vigour as before, and the beſiegers ſpent three days before they could ſecure a lodgment on the counterſcarp, tho' they had carried their works to the foot of it before the battle. The town held out ten days after this; and the ſiege might perhaps have been ſtill longer, had not the Marquis *de Lede*, who was Governour of it, and a man of diſtinguiſhed merit, received a dangerous wound, of which he died in a few days: which ſunk the ſpirits of the garriſon ſo, that, ſeeing all their outworks taken, the principal officers met together to take into conſideration the preſent ſtate of their affairs; and, in conſequence of their reſolution, the town was delivered to the Viſcount *de Turenne* the eighteenth day after the opening of the trenches. The King of *France* came from *Mardick* to the Viſcount's quarters, to ſee the garriſon march out. It conſiſted of ſix hundred horſe and twelve hundred foot under the command of Mr. *de Baſſecourt*, who having taken this opportunity to pay his compliments to his Moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, met with a very favourable reception, and afterwards followed his garriſon to *St. Omer*. The King, having taken poſſeſſion of *Dunkirk*, immediately put it into the hands of the *Engliſh*, in conſequence of the treaty with them, on condition that they ſhould make no alteration in religion, and maintain the citizens in their privileges. Thus this famous city, ſo accuſtomed to changes and revolutions, was in leſs than the courſe of one day ſucceſſively under the dominion of three of the moſt conſiderable powers in *Europe*. It is not eaſy to expreſs the joy which *Cromwel* felt upon the conqueſt of this place; which as it was a proof of the ſucceſs of his arms, and the wiſdom of his counſels, ſo it delivered the *Engliſh* nation from the ravages of the *Dunkirkers*, who during this war had taken no leſs than two hundred and fifty *Engliſh* ſhips. From *Dunkirk* the Viſcount *de Turenne* led his victorious army ſucceſſively to *Bergues*, *Furnes*, *Dixmude*, and *Oudenard*; and having eaſily made himſelf maſter of them all, concluded the campaign with the defeat of the Prince of *Lignes*. But notwithſtanding theſe advantages, *France* growing weary of the war as well as *Spain*, a treaty of peace was concluded next year, by which the cities of *Bergues*, *Furnes*, *Dixmude*, *Ypres*, *Oudenard*, *Merville*, and *Menin*, were reſtored to *Spain*; but the *Engliſh* reſolved to keep *Dunkirk*, and therefore put the fortifications of it in a proper ſtate of defence, and built a citadel on the ſpot where Fort *Lion* had ſtood.

The *Engliſh* nation thought themſelves very happy in the acquiſition of this important place, which in former times had been of ſo great detriment to their trade, and was like to be ſo again in any other hands but their own. Nor could it have been believed at that time that any thing but mere force and hard neceſſity could ever have wreſted it from them. Yet

after

after all they kept it only four years: for in 1662, two years after the Reſtoration, King *Charles* II. to the laſting reproach of his reign, was mean enough to ſell this valuable acquiſition to the King of *France* for the paultry ſum of 5,000,000 of livres, that is in our money 218,750 *l.* The negotiation of this ſale began in July, and was concluded in October. King *Charles* demanded at firſt twelve millions of livres, and the Count *d'Eſtrades*, who managed the affair for *Lewis* XIV. offered but fifteen hundred thouſand. The great diſproportion between the ſum demanded and that which was offered, was the only ſubject of the negotiation. Each pretended to be unwilling to recede from his firſt propoſals, tho' they were both equally impatient, the one to ſell, and the other to buy, and well knew one another's real intentions. Some time after, King *Charles* reduced his demand to ſeven millions, and the Count *d'Eſtrades* offered firſt two, then two and a half, and at laſt three, tho' he had power from his maſter to offer four; but the King of *England* could not be perſuaded to reduce his demand lower than five, and therefore the *French* King was obliged to come up to his price, rather than run the hazard of being diſappointed by ſtanding out longer. There was alſo ſome difficulty about the time of payment: *Charles* wanted to have all the money paid down upon the delivery of the place to the *French*: *Lewis* propoſed to pay it at three different terms. But at laſt it was agreed, that one half ſhould be paid at the delivery of the town, and the reſt in two years. Soon after this affair came to be known, many pamphlets were publiſhed, ſhewing the bad conſequences of this infamous negotiation, and the injury the nation ſuffered by it; in oppoſition to which, the court, as commonly happens in ſuch caſes, found writers who pretended not only to prove the expediency, but even to demonſtrate the neceſſity of it. But the principal diſputes on this ſubject were, Whether the firſt propoſal came from *England* or *France*, and Whether the Earl of *Clarendon*, at that time Lord Chancellor, was the author and promoter of this ſale, as was generally believed. And indeed it is no wonder that there were different opinions upon theſe ſubjects at that time, when it was ſo much the intereſt of the court to diſguiſe the affair, and ſtifle the evidences of facts, and the Earl of *Clarendon* had ſo many friends. But ſince the Count *d'Eſtrades*'s letters have been made public, there is not the leaſt ground to doubt that the firſt propoſal was made by *England*; and tho' probably the firſt thought of parting with *Dunkirk* occurred to the King himſelf, yet the Earl of *Clarendon* was the perſon who propoſed the ſale to the Count *d'Eſtrades*, and conducted the whole negotiation to its final concluſion. In conſequence of this treaty of ſale, the town was delivered the 29th of October 1662 into the hands of the Count *d'Eſtrades*, who had repaired to *Dunkirk* on the 28th for that purpoſe. *Lewis* XIV. was ſo well pleaſed with his new acquiſition, that he took poſt-horſes on the 30th of November, and arrived at *Dunkirk* the 2d of December. Next day he rode round the town, to take a diſtinct view of the fortifications; and having admitted to an audience the magiſtrates of the town, who waited on him to offer their acknowledgements for the privileges and immunities he had been pleaſed to grant them, he gave them ſuch a favourable reception, that they proteſted in the ſtrongeſt terms, nothing ſhould ever divert them from their inviolable attachment and fidelity to him. The King alſo, the more to recommend himſelf to the *Dunkirkers*, ſupped in public, and diſmiſſed his guards, as an evident proof of the great confidence he repoſed in his newly acquired ſubjects. Before he left the town, he gave orders to finiſh the works of the citadel, which the *Engliſh* had left imperfect, and to build a part of the caſtle near the gate of *Nieuport*. Having alſo acquainted Mr. *de Vauban*, that he intended to make *Dunkirk* one of the ſtrongeſt places in *Europe*, that able Engineer drew a plan for the fortifications of it both by ſea and land, but ſuch a plan as could only be executed by degrees, and in a large com-

paſs

paſs of time, on account of the vaſt expence it required. By the death of Prince *Balthazar*, brother to the Queen of *France*, in the year 1667, *Lewis* found himſelf involved in a war with *Spain* in ſupport of his pretenſions to a part of the *Spaniſh Netherlands*, which he claimed in right of his Queen. This war put a ſtop for ſome time to his projects for the improvement of *Dunkirk*; but as ſoon as it was brought to a period, he gave orders for building there an arſenal large enough to contain all the ſtores neceſſary for fitting out and maintaining a large fleet of ſhips of war. Soon after this, having made a progreſs through a part of *Flanders* to obſerve the ſtate of the conqueſts he had lately made in that country, he came to *Dunkirk* on the 29th of May 1670, to give directions about the works he intended to begin at that place; and next year he returned the 3d of May, and ſtay'd to the 27th, to forward the execution of them. For this purpoſe he ordered a body of thirty thouſand men to encamp near the town, and to work on the fortifications by turns in the manner following. A cannon was diſcharged at four o'clock in the morning, as a ſignal for ten thouſand of thoſe troops to take their arms, and march in order to the working place, where they were to ground their arms, and, taking up the mechanical tools, labour without intermiſſion till nine o'clock, when, upon the repetition of the ſame ſignal, they reſumed their arms, and marched back to the camp, whence other ten thouſand marched at the ſame time, to take their places at the works, and continue there till four o'clock in the afternoon. At this hour another gun was diſcharged to give them notice to retire and give place to the laſt diviſion, conſiſting alſo of ten thouſand men, who were to carry on the work till eight o'clock in the evening. Theſe thirty thouſand men, ſuperviſed by their officers, and animated by the preſence of their King, who, while he continued at *Dunkirk*, took horſe twice every day to obſerve them, laboured with ſuch application and diligence, that it is not eaſy to imagine how much work was done in the courſe of that ſummer. On the 25th of April 1677 the King of *France* once more returned to *Dunkirk*, to view the fortifications on the land-ſide, which by this time were compleated, and to give orders for what might be further neceſſary to make the place as conſiderable toward the ſea, as it then was toward the land. Mr. *de Vauban* laid before him the plans he had drawn for this purpoſe; and the King ordered them to be put in execution. The firſt care was to form the entrance into the harbour, and conſtruct the jetties; then *Fort Vert* or *The Green Fort*, and *The Fort of Good Hope*, were built at the extremities of thoſe jetties, to ſecure them, and keep enemies at a good diſtance from the mouth of the harbour. And to guard the town againſt any ſurprize, the famous riſbank was erected on one ſide of the jetties, and *Fort Gaillart* on the other. Theſe works were all compleated in the year 1683; and in 1685 the whole circumference of the baſon was faced with maſon-work, and the quays formed. At the ſame time care was taken to build at the entrance of this baſon a ſluice almoſt 45 feet wide, that the ſhips in it might conſtantly be afloat. Moreover, *Lewis* intending ſtill more effectually to ſecure the town, in the year 1689 gave orders to build the fort called *The Cornichon*, or *The Reverſe Battery*, and ſome more works for the further improvement of the harbour, which by means of the ſluices of the canals of *Bergues* and the *Moer* became gradually deeper and deeper.

From what has been already ſuggeſted it appears, that *Lewis* XIV. had now employed near 30 years, with immenſe labour and an enormous expence, in improving the old fortifications of *Dunkirk*, and adding new; yet ſtill he had not brought it to that pitch of ſtrength and perfection he intended. For in the year 1706, when the loſs of the Battle of *Ramillies*, and other diſaſters, had taught that haughty Monarch to think more of defending his own dominions, than of making new acqui-

ſitions; he employed Mr. *de Vauban* to make a retrenched incampment toward the country, which he had long deſigned as an effectual means to ſecure the place from any inſult on that ſide. He alſo intended another large ſluice on the canal of *Bourbourg*, and ſeveral other improvements, which were never executed. But it is now time to ſee, how far *Dunkirk* thus improved anſwered his intentions to ſtrengthen his own marine, and diſtreſs his neighbours.

In the year 1690, after the defeat of the combined fleets of *England* and *Holland* by the *French* under the command of Mr. *Torville*, off *Beachy Head*, *John Bart*, who had in recompenſe of his ſervices obtained the command of a ſhip of war the year before, ſailed from *Dunkirk* with deſign to diſturb the *Dutch* fiſhery; and ſucceeded beyond his own expectations: for he not only diſtreſſed, but quite ruined it for that year, and thereafter took two tranſports with troops on board, which were ſoon after ranſomed at 300,000 *French* crowns. The *Engliſh*, upon information of this, ſent a conſiderable ſquadron to cruize before *Dunkirk*, that they might confine the privateers which were there to the harbour, and intercept *Bart* in his return home. Nevertheleſs, the privateers in the harbour of *Dunkirk* ſailed with the firſt favourable wind, and ſoon after *Bart* returned with a great many prizes, and went into the harbour triumphantly in ſight of the *Engliſh* ſquadron. Some years after, corn having riſen to a very high price in *France*, the King had cauſed a large quantity of that commodity to be bought in the north, and ordered *Bart* to ſail with his ſquadron, and guard the ſhips which were to bring it home. *Bart* ſailed accordingly: but the corn-fleet, conſiſting of an hundred ſail, through impatience had ſailed from *Sweden* under the convoy of three *Swediſh* men of war; and falling in with the Vice-Admiral of *Frizeland* with eight men of war near the *Texel*, were by him made prizes. *Bart* next day met this fleet in the poſſeſſion of the *Dutch*; and though his force was inferior to that of the oppoſite ſquadron, yet he did not in the leaſt heſitate to attack them; and having in a ſhort time taken the *Dutch* Admiral with two more of his ſquadron, put the reſt to flight, and recovering the whole fleet of *French* ſhips, brought them ſafe to *Dunkirk*, together with the three *Dutch* men of war. In the year 1694, the *Engliſh* provoked by the frequent captures of their ſhips by the *Dunkirk* privateers, determined to have their revenge. With this intention they fitted out a fleet of ſixty ſhips, conſiſting of men of war, frigates, bomb-ketches, fire-ſhips, and tranſports with troops. This fleet took its ſtation off *Mardick* on the 20th of September, and the Admirals ordered the frigates and ſloops to take the ſoundings all round the road; but they were ſo roughly treated by the cannon of the citadel, the riſbank, and two frigates ſtationed at the extremities of the jetties, that they were ſoon obliged to retire. On the 22d the *Engliſh* attempted to ſet on fire the two forts at the extremities of the jetties. For this purpoſe thirty ſix frigates, bomb-ketches, and fire-ſhips, took their ſtation in the road oppoſite to the harbour, and about five o'clock a fire-ſhip was ſent againſt *Fort Vert*; but a cannon-ball from that fort having reached it before it came to the place for which it was deſigned, it blew up without effect. Another fire-ſhip, ſent againſt the fort of *Good Hope*, had the ſame misfortune, and blew up without ſucceſs. On the 24th the *Engliſh* fleet came before the town, and continued till the 26th, when they retired without ſucceſs, and went to bombard *Calais*. Next year a combined fleet of *Dutch* and *Engliſh* ſhips, to the number, as the *French* pretend, of 114 ſail of one kind or other, came before the town on the 4th of Auguſt, and continued till the 11th at night, but with much the ſame ſucceſs that they had had before. The fire-ſhips blew up at a great diſtance from the forts they were deſigned

to

to annoy; and though, on the eleventh, the bomb-veſſels fired from 8 in the morning till 3 in the afternoon upon the forts which guarded the mouth of the harbour, and during that time threw more than twelve hundred bombs, a very few only fell upon the riſbank, and, if we may believe the *French*, there was but one *Frenchman* killed. Meantime Mr. *Bart*, by the *French* King's order, ſailed from *Dunkirk* with a ſquadron to cruize in the northern ſeas. He weighed anchor the 12th of May at night, and got ſafely through a ſquadron of twenty two *Engliſh* ſhips of war, which were at anchor without the banks to intercept him; and having cruized ſome time, met with a *Dutch* fleet of a hundred ſail under the convoy of five men of war. *Bart* without loſs of time attacked the eſcorte, and having boarded them, made himſelf maſter of them all. Some *Dunkirk* privateers, who attended him in this expedition, took five and forty large ſhips, and ranſomed the reſt. The moſt extraordinary circumſtance of this capture was, that when *Bart* began his engagement, there were thirteen *Dutch* ſhips of war within three leagues of him, and within two cannon-ſhot of him when he concluded it; which put him under the neceſſity of burning four of the ſhips of war he had taken, and of making all the ſail he could to get the wind of the enemy's ſquadron.

Soon after this a general peace was concluded, which laſted not long. The King of *Spain* dying in the year 1700, the ſucceſſion of his kingdoms ſet *Europe* again in a flame, and almoſt all the powers of it made preparations for a new war, which broke out in 1701. *Lewis* XIV. not doubting that *Dunkirk* would on that occaſion excite as much, if not more than ever, the jealouſy of *England* and *Holland*, gave orders for building a new riſbank, which he called *Fort Blanc*. It was built about 850 fathoms from the town, and intended to ſecure the ſide of it next the road to *Nieuport* from bombardment, and command the approaches to the fronts which lie on the ſame ſide between the horn-work and the ſea. On the other hand, having ſent orders to all the ſea-ports of *France* to arm all his ſhips of war, a ſquadron was equipped at *Dunkirk*, which was to be commanded by Mr. *Bart*; but he had exerted himſelf ſo much in fitting out this ſquadron, that he was ſeized with a pleuriſy, of which he died the 27th of April in the 52d year of his age. However there were at that time ſeveral more good ſea-officers at *Dunkirk*. In the year 1703 Mr. *de St. Paul*, having ſailed from *Dunkirk* the 22d of June with four ſhips of war, burnt the *Dutch* fleet at the iſland of *Hiltand*, and Mr. *Bart*, the ſon of *John Bart* juſt mentioned, burnt 40 ſhips ranged along the ſhore, while he was expoſed to the fire of the muſquetry of all their crews, who had intrenched themſelves behind ſome rocks of difficult acceſs. In 1706 the Chevalier *de Forbin* left the road of *Dunkirk* on the 2d of June, at the head of a ſquadron of eight ſhips of war. On the 6th he took ſix ſhips richly laden, and the 7th he took another with two cheſts of ſilver on board. The 2d of October, at break of day, he perceived a fleet of ſixty ſhips under the convoy of ſix ſhips of war; and having attacked them, he firſt took three of them, then came to cloſe engagement with the Admiral, who after an obſtinate fight, ſeeing no way to eſcape, ſet his ſhip on fire. After this expedition Mr. *de Forbin* returned to *Dunkirk*, and, ſailing again with the ſame ſquadron to the north on the 21ſt of May 1707, took three *Engliſh* ſhips, and carried them to *Breſt*, whence he ſailed again the 19th of October with ſix ſhips of his own ſquadron, and ſix more of Mr. *du Guay*'s. He had been only two days out of the harbour, when he diſcovered an *Engliſh* fleet conſiſting of 130 ſhips, under the convoy of five ſhips of war, whereof the Commodore and another mounted 80 guns each, a third 60, and the other two 50. *Forbin* made a vigorous attack upon the eſcorte, who defended themſelves with equal bravery; but after a long ſtruggle

three

three of them were obliged to ſtrike to the *French*, and a fourth unluckily took fire in the time of the engagement. This laſt happening to have troops on board for the King of *Portugal*, five hundred men were obliged to jump into the ſea, to avoid the flames. All attempts to put a ſtop to the fire were fruitleſs, and this accident occaſioned the death of more than a thouſand men. After the action *Forbin* returned to *Breſt* on the 17th with his own ſquadron, and a vaſt number of merchant ſhips which he had made prizes, and ſoon after ſailed for *Dunkirk*.

Many more inſtances might be given of the activity and ſucceſs of the *Dunkirkers* in the war which immediately preceded the peace of *Utrecht*; and it would be eaſy to ſhew at great length how much they promoted the intereſt of *France*, and diſtreſſed the trade of the maritime powers: but it will be ſufficient for our purpoſe to conclude what we have already offered on this ſubject with this general obſervation, *viz.* That in the war we have juſt now mentioned, which laſted but twelve years, the ſhips of war and privateers belonging to the port of *Dunkirk* took from the *Engliſh* no leſs than 1614 prizes, which were valued at 30,500,000 livres, in our money 1,334,375 *l.* excluſive of the ſhips which were ſold in *France* and *Spain* by the privateers.

But notwithſtanding theſe ſucceſſes, the proſperity of *Dunkirk* did not laſt long. Tho' the *French* in this war had ſometimes the advantage at ſea, at land they were almoſt always on the loſing hand. They had no reaſon to brag of their affairs in *Spain* and *Italy*; but in *Germany* they were quite ruined; and the hiſtory of the tranſactions in *Flanders* during this period, conſiſts merely of a ſeries of the Duke of *Marlborough*'s victories, and of the blunders and misfortunes of the *French*. Their armies were conſumed, their finances exhauſted, and their country reduced to the greateſt poverty and diſtreſs. Their King was extremely ſenſible of this, and had ſeveral times endeavoured to get out of a war ſo ruinous and deſtructive to his kingdom; but the terms inſiſted on by the allies were ſuch as he could not prevail upon himſelf to ſubmit to, ſo that his affairs went on daily from bad to worſe, till the year 1711, when, luckily for him, a total revolution was brought about in the court of *Great Britain*, by the removal of the Duke of *Marlborough*, with the Earl of *Godolphin* and the reſt of that miniſtry, from the helm of affairs, to make room for the Earl of *Oxford* with Lord *Bolingbroke* and their friends. Theſe laſt ſeemed to be as hearty and ſincere in their endeavours to raiſe *France* from her dejected ſtate, even at the expence of the honour and intereſt of the *Engliſh* nation, as the former had been to reduce her exorbitant power. Accordingly an end was ſoon after put to the war by the famous treaty of *Utrecht*, on terms much more honourable and agreeable to the *French* King than he could have hoped or expected, and leſs calculated for the advantage of *Great Britain* and her allies, than thoſe which *France* had offered ſome years before, when ſhe was not reduced to ſo great diſtreſs. Yet by this treaty, in other reſpects ſo favourable to *France*, it was expreſsly provided, that the fortifications of the city and port of *Dunkirk*, both by ſea and land, ſhould be intirely demoliſhed, and the harbour filled up ſo as never to be a harbour again. This muſt have been a ſenſible mortification to *Lewis* XIV. who had valued himſelf ſo much upon rendering that place one of the ſtrongeſt fortreſſes and beſt harbours in *Europe*, at a prodigious expence of time and treaſure; but peace was now become ſo neceſſary to him and his kingdom, that he would have been glad to purchaſe it at a much dearer rate. Beſides, by this treaty he had a great many advantages ſecured to him, which, a little before this time, his moſt ſanguine hopes could not have promiſed him. Since then the general tenor of the whole treaty was ſo much in his favour, he had no reaſon to complain,

complain if he found himſelf a little galled by one of the articles of it, eſpecially as even by this treaty he was to have an equivalent for the loſs he ſhould ſuſtain by the demolition of this fortreſs and harbour. He was ſenſible that the *Engliſh* miniſtry, who had been ſo very generous to him in other inſtances, could not carry their complaiſance ſo far as to gratify him directly in this, knowing that as the treaty in general was the averſion of the wiſeſt and beſt part of the *Engliſh* nation, ſo the Demolition of *Dunkirk* was the demand and expectation of almoſt every individual, and they could not reaſonably hope they could prevail with the Queen to diſoblige and diſcourage all her ſubjects at once. But after all it is plain he was not without hopes, that tho' this article ſhould be ratified with the reſt of the treaty, the execution of it might be afterwards diſpenſed with; and if even this expectation ſhould fail, he doubted not but he ſhould find means to elude the force of this hated article by ſome evaſion, which might ſeem conſiſtent with the words of the treaty, tho' directly contrary to the real end and intention of it; a kind of artifice which had been very uſeful to him and his anceſtors on many occaſions. On theſe conſiderations *Lewis* made no great difficulty of conſenting to this article, and even of giving it a place among the preliminaries. The treaty was accordingly ſigned by order of the powers concerned, the ratifications of it exchanged at *Utrecht* the 28th of April 1713, and in conſequence thereof the peace proclaimed at *London* on the 5th of May following; but the demolition of *Dunkirk* did not take place till the month of September thereafter. Mean time the inhabitants of *Dunkirk* were in the greateſt diſtreſs when they heard that the deſtruction of their harbour was finally determined, ſeeing it had been the ſource of all the wealth and affluence they had enjoyed for ſome time paſt. They had nothing before their eyes but miſery and ruin; they conſidered not only their late gainful trade of privateering as loſt for ever, but that every branch of commerce muſt fail with their harbour. Under theſe diſmal apprehenſions they deputed one of their magiſtrates, to make the moſt humble remonſtrances in their name to the Queen of *Great Britain*, and by the warmeſt and moſt earneſt ſolicitations endeavour to excite her compaſſion, and prevail with her to be ſatisfied with the demolition of the works and fortifications of their city, and ſpare their harbour as the only means of their ſubſiſtance. This again alarmed the jealouſy and fears of the nation, and the clamour of the people of *England* againſt the *Dunkirkers* and their harbour became, if poſſible, more general and loud than ever. Pamphlets and eſſays were daily publiſhed, repreſenting the many calamities and diſtreſſes the national commerce had in former times been expoſed to by the depredations of the privateers and ſhips of war equipt in that harbour; the dangers and miſchiefs which might be juſtly apprehended from a place of ſuch naval force in the very neighbourhood of the *Britiſh Iſles*; the embarkations that might be made there; the facility wherewith the King of *France* might from thence diſturb the tranquillity, ſurprize the coaſts, or invade the dominions of *Great Britain*; and finally proving by many arguments the abſolute neceſſity of the intire deſtruction of that ſea-port, to ſecure the quiet and happineſs of the nation. Theſe repreſentations ſeem to have had ſome effect. The *Dunkirk* orator was ſent home without ſucceſs; and the Queen appointed Colonel *Armſtrong* and Colonel *Clayton*, her commiſſioners, to overſee the execution of the treaty of *Utrecht* as far as concerned the works and harbour of *Dunkirk*.

It may be expected that, before we proceed further, we ſhould give ſome account of the works that were to be demoliſhed, the ſtrength of the place, and the defence of which it was capable; but as this would detain us too long, the compleat and diſtinct plan hereto annexed will render a detail of

this kind leſs neceſſary, and give as juſt an idea of the fortifications, and the uſes to which they might be applied, as any thing we could offer. It will therefore be ſufficient to ſay in general, that the town was flanked by ten large baſtions and as many half-moons, with a broad and deep ditch, covered way and glacis, quite round it; and on the ſide on which it ſeemed to be moſt expoſed, *viz.* that which lay next to *Nieuport*, it had alſo a ſecond covered way and advanced ditch. The citadel was an irregular pentagon, between the harbour and the ſea; the body of it conſiſted of ſeveral irregular buildings and works, and it had no ditch nor covered way, but on the ſide which lay next the ſea. We have already mentioned the harbour and baſon, the jetties, the forts which defended the points of them, the two riſbanks, *Fort Gaillard*, and *The Reverſe Battery*. Of theſe works the fortifications on the land-ſide were firſt demoliſhed, and two thouſand men were employed upon them.

On the 26th of September 1713, they began to pull down the paliſades on the covered way, then broke down the places of arms, filled up the ditches, and deſtroyed the demilunes, baſtions, and curtains. Whilſt theſe things were doing the winter approached, and it was agreed to delay the demolition of the citadel and works toward the ſea till the middle of April following, when the citadel was razed, and the harbour and baſon filled up. The jetties alſo were deſtroyed and levelled with the ſtrand, and the riſbanks and other forts, which ſerved to defend the entrance into the harbour, quite demoliſhed. Beſides all this, a large batardeau or dam was built acroſs the mouth of the harbour between the jetties and the town, that all communication might be for ever cut off between the harbour, and the canal which formed its entrance. Finally, the grand ſluice between the jetties and the harbour, the ſluice of the canal of *Bergues*, and all the other ſluices but that of *Furnes*, which had no connexion with the fortifications, were broke up, and the materials of them quite broke to pieces.

Thus were the fortifications of *Dunkirk* intirely demoliſhed, its harbour quite ſpoiled, and rendered uſeleſs, and with regard to this place the treaty ſeemed to be compleatly executed. Yet *Lewis* XIV. had taken his meaſures, and contrived a ſcheme, whereby he thought to have intirely eluded that clauſe of it which concerned the harbour, and, notwithſtanding what was therein ſtipulated, to have provided *Dunkirk* with as good a harbour as it had before. This was the project of the famous canal and ſluices of *Mardick*, which *Lewis* began before the works of *Dunkirk* were quite demoliſhed, and carried on with ſuch expedition and vigour, that in a ſhort time a ſixty-gun ſhip paſſed through the great ſluice of *Mardick*, and ſailed quite up to the canal of *Bergues*. But of this canal of *Mardick* we ſhall have occaſion to treat more fully in the next article; we ſhall only add here, that while this canal continued in its original ſtate, the commerce of *Dunkirk* ſuffered but little by what had been done in conſequence of the treaty of *Utrecht*; but when the great ſluice of *Mardick* was broken down, and the leſſer one reduced to narrower bounds, the *Dunkirkers* found their trade faſt declining, and their proſperity giving place to poverty and diſtreſs. Many of the inhabitants removed to other countries and trading cities to ſeek new habitations, and leave a place which ſeemed devoted to indigence and deſolation. But their affairs did not continue long in this unhappy ſituation; for, luckily for them, in the year 1720, the ſea in time of a great ſtorm broke up the great batardeau or dam which had been built between the jetties and the town, and thereby reſtored in ſome meaſure their harbour, which by their own induſtry, and the help of the little ſluice of *Furnes*, which was not deſtroyed with the reſt when the works of the town were demoliſhed, they have made deep enough to receive ſhips of ordinary burden; ſo that by means of it they now carry on a conſiderable

derable trade, and by their privateers, in this and the late war, have been of ſome detriment to the *Britiſh* commerce. And becauſe, on account of the ruins of the jetties and forts which had been demoliſhed near the mouth of the harbour, ſhips cannot now get in or out of it without difficulty and danger, the Court of Admiralty publiſhed ſome regulations with regard to the pilotage of the harbour, on the 8th of May 1723, appointed ſuch a number of pilots as they judged would be ſufficient to attend ſhips and veſſels in their coming in and going out, and aſcertained the wages they ſhould receive for their ſervice. More regulations were alſo made on the 15th of October 1728, to ſupply the defects of the former; and both were duly reſpected and obeyed, becauſe they ſerved to promote the intereſts of trade, and the ſecurity of navigation. But ſome time thereafter diſputes aroſe between the Court of Admiralty and the Board of Trade, concerning the nomination of theſe pilots, and the funds which were neceſſary to ſupport them. Theſe differences were attended with ſome inconveniences till the year 1740, when the King of *France*, by an arret of his council dated the 10th of February, confirmed the regulations which had been made before, added ſome new ones, and put an end to the diſputes which had ariſen upon this ſubject.

But if the harbour of *Dunkirk* has its imperfections, the road is one of the beſt and ſecureſt in *Europe*. It lies at the diſtance of two miles and a half from the town, about three from the new harbour of *Mardick*, and is bounded by a ſand-bank called the *Brack*. Upon this bank the ſea is not above four feet deep at low water, and therefore ſhips cannot get over it but in the time of flood; but there are two paſſes at the eaſt and weſt ends of the road by which they may go in and out at pleaſure, by the aſſiſtance of the pilots; and, by the by, the perſons of this denomination, who are authorized to ply about the harbour and road of *Dunkirk*, are no leſs than ninety, a circumſtance that proves the commerce of the place to be very conſiderable. The depth of the ſea in the road at low water is nine fathom: the bottom is ſandy; fifty ſhips of the largeſt ſort, and forty of leſſer ſize, may anchor in it, at the ſame time, with great eaſe.

We have already ſeen what kind of trade the *Dunkirkers* chuſe to carry on in time of war, and the ſucceſs with which it has been attended; but their moſt ancient trade was that of the herring-fiſhery. This branch of commerce arrived at its greateſt heighth at *Dunkirk* in the year 1532, at which period moſt part of the inhabitants were engaged in it, and ſent to ſea between four and five hundred buſſes, or fiſhing-ſloops, from fifty to ſixty tun, having ten hands on board. Among the nets which were put on board theſe buſſes, they had ſome which were called the *holy nets*; theſe they employed upon all occaſions, and all the fiſh caught in them were ſold, and the money they fetched conſecrated to the uſe of the pariſh-church. We are alſo told, that by the produce of theſe nets this church was rebuilt, after it had been burnt by the *French* in the year 1558. The devotion of ſome particular fiſhermen had given riſe to this inſtitution, and without all doubt what they gave originally was free and unconſtrained; but in proceſs of time the maſter of every fiſhing-ſloop was obliged to have one of theſe holy nets on board, and beſtow the produce of it as above, by a ſevere and indiſpenſible law; and the Earls of *Flanders* authorized this exaction, tho' no good reaſon could ever be aſſigned for it. They dried the greateſt part of the herrings they caught, in a particular manner, of which they poſſeſſed the ſecret; and the herrings thus prepared were at that time, and are now, thought preferable to all others. They had alſo this privilege, that the herrings which had the *Dunkirk* mark, paid no duty in any of the towns of *Flanders*. This fiſhery was alſo in a very flouriſhing condition about the year 1550. The *Dunkirkers* had then a vaſt number

of buſſes, and the returns they received yearly by means of them amounted to more than 400,000 ducats, in our money 177,696 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* This profitable trade met with ſome interruption by the difference which happened between *France* and the Empire; and the armaments in the maritime towns of the Low Countries, which oppoſed the meaſures of their Governour, expoſed it to greater diſtreſs. But the war which broke out between *Spain* and the *Dutch* compleated its ruin: the latter having by artful inſinuations, and promiſes of great privileges and encouragements, from time to time, prevailed upon almoſt all the fiſhers of *Dunkirk* to come and ſettle among them, that by this means they might improve their own fiſhery, which at that time was of very little conſequence, but is now conſidered as the greateſt ſupport of their ſtate. The truce concluded between *Spain* and the *Dutch* in the year 1609 gave ſome ſort of new life and vigour to the fiſhery at *Dunkirk*; but the farmers of the revenues of *Spain* having laid ſome new taxes upon their herrings, they were obliged to carry their complaints to the Court of *Bruſſels*; which, by an arret of the 16th of April 1615, confirmed the privileges formerly granted to that fiſhery. But the wars which followed ſoon after again reduced this branch of trade to the loweſt ebb, and the inhabitants turned their thoughts to privateering, eſpecially when they fell under the dominion of *France*; and ſoon became formidable to the maritime powers. Beſides this, the *Dutch*, always attentive to the intereſts of their trade, not only inſiſted, at the treaty of *Utrecht*, on the deſtruction of the harbour at *Dunkirk*, and a barrier, which, by a very large acceſſion of territory, has greatly improved their trade, but alſo got a freedom of navigation, and an exemption of their commodities from the tax of 2 *s.* 6 *d.* per tun, together with the privilege of introducing their ſalt-herrings into *France*, which they could not obtain at the treaty of *Ryſwick*; by which means the ſubjects of that kingdom are deprived of all encouragement to revive or continue their fiſhery in oppoſition to them, becauſe they ſpare no coſt or pains to ruin the fiſheries of *France*, eſpecially that at *Dunkirk*, and prevent its being eſtabliſhed upon its antient footing. For as they are in poſſeſſion of the herring-trade in *France*, and, with reſpect to that commodity, are treated as the ſubjects of that kingdom, they are ſo jealous of this branch of commerce, that they ſcruple not to throw away great ſums of money by ſelling their herring much under prime coſt, as oft as they are apprehenſive of any deſign to rival them in that trade, or ſet up any fiſhery of this ſort. We had a clear proof of this in the year 1719, when the *Dunkirkers* having fiſhed about ſix thouſand tons of herrings, the *Dutch*, to ſupplant them, and at the ſame time deter them from continuing that trade, imported large quantities of their own herrings into *France*, and ſold them ſo much under their true value, that the others, not able to part with theirs at that rate, were put under the neceſſity of exporting them to *Spain* and the *Weſt Indies*. In a word, ſo long as the *Dutch* can carry their herrings into *France* duty-free, and carry on trade with more frugality and œconomy than any other nation, it will be impoſſible to ſet on foot a herring-fiſhery in any part of the *French* dominions, eſpecially at *Dunkirk*, which lies ſo near to *Holland*.

To conclude, the deſolation which now reigns at *Dunkirk* is not only owing to the deſtruction of the greater, and the reduction of the leſſer ſluice at *Mardick*, but alſo to the ruin of the herring-fiſhery at that place. The loſs of this valuable branch of trade has obliged vaſt numbers of the *Dunkirkers*, from time to time, to remove from their native city, to ſeek in other places the means of ſubſiſtence which they could not find at home. Before the demolition of the works at *Dunkirk*, and the ruin of the herring-fiſhery, there were upwards of twenty ſix thouſand communicants in the place, excluſive of thoſe in the citadel, ſuburbs, riſbanks, and other places, wherein there were chaplains; but things

are

are ſo much changed, ſays *Mr. Piganiol de la Force* in his *Nouvelle Deſcription de la France*, that all the inhabitants taken together do not exceed ſix thouſand. This might be true when he wrote, which ſeems to have been in the year 1740, or very ſoon after; but ſince that time *Dunkirk* has been made a free-port, and all goods imported by land, and both imports and exports by ſea, are free from all duties; the ſailors reſiding in it have obtained the privilege of exemption from the *Claſſes*, or ſerving on board the King's ſhips; and theſe advantages (which are not allowed to the inhabitants of the Lower Town) together with the recovery of the harbour, have contributed ſo much to the increaſe of ſailors and other inhabitants at *Dunkirk*, that we are aſſured the number of communicants there laſt year were at leaſt twelve thouſand.

This town is a bailiwick ſubject to the provincial council of *Artois*. The principal buildings in it are the town-houſe, in which is a public library for the uſe of the citizens and officers of the garriſon; the exchange, lately built, oppoſite to the town-houſe, and in it an apartment in which the members of the *Chambre de Commerce* hold their meetings; the barracks for the ſoldiers; the armoury, the rope-walk, the magazine for naval ſtores, the park of artillery, and the royal hoſpital, the church of St. *Eloy* with fifteen chapels round it, the church and college of the Jeſuits, the four convents of the Capuchins, Recolets, Minims, and Carmelites, and five nunneries, *viz.* that of the *Engliſh* Benedictines, the *Engliſh* Nuns of *St. Clara*, the Recollectine Penitents, the Siſters of the Conception, and the Black Siſters.

Although it was ſtipulated by the treaty of *Utrecht*, confirmed by another treaty in the year 1717, That the works of *Dunkirk* ſhould never be rebuilt, nor its harbour reſtored; yet *Lewis* XV. whoſe conſcience, like his great-grandfather's, ſeems not to be very ſcrupulous with regard to treaties, reſolved to be very free with both theſe, as ſoon as he ſhould have an opportunity of doing it with ſafety. Therefore about the year 1740, when *Great Britain* was engaged in a war with *Spain*, he ſet about reſtoring the works of *Dunkirk*, and having built new fortifications on the land-ſide of the town, proceeded to make improvements alſo on the harbour, reſtore the jetties that had been demoliſhed in 1714, build new forts to defend the town and harbour from attacks by ſea, in place of the old riſbanks and other forts that had been deſtroyed in conſequence of the treaty of *Utrecht*; and, in hopes that he could by the ſucceſs of his arms oblige the *Britiſh* nation to ſubmit to his encroachments, and ratify the moſt public barefaced violation of the faith of treaties, afterwards openly eſpouſes the cauſe of *Spain*, and becomes a principal in the war, which took its riſe at firſt from his intrigues, and had been ſupported and fomented by him during its progreſs. This war was for a few years carried on with great vigour and ſpirit on both ſides; but if the *French* gained ſome advantages by land, they ſuffered much by ſea, for having loſt almoſt their whole navy, ſo that they had hardly a ſhip of war to put to ſea, their trade was reduced to the greateſt difficulties. In conſequence whereof they ſoon became heartily weary of the war; and the other powers at variance having alſo their reaſons for liſtening to propoſals of accommodation, a general peace was concluded at *Aix la Chapelle* in the year 1748, whereby it was agreed, with regard to *Dunkirk*, that the works toward the land ſhould remain as they were at that time, and that all the fortifications toward the ſea ſhould be intirely demoliſhed. But when *Lewis* concluded this peace, we are not to imagine the Court of *France* intended it ſhould be of long continuance. At the very time of the negotiations at *Aix la Chapelle*, whilſt the *French* miniſters at all the Courts in *Europe* were boaſting, as uſual, of their King's diſintereſtedneſs, of his love of peace, his integrity of heart, his religious regard to treaties, and the ſincerity and purity of his intentions, they were ſecretly kindling a war which has ſince broke

broke out with great fury in all parts of the world. The peace was ſcarce ſigned and ratified in *Europe* by the Moſt Chriſtian King, when his ſubjects began hoſtilities in *North America*. And with reſpect to the fortifications of *Dunkirk*, we ſhall not pretend to ſay with what exactneſs the demolition of them, ſtipulated by the treaty, was performed; but before the preſent war was declared, that place was in as good a poſture of defence towards the ſea, as well as the land, as it had been before the peace. After all, to compleat the reſtitution of the place and harbour, and make it every way as good as before the treaty of *Utrecht*, the great ſluice of *Bergues* was reſtored in 1756; and we are aſſured, that the old harbour and baſon, being cleaned in 1757, were found in every other reſpect as ſufficient as ever. So that it would ſeem nothing was done in the year 1714 to ruin the harbour and baſon of that place, ſo as they ſhould never anſwer the end of making them, which appears to have been the deſign of the treaty, and was certainly expected and inſiſted upon by the *Britiſh* nation, and not barely the filling them up with mud. The leaſt that can be ſaid on this ſubject is, that if this was executing the treaty of *Utrecht* in its full extent, as far as concerned the harbour of *Dunkirk*, the *Engliſh* Plenipotentiaries at that treaty muſt have been very deficient in point of capacity or integrity; if this was not the caſe, the conduct of the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners ſent to overſee the execution of this part of the treaty, eſpecially of the Engineer, who muſt be preſumed to have known better, can never be accounted for. The truth is, it is not eaſy to conceive that the great dam or batardeau, which was built at that time to cut off the communication between the harbour and the ſea, ſhould have failed in the year 1720, if it had been ſufficient at firſt; nor is it leſs ſtrange that Colonel *Armſtrong* could contrive no means for carrying off the ſuperfluous water of the country, but ſhould leave that affair intirely to the diſcretion of the *French*, and thereby give them a handle for eluding intirely one of the moſt important parts of the treaty of *Utrecht*, by digging the famous canal of *Mardick*. Be this as it may, the Moſt Chriſtian King boaſted of the new works he had made there in direct contradiction to the engagements he had ſo lately entered into, and openly declared that he would never more conſent to the demolition of them. But notwithſtanding any declaration of this kind that can be made, if *France* come off with the worſt in this war, as there is ſome probability ſhe may, ſhe will once more conſent to have thoſe works razed and deſtroyed; and on the other hand, ſuppoſing this to happen, ſhould her King come under ever ſo many of the moſt ſacred and ſolemn engagements to the contrary, he will nevertheleſs be ready to embrace the firſt favourable opportunity to attempt the reſtitution of *Dunkirk*, if we may judge of the future from the paſt and preſent invariable practice of that faithleſs court.

That the reader may have a full view of the ſtate of the fortifications and harbour of *Dunkirk* in its ſeveral periods, he will find ſubjoined,

I. A Plan of *Dunkirk*, as firſt walled round in 960 by *Baldwin* III. Earl of *Flanders*.
II. A Plan of *Dunkirk*, as it was firſt fortified in 1400 by *Robert de Marle*.
III. A Plan of *Dunkirk*, as it was fortified when taken by Marſhal *Turenne*, June 28, 1658.
IV. A Plan of *Dunkirk*, as it was fortified by M. *de Vauban* before the demolition in 1713, and of the intrenched Camp made to defend it.
V. A Plan of *Dunkirk*, with the Canal of *Mardick*, as they were in 1757, and probably ſtill continue.

REFER-

REFERENCES

To the PLAN of DUNKIRK, as it was fortified by Mr. *de Vauban* before the Demolition in 1713, and of the intrenched Camp.

The CITADEL.

1. The ſmall Half-Moon of the Citadel.
2. The ſecond Half-Moon of the Citadel, to defend the Strand and the Mouth of the Harbour.
3. The third Half-Moon of the Citadel, to defend the Reverſe Battery and the Eſplanade of the Citadel.
4. The Baſtion of the Sea, under which was a large Souterrain.
5. A Cavalier, on which the Culverin of *Nancy* was mounted.
6. The Demi-baſtion of the Great Cavalier.
7. The Baſtion *d'Eſtrade*, which defended the Entrance of the Harbour.
8. The Cavalier, which commanded the Town.
9. The Harbour-Baſtion, which alſo commanded the Town.
10. The Baſtion of the Wind-mill againſt the Town.
11. The Baſtion of the Citadel-Gate, deſigned alſo to command the Town.
12. The Demi-baſtion of the Retrenchment.
13. The Baſtion of the Downs, detached from the Body of the Citadel.
14. The Half-Moon of the Communication, to defend the Approaches of the Baſtion [11.] towards the Town.

The TOWN.

15. Demi-baſtion of the Eſplanade of the Citadel.
16. Half-Moon of the Eſplanade of the Citadel.
17. The Baſtion of *Mardick*, with a Cavalier, to command the Downs, and defend the Weſt Side of the intrenched Camp.
18. The Half-Moon of the Creeks, which alſo defends the intrenched Camp.
19. The Baſon for the Royal Navy.
20. The Baſtion of *Bourbourg*, where there was a Powder-Magazine.
21. The Half-Moon of the Canal of *Bergues*.
22. St. *Thereſa*'s Baſtion, commanding the Lower Town.
23. The Half-Moon of the King's Gate [62], which leads to the Lower Town.
24. The Baſtion of *St. Louis*, which defended the Eaſt Side of the intrenched Camp.
25. Half-Moon for the Defence of the intrenched Camp.
26. The Baſtion of *Anjou*, which alſo defended the intrenched Camp.
27. The Half-Moon between the Queen's Baſtion and the Baſtion of *Anjou*.
28. The Queen's Baſtion, where there was a Powder-magazine, as there was alſo in the Baſtion of *Anjou*.
29. The Half-Moon of *Nieuport* Gate [63.]
30. The Dauphin Baſtion, with a large Souterrain in its Gorge.
31. The Half-Moon between the Dauphin [30.] and the Royal Baſtion [32.]
32. The Royal Baſtion, with a large Cavalier [77.] which commanded the Downs.
33. The Counter-guard of the Royal Baſtion.
34. The Half-Moon, in the Gorge of which the Dam or Batardeau [109.] was to have been placed, the better to conceal it from the Enemy.
35. The Baſtion of the Caſtle, with a Cavalier, to defend the Strand, and the Entrance into the Harbour.

36. The

36. The Place in the City, where the Baſtion of *Enguien* formerly ſtood.
37. The Harbour-Gate, oppoſite to the Fiſh-market Quay.
38. The Clock-Gate, oppoſite to the Quay.
39. The Crown-Gate, oppoſite alſo to the Quay.
40. The Gate leading to the Citadel.
41. The Mouth of the Canal of *Furnes*.
42. The intended Dock for building and careening Ships.
43. The old Tower, a Relict of the firſt Fortifications of *Dunkirk*.
44. The Sluice of *Furnes* within the Town, for carrying off the Soil of the Harbour.
45. The Sluice of the *Moer*, in the Town alſo, for cleaning and increaſing the Depth of the Harbour.
46. The famous Sluice of *Bergues*, for cleaning the Harbour, and deepening the great Canal.
47. The Sluice deſigned for receiving the Waters of the Canal of *Bourbourg*, for deepening the Great Canal and the Harbour.
48. The Sluice of the Baſon for the King's Ships.
49. The Avant-foſſé communicating, by means of an Aqueduct under the Covered Way, with the Ditch of the Half-Moon [25].
50. A Redout of Maſonry, in the Intrenchment lying between the Canals of the *Moer* and *Furnes*.
51. The Village of Little *Stindam* on the Canal of *Furnes*.
52. } The Hornwork of *Nieuport*, with its Half-Moon.
53. }
54. }
55. } Batardeaux, or Dams of the Branches of the Horn-
56. } work of *Nieuport*.
57. The Redout of the Dead, built of Stone, for ſecuring the Bridge on the Canal of *Furnes*.
58. The Road to *Nieuport*.
59. A Guard-Room, ſupplying the Place of a Redout in the Place of Arms at the Gate of *Nieuport*.
60. } Lunettes, to croſs the Attack of the Horn-works o
61. } *Nieuport*.
62. The Royal Gate, for a Communication with the Lower Town.
63. The Gate of *Nieuport* leading to the Road [58].
64. The Arſenal of the Town for Military Stores.
65. Hoſpital for the Garriſon.
66. Pavilions and Barracks for accommodating the Garriſon.
67. The Place of Arms, called *la Place Royale*.
68. *La Place Dauphine*, oppoſite to the Convent of *Engliſh* Nuns.
69. The Timber-Yard.
70. The Place where a Gate was to be made, to favour Succours coming from *Gravelines*.
71. Ciſtern under the Place of the Citadel.
72. Arſenal of the Citadel.
73. }
74. } Crown-works to cover the Lower Town.
75. }
76. The Intrenchment of the Dauphin Baſtion [30].
77. Intrenchment of the Royal Baſtion [32.] joined by a Curtain to [76.]
78. Intrenchment of the Caſtle Baſtion [35.] joined by a Curtain to [77].
79. The Rope walks for making Ropes for the King's Navy.
80. A particular Magazine of Stores for the King's Ships.
81. A General Magazine for the King's Marine.
82. Maſt-ſheds for the King's Ships.
83. Smiths and other Artificers Shops for the Marine.
84. Creeks to be filled with Water, by the Cuts [85.] [119.] anſwering to the Ditches of the Place.
85. The Communication of the Creeks with the Canal of *Bourbourg* and the Ditch of the Town.

86. The

86.
87.
88.
89.
90.
91.
92. *See the Plan of the Intrenched Camp.*

93.
94.
95.
96.
97.
98. The Eaſterly Parts of the Retrenched Camp, defending the Approaches of the Front of *Nieuport*.

99.
100.
101. The Weſtern Parts of the Retrenched Camp, defending the Road to *Gravelines*.

102. Half-Moons of the Avant-foſſé, to cover the Gates and Sally-ports of that Camp.

102. The Redout of Little *Stindam*.

103. Sas or Baſon of the Canal of *Bourbourg*, to facilitate the Aſcent and Deſcent of Boats.

104. The Poſition of the Troops in the Retrenched Camp.

105.
106.
107. The Canal of Communication between the Canals of *Bergues* and the *Moer*.

108. A detached Work before Fort [91.] at the Gorge of Great *Stindam*.

109. A Batardeau and Sluice, with a Fly-Gate, to make the Water of the Ditch of the Town play.

110. A Batardeau and Sluice, with three Gates or Vannes, to let the Tide into the Ditch of the Town.

111.
112.
113.
114.
115.
116.
117. Batardeaux to bear the Weight of the Waters of the Canals of *Bergues*, the *Moer*, and *Furnes*, as they run croſs the Ditch of the Town.

118. A Batardeau and Sluice, to make the Water circulate round the Town.

119. A Batardeau and Sluice, to let the Tides into the Creeks.

120. A Batardeau and Sluice, to diſcharge the Water of the Ditches of the Town and Citadel, and to let the Tide into them.

121.
122. A Batardeau and Sluice, to make the Waters of the Canals of *Bergues* and the *Moer* play into the Ditch of the Crown-work of the lower Town.

123. A Batardeau and Sluice, to give Motion to the Waters of the Avant-foſſé of the Front of *Nieuport*.

124. The Poſition of a large Sluice, planned in the year 1710 for deepening the Great Channel.

125. Redout for ſecuring the Boats on the Canals of *Bergues* and *Bourbourg*.

REFERENCES

To the PLAN of DUNKIRK with the CANAL of MARDICK, as they were in 1757.

1. The Weſtern Jetty
2. The Eaſtern Jetty } Since the Demolition, made of Earth, Hurdles, and Faſcines.
3. The Baſon
4. The Harbour } Theſe were cleaned by the Soldiers in 1757, who took out of it 22 Feet depth of Mud.
5. The great Sluice of *Bergues*, finiſhed in 1756.
6. Rope-walks.
7. Artillery Park.
8. The old Fortifications.
9. Barracks.
10. Powder Magazines.

11. The Superintendant's Houſe.
12. Intendant of the Navy's Houſe.
13. *La Place Dauphine*, and Butter-market, planted with Poplar Trees.
14. Notre-Dame, the Principal Church.
15. The Church and College of the Jeſuits.
16. The New Convents.
17. The Capuchins Convent.
18. The Sailors Chapel of Notre-Dame.
19. The New Sluice begun in 1751, againſt which the *Engliſh* remonſtrated.
20. The Paſſage under the old Rampart for the Water of the Canal of *Furnes*.
21. The old Sluice of the *Moer* or *Cromdike* demoliſhed.
22. The Red Bridge, finiſhed in 1749.
23. The Sas or Baſon of the Canal of *Bourbourg*.
24. The new Fortifications of Earth on the Weſt Side.
25. —— —— —— Eaſt Side.
26. —— —— at the Head of the Lower Town.
27. The Retrenchments of Mr. *Noaille*'s army in 1744.

A. B. C. Sand-banks made ſince the Demolition of the Sluice.

MARDICK.

MARDICK, *Mardicum*, though dignified with the title of a Town by Geographers, conſiſts of a number of thatched houſes only, without order or regularity. It is however of great antiquity, and was formerly famous for an excellent harbour, which by the negligence of the inhabitants has been ſuffered to go to ruin. And we are told by hiſtorians, that it was to ſupply the want of this harbour, and of another at a place called *Lombardens* on the ſame coaſt, which had been alſo loſt by the indolence of thoſe whoſe intereſt it was to have preſerved it, that *Baldwin* Earl of *Flanders* firſt thought of improving that at *Dunkirk* in the year 960. After the loſs of its harbour, *Mardick* owed its reputation to a fortification on the ſame coaſt, at the diſtance of two miles and a half from it, and called the *Fort of Mardick*. As it was to this fort it owed its fame, ſo on account thereof it ſuffered many revolutions. It was taken by an *Engliſh* cruſade in the year 1383 under the command of *Spencer* Biſhop of *Norwich*, on the following occaſion.

A ſchiſm had broke out in the Church of *Rome* in the year 1378, on account of the two Anti-popes, *Urban* VI. and *Clement* VII. as he ſtyled himſelf; which continued for more than thirty years. This ſchiſm divided *Chriſtendom* into two parties, every ſtate declaring itſelf for one or other of the two pretenders, tho' probably not ſo much upon ſpiritual, as temporal and political motives. The *French* warmly eſpouſed the intereſts of *Clement*, becauſe a *Frenchman*, elected by the *French* Cardinals, and reſiding at *Avignon*. The *Engliſh* were no leſs warm in their attachment to *Urban*, probably becauſe the *French* oppoſed him, and declared for his rival. The two holy fathers fought long with ſpiritual arms, and ſatisfied themſelves with darting eccleſiaſtical thunders at one another, and their reſpective partiſans; but in the year 1383, *Urban*, who had the ſtrongeſt party, finding that anathemas and execrations did not anſwer his intentions, and wiſely judging that the arm of fleſh might be more ſenſibly felt and carry greater conviction with it, reſolved to employ it. In conſequence of this reſolution he publiſhes a cruſade againſt *Clement* and his adherents, and declares the Biſhop of *Norwich* General, granting to all who would engage in this enterprize the ſame indulgences and encouragements as uſed to be given to thoſe who

bore arms againſt the Infidels. This cruſade, when publiſhed in *England*, met with all the ſucceſs that *Urban*'s heart could wiſh; the Nobility, Gentry, Clergy, and People, joining in it with the ſame alacrity as if they had been engaged to make war in defence of their country againſt the moſt inveterate enemies of the Chriſtian name. Whilſt they waited for the approbation of the parliament, every one was buſy in preparing himſelf to gain the promiſed indulgences by either ſerving perſonally in the war, or contributing money to defray the charges of it.

When the parliament met, it not only approved of the cruſade, but alſo granted a conſiderable ſubſidy to carry it on. Every thing thus ſucceeding in favour of the intended expedition, the Biſhop, who was General of the cruſade, embarked his army, conſiſting of fifty thouſand foot and two thouſand horſe; and on his arrival at *Calais* held a council of war, to conſider which way he ſhould turn his arms. Moſt were of opinion that they ought to attack *France*, as the cruſade was publiſhed againſt *Clement* and his adherents, of which the King of *France* was the chief. But the General, for reaſons of his own, which are not recorded in hiſtory, declared for invading *Flanders*; and by his influence this opinion at laſt prevailed. The only pretence for a meaſure ſo unaccountable was, that, *Flanders* being a fief of *France*, they could not make war againſt it without hurting that kingdom. Thus, contrary to the intention of the Court of *England*, which without doubt deſigned that the army ſhould march againſt *France*, and contrary to the views of *Urban*, who could have no reſentment againſt the Earl of *Flanders*, ſeeing he had actually acknowledged him as Pope, and could not be reckoned one of *Clement*'s adherents, the cruſade invaded *Flanders*, and took the towns of *Mardick*, *Dunkirk*, *Graveling*, and *Bourbourg*. The Earl of *Flanders*, ſurprized at this unforeſeen attack, aſſembled in haſte about twelve thouſand men, and venturing to give battle to the Biſhop's army, was compleatly routed. Upon this diſaſter, ſeeing his country on the point of being intirely deſtroyed, he applied to the *French* Court, repreſenting to the Council of the young King how much it was the intereſt of *France* to ſave *Flanders*, the rather that it did not appear the enemy would reſt ſatisfied with the ſingle conqueſt of this country. The *French*, rouſed by this alarming repreſentation, thought their intereſt and honour greatly concerned in the affair; and therefore *Charles* VI. haſtened to the relief of *Flanders* at the head of a numerous army. The *Engliſh*, upon his approach, raiſed the ſiege of *Ypres*, and retired to *Bourbourg*, where they were quickly inveſted by the *French* army. The General of the cruſade being pent up in this ſmall place without proviſions, found himſelf involved in difficulties out of which he could hardly have extricated himſelf, had not the Duke of *Bretagne* interpoſed in his behalf, and by a ſeaſonable mediation obtained liberty for him to retire with his army, upon making reſtitution of the places he had ſeized in *Flanders*. In conſequence of this agreement the *Engliſh* army returned home, where the Biſhop their General, and ſome of his principal officers, were called to an account for diſobeying their inſtructions; and *Mardick*, with the other towns they had taken, returned to the obedience of their former maſter.

From this time we meet with little or nothing about *Mardick* till the ſixteenth century. When *Dunkirk* began to be very conſiderable, *Mardick* became a kind of appendage to it, and almoſt always ſhared its fate. Thus both were taken by the Marſhal *de Thermes* in the year 1558, and a few days thereafter both recovered by the *Spaniards*. In the year 1646 the *French* again became maſters of both, *Mardick* being taken in the beginning of the campaign by *Gaſton* Duke of *Orleans*, and *Dunkirk*, towards the end of it, by the famous Prince of *Condé*. After this they were both recovered by *Spain* at the ſame time, and again wreſted from it in the year 1658; when the Marſhal *de Turenne*, to make himſelf

himſelf maſter of *Dunkirk*, firſt reduced *Mardick*. They were both, as ſoon as the conqueſt of them was compleated, delivered into the hands of the *Engliſh*; and in the year 1662, when *Dunkirk* was ſhamefully ſold to the *French* by King *Charles* II. *Mardick* ſeems to have been thrown in to the bargain.

But when *Dunkirk* ceaſed to be a fortreſs, and the fort to which *Mardick* formerly owed its reputation lay in ruins, the latter became more famous than ever, on account of the magnificent canal which took its name from it, and was made by the order of *Lewis* XIV. of *France*, towards the latter end of his reign.

When the *Engliſh* commiſſioners arrived at *Dunkirk*, to ſee the article of the treaty of *Utrecht*, which concerned that town and harbour, put in execution, the *French* began to apprehend, that by filling up that harbour, and cutting off the communication between the water of the canals and the ſea, ſeveral leagues of the adjacent country would run the hazard of being overflowed; and therefore propoſed, that to prevent this evil, and carry off the waters of the country, the ſluice of *Bergues* ſhould be left intire, and the harbour be ſo filled up as to give no ground of uneaſineſs to the *Engliſh* nation. The Court of *Great Britain* could not be reconciled to this expedient; and therefore Colonel *Armſtrong*, the *Engliſh* Engineer who was ſent over to ſee the Demolition compleated, acquainted Mr. *Le Blanc*, the Intendant of the province, that the treaty of *Utrecht* muſt be executed in its full extent, and that the waters of the country needed give no diſmal apprehenſions, becauſe they might be made to run off by *Nieuport*. But as *Nieuport* was no part of the *French* dominions, this propoſition was as little reliſhed by *France*, as the other had been by *England*. Colonel *Armſtrong* again propoſed, that a drain ſhould be made to carry off the ſuperfluous water of the country by *Gravelines*; but after he himſelf had taken ſome pains, in concert with Mr. *Moyenneville* Director of the fortifications in that province, to bring this project to bear, they found it impracticable. Upon which it is pretended the former ſaid, "Let the *French* make proviſion for carrying off their ſuperfluous water how they can; it is the concern of *France* to "find expedients for that purpoſe: the Queen of *Great Britain* "has nothing to do with it." Whereupon Meſſieurs *Le Blanc* and *Moyenneville* ſent to Court the project they had concerted while the diſputes on this ſubject ſubſiſted; and ſome difficulties occurring in it, the former was ſoon ordered to follow. The King, having conſidered the plan and profils which were laid before him, and heard Mr. *Le Blanc*'s opinion, approved of the deſign, and ordered it to be put in execution. Accordingly ſeventeen battalions were for that purpoſe ordered to incamp at *Dunkirk*; and after the demolition of the citadel and fortifications of that place, eight battalions more were added, making in all twenty five battalions.

This new canal begins at that of *Bergues*, and is above three thouſand fathoms long, *viz.* ſixteen hundred fathoms in length, and from twenty ſeven to thirty two in breadth, from its beginning to the turning; from the turning to the ſluice 320; from the ſluice to the high-water mark 320 in length, and from thirty two to forty two in breadth; and from the high to the low-water mark 960 in length, and from forty two to fifty three in breadth. The ſluice was a piece of excellent workmanſhip. It was in our meaſure nine and forty fathoms long, and a little more than twenty ſix broad at the foundation, excluſive of the counterforts. The ſide-walls of it were almoſt ſix and twenty feet thick, and the pillar in the middle thirty two. It had two paſſages, one of forty ſeven feet for large veſſels, another of twenty eight nearly for thoſe of leſſer ſize. It was neceſſary to have a leſſer paſſage, becauſe of the enormous bulk of the gates of the large one, which, had they been opened and ſhut for every little bark that might go out or in, muſt ſoon have been wore out and torn to pieces by their own weight. Each of theſe paſſages had two pair of gates, one towards

towards the ſea, and another toward the land, and the gates of the large paſſage were arched, that they might be the better fitted to bear the force of the water againſt them. Each of the great gates were more than fifty thouſand weight, and yet they were ſet up both together, and put in their places with ſurpriſing addreſs and expedition. Over the two paſſages of the ſluice were two draw-bridges for the convenience of the carriages from *Gravelines*, *Dunkirk*, and other places. The bridge over the greater paſſage conſiſted of two pieces, which joined in the middle; that of the leſſer, of one piece only. There was always on the ſluice, in time of ordinary tides, from twenty one to twenty two feet of water, and in the higheſt which commonly happen near the equinoxes, above twenty five feet and an half. Ships of war could have ſailed the whole length of this canal, and gone into that of *Bergues* by means of a ſluice which was intended to have been made upon it. The ſlopes on each ſide of the canal were covered with faſcines and rich earth, to prevent their receiving damage by the water; and high banks were formed on each ſide about twelve fathoms broad, which afforded a very agreeable proſpect; but as theſe banks were raiſed of ſand only, the ſlopes on the in-ſide were covered with green turf, that none of this ſand might be blown away by the wind.

The maritime powers ſaw the advantages reſulting to *France* from this canal, and the bad conſequences which might ariſe from it to the neighbouring States, as well as its inconſiſtency with the treaty of *Utrecht*, too clearly, to omit vigorous remonſtrances againſt it. Several memorials, conceived in very ſtrong terms, were preſented by the *Engliſh* ambaſſador to *Lewis* XIV. who ſeemed but little diſpoſed to pay regard to them. But when the adminiſtration of the *French* government came into the hands of the Duke of *Orleans*, during the minority of the preſent King, a treaty was concluded at the *Hague*, on the 4th of January 1717, between *England*, *France*, and *Holland*; whereby it was ſtipulated, that the great paſſage of the ſluice of *Mardick*, in breadth forty four feet *French* meaſure (almoſt forty ſeven in ours) ſhould be intirely deſtroyed, its ſide-walls quite demoliſhed, its iron and wood work ſeparated and taken away, and its gates removed out of their places, and taken to pieces. Secondly, That the leſſer paſſage ſhould remain as it was at that time, with regard to its depth, but that the breadth of it ſhould be reduced to ſixteen feet *French* meaſure, ſomething more than ſeventeen of ours, and the ſide-walls, gates, and every other part, ſo altered and regulated as was expreſſed in the treaty; particularly, ſo as they never ſhould be employed again in a ſluice of ſuch breadth as this had been. Thirdly, That the jetties or peers, from the Downs, or that part of the ſtrand to which the tide reaches when at its greateſt heighth, to the low-water mark, ſhould be razed all along the great canal to the level of the ſtrand. Fourthly, it was ſtipulated by the ſame treaty, That immediately after the ratification of it, a ſufficient number of workmen ſhould be employed in deſtroying the ſaid jetties along the great canal till they ſhould be compleatly razed; and that this ſhould be accompliſhed, if poſſible, within two months after the ſaid ratification. But as the ſeaſon of the year was then improper for works of this nature, it was afterwards agreed, that the execution of theſe ſtipulations ſhould be begun on the 5th of April following, and compleated, if poſſible, before the end of June 1717.

The punctual performance of theſe articles put a final end to the differences and diſputes which had ſubſiſted for ſome years, with reſpect to this new canal of *Mardick*, and the execution of the treaty of *Utrecht* as far as concerned the demolition of the fortifications, and filling up the harbour of *Dunkirk*.

The canal of *Mardick* communicated with the other four canals of *Dunkirk*, *viz.* the canals of *Bourbourg*, *Bergues*, the *Moer* and *Furnes*. We have mentioned theſe already, but only as

ſubſervient to the harbour, and contributing to the ſtrength of the town of *Dunkirk:* we ſhall now conſider them, ſo far as they afford conveniencies for travelling, and tend to promote the traffic of the country. The firſt of theſe is commonly called the Canal of *St. Omer.* Its waters are freſh, as they are derived from the river *Aa*, which comes within a league of *Dunkirk.* It goes firſt to *St. Omer*; from *St. Omer* to *Waet*; from *Waet* to *Bourbourg*, which is about one and twenty of our miles from *Dunkirk*; and communicates with the Canal of *Bergues* by means of the *Colme*, a ſmall river which riſes near *Caſſel*, and falls into the Canal of *Mardick*, where a ſluice was built upon it in the year 1704, at the expence of 38,339 livres 14 ſols and 3 deniers (1677 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.* ſterling) to prevent the mixing of the freſh water with that of the ſea. This ſluice makes a ſmall baſon, where the paſſage-boats lie which come from *St. Omer*; and the ſluice is opened when any of them want to go to the new harbour of *Mardick* in their way to the road of *Dunkirk.* There is a paſſage alſo by this canal to *Calais*, by means of the river *Aa*, and on this, as on other canals, there are two paſſage-boats, the one going and the other coming, which are farmed at ſeven or eight hundred livres (30 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.* or 35 *l.* ſterling). The freight is eighteen ſols ($9\frac{1}{2}$ *d.*) each paſſenger. The Canal of *Bergues*, the water whereof is ſalt, begins at the river of *Colme*, and falls into the Canal of *Mardick* as ſoon as it has paſſed the wooden bridge called *Pont Rouge* (or the Red Bridge) between the Canals of *Bourbourg* and *Furnes.* Were the Sluice of *Mardick* to fail in the time of a high tide; the Canal of *Bergues* would overflow, and the whole adjacent country be covered with ſalt water, a conſequence which could no otherwiſe be ſo well prevented as by a ſluice at *Pont Rouge*, which would be a matter of no great expence. There were formerly two forts on the left of this canal, as you go from *Dunkirk* to *Bergues*, the one called *Fort Louis*, which was built in 1679, and demoliſhed with the fortifications of *Dunkirk*; the other ſtill remains, and is a work compoſed of four baſtions, without a covered way, having a half-moon before the curtain of the gate. The two paſſage-boats on this canal are alſo farmed at ſeven or eight hundred livres, and paſſengers pay two ſols and ſix deniers (about $2\frac{1}{4}$ *d.*) each. The Canal of the *Moer* or *Cromdike* lies between the Canals of *Bergues* and *Furnes.* It has a communication with the end of the Canal of *Mardick*, and paſſes through the ſluice of the *Moer*, which is near the Royal Gate at *Dunkirk*, and the little harbour made in the year 1714; then it continues its courſe by the back of the Intendant of the Marine's houſe, till it is ſtopped by a batardeau or dam in the park of artillery, at the back of the houſe belonging to the Comptroller of the Navy. This Canal communicates with that of *Furnes*, and is continued to the lake of the *Moer*, near the village of *Homſcoth.* This lake is between five and ſix leagues in circumference, and it is pretended that of old ſeveral villages were ſwallowed up in it. The water of the Canal of the *Moer* is ſalt, and it is ſtopped by a batardeau at *Stindam*, which is about a quarter of a league from *Dunkirk*, to avoid the expence of a ſluice.

The fourth and laſt Canal is that of *Furnes*, conſiſting of ſalt water, which begins at the old harbour of *Dunkirk*, the park of artillery, and the old town. It was dug in the year 1638 by a public loan, which was reimburſed by a yearly revenue called *The Grant upon the Canal from Dunkirk to Bruges.* The paſſage-boats on this canal are farmed out by the three corporations of *Bruges*, *Furnes*, and *Dunkirk*, who meet together every year. This farm at preſent produces only 4200 florins of the current coin of *Flanders*, which, at one and twenty pence the florin, in our money comes to 367 *l.* 10 *s.* and is divided equally between theſe three corporations; but formerly it uſed to produce from fourteen to fifteen thouſand florins yearly, that is in our money, from 1225 *l.* to 1312 *l.* 10 *s.* Theſe paſſage-boats go from *Dunkirk* to *Furnes*, from *Furnes* to *Nieuport*, and entering into

into the Canal of *Nieuport*, proceed from *Nieuport* to *Bruges* in one day; from *Bruges* to *Ghent*, and through all *Flanders* and *Holland*, there being a communication between this and the Canals of that country. There are two paſſage-boats upon it, one coming and the other going; they have but one horſe each to draw them, and a man and a boy each to guide them. The freight from *Dunkirk* to *Furnes* is ſix patars, or 7 ſols ſix deniers, ſomething leſs than four pence of our money, three patars from *Furnes* to *Nieuport*, and ſix from *Nieuport* to *Bruges*. Theſe are the freights for ſingle paſſengers; but goods pay from *Dunkirk* to *Furnes* three florins (5 *s.* 3 *d.*), the ton-weight, from *Furnes* to *Nieuport* one florin, and ſix from *Nieuport* to *Bruges:* but for ſome time paſt goods for ſale have not been ſuffered to come from *Flanders* by means of the three Canals.

There is alſo a land ſtage called the Caravan, a kind of chariot with four wheels, but not hung; which ſets out from *Dunkirk* on Wedneſdays and Saturdays, and goes by *Gravelines* to meet the *Paris* coach.

GRAVELINES.

GRAVELINES, *Gravengae*, *Gravenengae*, and *Gravelinga*, in the *Flemiſh* tongue called *Grewling*, is a ſmall fortified town about eleven miles from *Dunkirk*, in the latitude of 50 deg. 59 min. north, and 2 deg. 12 min. of longitude eaſt from *London*. It is ſituated in the earldom of *Flanders*, near the mouth of the *Aa*, a ſmall river which riſes at the village of *Bourte*, a little above *Renty*, in *Artois*; and takes its courſe by *Therouanne* to *St. Omer*, where it becomes navigable by means of ſluices; afterwards dividing itſelf into two branches, which reunite near *Gravelines*, and empty themſelves into the *Britiſh Channel*. *Gravelines* makes a part of the dioceſe of *St. Omer*, and is ſubject to the parliament of *Doway* and the intendance of *Bourbourg*. The authority of its governour extends not beyond the town itſelf, which is more conſiderable on account of its ſituation, than the number of its inhabitants. It ſtands in a plain cut and croſſed by many canals, which render it almoſt inacceſſible on the land-ſide. It was deſtroyed by the *Normans* in the ninth century; but built again by *Theodorick* Earl of *Flanders* on the ruins of the village of St. *Willebrod*, whoſe name the church of *Gravelines* ſtill bears, about the year 1168, and appears to have been conſiderable ſo early as 1214, ſince an hiſtorian who wrote before that year calls it *Gravaringas villam opulentam, in finibus Flandriæ, ſuper mare Anglicum ſitam*. The Lords of the manor of *Bourbourg* were in antient times alſo poſſeſſed of the manor of *Gravelines*; and both theſe manors came to the family of *Guines*, in the year 1213, by the marriage of *Beatrix* of *Bourbourg* to *Arnold* II. Earl of *Guines*: but their ſon *Arnold* III. to pay his ranſom to the Earl of *Holland*, to whom he had for a long time been priſoner, was obliged to ſell the manors of *Bourbourg* and *Gravelines* to *Margaret* Counteſs of *Flanders*. It was ſacked and burnt in the year 1383 by the *Engliſh* cruſado under the command of the Biſhop of *Norwich*; but of this expedition we have given a full account in the preceeding article, and therefore ſhall ſay nothing farther of it here. In the year 1558 it became famous by a ſignal battle fought in its neighbourhood, between the *Spaniards* under the command of the brave Count *Egmont*, and the *French* conducted by the Mariſhal *de Thermes*; wherein the latter were totally overthrown. As this proved the deciſive blow which determined the fate of that war, and put *Spain* in condition

condition to give law to *France*, a ſhort account of it will not, we preſume, be diſagreeable to the reader.

The affairs of *France*, which had ſuffered greatly the preceeding year by the unfortunate battle of *St. Quintin*, ſeemed, in the beginning of this, to take a more favourable turn. The Duke of *Guiſe*, having taken *Calais* and the places depending upon it from the *Engliſh* about the middle of January, followed the Sieur *de Bourdillon* to the province of *Luxemburg*, and in conjunction with him reduced the important town of *Thionville*, about the latter end of June. Theſe ſucceſſes might have been followed by much greater advantages, if after the ſurrender of *Thionville*, inſtead of loſing his time by expeditions of little conſequence, he had led his army directly to *Flanders*, and joined the Marſhal *de Thermes*, as he eaſily might, and his inſtructions ſeemed to require. For the Court of *France*, in concerting the operations of the war, had agreed, that as ſoon as the Marſhal *de Thermes*, who with this view was made Governour of *Calais*, ſhould march into *Flanders* and alarm that province, the Duke of *Guiſe* ſhould make haſte to join him with the *German* auxiliaries which he was to draw together in the country of *Meſſin* and *Toul*, and then wait for the troops which his brother the Duke *d'Aumale* was aſſembling at *Fere* in *Picardie*. Had this been done, the King of *Spain* muſt have been ſoon reduced to ſo great difficulties, that the *French* might have preſcribed to him ſuch terms of peace as they were afterwards forced to ſubmit to themſelves. But private ambition prevailing over the intereſt of the public, this excellent plan was diſconcerted by a fatal, and, as was generally thought, an affected delay.

The Marſhal *de Thermes*, according to his inſtructions, marched in the beginning of June with five thouſand foot, whereof the greater part were *Germans*, and the reſt *Gaſcons*, and fifteen hundred horſe; and taking with him the Sieur *de Villebon*, Meſſieurs *Annebaut*, *Senarpont*, and the Count *de Chaulnes*, paſſed the *Aa*, and diſperſed a great number of country people, who had aſſembled to diſpute his paſſage; then leaving *Gravelines* and *Bourbourg* behind, led his army to *Dunkirk*, which after four days ſiege he took and plundered in a moſt barbarous manner. Having put a garriſon into *Dunkirk*, he next proceeded to *Bergues St. Vinnock*, a place of conſiderable wealth, which he ſoon became maſter of, and likewiſe plundered. Here being ſeized with a fit of the gout, to which he was very ſubject, he gave the command of the army to the Sieur *de Villebon*, an officer accuſtomed to rapine, fire and ſword; whoſe extravagant indulgence to the ſoldiers encouraged them to exerciſe the greateſt cruelties over all the country about *Dunkirk*, and make excurſions as far as *Nieuport*. Meantime *Philip* II. of *Spain* being informed of the deſign of his enemies, and apprehenſive of the conſequences of the project they had formed, that he might, if poſſible, divert the ſtorm which he ſaw impending, had ſent the Duke of *Savoy* into the territory of *Namur*, to aſſemble all the troops he could about *Maubeuge* to diſtreſs the Duke of *Guiſe* in his march, and prevent his junction with *de Thermes*.

But when he found, that after the reduction of *Thionville*, the Duke of *Guiſe* was loſing his time before *Arlon* and *Vireton*, two forts in the province of *Luxemburg*, he reſolved to take the opportunity to attack that body of the *French*, which was careleſsly diſperſed in ſmall parties about *Dunkirk* and the places adjacent, and loaded with the ſpoils of the country, before they ſhould get reinforcements. In this expedition he thought proper to employ Count *Egmont*, Governour of *Flanders*, an excellent officer, to whoſe activity and good conduct he was indebted for the ſignal victory he had obtained, the year before, at *St. Quintin*. Count *Egmont*, having received his inſtructions, repaired to *Gravelines*, which lies in the middle between *Dunkirk* and *Calais*, the latter being the only place to which the *French* could retreat. There he joined Field Marſhal *Lalain de Bignicourt*,

Bignicourt, and having drawn out the garriſons of *Bethune*, *St. Omer*, *Air*, and *Bourbourg*, and got the reinforcement which the Duke of *Savoy* ſent him from *Maubeuge*, he found himſelf at the head of an army of twelve thouſand foot and three thouſand horſe, beſides a vaſt number of country people and even women, who flocked to his camp in great rage to aſſiſt in taking vengeance for the recent injuries they had received from the *French*. The Marſhal *de Thermes*, who ſtill waited for the Duke of *Guiſe*, being apprized of theſe motions, calls together his ſcattered troops, which by this time were increaſed to twelve thouſand foot and two thouſand horſe, and tho' he was ill of the gout, being helped to his horſe, he appeared at their head, and encamped near *Gravelines*, intending, if poſſible, to avoid a battle, and retreat to *Calais*. But it was too late to think of retreating; for Count *Egmont* with his army were already in ſight, and within cannon-ſhot of him. However, having called a council of war at night, it was the general opinion that they ſhould paſs at the mouth of the *Aa* next ebb-tide, and endeavour to make good their retreat along the ſhore. Accordingly, it being low water early next morning, the *French* army found no difficulty in paſſing; but Count *Egmont* having diſcovered their deſign, he alſo paſſed the river below *Gravelines*, and without waiting for his cannon, placed himſelf directly in the way of the *French*, who by this time had alſo compleated their paſſage. The Marſhal finding himſelf ſo beſet on all hands, that he could not turn to the right becauſe on that ſide he was confined by the ſea, nor retire, becauſe the *Aa* behind him was, by the return of the tide, become impaſſable, and the enemy ready to fall on his left, and attack him at the ſame time in front, was ſatisfied that he had no reſource left but in the valour of his troops. Therefore thinking his right wing and rear effectually ſecured by the ſea and the river, he placed his artillery, conſiſting of ſix culverins and three falcons, in the front, and his waggons and baggage on the left, leaving room enough for his horſe, whom he placed in the centre, with a body of *Gaſcogne* infantry on each wing; his ſecond line or body of reſerve conſiſting of the *German* and *French* foot. Count *Egmont*, on the other hand, would by no means wait for his artillery, for fear the enemy ſhould in the mean time get away, but divided his cavalry into three bodies, placing his light-armed horſe in the front, who advanced in three diviſions; the Count *de Pont de Vaux* commanded the right wing; *Don Henrique Henriquez* of *Arragon* the left; and Count *Egmont* himſelf took poſt in the center. The ſecond line, which was formed at a ſmall diſtance from the firſt, conſiſted of *German* horſe under the command of *Lazarus Schwendius* in the center, with a body of low-country cuiraſſiers on each wing commanded by the Sieur *de Renty* and the Count *de Roeux*. The foot were ranged in three diviſions according to the different nations of which it conſiſted, *viz. Germans*, *Flemings*, who were moſt numerous, and veteran troops of *Spain*; the firſt commanded by *Hildmar Munkhauſen* a *Saxon* Knight; the ſecond by the *Sieur de Bignicourt*; and the third by *Don Carvajala* a *Spaniſh* officer. Theſe diſpoſitions made, Count *Egmont*, impatient of further delay, cry'd out, "The victory is ours, if "every one that has a paſſion for glory, and loves his country, "will but follow me." With theſe words he put ſpurs to his horſe, and began the attack. The *Gaſcons* for ſome time vigorouſly ſuſtained the charge by the aſſiſtance of their artillery, whereby the *Spaniſh* army were ſeverely galled, and Count *Egmont*'s horſe killed under him; but the latter being ſuperior in number, when they came to cloſe engagement, the battle grew exceeding fierce and obſtinate, both ſides exerting their utmoſt, the one animated by ſtrong hopes of victory, the other rendered furious by deſpair. The fate of the day was long doubtful, the *Gaſcons* giving the moſt ſignal proofs of that valour which is natural to them, in the ſight of their *German* auxiliaries, who, inſtead of following their example, are ſaid to

have ſtood ſtill with their lances erected, as idle ſpectators of the fight, whilſt the cavalry who were ſtraitned for room could do but little. At laſt an unexpected accident put an end to the diſpute. Ten large *Engliſh* ſhips of war happening to ſail that way, and obſerving the battle at a diſtance, approached, and diſcharged their artillery on the right wing of the *French*, where they thought themſelves abſolutely ſafe. By this unexpected ſhock, their foot already exhauſted with fatigue were much diſcouraged, the horſe thrown into ſome diſorder; and ſoon after, the latter being intirely routed, the former after a long and obſtinate defence were alſo put to flight.

In this battle, according to Mr. *de Thou*, from whom this account is taken, fifteen hundred of the *French* were ſlain; another hiſtorian of their own nation makes their number amount to two thouſand; others repreſent their loſs as ſtill more conſiderable: but all agree, that many more than fell in the battle were cruelly knocked in the head by the country people, enraged by the ſight of the villages the *French* army had ſet on fire, not yet quite extinguiſhed, and other recent marks of their rapine and barbarity. *Mezeray* ſays, the *Flemiſh* women were tranſported to ſuch a pitch of fury by the recent and ſhocking marks they ſaw of *French* rapine and cruelty, that ſome of the unhappy wretches who eſcaped out of the battle they ſtoned to death, others they beat with ſticks till they expired under the blows, ſome they hewed to pieces with axes, and even carried their rage ſo far as to tear their fleſh with their teeth and nails, and ſuck their blood as greedily as the moſt delicious liquor. Almoſt all the principal officers were made priſoners; particularly the Marſhal *de Thermes*, the *Sieur de Villebon*, *Annebaud*, *Senarpont*, the Count *de Chaulnes* and *Morvilliere*. The *Engliſh* ſailors took two hundred priſoners, whom they choſe to carry to *England* to be led in triumph before their Queen, rather than throw them into the ſea. Nor did the *Spaniſh* army obtain this victory without blood; five hundred of them were ſlain, and among others the Chevalier *de Pelou*—a *Flemiſh* gentleman, and an excellent officer. The Marſhal *de Thermes* has been blamed for indulging his ſoldiers in plundering the country, and that he had not in time foreſeen the danger and prevented it, but by a fatal indolence delayed his retreat to the laſt moment, and did not at leaſt begin his march to *Calais* the night before the battle; but he is in part excuſed by his illneſs, and partly by what his enemies have owned, *viz.* that he had the King's orders to wait in *Flanders* for the Duke of *Guiſe*, whom he expected every day to come and join him, according to concert. Be this as it may, it is certain the loſs of the battle of *Gravelines* plunged *France* into new and grievous misfortunes, after it had begun to recover the loſſes it had ſuffered the year before by the unfortunate battle of *St. Quintin*, and determined the King, notwithſtanding his natural inclination to arms, to ſubmit to very hard terms of peace. But who can hear without concern, that the brave Count *Egmont*, who in the ſpace of two years had gained two of the moſt compleat victories, and raiſed the reputation of the arms of *Spain*, twice raiſed the ſinking head of his country, enabled his King to triumph over his moſt inveterate enemy, and give law to that ambitious power which has long aſpired to give law to all the reſt of *Europe*; who, I ſay, can hear without concern, that this brave man, inſtead of being rewarded for thoſe and other ſignal ſervices, at laſt loſt his life upon a ſcaffold, by the injuſtice and cruel oppreſſion of that inhuman monſter—the Duke *de Alva*? Now to return to *Gravelines*.

Gaſton Duke of *Orleans*, and brother to *Lewis* XIII. of *France*, laid ſiege to it in the year 1644, and took it. It was recovered by the Archduke *Leopold* in 1652; but the *French* in 1658 having again laid ſiege to it, became a ſecond time maſters of it, and the next year it was ceded to them by the treaty of the *Pyrenees*.

In

In this laſt ſiege of *Gravelines Maltus* the chief Engineer of the *French* army was killed; and the manner of his death had ſomething in it ſo very uncommon, that we cannot help taking notice of it. This Gentleman, who was a native of *England*, having gone into *Holland*, and there acquired a great reputation in his profeſſion, *Lewis* XIII. ſent to invite him into *France*, and engage him in his ſervice. He was the firſt that made uſe of bombs in that kingdom with great ſucceſs, eſpecially in the ſiege of *La Motte* in *Lorrain* in 1634, and that of *Collivure* in *Rouſſillon* in the year 1642. Being employed to direct the attacks in this laſt ſiege of *Gravelines*, he had obſerved a particular poſt near the enemy's counterſcarp, to which he intended to carry his works. Towards the evening he acquainted the General Officer with his deſign, and jumped up in the trench, that he might point out to him the particular ſpot he had in view. The officer jumped up after him, but not having obtained a diſtinct view of the place, intreated *Maltus* to jump up once more, that he might be ſure of it. *Maltus* jumped; but while he was in the air, a ball took him on the head, and killed him on the ſpot; which gave men of humour occaſion to ſay, that he was ſhot flying.

There are but two gates at *Gravelines*; the one leading to *Dunkirk*, the other to *Calais*; and they are almoſt oppoſite to one another. The town is very regular, the ſtreets broad, and tolerably ſtraight. The parade lies under the caſtle; it is ſufficiently large, but none of the moſt regular. There are alſo here three fine beautiful powder-magazines, built of ſtone and vaulted. They are conſtructed in an excellent manner. The parochial church bears the name of *St. Wilebrod*, and there are to be ſeen in it two ſtately monuments of marble erected to the memory of two famous warriors, who at different times were governours of the town; *Valentine Pardieu* for the King of *Spain*, and *Claud Barbier* of *Metz* for the *French* King. The whole town makes but one pariſh, and that but a ſmall one, the number of the inhabitants not exceedding 1200; yet there are in it no leſs than three Convents; one of the Recollet Monks, another of the *Engliſh* Nuns of *St. Clara*, and a third of the Gray Siſters.

The town of *Gravelines* was firſt walled by the Earl of *Flanders*, ſoon after he recovered it out of the hands of the *Engliſh*; but the preſent fortifications were built by the Emperor *Charles* V. They conſiſt of ſix baſtions and at many curtains, each of the latter having a half-moon before it. The caſtle ſtands in one of the baſtions, and projects into the town, which it flanks with two towers, each of which has embraſures for two cannon. The curtains are rather too long conſidering the ſize of the baſtions; but *Charles* V. would have it ſo contrary to the poſitive opinion of the Engineer, who ſaid upon that occaſion, *That every one ought to mind his own buſineſs*. The town-ditch is one of the broadeſt and beſt contrived. Five of the half-moons in it are conſtructed according to the Marſhal *de Vauban*'s method, and it has round it a covered way with traverſes and places of arms, as uſual. Beyond the glacis is an advanced ditch, the broadeſt of the kind in *Europe*, and on the out-ſide of all theſe a great horn-work which contains the low town, with the river *Aa* running through the middle of it. On one of the ſides of the horn-work there is a large ſluice, and over that gate of it which is next the country, a ſmall half-moon.

In former times there was no harbour at *Gravelines* but the mouth of the *Aa*, and that ſo ſhallow, and ſo much choaked up with ſand, that no veſſel of any tolerable burden could enter it; nor was this the only, or even the greateſt inconvenience which the inhabitants of the town and adjacent country laboured under from the ſtate of that river.

We have already traced the courſe of it to *Gravelines*. Here, before the year 1730, it run along the glacis of the fronts which lie next the ſea, into which it emptied itſelf after an indirect courſe of more than a mile in length, in which it croſſed a little

a little ſandy plain full of downs, where it was divided into ſeveral winding branches having little or no depth of channel. It is alſo to be obſerved of the *Aa*, that from *St. Omer* to *Gravelines*, which is ſeven leagues, or nearly eighteen *Engliſh* miles diſtant from the former, the country it runs through is exceeding fertile, but at the ſame time ſo very flat that the courſe of its waters is almoſt imperceptible; by which means it uſed daily to riſe above its banks, and overflowed ſucceſſively more than an hundred thouſand acres of the beſt land in *Flanders*; as on the one hand the tide, which flows up as far as *Gravelines*, drove back the waters of the river, and on the other, the ſand, blowed off the neighbouring downs by the wind, filled up its channel, and increaſed the diſorder.

To this we may add, that the water in the town-ditch could never be changed, which made it ſo unwholſome a place of reſidence, that, time out of mind, *Gravelines* has been looked upon as the burial-place of all the garriſons which have been ſent to it.

This was the ſituation of things, when *Philip* III. of *Spain*, in the beginning of the laſt century, cauſed a canal to be dug, to carry the waters of the *Aa* from *Gravelines* to the ſea by a ſhorter and more direct line, that he might thereby redreſs the grievances juſt now mentioned, and at the ſame time provide a harbour of refuge for *Spaniſh* ſhips which might be expoſed to danger by ſtreſs of weather, or the neighbourhood of the town of *Calais*. The canal began at the town of *Gravelines*, and proceeded to the ſea in a ſtraight and ſhorter line, lying nearly ſouth-eaſt and north-weſt, whereby it had almoſt the ſame direction with the winds that generally blow upon this coaſt, whereas they croſſed the ancient channel, a circumſtance much to be regarded in drawing canals of this kind, when one is left at liberty to diſpoſe them in the beſt manner. About nine hundred and ſixty fathoms from the counterſcarp, at the high-water-mark, the *Spaniards* built a large ſluice with two pair of gates, ſo that by ſhutting one of them, while the tide run off, the ſhips in the harbour might be kept afloat, yet matters were ſo ordered that the courſe of the river ſhould not be thereby ſtopt. But as a ſluice ſo far from the town muſt have been much expoſed in time of war, which the *French* and *Dutch* were then carrying on with great vigour againſt *Spain*, *Philip* ordered a fort with four baſtions to be built to ſecure the ſluice, and at the ſame time defend the head of the canal againſt attacks from the ſea. This canal and ſluice were compleated, the river *Aa* had begun to take its new courſe, and the fort was far advanced, when Cardinal *Richelieu*, conſidering the advantages which *Spain* was like to draw from theſe improvements, and how much ſhe might be thereby enabled to diſtreſs the harbours of *Calais* and *Boulogne*, formed a ſcheme for deſtroying intirely all theſe new works. With this view he ordered ſeven or eight thouſand men to be aſſembled in the two laſt-mentioned places, and ſo well diſguiſed his deſign, that they came upon the *Spaniards* quite unawares, ſurrounded the troops, which were encamped at a ſmall diſtance to defend the works, filled up the canal, broke down the ſluice, and razed Fort *Philip* to the very foundation; nor durſt the garriſon of *Gravelines*, which at that time was very weak, make the leaſt oppoſition to the *French*, or ſo much as fire upon them, for fear of killing their own men, whom they had made priſoners. In ſhort, the works were ſo compleatly ruined, that the *Spaniards* never after attempted to repair them. The river *Aa* reſumed its antient courſe; the country continued covered with water; and *Gravelines* became as unwholſome as ever.

It may ſeem a little ſtrange, that tho' this town was ceded to the *French* by the treaty of the *Pyrenees* in the year 1659, and the reſtitution of the canal of *Gravelines* would have put them in poſſeſſion of all the advantages which the *Spaniards* had loſt together with it; yet they never attempted any thing of this ſort, nor, as far as appears, ſo much as thought of it till the year 1730. Poſſibly for ſome years after this new acquiſition was made,

made, the *French* Court were engaged in other projects, which they thought of greater importance, and in the mean time the memory of a canal, deſtroyed almoſt as ſoon as formed, might be intirely loſt. This is the more probable, as no memorial of the canal, nor any thing that had a neceſſary connexion with it, was left, except ſome faint veſtiges of *Fort Philip* ſtill to be ſeen, which might eaſily paſs for the remains of ſome old work erected for the defence of the coaſt. And indeed, as the Marſhal *de Vauban* was always attentive to every thing that tended to agrandize the *French* monarchy, and muſt have been perfectly acquainted with the circumſtances of the river *Aa*, as the ſluice with the fly-gate at B, oppoſite to the right branch of the horn-work of the low town, was built by his direction, to increaſe the velocity of its waters and deepen the channel, it is not eaſy to conceive that he would have neglected to repreſent in the ſtrongeſt manner the neceſſity of reſtoring the old canal, if he had known that ſuch a canal ever exiſted. But not to inſiſt upon conjectures of this kind, it is now time to take notice of the circumſtances which concurred to bring about the execution of the new canal which was dug at *Gravelines* in the year 1737, on the ſame ſpot with that which the *Spaniards* had made before, and differs from it in nothing but the poſition of the ſluice; which, by the by, is one of the beſt contrived in all the *French* dominions.

The channel of the *Aa*, from *Gravelines* to the ſea, was now more choaked up than ever, ſo that the water in it was not above a foot and a half in depth, and the ſluice conſtructed by the Marſhal *de Vauban* buried in the ſand, as alſo that at C, formerly made for changing the water in the ditch of the town. More and more of the country was daily loſt by the overflowing of the river, and the air of *Gravelines* grew ſo very unwholſome, that the *French* King was on that account obliged to augment the pay of the troops that were ſent to keep garriſon in it; and during the ſummer months even this garriſon were put under the neceſſity of encamping at a diſtance, leaving none of their number in the town, but barely ſo many as were neceſſary to guard the principal poſts; when, in the year 1730, the Sieur *d'Averdoing*, one of the moſt conſiderable men in the town, whoſe anceſtors had been undertakers in building the ſluice and *Fort Philip* for the King of *Spain*, pitying the wretched condition of the place of his nativity, came to the Court of *France*, with a number of ſchemes, charts, plans, and profils, which he had found among the papers of his family. He applied firſt to the Marſhal *d'Aſfeld*, who gave him a very favourable reception, and introduced him to Cardinal *Fleury*, at that time Prime Miniſter. *D'Averdoing* had drawn in his memorials ſuch a lively picture of the miſerable condition of the people of *Gravelines* and the neighbouring places, that the Court were ſenſible of the neceſſity of finding out ſome remedy for the evils complained of, and eaſily approved of his propoſal for reſtoring the old canal of the *Spaniards*. In conſequence of this he was ſent to *Gravelines*, to take a diſtinct view of the place, and qualify himſelf for anſwering all the queſtions about which the miniſtry wanted to be ſatisfied, before they could come to a determination with regard to an enterprize which might involve them in an expence of 65,625 *l.* ſterling.

At the ſame time the Engineers in the ſervice of *France*, upon the coaſt of *Flanders*, had orders to inquire into the ſtate of the place, and to conſider what was moſt proper to be done for the public ſervice. In ſhort, the Court were ſo ready to concur with the propoſal, that it would ſeem the affair had never been laid before them, in ſuch a manner as the urgent neceſſity of the country required: otherwiſe they would have taken ſome notice of it much ſooner. The Engineers, according to their orders, finiſhed their inquiry, and having made their report, were ready to enter upon the grand project, when the war broke out in 1733; and as enterprizes which require great

expence are commonly the works of peace, this gave occaſion to put off the affair till the year 1737. After all, the work was for ſome time delayed by a diſpute between thoſe who were to have the direction of it; not concerning the canal itſelf, for they were all agreed that it ought to be the ſame in every reſpect with that which had been formerly made by the *Spaniards*, but with regard to the poſition of the ſluice, which one party wanted to be built upon the foundations of the old one, in conſequence whereof they muſt have alſo rebuilt *Fort Philip*, or raiſed ſome work of equal force, that the part of the canal between the fort and the town might ſerve as a baſon for the ſhips which come to *Gravelines*. This reaſoning ſeemed plauſible; but the other party maintained that the new ſluice ought not to be built upon the foundations of the old one, becauſe theſe were improperly laid, as they could prove by authentic documents; and ſince they were to make a new ſluice, it would be much better to place it immediately under the fire of the counterſcarp of the town, at A in the plan, than put it ſo far off, as to make it neceſſary to erect a conſiderable fort to ſecure it; which, beſide the expence, would be very troubleſome to the garriſon of *Gravelines*. Beſides, by a ſluice placed near the counterſcarp, they would have the advantage of filling the ditch of the town with freſh water every tide; and this ſame water let out at every time of low water would not only keep the whole canal in good order, but alſo, in a little time, make it conſiderably deeper, as they might for this purpoſe employ the old ſluice at B. and the other two at A. and C. at the ſame time. After much altercation an end was put to this controverſy by Mr. *de la Fond*, Director of the fortifications of *Dunkirk* and its department, who advanced ſuch convincing arguments in ſupport of the ſecond opinion, that it at laſt prevailed. In conſequence of which the canal was ſoon executed, and by means thereof the grievances of the inhabitants and garriſon of *Gravelines* redreſſed, the town provided with a good harbour, and the overflowing of the river prevented.

REFERENCES
To the PLAN of GRAVELINES.

A The new Sluice conſtructed in the year 1737.
B The Sluice with a Fly-gate, built under the Inſpection of the Marſhal *de Vauban*.
C The Sluice for letting the Water into, and out of the Ditch of the Town, called by the *French*, *L'Ecluſe de Chaſſe & de Fuite*.
D The Batardeau.
E A ſmall Sluice, called *L'Ecluſe de la Renardiere*, on the covered way, with an Arch over it.
F A Sluice upon the Paſſage of Communication between the River *Aa* and the Canal of *Bourbourg*.
G H F I The Paſſage of Communication, juſt now mentioned, to let the Waters of the *Aa* run off when they riſe too high.

CALAIS.

CALAIS, *Caleſium*, *Calaſium*, and *Caletium*, is at preſent a city of importance; but it was only a village till the year 1222, when *Philip of France*, the ſon of *Philip Auguſtus* and *Agnes de Meranie*, having married the Counteſs of *Mohault*, took the title of Earl of *Boulogne*, incloſed *Calais* with walls, and made it a royal borough. It is ſituated in the north latitude of 50 degrees 57 minutes, the longitude of 2 degrees 2 minutes eaſt from the meridian of *London*; being four leagues or ten *Engliſh* miles diſtant from *Gravelines*, between ſeven and eight leagues from *Boulogne*. The narrow ſea, which ſeparates *France* from *England*, is at this place called by the *French le Pas de Calais*, that is, the Strait or Paſs of *Calais*. The breadth of this ſtrait has been aſcertained by obſervations made by Meſſ. *Picart* and *La Hire*, two excellent aſtronomers of the Royal Academy of Sciences, in the year 1681. In the morning of the 20th of November, when the ſea was very low, they meaſured, upon the ſtrand of the harbour of *Calais*, a line drawn from the point of the baſtion of the riſbank next the ſea, towards *Boulogne*, of 10,000 *French* toiſes, and having placed a quadrant at the point of this baſtion, and obſerved the angle which the meaſured baſe-line made with the intermediate point between the two moſt viſible towers of the caſtle of *Dover*, they found it to be 37° 58′. Then removing the inſtrument to the other extremity of the baſe-line toward *Boulogne*, they meaſured the other angle, and found it 137° 30′: whence they concluded that the vertical angle at the caſtle of *Dover* muſt be 4° 32′, and conſequently the diſtance between the point of the above mentioned baſtion of the riſbank at *Calais* and the caſtle of *Dover*, 21,363 toiſes, 128,178 feet *Paris* meaſure, that is nearly 22,787 fathoms, or 136,728 *Engliſh* feet. This agrees very well with the common eſtimation, which puts it at twenty three miles or ſeven leagues, allowing a ſea-mile to contain ſix thouſand feet, but is much leſs than what we find commonly laid down in maps and charts.

Father *Gouye* the Jeſuit, a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences, in the year 1712 communicated to that ſociety an obſervation made by a ſailor, who by ſounding in this channel had found, that the water roſe higher in the middle, during the ebbing tide on the oppoſite ſhores, than at the time of high water. This phenomenon at firſt ſeemed ſtrange, but, after a little conſideration, it appeared very reaſonable that the waters that returned from the coaſt of *England*, and thoſe that come from the coaſt of *France* at the ſame time, meeting in the middle, ſhould ſupport one another, and conſequently increaſe the depth of the channel. And indeed, without being verſed in the theory of the tides, it is obvious from the nature of water, that the leſs room it takes, the deeper it muſt be. Since therefore the waters of any ſea whatever occupy a leſs ſpace while the tide ebbs, than while it flows towards the ſhores, it ſeems plain that it muſt be deeper in the former than the latter caſe.

The village of *Calais* being, as has been mentioned, encompaſſed with walls by *Philip* of *France*, was ſoon greatly improved both with regard to ſtrength, and the number of its inhabitants; at leaſt it was become a very conſiderable and well fortified city in the year 1347, when it was beſieged by the *Engliſh* under the command of the brave and victorious King *Edward* III. This Prince, upon the death of *Charles* ſurnamed *le Bel*, King of *France*, without male iſſue, claimed the ſucceſſion of that crown, as being the nephew and neareſt relation of the deceaſed. This claim, however juſt, having been rejected by the *French*, who preferred the pretenſions of *Philip de Valois*, and

put him in actual poſſeſſion of the throne, *Edward* reſolved, as ſoon as the ſituation of his affairs would permit, to ſupport his claim by force of arms. Accordingly, having entered into alliances with the Emperor, and ſeveral Princes of *Germany*, and drawn together a numerous army, he began a long and bloody war againſt *France*, in which he often met with ſurprizing ſucceſs; particularly in the year 1340, when with a fleet of 300 ſhips he fell in with the *French* fleet, conſiſting of 400 ſail, on the coaſt of *Flanders*; and, in an engagement, the greateſt and moſt memorable that ever had been in thoſe ſeas, continued with the greateſt obſtinacy and reſolution on both ſides, from eight o'clock in the morning to ſeven at night, he obtained ſo ſignal and compleat a victory, that vaſt numbers of the *French* were forced to jump over-board into the ſea, to avoid the ſword of their enemies; and of all their numerous fleet no more than 30 ſhips eſcaped, the reſt being all taken or ſunk. Immediately upon this victory he landed his troops in *Flanders* without the leaſt oppoſition, and ſoon aſſembled an army of 150,000 men, conſiſting of *Engliſh*, *Germans*, *Flemings*, and *Gaſcons*; the fineſt army that ever was commanded by any King of *England*, and one which the *French* durſt not meet in the field all that campaign. The ſucceſs of his arms was alſo conſiderable in *Britany* and *Guienne*; and a few days before he inveſted *Calais*, he gained the famous battle of *Creſſy*, and thereby obtained one of the moſt ſignal and compleat victories recorded in hiſtory. The *French* themſelves acknowledge that they loſt, beſides 30,000 foot, 12 hundred Knights, the King of *Bohemia*, the Earl of *Alenſton* brother to the *French* King, the Earl of *Flanders*, the Earl *Blois*, and fifteen of their prime nobility. *Edward* having continued ſome days near the field of battle to bury the dead and take care of the wounded, marched his army through the *Bollonois*, and approached *Calais* in order to beſiege it. This place, as has been obſerved, was exceeding ſtrong, and no leſs troubleſome to the *Engliſh*, than *Dunkirk* has been in latter times. By becoming maſter of it, he not only freed himſelf from an uneaſy neighbourhood, but alſo had, as it were, the keys of *France* in his own power, and might enter it at his pleaſure. The place was inveſted the 8th of September 1346, and *Edward* ſummoned the Governour to ſurrender, threatning, in caſe of refuſal, to put the garriſon and all the inhabitants to the ſword: but this threat having produced nothing to his advantage, he took an exact view of the fortifications, and finding the ſtrength of them to be ſuch, that it would be a matter of great difficulty and danger to carry the town by force, he reſolved to reduce it by famine. To this end he drew round it, on the land-ſide, four lines of circumvallation regularly fortified, and by ſea blocked it up with no leſs than 700 ſhips, ſo that no ſupplies of any kind could be carried into it.

The Governour, obſerving theſe operations, and foreſeeing the length of the ſiege, took care to turn all the uſeleſs mouths out of the city that the proviſions might hold out the longer; and though by the maxims of war *Edward* was not obliged to have compaſſion on thoſe unhappy people, who are ſaid to have been 1700 in number, yet he generouſly received them into his camp, gave them a good dinner and two ſterlings apiece, then left them at liberty to go where they pleaſed.

Meantime *Philip* was exceeding uneaſy at the proſpect of loſing a place of ſuch importance, and ſought all poſſible means of raiſing the blockade, but found none effectual to his purpoſe. The King of *England* was ſo well fortified in his lines, that nothing but diſgrace and diſappointment could be got by attacking them; and, on the other hand, no provocation could engage him to leave them, and give his rival battle, till the fate of *Calais* ſhould be determined. The only promiſing expedient was that of employing the arms of the King of *Scotland* to make a diverſion by invading *England*. This was accordingly attempted without ſucceſs. *David* King of *Scotland*,

land, to oblige *Philip* his ally, put himſelf at the head of an army of thirty thouſand men, and penetrated into *England* as far as the city of *Durham*; but this did not in the leaſt diſturb *Edward*'s meaſures; for his Queen *Philippa*, drawing together with great expedition all the forces that remained in the country, gave the *Scots* battle; and their King had not only the mortification to ſee his army defeated, but alſo to find himſelf a priſoner in the hands of the *Engliſh*. In fine, when *Philip* had employed all his arts to ſave *Calais* from falling into the hands of the *Engliſh*, and the blockade had continued near a year, proviſions began to be exceeding ſcarce in the town, and the inhabitants, deſpairing of relief, deſired to capitulate; but a capitulation deferred to the laſt extremity was not like to be very favourable to the beſieged. *Edward* agreed to grant the garriſon, and the citizens in general, their lives; but at the ſame time, to puniſh them for their obſtinacy in keeping him ſo long at their gates, he excepted out of the latter ſix of the principal men among them, to be the victims of his reſentment; and, to diſtreſs the inhabitants the more, left the choice of theſe ſix to themſelves. This ſeverity cauſed the greateſt conſternation in the town; ſuch a cruel choice could not be eaſily made, and yet there was no time to be loſt; all places were full of confuſion and amazement, till the brave *Euſtace de Pierre*, one of the principal men of the city, ſeeing fear and deſpair painted on the faces of his fellow-citizens, voluntarily offered himſelf to be one of the ſix. The example of ſo great generoſity ſoon animated five others to join with him in offering up their lives as a ſacrifice to ſatisfy the rage of the conqueror, and devoting themſelves to death to ſave the reſt of the inhabitants. They ſet out therefore for King *Edward*'s camp, bare-footed, in their ſhirts, with ropes about their necks, and preſented to him the keys of the city.

But however much they found him incenſed, at the interceſſion of his Queen, who caſt herſelf at his feet, and with many tears, in the moſt moving terms, intreated for them, their lives were ſpared. And that excellent Princeſs, who had ſaved them from death, not ſatisfied therewith, ordered cloaths to be brought them; and having entertained them in her own tent, diſmiſſed them with a preſent of ſix pieces of gold each. *Edward* having made his entry into the city, turned out all the *French*, and peopled it with *Engliſh* inhabitants; which poſſibly is the reaſon why it remained ſo long in the hands of the *Engliſh*, who continued in the uninterrupted poſſeſſion of it more than 200 years.

Soon after the reduction of *Calais*, the Pope ſent two Cardinals, to negotiate ſome ſort of accommodation between the two Kings, neither of whom was averſe to a ſhort reſpite from the toils of war. *Edward* was willing to allow his army reſt and eaſe, after the fatigues of ſo long a ſiege; and, on the other hand, *Philip* was weary of a war wherein he had met with nothing but diſaſters and diſcouragements: ſo both readily conſented to a truce, which was to continue for a year from the 28th of September 1347. Upon the concluſion of this truce, *Edward* having left a ſtrong garriſon in *Calais*, returned in triumph to *England*; and *Philip* began to make preparations for renewing the war, being determined, if poſſible, by any means to recover *Calais*. The loſs of that important place lay heavy upon him, becauſe he foreſaw the conſequences of its remaining in the hands of the *Engliſh*. But as he was ſenſible he could not make himſelf maſter of it by open force, he reſolved to try whether he could not ſucceed by bribing the Governour, who being a foreigner, might, he hoped, be the more eaſily prevailed upon to betray it to him. The *Seigneur de Montmorency*, and *Geoffrey Seigneur de Charny*, at that time Governour of *St. Omer*, to oblige their Prince, undertook the management of the affair, notwithſtanding the ignominy that muſt neceſſarily attend ſo baſe an action; and having practiſed upon *Aymeri de Pavia* a native of *Lombardy*, and Governour of

the town, obtained of him a ſolemn promiſe, that, upon the receipt of twenty thouſand crowns, he would ſecretly admit into the caſtle of *Calais* an hundred *Frenchmen* at arms, with twelve knights, and with their aſſiſtance, on a certain night to be agreed on between them, open the gates, and let in a ſufficient body of *French*, who were to be at hand for that purpoſe, and to ſurprize the garriſon. Matters were ſo far carried, that the very night for betraying the town was appointed, the money received by the Governour, and the hundred men at arms let in, at different times, by the poſtern gate into the caſtle, with ſuch ſecreſy that the Governour and the *French* conſpirators were now quite ſecure of the ſucceſs of their plot. But notwithſtanding all the caution that had been uſed, King *Edward* had got ſome hints of the deſign; and having ſent for the Governour of *Calais*, offered him a full and free pardon, if, inſtead of delivering the town to the *French*, he would betray the *French* to him, and ſuffer them to fall into the pit which themſelves had digged. The traitor, conſidering that he was infallibly undone if he did not comply with the King's deſire, made a compleat diſcovery of the whole plot, and acquainted the King with the preciſe time concerted for betraying the town. *Edward*, fully informed of all the circumſtances, took his meaſures ſo as to be at *Calais* the very night it was to have been ſurprized, with the Prince of *Wales* and eight hundred men at arms. The *French* authors ſay, the hundred *Frenchmen* were not received into the town, nor the money delivered till this night; but, be this as it will, they were all made priſoners, and next morning by break of day, the King ſallied out at one of the gates, and the Prince of *Wales* at the other, to fall on the *French* who were waiting there, under the command of the *Seigneurs de Charny* and *Ribaumont*, to ſeize the town as ſoon as the gates ſhould be opened. They were not a little ſurprized at their diſappointment; however they fought bravely. The King choſe to fight on foot under the banner of Lord *Walter de Manny*; and happening to engage in ſingle combat with *Euſtace de Ribaumont*, who commanded that body of the *French*, the latter ſtruck the King twice down upon his knees; but being ſeaſonably relieved by his own men, he eſcaped the danger, defeated *Ribaumont*'s party, and made himſelf priſoner.

Mean time the Prince of *Wales* attacked *de Charny* with great vigour, who on his part made a long and obſtinate defence, but was at laſt routed and taken priſoner. The *French* in this action loſt ſix hundred men, beſides a good number of priſoners, who with their two commanders were led in a ſort of triumph to *Calais*, where they expected by this time to have been maſters. And notwithſtanding the expedition in which they had been engaged was not very honourable, yet as they had undertaken it in obedience to their King, *Edward* treated them with great civility, and entertained the principal officers with a ſplendid ſupper. When they were at table he viſited them himſelf, and could not forbear upbraiding *Charny* with his diſhonourable conduct in attempting to take from him by treachery, and in open violation of treaty, a place which he had fairly won: but, on the contrary, he greatly commended *Euſtace de Ribaumont* for his valour, and, as a teſtimony of his eſteem, made him a preſent of a ſtring of pearls which he uſed to carry in his cap, bidding him wear them as a badge of his regard; adding, that the ladies, of whom he underſtood *Ribaumont* was a great admirer, would not value him the leſs for it, and after ſeveral obliging expreſſions ſet him at liberty without ranſom. Before the King left *Calais*, he made *John de Beauchamp* Governour of it, thinking it imprudent to truſt any longer a place of ſo great importance in the hands of a foreigner who had ſuffered himſelf to be ſeduced by a bribe. But the loſs of his place was not the heavieſt puniſhment *Aymeri* met with for his double treachery; for ſome time after he fell into the hands of the *French*, who cauſed him to be torn to pieces by four horſes.

The

The attempt upon *Calais* having turned out quite contrary to the expectations of the *French*, *Philip* diſowned it, and caſt the blame intirely upon *De Charny* and *Montmorency*. *Edward* was not yet ready to renew the war, and therefore pretending to be contented with this ſatisfaction, ſuffered the truce to continue, tho' it had been thus ſhamefully violated by his enemies.

Edward, from this time, having obtained quiet and undiſturbed poſſeſſion of his new acquiſition, firſt improved the fortifications of the town, and built fortreſſes in ſeveral other places of the diſtrict belonging to it. After this he removed the ſtaple of *Engliſh* wool from *Middlebourg* in *Zealand* to *Calais* and ſome towns in *England*. In this he had two views; firſt, to be avenged of the *Flemings* for a partial inclination they had lately diſcovered to the intereſts of the *French*; and, in the next place, to inrich *Calais*, and improve his revenue. In both theſe deſigns he ſucceeded to his wiſh: the removal of the ſtaple of wool did infinite prejudice to the trade of the *Netherlands*, and improved his revenue to ſuch a pitch, that *Philip de Comines*, who lived in the reign of *Lewis* XI. of *France*, in his memoirs ſays, that in his time *Calais* furniſhed the moſt conſiderable branch of the *Engliſh* revenue.

Merchants were drawn to *Calais* from all parts of *Europe*; and that old and ſtately building, now called *The Court of Guiſe*, remains to this day as a monument of the vaſt commerce of that place. It was originally the exchange of the *Engliſh* merchants at *Calais*, the ſtaple for wool was held in it; and its magnificent ſtructure, and vaſt extent, ſhew the immenſe riches of the merchants of that place, while it was in the poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh*. In a word, the revenue which the Kings of *England* drew from *Calais* was ſo conſiderable, that in the year 1472 *Edward* IV. offered *Lewis* XI. to come into *France* with all his forces, and aſſiſt him againſt the Duke of *Burgundy*, if he would repay him but the tax of the wool which had been ſent from his dominions into the Low Countries. This proſperity might have continued long, had it not been for the inauſpicious and wicked reign of Queen *Mary*, of whoſe weakneſs, and abſolute want of true policy, the *French* took advantage to wreſt *Calais* out of her hands.

This unhappy Princeſs had ſeaſonable warning of the danger. Her conſort *Philip* King of *Spain* had given her information, in the end of the year 1557, that the *French* were forming deſigns upon *Calais*, and ſhe had alſo an offer made her of ſome of his troops to ſtrengthen the garriſon, which he knew to be weak. Lord *Wentworth*, who was Governour of *Calais*, had alſo frequently ſolicited ſupplies, as he had not at that time a fourth part of the troops and ammunition neceſſary to defend the place. This advice of King *Philip*'s, tho' communicated to the Queen's Council, was quite neglected, as were alſo Lord *Wentworth*'s ſolicitations; nothing being done for ſecuring the town. The bigotted Queen's thoughts were ſo taken up with ſchemes for the ruin of the Proteſtants that ſhe could think of nothing elſe; and her Council, chiefly compoſed of perſecuting prieſts, were no leſs warm in the proſecution of thoſe pious projects. By this means the *French* became eaſily maſters of *Calais*. The Duke of *Guiſe* laid ſiege to it on the firſt of January 1558, and having carried the fort which commanded the avenues on the land-ſide, and the riſbank, which gave him alſo the command of the harbour, obliged the Governour to capitulate the ſeventh day of the ſiege. Soon after the capitulation, he ordered all the *Engliſh* to leave the place, as *Edward* III. had dealt by the *French* when it fell into the hands of the *Engliſh*. Upon the death of Queen *Mary*, which happened that ſame year, Queen *Elizabeth*, her ſucceſſor in the throne, finding that the continuation of the war with *France* would be very inconvenient in the ſituation her affairs were in at that time, concluded a peace with the *French* King on the 2d of April 1559; whereby it was agreed, that *Calais* and the other places lately taken from the *Engliſh* ſhould continue in the hands of the

French for eight years, and at the end of that term return to the *Engliſh*. But this, like the other treaties entered into by the *French*, which are not favourable to their intereſt, they never intended to obſerve. The excuſes made by the *French* authors, for the conduct of their court upon this occaſion, are various, but all equally inconſiſtent with reaſon and the expreſs words as well as the deſign of the treaty. But *Calais* was yet to ſuffer another revolution.

Henry IV. of *France* having declared war againſt *Spain* in the year 1594, a *French* officer named *Roſne*, who had been a Field Marſhal in time of the league, and a bigotted partiſan againſt *Henry*, perſuaded the Arch-duke *Albert*, who commanded the *Spaniſh* army, to attack *Calais*, and contributed not a little to the ſucceſs of that undertaking. The Governour, whoſe name was *Bedoſſan*, having been killed, was ſucceeded in his command by *Bertrand de Patras de Campaigno*, called the Black Cadet, who in the time of the ſiege had found means to get into the citadel at the head of an hundred and fifty men. The *Spaniards* however and a great number of *Italians* made a general aſſault, in which almoſt all the garriſon and townſmen that defended the citadel were killed, and the Governour *Campaigno* taken ſword in hand; whereby the *Spaniards* became maſters of the town and citadel the ſixteenth day from the opening of the trenches. All the inhabitants, tho' by the capitulation they had liberty to ſtay in the city, retired to *France*, except two families, whoſe poſterity have never yet been admitted to any place in the magiſtracy. The *Spaniſh* officers and ſoldiers ſeized all the goods in the town, and ſold them at a rate ſo very low, that one of the houſes ſtill retains for its ſign *The Gammon of Bacon*, as a memorial of its being purchaſed at that time for that joint of meat and ſome bottles of wine. The *Spaniards* thought they were not like to ſtay long there, and they were in the right; for the town was reſtored to *France* by the treaty of *Vervins* in 1598, two years after it had fallen under the dominion of *Spain*.

The city of *Calais*, as to its form, is an oblong ſquare, almoſt regular: its length is from eaſt to weſt, having the harbour on the north ſide, and the country on the ſouth. The old rampart which incloſed it ſtill remains, and is about 1200 *French* fathoms in circumference. There were formerly on this rampart a great many hollow towers, moſt part of which are ſtill to be ſeen, but they are now chiefly filled up, except five or ſix which have been thrown down. On the eaſt end of this rampart, which is called the *Tête de Gravelines*, there is a cavalier which covers the whole breadth of the town; upon which, among other fine pieces of diſmounted braſs cannon which were brought thither from *Dunkirk* in the year 1717, you may ſee the great culverin of *Nancy*, which, it is ſaid, will carry an eighteen-pound ball a league into the ſea. The new, or ſecond incloſure, is of the ſame form with the old, from which it is ſeparated by a broad and deep ditch, almoſt intirely faced with a ſtone-wall to ſuſtain the preſſure of the ground on each ſide. This new incloſure was built in the time of Cardinal *Richelieu*, and fortified with eight baſtions, which defend the ſouth and eaſt ſides of the place, and part of the north ſide, otherwiſe called the harbour. The weſt end is ſecured by the citadel, the glacis of which is contiguous to the two rows of cazerns which terminate this end of the city. The advanced or out-works of the town conſiſt of a curtain furniſhed with loop-holes, four demi-lunes, three counterguards, a retrenchment of maſon-work with loop-holes, and in all proper places batardeaux of ſtone, defended by little towers, and furniſhed with ſluices; two advanced ditches defended by three ravelins; two covered ways, and two glacis very large, ſecured againſt the impetuoſity of the ſea by a long and thick ſtone-wall with piles. The water which fills theſe advanced ditches comes from the canal of *St. Omer*. Part of this water runs through the town by a vaulted conveyance under one of the ſtreets, which for that reaſon is called *River-Street*, or *Rue de la Riviere*, and by

by a ſmall ſluice diſcharges itſelf into the harbour. Another part of this water circulates in the ditches of the town, and empties itſelf into the ſea by means of the great ditch which paſſes between the citadel and the city, and has a communication with the great ſluice of ſixteen feet in breadth, which was built in the year 1701. The deſign of this ſluice is to drain off the waters of the country toward *St. Omer*; and it is ſaid, that by means of it, and that of Fort *Nieulet*, the whole country might be laid under water in the ſpace of twenty four hours, or two tides, as far as *St. Omer*, which is no leſs than ſeven leagues from *Calais*; and conſequently that this latter place is impregnable.

The citadel is ſituated in a marſh, which every tide lays under water. It is very irregular, and was originally only a retrenchment of the city, erected into a citadel two years after the town was taken from the *Engliſh*. On the eaſt ſide it commands the town, on the north-eaſt the harbour, on the north the ſea, and on the ſouth and weſt the country. It is alſo in the form of an oblong ſquare from north to ſouth, fortified on the eaſt with two baſtions faced with ſtone, a good rampart in the form of a cavalier, a half-moon with a covered way and glacis, which is contiguous to the barracks of the town. Between theſe baſtions is the gate of communication with the town, and on the north of them a half-moon with a broad and deep ditch. The whole front is defended by a large cavalier and a covered way. The ſouth front beyond the old incloſure is defended by a baſtion, between which and one of the baſtions already mentioned is the gate called *La Porte de Secours*, and ſometimes, The Gate of *Boulogne*, of fine workmanſhip, with the arms of *France* over it, defended by a half-moon covered with maſon-work. Thoſe works are ſurrounded with wide ditches and covered ways well paliſaded, beſides a ditch and glacis that go round the whole city. The weſt ſide is defended by a great ſquare tower upon the old wall, alſo by another called the *Tour pavée*, and beyond theſe by a detached baſtion erected on the ruins of an old caſtle, built by the *Engliſh*, and often mentioned in hiſtory. This was the palace of the *Engliſh* Kings, and is ſaid to have been very grand; but it is now ſo compleatly deſtroyed that no veſtige of it remains. In the middle of the citadel is a large building, ſaid to have been erected by Cardinal *Richelieu*'s order, now one of the fineſt arſenals in *France*. It conſiſts of a large court ſurrounded with ſeveral edifices, among which are two halls filled and ornamented with fire-arms and other ſorts of weapons; a third containing all kinds of machines and inſtruments proper to be employed in attacking or defending fortreſſes, and ſeveral corn-mills. In one of the wings of this great building are many ovens for ammunition-bread, with ſeveral granaries for corn and flour, of different ſorts. In the middle of the court is a large ciſtern, the conſtruction of which is not known, nor the quantity of water it can contain. Near the gate of *Boulogne* is a monument of ſome antiquity called the *Hotel d'Eſcalles*, which was built by one who was brother in law to King *Edward* III. of *England*, to whom that Prince gave the title of Lord *Eſcalles*, from the name of a village three leagues diſtant from *Calais*. This *Hotel* was for a long time the lodging-place of the Governours of the town; but in the year 1636 they began to lodge in the city, and have continued ſo to do ever ſince. The citadel of *Calais* formerly contained a great number of inhabitants; but in the year 1660 the King ordered them all out, that the garriſon might be the better accommodated: the circumference of it, including the glacis which ſeparates it from the town, is 870 *French* fathoms. The commandant is well lodged, but the garriſon very ill, becauſe the barracks have only ground floors, and are in very bad condition for want of neceſſary repairs. The garriſon uſually conſiſts of eight companies of foot, which, by the King's order, are diſtinct from thoſe battalions that compoſe the garriſon of the town.

Fort Nieulet, or *Nieulay*, ſtands upon the old fort which ſerved to ſecure and ſhut up the ſluices of *Calais*, and lies a ſhort half league weſt from it. The foundations of it were laid, by order of *Lewis* XIV. in the year 1678, and the whole building compleated in 1680, except the horn-work on the weſt ſide, which was not finiſhed till 1690. The ſituation of this fort is very advantageous, as it has the ſea on the north, and a marſh on the ſouth. It is built on piles in the form of a regular oblong ſquare, lying from eaſt to weſt, fortified with four baſtions and two half-moons, a horn-work faced with ſtone, and its curtain covered with a half-moon, which has a ſtone revêtement and two lunettes. The two firſt half-moons are deſigned for the defence of the gates. In the middle of the fort is a fine ſluice erected on the ſame ſpot with the old one, which was begun in the year 1558, with four vents or vannes, which are all of great uſe for draining the country, aud laying it under water in caſes of neceſſity. The canal, which conveys the water to the ſea, is faced with maſon-work, and paſſes through the fort from ſouth to north. Both ends of the ſluice are ſhut with gates ſecured by grates of iron. The fort is very handſome both within and without. The baſtions are neat and ſolid, quite covered with ſlate. The gates are beautiful, and ornamented in a magnificent manner; and the arſenal, magazines, and *ſouterrains*, are quite regular. There are in this fort one of the King's Lieutenants Commandant, a Major, and a Chaplain, and at all times a ſtrong garriſon.

On the north ſide of this fort, in the Downs, is a redout called *Laubanie*. In the year 1690 a wall was raiſed which forms a communication from eaſt to weſt between the citadel of *Calais* and Fort *Nieulet*. One half of this wall is defended on the land-ſide by a good ſquare fort, called the Redout of *Crabs*, becauſe built in a place where formerly there had been a lake of ſalt water, which abounded with thoſe animals. Along this wall, but between it and the fort, runs a canal which is a branch of that of *St. Omer*, and has a good parapet on the ſide next the ſea. There are five other forts that defend the entrance of the harbour and the road, and ſerve to prevent deſcents on the ſide of the *Strand*.

The firſt of theſe is the riſbank on the ſands on the north ſide of the town, and weſtward of the entrance of the harbour, fortified toward the weſt with two baſtions, and the curtain between them covered by a demilune, which is now ruinous and buried in the ſand. The other ſides are very irregularly flanked, and the whole fort is nearly in the form of a pentagon. It has three towers, one of which is fallen down, and of the two that remain one ſerves for a *ſouterrain*, and the other for a bomb-battery. It was built in 1622 by order of *Lewis* XIII. and the expence of it came to ſixty thouſand livres (2625 *l.* ſterling). It has a good ciſtern, and barracks for a company of men. The ſecond is *Fort Rouge*, which is built of wood upon piles, and is dry at low water. It lies north-weſt of the riſbank, very near the jetties of wood which form the entrance into the harbour. It was built in the year 1695, mounts ſixteen pieces of cannon, 18 and 24 pounders, and is guarded by a detachment of the garriſon of the town conſiſting of a ſerjeant and ten ſoldiers, who are relieved every five days. The third is the ſmall fort, or battery of the *Strand*, built alſo of wood upon piles in the year 1701; it lies more to the weſtward than *Fort Rouge*, and can mount eight pieces of cannon. The fourth is *Fort Lapin*, called the *Redout*, built in 1690, and faced with ſtone; it is ſtill more to the weſtward than that of the *Strand*, and ſerves to prevent deſcents that might be attempted between the city and Fort *Nieulet*. It mounts only four pieces of cannon, and is kept by a detachment from the garriſon of the city. The fifth and laſt is *Fort Vert*, built alſo on piles within the ſea, at a good diſtance from the jetties, and

to

to the north-eaſt of the town. It mounts thirteen pieces of cannon, and from time to time a detachment of the garriſon of the city is ſent to mount guard in it.

The city of *Calais* is divided into three parts, *viz.* the city properly ſo called; the *Cour-gain*; and low town or ſuburbs. In the city properly ſo called the ſtreets are ſtraight and beautiful, and almoſt all of them meet in the center, but they are very ill paved. The houſes are of brick, and of a reaſonable heighth. This part alone contains about four thouſand ſouls. The *Cour-gain* is comprehended in one large baſtion which lies next the harbour, on the north-eaſt corner of the city. This is the place where the ſailors and fiſhermen of *Calais* have their reſidence. It contains eight ſmall ſtreets, and the houſes are of brick, and neatly built. The Commandant of the *Cour-gain* is under the direction of the Commandant of the city, and there is a chaplain belongs to the former, to aſſiſt the ſick in the night-time, when they cannot be ſupplied from the town, with which they can have no communication, when the *Gate of Havre* is ſhut. The *Suburbs*, commonly called the Lower Town, lies on the ſouth ſide of the town without the fortifications, and contains about four hundred and forty families.

The principal buildings in the city of *Calais* are the church of *Notre Dame*, the convents and churches of ſeveral monaſtic orders, *viz.* the *Minims* and *Capuchins*, the monks, and the nuns of the orders of *St. Benedict* and *St. Dominic*; the general hoſpital, called *la Chambre des pauvres*, erected in the year 1660; and another hoſpital ſupported by the King, for the uſe of the garriſons of the town and citadel; the town-houſe, which is very old and in bad order; the *Tour du Guet*, or watch-tower, and the *Cour de Guiſe*, which was originally the exchange where the merchants uſed to meet when the town was in the hands of the *Engliſh*, and preſented by the King of *France* to the Duke of *Guiſe*, upon his recovering it from them in the year 1558, as has been already mentioned.

There are no ſprings or fountains at *Calais*; the inhabitants therefore have no freſh water in their houſes but what falls from the clouds, which they receive into ciſterns. Every houſe for the moſt part has one of theſe; but beſides private ciſterns, there are three very large ones, erected at firſt, and afterwards ſupported, at the public expence. One of them was built, by the King's order, in the year 1644, within the convent of the Minims, which will contain eight hundred tuns of water. There is another which belongs to the town, on the ſouth ſide of the church of *Notre Dame*, which is ſaid to contain 4320 *muids* or hogſheads, each containing 72 *Engliſh* gallons, in all 311,040 gallons, or 1234 tuns 1 hogſhead and 9 gallons *Engliſh* meaſure; but the largeſt of all is that which was built by order of the *French* King in the year 1691. This ciſtern is on the north ſide of the ſame church, and, it is pretended, will hold 6480 muids or hogſheads of water, which is in our meaſure 1347 tuns 1 hogſhead and 42 gallons. We are alſo told that, in very hot ſeaſons, the water in this ciſtern does indeed ſenſibly decreaſe, but was never known to fail intirely.

The road of *Calais* lies at a conſiderable diſtance to the north-weſt of the harbour. It is covered by a ſand-bank, which begins a little to the weſt of *Fort Lapin*, and gradually leſſens till it ends in a point over againſt *Fort Verte*. Ships may anchor near this bank in ten, twelve, fifteen, or eighteen fathom water when the tide is at the loweſt; and the ground is gravel mixt with ſhells and mud, which makes excellent anchorage. The entry into the harbour is formed by two good jetties of wood, whereof that which is on the weſt ſide is 365 fathoms long; ſixty ſix fathoms of the other are built of ſtone with a parapet, the remaining part is of wood carried 407 fathoms into the ſea; and on each of them there is a fort of wood to defend the mouth of the harbour. The water at the points of the jetties riſes 21 feet, and, within the entrance, from 15 to 17, according as the wind happens to blow. The

ends

ends of the jetties lie ſouth-eaſt and north-weſt; and to the eaſt of them there is a bank of ſand, which makes it a very difficult matter to get into the harbour. The harbour itſelf lies eaſt and weſt, as the town does, and at the eaſt end of it there is a baſon called the *Paradiſe*, incloſed with quays and a jetty of wood, where there is room for thirty veſſels of 150 tun; the reſt of the harbour can contain about 100 ſhips of different ſizes, to frigates of 18 or 20 guns.

From this account of the fortifications and harbour of *Calais* it is evident, Firſt, That the ſtrength and ſecurity of the place is not ſo much owing to the works that are raiſed about it, as to that abundance of water with which the inhabitants, by means of their ſluices, can cover the country at their pleaſure, and thereby diſperſe any army that can be ſuppoſed to attack them. Were it not for this, their works are by no means impregnable, eſpecially on the eaſt ſide, where they are too much crouded to be capable of a good defence; and this inconvenience would be the greater, as the place ſeems moſt expoſed to an attack on this ſide. Secondly, The harbour of *Calais* can be of no great uſe, at leaſt in its preſent ſtate. Ships of burden cannot enter it for want of depth of water, nor can leſſer veſſels get in without great hazard; for if a ſhip keeps but a little to the weſtward to avoid the ſand-bank we have taken notice of before, ſhe is in danger of being daſhed againſt the jetty; and if, to avoid this evil, ſhe keep to the eaſt, the danger is equally great. The *French* are very ſenſible of theſe evils, and have often propoſed to remove them, at leaſt in part, by lengthening the jetties, and carrying them much farther into the ſea. This humour prevailed particularly, about the time of the demolition of *Dunkirk*, it ſeemed then to be the general demand of the *French* nation, that the harbour of *Calais* ſhould be improved as far as poſſible, that it might ſupply the want of that of *Dunkirk*. To ſatisfy the impatience of the public, Mr. *Moyenneville*, director of the fortifications of the ſtrong places in that quarter, propoſed ſeveral ſyſtems of ſluices for this purpoſe, and among others one, which, had it been put in execution, would have been the grandeſt and moſt magnificent that hath ever yet been put in practice, and worthy of the great Marſhal *de Vauban* who, upon a former occaſion, was the original author of the contrivance.

A great part of the waters of the country about *Calais* cannot get to the ſea, without paſſing between the citadel of that place and the wall, marked in the plan a b, built in 1728; a very great quantity of ſea-water might be alſo ſuffered to paſs this wall during the riſing of the tide, and flow into a large ſpace of ground between Fort *Nieulet* and the citadel, which might be made a reſervoir for it. Now the deſign of the project was, to build a chain of ſluices that might collect both theſe ſtores, and diſcharge them at low water, to deepen the harbour and the channel between the jetties. Theſe ſluices were to have been placed at AB. the moſt proper ſituation for them, as it lay under the fire of the citadel; and were to have been five in number. The largeſt was to have been in the middle, in the direction of the line A B, and to have two pair of gates on the ſide next the harbour, and as many on that toward the country. It was alſo to have been thirty eight feet and a quarter wide, and to form the entrance into a baſon capable of containing a great number of the largeſt ſhips the harbour could admit, the preſent baſon being by far too little. On the right and left of this great ſluice were to be built two other ſluices, ſeventeen feet wide each, with a fly-gate in the middle ſecured by a pair of breaſt gates on each ſide. Theſe were not intended to be built in the ſame direction with the great one in the middle, but inclining a little, ſo that the ſtreams of water proceeding from them might meet with that of the great ſluice at K. and by their union with it form a current that ſhould act with great force even beyond the extremities of the jetties, ſuppoſing them to be carried as far as poſſible into the ſea.

ſea. Again, on the right and left of theſe three were to have been built two other ſluices between ſix and ſeven feet wide each, to diſcharge occaſionally the reſerved water without opening the great ſluices; they were alſo to have been placed nearly in the ſame direction with the great ſluice in the middle, that the ſtreams of water proceeding from them, being almoſt parallel to that of the former, might ſerve to deepen the harbour and the mouth of it as much at the ſides as in the middle. This chain of ſluices was to have been joined to the ſtone-wall a b, by a batardeau with a ſmall ſluice in it, which would have ſerved to drive away the ſand which, in ſtormy weather, the wind and tides are apt to lodge in the harbour, and would ſoon fill it intirely in its preſent ſtate, if the Sluices of *Aſfeld* and the citadel did not carry it off as ſoon as it is brought in.

The ſide-walls of the three middle ſluices, by this project, muſt have been ſo diſpoſed and connected together, as that over them might have been conſtructed two ſtrong batteries, by raiſing a parapet round them with embraſures for cannon, and making a communication by means of a draw-bridge between them. As theſe batteries would have had ſeveral different fronts, their fire might have been directed to all quarters for the defence of the harbour, the riſbank, and *Fort Rouge*, which would have been leſs expoſed to bombardment than at preſent, becauſe theſe two batteries would have obliged the bomb-ketches to keep at a greater diſtance, than they need do as things are now ſituated. Such was the ſcheme propoſed for the improvement of the harbour of *Calais*; and, had it been put in execution, would, no doubt, have had the deſired effect; but the immenſe expence, with which it muſt have been attended, obliged the *French* Court to lay it aſide for that time, and it has never been reſumed ſince. Such as deſire to ſee more on this ſubject may conſult Mr. *Belidor's Architecture Hydraulique*.

It is, doubtleſs, in a great meaſure owing to this badneſs of the harbour, that the trade of *Calais* is ſo very inconſiderable, and conſiſts chiefly of conveying ſecretly into *England* ſome parcels of *French* manufactures, eſpecially gold and ſilver lace: theſe pay no duty when they go out of *France*, if, (which is generally the caſe) it can be made appear that they were bought at the free fairs of *Lyons*; but they cannot be imported to *England* without great hazard, ſince they are prohibited there. Some *French* ſhips alſo arrive at *Calais* freighted with ſalt and wine, which, by means of the canals, are from thence conveyed into *Artois* and *French Flanders*. The *Iriſh* likewiſe bring ſome ſalt beef and leather to *Calais*; and notwithſtanding the ſevere laws made in *England* againſt the exportation of wool, the ſhips of *Calais*, which are ſent from time to time to hover on the coaſts of *England* and *Ireland*, bring conſiderable quantities of it to *France*. Finally, *Calais* is one of the towns which, by an ordonnance in 1687, have the privilege of importing drugs and ſpices: but all this is but a mere trifle, when compared with the trade which might be expected to flow to a town in every other reſpect ſo advantageouſly ſituated for commerce, if its harbour were but tolerable.

REFERENCES
To the PLAN of CALAIS.

* A B The Situation of the Sluices intended for improving the Harbour.

* C D The Direction of the Stream proceeding from the greateſt of theſe Sluices.

E *Fort Rouge*, or the Red Fort.

F The Reverſe Battery.

G An Aqueduct conveying the Water of the Ditch into the Baſon or Paradiſe by means of the Sluice *Joubert*.

* H The

*H The Point to which the Jetties were to be carried by Mr. *Moyenneville*'s Project for improving the Harbour.

*IK The Line of Direction of the Stream of the Great Sluice continued both Ways.

*LK The Line of Direction of the Water, proceeding from the Sluice next the great one on the Side next the Citadel.

*MK The Line of Direction of the Water of the Sluice next the great one, on the Side next the Sea.

*LN The Direction of the Waters of the Sluice of ſix Feet width, next the Citadel.

*MO The Direction of the Sluice of ſix Feet width, next the Sea.

P The Sluice *Asfeld*, now exiſting, for conveying the Water of the Canal of Communication with that of *St. Omer*, to the Sea.

Q The Sluice of the Citadel.

R A Sluice for conveying the Water of the Canal of Communication into the Ditch of the Town.

S A Sluice called the Crucifix, fifteen Feet wide, having a Vanne ſecured by a pair of Breaſt Gates to keep the ſalt Water from mixing with the freſh, that the latter may be conveyed into the Town-ditch by

TV An Aqueduct paſſing under one of the Streets of the Town, and diſcharging itſelf at low water for the uſe of the Brewers, and from thence carried into the Baſon by the Aqueduct G.

X The Situation of a Sluice which might be propoſed, but improperly for cleaning and deepening the Channel between the Jetties.

*XY and XZ The Direction of the Jetties, and the Stream of the Sluice ſuppoſed to be at X.

N. B. All the References marked with an Aſteriſm, but the laſt, belong to Mr. *Moyenneville*'s Project; the reſt are thoſe which are now exiſting.

The country which belongs to the diſtrict of *Calais*, the greateſt part whereof was in the hands of the *Engliſh* while they were in poſſeſſion of this town, is by the *French* called *Pais reconquis*, or the recovered country, for an obvious reaſon. It is about one and twenty miles in length, ſeven and a half in breadth, and more than forty two in circumference, containing the counties of *Guines* and *Oye*, which are divided into twenty four pariſhes, beſides thoſe belonging to the town of *Calais*; and theſe pariſhes are reckoned to comprehend two thouſand five hundred families, and about fifty nine thouſand four hundred acres of arable land, each acre conſiſting of an hundred ſquare yards. Next to *Calais*, which is the chief town of the county of *Oye*, the moſt conſiderable place is

GUINES.

GUINES, *Guina*, or *Guiſna*, the chief town of the county of the ſame name, which was originally a peerage belonging to the Earl of *Flanders*. *Sifrid* was the firſt Count of *Guines*. *Philip*, ſirnamed the Bold, purchaſed it of *Arnold* III. for the ſum of 3000 *French* livres, or 125 pounds ſterling, in the year 1282. *John* II. Earl of *Eu*, who married *Joan* of *Guines*,

Guines, had it from *Philip* the Fair, in the year 1295. Upon the death of *Raoul* II. Conſtable of *France*, who was beheaded in the year 1360, his lands were ſeized by King *John*, who yielded the county of *Guines* to the King of *England* by the treaty he concluded with him the ſame year at *Britigny*. *Charles* VI. recovered it from the *Engliſh* in the year 1413. *Lewis* XI. gave it to *Charles* the Bold, Duke of *Burgundy*, on condition of homage and fealty only; but after his death it was reunited to the domains of the crown. The town of *Guines* is ſituated in a marſhy country, about five miles from the ſea. It was originally but a village holding of the abbey of *St. Bertin*; but *Sifrid* the firſt Count of *Guines* enlarged and fortified it. When the Duke of *Guiſe* laid ſiege to *Calais* in the year 1558, as has been mentioned, the Lord *Grey* held *Guines* for the Queen of *England*, with a garriſon of 1100 men; but the ſucceſs of the *French* againſt the former ſo frightened and diſpirited the garriſon of the latter, that as ſoon as the Duke marched his army from *Calais* and ſat down before *Guines*, they abandoned the town, and retired to the citadel. The *French*, finding their conqueſt ſo eaſy, no ſooner entered the place, than, forgetting diſcipline and order, they diſperſed themſelves through the ſtreets to plunder; which the *Engliſh* Governour obſerving, took advantage of their confuſion, and ſallying out of the citadel, drove them quite out of the town. Yet ſtill finding himſelf unable to defend it againſt the aſſailants, he ſet fire to it, and returned a ſecond time to the citadel. The *French*, to recover their honour, ſoon after made a vigorous aſſault upon the citadel, and tho' they were repulſed, the garriſon loſt 300 men in the action, and found their ſtrength too much impaired to ſtand a ſecond attack; in conſequence whereof they agreed to ſurrender themſelves priſoners of war. From *Guines* the victorious army marched to *Hames*, a fortification ſituated in an almoſt inacceſſible marſh, not far from the former, which might have made a good defence; but the rapid ſucceſs of the enemy againſt *Calais* and *Guines* had put the garriſon in ſo great a conſternation, that, inſtead of waiting for the approach of the *French*, they abandoned the fort without ſo much as ſeeing an enemy.

By the loſs of *Calais*, *Guines*, and *Hames*, in the middle of winter, and in the ſhort ſpace of 15 days, the *Engliſh* ſaw themſelves ſtript of the remains of all the conqueſts they had made in *France*, and deprived of all the fruits of the blood and treaſure they had laviſhed in that kingdom, by the incapacity of their Queen, who ſeemed to think that nothing but the deſtruction of Proteſtants merited her regard; and the negligence, or ſomething worſe, of her Council, whoſe zeal in the ſame cauſe rendered them incapable of every other concern. The nation were extremely ſenſible of the greatneſs of this loſs, and exclaimed bitterly againſt thoſe who were the cauſes of it. The Proteſtants arraigned the Government, and the creatures of the Court were ſo confounded that they durſt not open their mouths in vindication of the miniſtry. Some accuſed them of treaſon, others of incapacity, and their moſt zealous adherents could not help owning their negligence. The two noblemen who had commanded in *Calais* and *Guines* were particularly unhappy; for, beſides the loſs of their reputation, the Miniſtry, to inſinuate that theſe important places were loſt by their miſconduct, ſuffered them to remain priſoners in *France* without taking any meaſures for getting them releaſed. But none was more deeply concerned for the loſs of *Calais* than the Queen, tho' ſhe could not think of exerting herſelf to ſave it when it was in danger, which ſhe might have effectually done. When ſhe found it was loſt, her grief was exceſſive; ſhe ſaid that *Calais* was written on her heart: and it was thought that the melancholy ſhe contracted on this occaſion, together with ſome other family diſcouragements, contributed to bring her, ſoon after, to her grave. Nor was the general concern of the nation for the loſs of *Calais* without ground.

ground. While this place was in the hands of the *Engliſh*, they were the terror and dread of *France*; ſhe was ſenſible of her dependance, and would not raſhly venture to diſoblige them, becauſe they could then, in the ſpace of four and twenty hours, land powerful armies on her coaſt, and attack the heart of her dominions; but experience has ſhewn, that ſince the *French* recovered *Calais*, they have no longer teſtified for *England* that conſideration and regard which they were forced to pay her before.

Immediately after the taking of *Calais*, *Philip* ſtrongly preſſed the Queen to make a vigorous effort to recover it, before the *French* ſhould have leiſure to repair and fortify it. But her miniſters could not find means to execute ſo great an undertaking. Upon a computation of the neceſſary expence for drawing together a ſufficient force for an expedition of that nature, it was thought dangerous, conſidering the general diſſatisfaction, to load the nation with ſo great a burden, even tho' the parliament ſhould be brought to a compliance. Beſides, the Queen and her miniſtry were afraid, that engaging in the ſiege of *Calais* would oblige them to interrupt their favourite ſcheme of perſecuting the Proteſtants. They had gone ſo far in this work, that they hoped they ſhould, in another year, be able to ruin the Reformation effectually by intirely cutting off the reformed; but an interruption in the execution of the project might ruin the whole deſign. On this account principally they put off the affair of *Calais*, as a matter of leſs conſequence, to a more favourable opportunity. Queen *Elizabeth*, ſoon after her acceſſion to the throne, made all the efforts to recover it, that the circumſtances of her affairs would permit; but her meaſures were diſappointed by the perfidy of the *French*, as has been already obſerved.

ARDRES.

ARDRES, *Arda*, or *Ardea*, is alſo ſituated in the middle of a marſh, about ſix miles from *Guines*, and nine from *Calais*. It lies within the territory of *Calais*, but was no part of the *Engliſh* dominions in *France*, at leaſt for ſome time before they loſt *Calais*. *Mezeray* tells us, that the foundations of this town were laid by *Arnold*, proprietor of *Selve*, on the ruins of his own caſtle, in the year 1069: but we hear nothing of its being a place of any ſtrength till the year 1549; when it was fortified by *Francis* the Firſt. It is now of no great conſequence, nor is there any thing curious to be ſeen about it, but ſome old granaries of a very particular conſtruction; they are built under ground, arched or vaulted above, and of a cylindrical form. The people of the country, on account of their roundneſs, call them the Pears, and they are nine in number. Some imagine they were built by *Charles* the Fifth; but we have no kind of evidence that that Emperor was ever in poſſeſſion of *Ardres:* therefore others conclude, with greater appearance of reaſon, that they were erected by *Francis* the Firſt, to whom this place undoubtedly belonged, and who built the fortifications of it, as has been already obſerved. Be this as it may, theſe nine cylinders of *Pears* contain 29,853 cubical feet according to the *Paris* ſtandard, in our meaſure 36,228½: now one cubical foot *Paris* meaſure will hold three *French* buſhels of corn; conſequently theſe nine granaries can contain 89,559 *Paris* buſhels, or 29,580 buſhels *Engliſh*. At the bottom of each of theſe cylinders is a hole to which they applied a fountain and turn-cock, and to this fountain the ſack or bag which they wanted to fill with corn. Upon turning the cock, the

the corn flowed into the mouth of the ſack till it was full, then ſhutting the cock, and removing the full ſack, they applied another empty one, and ſo on, as long as there was occaſion.

Between *Guines* and *Ardres* lies the village of *Sandinfelt*, famous by the interview which the two Kings *Henry* the Eighth of *England*, and *Francis* the Firſt of *France*, had there in the year 1520. This interview was concerted two years before; and ſo intent were the two Kings upon it, that an *Engliſh* Hiſtorian tells us they agreed not to cut off their beards till they ſhould have the pleaſure of ſeeing one another. To do honour to the King of *England*, *Francis* conſented that the place of meeting ſhould be in his dominions; and, on the other hand, to accommodate the King of *France*, *Henry* agreed to croſs the ſea, and receive his viſit near the border of the *Engliſh* dominions. When the two Monarchs met, they appeared with the greateſt ſplendor and magnificence, as well as the moſt brilliant attendance; and all the time they were together, there was a continued ſeries of entertainments and diverſions of all kinds, juſts, tournaments, balls, and maſquerades, every thing that was grand, and proper to inſpire mirth and pleaſure, or engage admiration. The Kings alighted in the vale of *Andrèa*, and walked hand in hand to a tent covered with cloth of gold. King *Henry* had cauſed to be erected on the place a large building of 328 feet ſquare, the parts whereof had been curiouſly framed in *England*, and after the interview was over, were carried back to *Greenwich*, where they were to be ſeen in Lord *Herbert*'s time. The camp for the exerciſes was 300 yards long and 106 broad, with ſcaffolds built all round it for the convenience of the ſpectators. Theſe ſcenes of grandeur and feſtivity continued during the interview, which laſted from the ſeventh to the twenty fifth of June; and from the tent juſt now mentioned, and other inſtances of magnificence attending that ſolemnity, the field in which it was erected was afterwards called the *Camp of Cloth of Gold*.

W I S S A N.

ABOUT nine miles weſt from *Fort Nieulay* lies WISSAN, or *Wiſſant*, *Witſantum*. *Lambert* of *Ardres*, in his hiſtory of the Counts of *Guines*, tells us that the word *Wiſſan* is compounded of the word *Vuit*, which in the language of the *Morini* ſignified white, and *San* or ſand; and therefore contends that this place had its name from the great quantities of white ſand which are to be ſeen about it. Other learned authors are not ſatisfied with this etymology, for reaſons adduced by Father *le Quien* in his diſſertation concerning the *Iccius Portus* of the ancients, publiſhed in the Memoirs of Hiſtory and Literature printed at *Paris*. *Flodard* ſpeaks of *Wiſſan* as a city and harbour, under the name of *Guieſum*, and ſays that *Lewis* ſurnamed *Outre-mer* cauſed them to be repaired: "Ludovicus "Rex maritima loca petens, quoddam caſtrum portumque ſu-"pra mare, quem dicunt *Guieſum*, reſtaurare niſus eſt." It is a little town, or rather may now be called a large village of the *Bolonois* in *Picardy*, within the Dioceſe of *Boulogne*, ſubject to the Parliament of *Paris* and the Intendance of *Amiens*, containing about ſeven hundred inhabitants. It has a manor of its own, and is a bailiwick depending on the Seneſchal of *Boulogne ſur mer*. Several learned *French* authors, and our *Camden*, will have *Wiſſan* to be the *Portus Iccius* mentioned by *Cæſar*; but their reaſons are founded on ſuch verbal criticiſms, as no great ſtreſs could be laid on if the controverſy were of greater moment. Throughout the twelfth century its harbour was the moſt famous and moſt crowded of the

country, as well as the great paſſage between *France* and *England*; but now it is in a great meaſure filled up with ſand, and its trade declined ſo as to be very inconſiderable. However there are here every year two free fairs, and five fiſhing boats from three to ſix tuns burden belonging to the harbour, one of which is generally employed in the herring-fiſhing, the reſt in that of mackrel, and all the five occaſionally fiſh for ling. The place is between ſeven and eight miles diſtant from *Boulogne*, and about ten from *Calais*.

At a ſmall diſtance from the town, on the top of a large eminence called the mount, are to be ſeen the remains of an old camp, called *Caſtellum Cæſaris*, *Cæſar's* Caſtle. The Abbé *de Fontenu*, in his diſſertation in the *Memoirs of the Royal Academy of Inſcriptions and Belles Lettres*, ſays, that the ſimilitude between this camp, and that near the town of *Etoile* in *Picardy*, is ſo very great that they eaſily may be known to be the works of the ſame age. They are both of an oval form, and have but one entrance. The camp near *Wiſſan* is about fifty three fathoms long, and of a proportional breadth. The hill on which it is ſituated lies at the confluence of two brooks, or rather hollow ways, which render the acceſs to it difficult. Father *le Quien*, who had been upon the ſpot, is fully perſuaded that this incampment was made about the time of *Julius Cæſar*, and imagines it to have been the work of three hundred of his ſoldiers, who having embarked with him, had been ſeparated from the reſt of the fleet by the force of currents, and reduced to the neceſſity of putting into this harbour at the foot of the hill; that after their landing, they had thought it prudent to throw up lines on the top of this mount, that they might be in condition to defend themſelves againſt the people of the country, if they ſhould have come to attack them.

AMBLETEUSE.

ABOUT three miles ſouth of *Wiſſan*, and near thirteen from *Calais*, lies AMBLETEUSE, *Ambletoſa*, formerly called *Ambleture*, a little ſea-port in the *Boulonois*, about five miles to the north of the town of *Boulogne*, ſubject to the Parliament of *Paris* and the Intendance of *Amiens*, containing about five hundred and thirty inhabitants. It ſtands at the mouth of a little river called *Sclak*, which has its riſe near a place called *Marquiſe*, and taking its courſe through ſeveral ſandy plains, forms a turning or elbow near the ſea. In the mouth of this little river the water in time of high tides uſed to riſe about twelve feet; and from this and other circumſtances, the *French* Miniſtry, towards the cloſe of the laſt century, conceived hopes that it might be improved into a harbour ſufficient to receive and ſhelter frigates from thirty ſix to forty guns. In this expectation they built a ſluice ſomething more than half a mile from *Marquiſe*, which collects a ſufficient quantity of water to clean and deepen the harbour: they alſo built jetties reaching to the low-water mark, and raiſed them to the heighth of the higheſt tides. Yet after all their labour and expence, they were obliged to drop the deſign, becauſe they found by experience, that the waters collected by the ſluice, being conducted to the harbour according to the courſe of the rivulet *Sclak*, the turn which it makes near the ſea breaks the force of them ſo much, that they have not ſtrength enough left to clear the harbour.

This inconvenience however might have been removed by conducting the waters collected by the ſluice in a ſtraight line to the harbour, and making a baſon with another ſluice to ſtop the water of the high tides, the two ſluices operating by concert

cert muſt have made ſuch a current as would have effectually anſwered the original deſign, and in a little time made the harbour and channel between the jetties deep enough to receive veſſels of war of forty guns, as was firſt intended: or if other circumſtances had been ſuch that the collected waters could not have been carried in a ſtraight line to the harbour, had the turn been made at ſome diſtance from the ſea, the ſame ends would have been attained; for in this caſe the waters, before they had reached the harbour, would have recovered the force they had loſt by the turning, and conſequently produced the deſired effect, eſpecially when aſſiſted by the ſecond ſluice juſt now mentioned. All this was underſtood at that time; but the work once laid aſide has never yet been reſumed; ſo that the harbour, inſtead of being improved by the attempts that have been made, is rather rendered worſe than ever, for at preſent the tides riſe above the jetties, ſo that a ſhip, by endeavouring to enter it, muſt run the hazard of being broke to pieces. The harbour of *Ambleteuſe* opens into the middle of the road of *St. John*; and about the time of the demolition of *Dunkirk*, as well as ſince, it was a prevailing opinion, that if *France* ſhould intirely loſe the benefit of that ſea-port, a harbour might be made here to ſupply its place; and that no other ſpot upon the coaſt of *France* has ſo great advantages for ſuch a purpoſe. In the year 1688, when King *James* II. abdicated his crown, and fled to *France*, to put himſelf under the protection of *Lewis* XIV. he landed at *Ambleteuſe*.

At *Marquiſe*, about two miles and a half from *Ambleteuſe*, there is a quarry of a beautiful gray marble, which, it is thought, would produce ſtill finer blocks, if itwas further purſued; and an eaſy vent for it might be found by means of this harbour, which lies ſo near. There is here alſo a ſtrong fort, well provided with cannon, to defend the harbour and the road of *St. John*. The parochial church is dedicated to *St. Michael*. The town is now provided with ſeveral good houſes lately built; it has always a garriſon, and is under military government.

From the account we have given of the harbour, it will not be expected that the trade of the town is conſiderable; but to encourage it, the place is exempted from taxes upon goods imported or exported. It is alſo obſerved, that the air of *Ambleteuſe* is very wholſome, and that it has great plenty of excellent water.

BOULOGNE.

FIVE miles ſouth of *Ambleteuſe* lies BOULOGNE, generally mentioned with the addition of *ſur mer*, to diſtinguiſh it from three other places of the ſame name; one in the dioceſe of *Cambray* in *Flanders*; another in the *Iſle of France*; and a third in the *Vivarez* in *Languedoc*. It ſtands on the ſide of the ſea, at the mouth of the river *Lianne*, in the latitude of 50 degrees 42 minutes north, and longitude of 1 degree 42 minutes eaſt, of *London*, being about ſeventeen miles diſtant from *Calais*, fifteen from *Ardres*, thirteen from *Etaples*, nineteen from *Montrevil*, thirty one from *Crotoy*, almoſt thirty three from *St. Valery* on the *Somme*, and thirty eight from *Abbeville*.

The town is, without doubt, of great antiquity. We have evident proofs of this in the ruins of ancient edifices often found here, and compoſed of a kind of brown ſtones and red ſquares joined together with cement, according to the *Roman* method

method of building; a particular inſtance whereof may be ſeen in the *Tour d'ordre*, which ſtood ſeveral ages, and the antiquity whereof cannot be diſputed. The ſame concluſion may be drawn from the ancient tombs, idols, urns, and medals, often found near the place; to which we may add the remains of *Roman* military ways or roads which are found to end here. Theſe arguments are ſo convincing, that the Learned in general ſeem to be agreed, that *Boulogne* was a town of ſome note ſo far back as the times of the *Romans*; but it is ſtill a queſtion whether it is the ſame with the *Geſſoriacum* of the Ancients. Many however think this queſtion ſufficiently determined by *Eumenius Pacatus*, who wrote about the time of the Emperor *Conſtantine*. This author, in his panegyric on *Conſtantius Chlorus* the father of the former, mentions an expedition he undertook againſt the tyrant *Carauſius* and the pirates, who had poſſeſſed themſelves of the town and harbour of *Giſſoriacum*, and ſays that this Prince blocked up the harbour of that place, to prevent their getting out. But the ſame author, in his panegyric on *Conſtantine* the Great, takes occaſion to make honourable mention of his Father *Conſtantius Chlorus* on account of the ſame expedition, and ſeems to ſay expreſly, that the harbour he then blocked up was that of *Boulogne:* "Exercitum illum qui Bononienſis oppidi littus inſederat, terra pariter ac mari ſepſit." From theſe and ſome other paſſages of this and other authors they would conclude, that *Geſſoriacum* and *Bononia* were two names indifferently uſed to expreſs the ſame place. Thoſe who are of this opinion think that *Geſſoriacum* was the original name of the town, that from ſome circumſtance or other, about which they have alſo formed conjectures, it came to be likewiſe called *Bononia*, and for ſome time both theſe names were indifferently uſed, till by degrees the latter prevailed, and the former was intirely loſt. This opinion at firſt ſight ſeems plauſible, and accordingly has many followers: but one paſſage in *Florus* ſeems to put this whole affair to rights, and fairly end the controverſy. The author, ſpeaking of *Auguſtus*, ſays, "*Bononium* et *Geſſoriacum* pontibus "junxit, claſſibuſque firmavit," lib. iv. cap. 11. Here we ſee plainly, that this town was of ſome note in the time of *Auguſtus*, and that at that time it was called *Bononia*, or *Boulogne:* that *Geſſoriacum* was a town ſeparated or diſtinct from the other, yet ſituated ſo near it, that *Auguſtus* made a communication between them by means of a bridge; and that in the harbour belonging to theſe two towns in common, this Emperor kept the ſhips he employed in the northern ſeas. Again, this paſſage ſeems to fix the ſituation of *Geſſoriacum*, and gives good ground to conclude, that it ſtood on the ſouth ſide of the *Lianne* oppoſite to *Boulogne*, which then was, and ſtill is, on the north ſide of that river; and tho' the former appears to have been in flouriſhing circumſtances in the reign of *Conſtantius Chlorus*, it ſeems to have declined gradually under the firſt Chriſtian Emperors, till at laſt it came to be quite deſerted.

Another controverſy among the learned is, Whether *Boulogne* is the *Portus Iccius* of *Cæſar*, or not? Father *le Quien* and others declare for the affirmative: our learned countryman *Camden* and many others are of a different opinion. The former endeavour to ſupport their aſſertion by ſeveral arguments, and particularly from ſome circumſtances taken notice of by *Cæſar* in the account he gives of his firſt voyage to *Britain*; but they do not ſeem to be very convincing: nor do the arguments of the oppoſite party appear to be much more concluſive. The truth is, the ſubject of the diſpute is of no great importance, at leaſt to our preſent purpoſe, and would give but little entertainment to the reader; on which accounts we hope he will excuſe our entering into it.

While the *Romans* were maſters of that part of *Gaul* which was called *Belgium*, the Governour of that diſtrict had his reſidence at *Boulogne*; and when thoſe provinces came into the hands of the *French*, during the firſt and ſecond race of their Kings,

Kings, the whole country of the *Morini* was parcelled out among ſeveral officers or governours called Counts or Earls, who were to govern theſe diſtricts under the King, and be anſwerable to him for their conduct. Of theſe Counts or Earls *Boulogne* and its territory had one. But in proceſs of time the Earls of *Boulogne*, inſtead of governing for the King, ſeized the ſovereign power of the diſtrict aſſigned them, and made themſelves independent. It does not appear when they firſt began to ſet up for themſelves, and refuſe obedience to their King; nor is there any accurate account of their ſucceſſion, but many made a conſiderable figure in hiſtory, particularly *Euſtace* Earl of *Boulogne*, who flouriſhed in the tenth century. The earldom of *Boulogne* continued in his family till the year 1419; then *Philip* ſurnamed *le Hardi*, Earl of *Burgundy*, put himſelf in poſſeſſion of it by force of arms; and it continued in his family till 1476, to the great prejudice of the Houſe of *Avergne*, to whom it belonged by right of ſucceſſion, tho' they were not able to wreſt it out of the hands of the Earls of *Burgundy*, who were become formidable even to Kings. However *Lewis* VI. of *France* recovered it from the Houſe of *Burgundy* in 1477; and next year treated with *Bernard de la Tour d'Avergne*, who in right of his mother had a juſt claim to the ſucceſſion of the Earls of *Boulogne*, and gave him in exchange for it the county of *Lauraguais*, which was reckoned to be of equal value. But the Earl of *Burgundy* ſtill inſiſting upon his undoubted right to the ſuperiority of the earldom of *Boulogne*, the King, tho' he could not diſprove his claim, reſolved not to become his vaſſal, and therefore declared that he would hold the earldom of *Boulogne* of the Virgin *Mary*. Accordingly he actually did homage to her in the cathedral church of *Boulogne*, and offered at her altar a golden heart weighing thirteen marks, ordering by letters patent, dated at *Hedin* in the month of April 1478, that all his ſucceſſors in the kingdom of *France* ſhould, as Earls of *Boulogne*, perform the ſame homage to the Virgin *Mary*, and offer the ſame oblation.

The town of *Boulogne* is divided into the upper and the lower towns, about the diſtance of an hundred paces from one another. The upper town ſtands upon a riſing ground ſurrounded on every ſide with hills higher than itſelf, except on the ſouth-weſt, where the lower town lies contiguous to the harbour and the river *Lianne*; ſo that to come at the town of *Boulogne*, you muſt firſt go down, on whatever ſide you approach it, and then go up again to get into the high town.

Nothing now remains of the old town of *Boulogne*, but ſome ruins and marks of its antiquity. The ſiege it ſuſtained in the reign of *Conſtantius Chlorus*, when the tyrant *Carauſius* had got poſſeſſion of it, had hurt it much. In the year 882 ſome of the northern nations, who had long infeſted thoſe parts of the *French* dominions which lay next the ſea, made a deſcent at *Vimoreux*, about two miles and a half from *Boulogne*, which hitherto they had not ventured to attack. Count *Hernequin* drew together the militia of the country to oppoſe them; but he was defeated, and inſtead of retiring to the town to defend it, he paſſed the *Lianne*, and after that the *Canche*. The barbarians in the mean time laid ſiege to *Boulogne*, and having ſapped and demoliſhed the walls, got into the town, where they exerciſed unparalleled cruelties. From *Boulogne* they marched to *Ponthieu*, where they were joined by a number of their own troops, who had come on ſhore at the mouth of the *Somme*. *Hernequin*, with ſome other Lords and Counts in that neighbourhood, gave them battle, and was again defeated. He himſelf alſo happened to be dangerouſly wounded, which made him return with great haſte to the *Boulonois*, and having repaſſed the *Authre* and the *Canche*, attended by one ſervant only, came to the monaſtery at *Samer*, to which *Bertha* his lady had retired, then went directly into the church, and expired on the ſteps of the altar. Mean time the barbarians had done inex-

preſſible miſchief at *Boulogne*, and intirely ruined the town. They had broke down the walls which incloſed it, ſeveral remains of which, yet to be ſeen, appear to have been built in the ſame manner with the *Tour d'ordre*, and other works of the *Romans*, and prove to a demonſtration, that the town was much larger at that time, than it is at preſent.

In the year 1231, *Philip* King of *France*, the ſon of *Philip* the Auguſt, and uncle of *St. Lewis*, having married *Mahault* Counteſs of *Boulogne*, contracted the walls, and reduced the town to a ſmaller compaſs. He built the caſtle, which is yet to be ſeen in the eaſt corner of the town, as we are aſſured by an inſcription upon a ſtone over the gate of the draw-bridge.

The town of *Boulogne*, thus contracted and reduced, being on the frontier of *France*, was often attacked, but had the good fortune to withſtand all the attempts of enemies from the year 1477 to the 18th of July 1544, when it ſurrendered to *Henry* VIII. of *England* by capitulation.

This Prince had entered into a treaty with the Emperor againſt *France* the year before, and had formed vaſt projects to be executed this campaign; when the Emperor was to enter *France* by *Champagne*, and *Henry* by *Picardy*, each at the head of forty thouſand men, and to join near *Paris*. Had this deſign been executed, *Paris* and all the country as far as the *Loire* would have been in great danger; for the *French* army was not above forty thouſand ſtrong, whereas their dominions were to be invaded by twice that number: but the Emperor having entered *France*, as he intended, inſtead of marching forward according to concert, formed the ſiege of *St. Didier*, which detained him ſix weeks. *Henry* in the mean time, finding that the Emperor did not advance to meet him as he expected, would not proceed towards *Paris*, but ſat down before *Boulogne*. By theſe two ſieges the concert was broken; the two allies began to entertain a diffidence of one another; *France* was ſaved from the danger with which ſhe had been threatned; and the Emperor, as *Henry* juſtly ſuſpected, began to think of making a ſeparate peace for himſelf, leaving his ally in the lurch. However, before this treaty of peace could be concluded between the Emperor and *France*, *Henry* had the good luck to make himſelf maſter of *Boulogne* on the 14th of September, after a ſiege of fifty days; and having left a ſtrong garriſon in it under the command of Admiral *Dudley*, returned himſelf to *England* while his army was marching to *Calais*. Some *French* authors ſay that *Henry* owed this acquiſition to the cowardice of the Governour, Major *Vervin*, who, in oppoſition to the earneſt remonſtrances of the townſmen, was obſtinately bent upon ſurrendring the place. They acknowledge, that he held out till the *Engliſh* had given one general aſſault; but this, they ſay, was more owing to the valour of Captain *Corſe*, than any reſolution of his own; and that the latter happening to fall in that aſſault, nothing could prevail with him to ſtand a ſecond, tho' the burghers and inhabitants offered to defend the town themſelves without any aſſiſtance from the garriſon. They add, that before the hoſtages were delivered, he had certain information that the Dauphin was upon his march to raiſe the ſiege, and would be up at fartheſt in three days: beſides, that ſo much rain had juſt fallen, and the ground was become ſo ſlippery by means of it, that it would have been impoſſible for the beſiegers to give a ſecond aſſault for ſome time: but the Governour's fears prevailed ſo far that nothing could divert him from his purpoſe, or prevent his ſurrendring the place. Others excuſe the Governour, and aſſert, that after the reddition of the place, he was rewarded and honoured by his King for the brave defence he had made. Be this as it may, the *Engliſh*, having got poſſeſſion of the town, drove out the *French* inhabitants, as they had formerly done at *Calais*.

Mean time the *French* King, having concluded a peace with the Emperor, ordered the Dauphin to march at the head of his army,

army, and endeavour to ſurpriſe the *Engliſh* before *Montrevil*, and then proceed to give King *Henry* battle before *Boulogne*; or, in caſe he ſhould have retired, to retake the place before the breaches ſhould be repaired. But the Duke of *Northfolk*, who was before *Montrevil*, hearing that the *French* army was advanced as far as *Hedin*, decamped with all expedition, for fear the Dauphin ſhould cut off his retreat to *Boulogne*; and King *Henry* having loſt a third of his army in the ſiege, and not thinking it prudent to hazard a battle againſt a force much ſuperior to his own, the *French* being at that time forty thouſand ſtrong, retired, as we have already obſerved, to *Calais*, in ſuch haſte that he left a great part of his artillery and ammunition in the lower town of *Boulogne*. The Dauphin, finding the *Engliſh* army gone, thought he could eaſily ſurpriſe the town, as the works were in a ruinous condition immediately after the ſiege, and covered only with a few inconſiderable retrenchments. With this view he detached two officers, Meſſieurs *Tais* and *Fouqueſſoles*, with two companies, and ſix thouſand *Griſons* to ſupport them. Theſe two officers, coming up before day-light according to their orders, aſſaulted the lower town, put all they met with to the ſword, and poſſeſſed themſelves of all the ſtores that were in it; but having neglected to poſt troops between the upper and lower town, the Governour ſallying out of the former with five companies of men, and finding the *French* in diſorder, and buſy about the plunder, fell upon them with great fury, and put them into ſuch confuſion, that they could not be rallied again. In this ſcuffle *Fouqueſſoles* was killed, and *Tais* wounded with an arrow. The Dauphin, having failed in this enterprize, could not ſtay to renew the attack, becauſe he had marched in ſuch haſte, that he had brought no proviſions along with him; nor could he find any nearer than *Abbeville*, the whole country of the *Boulonois* having been ſpoiled and burnt. He therefore diſmiſſed the *Swiſs* and *Griſon* troops, and went himſelf to Court, leaving the Marſhal de *Biez* at *Montrevil* with the *Italian* and *French* troops, to make head againſt the garriſon of *Boulogne*.

Henry did not doubt in the leaſt, but next campaign the *French* would renew their attacks upon that place; and therefore neglected nothing that was proper to ſecure a conqueſt of ſo great importance. He fortified the *Tour d'ordre* by building round it four ſtone baſtions, and as many of earth, the whole covering a large ſpace. The convent of the *Cordeliers* in the lower town he incloſed with a fortification of ſtone and a deep ditch. He ordered a fort to be built on the cliff between the *Tour d'ordre* and the lower town, called *Fort Rouge*, or the Red Fort. Two other forts were built in the incloſure of the lower town, oppoſite to the hill of *Outreau*: one of theſe was called the *Paradiſe*, and contiguous to the harbour; the other ſtood at the end of the lower town next the place called *Broqueroque*: a part of the firſt ſtill remains, and the ſecond is yet intire, and ſerves for a wall to the garden of the *Capuchins*.

The King of *England* alſo built a fort upon Mount *Lambert*, about a mile and a quarter from *Boulogne*, in the way to *Deſvres*; and to ſecure the harbour, he incloſed it with a wall reaching from *Fort Paradiſe* to the low-water mark. And, laſt of all, he raiſed a fort at the corner of the village of *Semur*, which had the name of the *Dunete*, and another near the hill of *Outreau*, called the *Jardinet*. All theſe improvements were not made at the ſame time; but we thought proper to mention at once what the *Engliſh* added to the fortifications of the place, that we may not be obliged to reſume this ſubject.

Mean time *Francis*, as King *Henry* expected, made great preparations for renewing the war next campaign. He put himſelf to infinite expence in equipping a fleet of an hundred and fifty ſail, to invade the coaſt of *England*; but without effect. His preparations by land were no leſs conſiderable, nor more ſucceſsful. He drew together an army of four and thirty

thouſand men, and gave the command of it to the Marſhal *de Biez*, with orders to encamp on the ſide of the *Lianne* oppoſite to *Boulogne*, and build a royal fort oppoſite to the *Tour d'ordre*, capable of containing four or five thouſand men, of keeping the *Engliſh* from croſſing the river in queſt of proviſions, and able to ſink all the ſhips which ſhould attempt to enter the harbour. *Biez* promiſed to have the fort ready againſt the middle of Auguſt following; but, upon what motives is not known, unleſs it were to prolong the war, diſappointed his King in every part of his expectations. Inſtead of building the fort where it ought to have been placed, that it might command the harbour, he built it in another place where it could not hurt the ſhips which came either in or out. The Engineer alſo had ſo far miſtaken his meaſures, that the baſtions were too little, no cannon could be mounted on them, and the whole fort could ſcarce contain five hundred men; in conſequence of which they were obliged to demoliſh it, and begin another. Nor was this other ever brought to perfection. In a word, *Francis* was diſappointed in every attempt; ſo that at laſt, being quite weary of the war, he concluded a peace with *Henry* in the year 1446, upon conditions which ſhall be preſently mentioned.

Francis dying next year was ſucceeded by his ſon *Henry* the Second, who, notwithſtanding the peace concluded the year before, left nothing unattempted to wreſt *Boulogne* from the *Engliſh*. For this end he built a fort on the hill of *Outreau*, called *Mountpleaſure*, and another at the foot of the ſame hill, by the ſea, to block up the harbour. This laſt fort was called *Chatillon* Fort, becauſe it was built by the direction of the Admiral *Gaſpar de Chatillon*. All this was in direct violation of the treaty concluded between *Henry* VIII. and *Francis* I. whereby it was expreſsly ſtipulated, that the *Engliſh* ſhould have peaceable poſſeſſion of *Boulogne* for eight years, and that at the end of that term it ſhould be reſtored to *France* upon payment of two millions of crowns to the King of *England*. But the moſt ſolemn treaties are nothing in the way of a *French* King. *Henry* II. no ſooner came to the crown, than he began to diſturb the *Engliſh* in their poſſeſſion, as above narrated; and ſoon after he ſeized ſeveral of their forts in the *Boulonois*, and at laſt laid ſiege to the town of *Boulogne* itſelf, which he was in a little time obliged to raiſe, and retire without ſucceſs; but after all, the affairs of *England* were ſo diſtreſſed in the minority of *Edward* VI. that the Court thought it prudent to conclude a treaty with the *French*, at *Outreau*, the 24th of March 1550; in conſequence of which, *Boulogne* was to be reſtored to *France* in conſideration of four thouſand crowns of gold to be paid to the King of *England*, one half on the day of the reſtitution, and the other half in Auguſt following. Upon the reſtitution of *Boulogne* to the *French*, the forts of the *Cordeliers*, *Mount Pleaſure*, *Red Houſe*, *Mount Lambert*, *Chatillon*, and *du Jardinet*, were razed. Thoſe of the *Tour d'ordre* and the *Dunete* remained for ſome time; but time and the ravages of the ſea have ſo far effaced them, that the place where they ſtood could not be known, were it not for ſome ruins that yet remain upon the ſpot.

The *Tour d'ordre* was originally a light-houſe built by order of the Emperor *Caligula* when he was at *Boulogne*, and pretended to make preparations for ſailing with his fleet to *Britain*. It was an edifice worthy of *Roman* grandeur, and well deſerved to have its memory preſerved, which Father *Montfaucon* has done to good purpoſe in a diſſertation he read before the Royal Academy of *Inſcriptions and Belles Lettres*, the 7th of January 1721. We ſhall only take notice of the following particulars.

This tour was built upon the promontory or eminence which commands the harbour, in the form of an octagon. Each of its ſides, according to *Bucherius*, was almoſt twenty ſeven feet in length, the whole circumference being two hundred and fourteen, and its diagonal almoſt thirty nine. It had twelve

twelve entablements or galleries, all viſible on the ouſide, except the loweſt, which was covered by the fort the *Engliſh* had built about it. Each entablement was taken off the breadth of the wall below it, and formed a kind of gallery of a foot and a half in breadth. By this means it decreaſed gradually, as other light-houſes do, to the top, on which a fire was lighted every night to direct the ſhips which ſailed in the channel. Thoſe who have obſerved it narrowly give the following account of its ſtructure. The layers of ſtone and brick, with which it was built, were varied in this manner, with a certain mixture of colour, which rendered the aſpect of the whole very agreeable. Firſt were to be ſeen three layers of ſuch ſtones as are to be found on that coaſt, of an iron-coloured gray; next, two layers of a yellowiſh and ſofter ſtone; over them two rows of bricks very red and hard, each being two inches thick, a little more than a foot long, and ſomething more than half a foot broad. This order continued throughout the building.

The name given to this tower for ſeveral centuries has been *Turris ordans*, *Turris ordenſis*. The author of the life of *St. Folquin*, an ancient writer of the abbay of *St. Bertin*, calls it *Pharus ordrans*; but it would ſeem that *ordrans* is a corruption of the word *ordans*, as this latter is of the word *ardens*, and conſequently that the original name has been *Turris ardens*, the burning tower, a very proper title for a light-houſe, whereon a fire is lighted every night. However the learned *Thuanus* does not follow this etymology, but tranſlating the *French* name of it into *Latin*, calls it *Turris ordinis*.

Eginard tells us, that *Charles* the Great cauſed a fleet to be fitted out in the harbour of *Boulogne*, and came to it himſelf next year: That he gave directions for repairing the light-houſe which had been there in ancient times, and ordered a fire to be lighted in it every night. We find nothing more of this light-houſe in hiſtory till the year 1545, when we are told that the *Engliſh*, having made themſelves maſters of *Boulogne*, built this year, round the light-houſe, a ſmall fort with towers, ſo that the former ſerved as a kind of dungeon to their fortreſs. That part of the eminence or rock, which projected into the ſea, ſtood inſtead of a rampart to ſecure the light-houſe and fort from the violence of the tides and waves: but the inhabitants having opened quarries in it to ſell ſtone to the *Dutch*, and to ſome towns in their own neighbourhood, all the fore part of the rock was at laſt broke down. Then the ſea, no longer meeting with the old barrier in its way, came to break at the foot of the tower and fort, and carried away every day ſome part of them. On the other hand, the waters, which run down the eminence, inſenſibly undermined the rock, and ſapped the foundations of the tower and fortreſs; ſo that on the 29th of July in the year 1644, they both fell down at mid-day.

When *Boulogne* was reſtored to *France* in the year 1550, the King put himſelf to an immenſe charge in improving the fortifications of it. We have already obſerved, that the walls of the town form an oblong ſquare, and that at one of its angles the caſtle was built in the year 1231. The firſt improvement the King ordered to be made, was to conſtruct *Jauſſebrayes* quite round theſe walls and caſtle; and this was accordingly effected. At another angle a work was erected called the *French Tower*; at a third angle another called *la Tour Gayette*; and at the fourth angle, *la Tour de Notre Dame*, between which and the caſtle there was a half-moon to cover the new gate leading to *Calais*. Between the caſtle and the *Tour Francoiſe*, was a bulwark to cover the gate called *Gayette* which opens toward *Montrevil*. Between the *Tour Francoiſe* and *Tour Gayette* was a fort called *le Moineau*, and by corruption *le Moniau*, oppoſite to an ancient gate, now ſhut up, which opened toward *Outreau*; and between *Tour Gayette* and the tower *de Notre Dame* another bulwark was conſtructed to cover the gate of the Downs which leads to the lower town. All theſe fortifications were caſemated, countermined, and ſurrounded with broad and

deep ditches, and out-works of earth flanked with four half-moons, which were alſo built of earth.

The lower town was incloſed with a wall which began at the gate of the Downs, and was carried over the eminence to the place where the *Engliſh* had built their *Red-houſe Fort* already mentioned; in place of which the *French* now erected a ſtrong baſtion, with an *eperon*, near the mouth of the harbour. The caſtle is alſo ſurrounded with a bulwark called *le Pas de Cheval*, and a large and ſtrong baſtion faced with thick ſtone walls, with a *fauſſebraye*, a deep ditch, and a work conſtructed of earth in the form of a double *queue d'hirondelle*.

In the year 1687 all theſe towers, bulwarks, fauſſebrayes, and out-works, were blown up or demoliſhed, and no fortifications left about the upper town but the old wall with little towers placed at proper diſtances; the caſtle with its ancient incloſure; and the bulwark called the *Pas de Cheval:* nor any works about the lower town, but a wall reaching to the eminence or cliff often mentioned; the bulwark which ſtood at the extremity of that wall, having been alſo deſtroyed. By this means the upper town of *Boulogne*, in its preſent ſtate, is reduced to the form of a little oblong ſquare, encompaſſed with walls and ramparts, which afford an agreeable walk, eſpecially on the ſide next the lower town, and along the river *Lianne*, where there is a very pure and fine air, and a charming proſpect.

The upper town contains about four hundred houſes, which, for the moſt part, are handſome and convenient. Theſe are inhabited by the Canons; the Gentry, of whom there are about thirty families in the place; the Officers of Juſtice, the Counſellors, and Attorneys; and about a thouſand other inhabitants. Two companies of burghers, and one of the young men of the town, mount guard every day, at the two gates of the town which are left open, that is, the gate of the Downs next the lower town, and the new gate which leads to *Calais*. Theſe companies take their orders from the Major of the town, who has his from the Governour, the King's Lieutenant, or the Commandant.

The caſtle already mentioned, which ſtands at one of the angles of the oblong ſquare formed by the walls of the upper town, is ſeparated from it only by a ſloping ditch, faced with a good ſtone wall, and the rampart, which formerly was flanked quite round with little towers at proper diſtances, whereof no more than four now remain intire, on the ſide next the town. The walls of this fort are very high and thick. It has ſome very good vaults and caſemates, which ſerve as magazines, and lodgings for the King's Lieutenant. Its garriſon conſiſts of a company of invalids, who mount guard in it, and take their orders from the Commandant of the town. There are here alſo eighteen pieces of cannon, ſix braſs mortars, ſeveral more of iron, about forty thouſand weight of powder, a ſuitable proviſion of ball and bombs; and fifteen hundred muſkets in good condition, and kept very clean.

The Biſhop's epiſcopal palace, and the Governour's houſe, are in the upper town, which alſo contains two large ſquares, in each of which there is a beautiful fountain of excellent conſtruction, yielding fine and clear water conveyed in pipes from a ſpring about a half-mile from the town, which abundantly ſupplies not only thoſe fountains, but alſo ſeveral others, and two *jets d'eaux*, one in the Biſhop's garden, and another in that of the Governour. There is likewiſe in the upper town an antient building, now called *The King's Magazine*, formerly the *Grand Hotel*. Some think it was originally a pagan temple; others, a palace belonging to the Earls of *Boulogne*; others, with more probability, the aſylum of the abbot and monks of *St. Wilmer*, the remains of whoſe abbay are yet to be ſeen in the plain of *Outreau*. It is now employed to hold corn, flour, and forage, for the King's uſe. In the upper town is alſo the town-houſe, where the Mayor and other magiſtrates of the town hold their

their meetings: they have the cognizance of crimes committed in the upper and lower town, and their diſtricts; except in privileged caſes, and thoſe wherein the King is concerned. In the lower part of it are the King's priſons; and over the back part of it, a large high tower called the *Boſroi*, whichis uſed as a watch-tower, from which one may ſee all the ſhips that ſail by in the channel, and thoſe that go in or out of the Downs in *England*. Some are of opinion, that this town-houſe was originally the palace of the old Earls of *Boulogne*.

The church is a beautiful ſtructure. The table of the grand altar, and the rails about it are of marble. *Lewis* XIV. was at the expence of building it; and it coſt him twelve thouſand livres (525 *l.* ſterl.) The Fathers of the Oratory have a college here: and there are alſo two convents of Nuns; one conſiſting of Nuns of the order of the *Annunciation*; the other, of the *Urſuline* Nuns. The former was once an hoſpital, and the Nuns took care of the ſick; they were alſo allowed to go out and attend the ſick of the town, but they are now cloiſtered; the latter keep a ſchool for young girls. The Nuns belonging to each are in number ſixty.

The lower town of *Boulogne* is larger, more populous, and more inclined to trade, than the upper. It lies, in the form of an equilateral triangle, on the ſouth ſide, and the valley at the foot, of the riſing ground on which the upper ſtands. One of its angles points to the north-weſt and the upper town, another towards the harbour, where a part of *Fort Paradiſe* ſtill ſtands, but, unleſs means are uſed to prevent it, will ſoon be intirely demoliſhed by the violence of the ſea; and this will be no ſmall detriment to the harbour, and alſo to the lower town, becauſe in that event the ſea will break in upon it. The third, at the ſouth-eaſt end of the town, next the country and the river *Lianne*, points to the place called *Brequeroque*, where the bulwark drawn round the convent of the Cordeliers is ſtill ſtanding; ſo that the ſide which joins theſe two laſt angles, fronts the hill of *Outreau*, between which and the lower town the *Lianne* falls into the ſea, and the tide flowing up covers a large ſpace of ground. This lower town is not of long ſtanding; for when *Boulogne* was taken by the *Engliſh* in the year 1444, there were but very few houſes in this part of it. There are yet to be ſeen, on the ſide of the eminence on which the upper town ſtands, the ruins of an old chapel dedicated to *St. Peter*. All that part of the lower town, which is between this chapel and the harbour, has been gained from the ſea. This is ſufficiently proved by the ſea-ſand, ſhells, and ſtone-quays, which are daily met with by thoſe who have occaſion to dig into the ground in this place.

This part of *Boulogne* is well built, the ſtreets are well laid out, and the houſes handſome. The latter are not in number leſs than twelve hundred, inhabited by five thouſand of both ſexes, including the families of about a dozen of gentlemen, and as many of the *Engliſh* nation who reſide here. The other inhabitants have the freedom of the corporation, and enjoy the ſame privileges with thoſe of the upper town. There are here nine open gates which were formerly ſhut. The whole lower town is comprehended in one pariſh. The church ſtands in the centre of the place, and is dedicated to *St. Nicholas*. The curate's ſalary conſiſts of a very ſmall portion of the tythes and ſome caſualties. There are here alſo a ſeminary under the direction of the Miſſionaries of *St. Lazare*, and three convents of Monks. The ſeminary is well built; and the church belonging to it is neat and well ornamented, tho' but ſmall. One of the convents belongs to the *Cordeliers*, and is among thoſe of the oldeſt ſtanding they have in *France*. There are in it thirteen or fourteen Monks; in the ſecond, which belongs to the *Minims*, not above four or five. The third belongs to the *Capuchins*, and was founded in the year 1616.

The general hoſpital is dedicated to *St. Lewis*, and was eſtabliſhed by Letters patent dated in the year 1692. The fabric is

very grand; it was erected by the liberality of the Duke *d'Aumont*, whoſe heart is buried in the church belonging to that hoſpital, to which he had given ſome valuable ornaments, and a very fine altar-piece. The court-yard is an oblong ſquare in the centre of the building, in breadth one hundred and thirty three feet, and in length one hundred and ſixty four. The apartment for the ſick is on the right hand as you enter the court, divided into two wards, one for the men, another for the women; and there are five and thirty very convenient beds in each. Between theſe two wards is an altar, ſo ſituated that the patients of both ſexes may hear maſs in their beds without ſeeing one another. The boys in the hoſpital are employed in making nets for the fiſhermen; the girls, in making lace, and knitting ſtockings. The yearly revenue of this charity was formerly ſixteen thouſand livres, but now it is not above half that ſum, which is far from being ſufficient for the maintenance of the poor that are in it. The care of this hoſpital is committed to the Biſhop, the Governour, the King's Lieutenant, the Mayor of the Town, and ſome other Officers, who are called *Peres de la Chambre*, the Fathers of the Houſe. They hold their meetings in a beautiful hall by the ſide of the church. The ſick of the town are not only received into this hoſpital, but alſo thoſe of the King's troops; and both are attended by the girls that belong to the houſe. There is here alſo a Chaplain.

In the lower town alſo are the ſchools for the inſtruction of youth. Theſe are under the direction of ſix of the *Brethren of Chriſtian Charity*, as they are called, who have but 650 livres, (28 *l.* 8 *s.* 6 *d.*) and yet teach gratis.

The town of *Boulogne* has two market-days every week, *viz.* Wedneſday and Saturday, and the firſt Wedneſday of every month is a free market-day. There is alſo an annual fair which begins on *St. Martin*'s Day, the 11th of November, and has nine free days. During this fair a great number of cattle of all kinds are diſpoſed of, eſpecially colts, or young horſes; and it produces to the King about 1200 livres (52 *l.* 10 *s.*) The revenues, donations, and grants, belonging to the town-houſe of *Boulogne*, produce yearly about 4000 livres (175 *l.*) which is not ſufficient to defray the charges of it.

There is at *Boulogne* a kind of domanial tax, but now in the hands of a private man, called the *Minete*, which is a burden upon commerce. It was originally intended for the ſupport of the high-ways, and conſiſted in a ſmall portion levied out of every buſhel of all ſorts of grain carried by land from any part of the diſtrict to be ſold at the market of *Boulogne*. This tax is farmed out at eight or nine hundred livres (35 *l.* or 39 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.*) The gentry and clergy are exempted from it, as alſo citizens bringing corn of the growth of their own lands into town for the uſe of their families: corn brought into the town to pay rent is likewiſe exempted. And finally, the inhabitants of *Ambleteuſe* are not ſubject to this tax, in conſequence of a privilege granted them by *Robert* of *Damartin*, and *Ide* his wife Counteſs of *Boulogne*.

The harbour of *Boulogne*, formerly ſo famous under the name of the *Portus Geſſoriacus*, and, as ſome think, under that of the *Iccius Portus*, had fallen, ſome time ago, into ſuch circumſtances, that there was ground to fear it would become intirely uſeleſs, on account of a large bank of ſand of a cable's length, which lay from north-eaſt to ſouth-weſt, and ſtopt the mouth of it. Over the north-eaſt end of it there is now a buoy to warn ſailors of their danger, and at the ſouth-weſt extremity a maſt is erected with the ſame intention, having a lanthorn at its top. The inhabitants of *Boulogne*, having applied to the Court of *France* with great importunity, that a jetty on the weſt of their harbour, which had been demoliſhed many years before, might be reſtored, the King granted their deſire, and to encourage the deſign, contributed 75,000 livres (2031 *l.* 5 *s.*) out of his own revenue. The work was accordingly begun in the

the month of May 1739, and conducted by Mr. *Hache* as principal Engineer, with the advice and inſtructions of Mr. *de Mus*, Director General of the fortifications at *St. Omer*, till it was brought to a concluſion in 1741. But it having been apprehended that this one jetty would not be ſufficient to redreſs the evils complained of, and prevent the formation of ſand-banks in the mouth of the harbour, to the great detriment of navigation; a jetty on the other ſide of the harbour was begun, and a third part of it built before the end of the month of November 1741; which, it is ſaid, ſoon produced the effect expected from it, at leaſt in a great meaſure, ſo that in the year 1742 the mouth of the harbour was five or ſix feet deeper than formerly, and ſhips could go in and out an hour before the ordinary time.

The road lies about a cannon-ſhot to the ſouth-weſt of the *Tour d'ordre*. Merchant-ſhips and fiſhing boats anchor in it at low-water, and wait till they have flood enough to carry them into the harbour. The anchorage here is good, but cannot be ſaid to be the beſt. There is alſo another road, called the *Road of St. John*, which we mentioned before in our account of *Ambleteuſe*. It extends almoſt four miles toward the north, but unleſs the wind be between the north and ſouth-eaſt points, ſhips of war cannot anchor in it.

The commerce of *Boulogne* has of late years flouriſhed greatly by the induſtry and good management of its inhabitants. Formerly they dealt ſcarcely in any commodities but herrings and mackrel; but now both the *French* and *Engliſh* merchants have opened ſeveral other more beneficial branches of commerce. They draw from *Burgundy*, *Champaigne*, *Nantes*, and *Rochelle*, as alſo from *Port de Cette* and *Barcelona*, prodigious quantities of wine and brandy. A conſiderable part alſo of the beſt wines bought for the *Engliſh*, are depoſited at *Boulogne*, as a kind of temporary magazine till they be ripe for drinking. In ſhort, the quantities of thoſe liquors, that are annually brought to this place, are ſo very conſiderable that, the cellars belonging to the merchants not being ſufficient to contain one fourth part of them, a great many private men, and the religious houſes, have, within theſe twenty years, greatly enlarged their cellars, and get no leſs than ten *per cent.* for all the wines they can ſtow in them. The purchaſes alſo which the merchants of *Boulogne* make at the ſales of *Eaſt-India* goods at *Port L'Orient*, are very conſiderable. They were ſtill more ſo before the late war; for then the article of tea alone came to ſeveral millions of livres.

Boulogne is the capital of the country which is from it called the *Bolonois*, lying along the coaſt of the *Britiſh Channel*, by which it is bounded on the weſt, as it is on the north by the *Pais reconquis*, on the eaſt by *Artois*, and on the ſouth by *Ponthieu*. It conſtituted the weſtern diviſion of the country of the *Morini* ſo well known to the antients; and on its coaſts *Cæſar* and the *Romans* made their embarkations for *Great Britain*. As this country was formerly a fief of the earldom of *Artois*, all the Kings of *France* from *Lewis* XI. have declared the inhabitants of it free from all taxes, *tailles*, ſubſidies, *gabelles* or duties on ſalt, and other impoſitions laid, or to be laid, upon the reſt of the kingdom. The laſt letters patent confirming theſe privileges, are ſaid to have been granted in the month of November 1656, and in March 1682. The King having ſent ſome of his troops to take winter quarters in the *Bolonois* in the year 1660, they committed ſo many outrages and diſorders, that the inhabitants offered to pay yearly the ſum of forty thouſand livres (1750 *l.* ſterling) on condition that they ſhould not be thereafter expoſed to the ſame inconvenience. Their offer was accepted; this ſum has ever ſince been exacted of them, and, it is pretended, for ſome time paſt has been a little improved.

The principal articles of the commerce carried on by the inhabitants of the *Bolonois*, beſides thoſe already mentioned in our account of its capital, is a ſort of pit-coals, which they find

in great plenty near the villages of *Fienne* and *Reſty*, and tranſport to *Artois* and *Flanders* by the canal of *Calais*, and the river *Aa*, for the uſe of brick and lime kilns, and ſmiths forges. The country produces plenty of excellent butter, which they ſend to *Artois*, *Champaigne*, and *Paris*. They have good marble from the quarries of *Ferques*, *Elinghen*, *Sculinghen*, &c. and glaſs-bottles from the glaſs-houſe at *Hardingen*. The colts or young horſes, which are ſold at the fairs of *Boulogne*, *Deſvregnes*, and *Wiſſan*, are of vaſt conſequence to the country. The merchants of *Normandy* purchaſe prodigious numbers of them at theſe fairs, then ſend them to feed in the fine paſtures of Lower *Normandy*, and afterwards ſell them as *Normand* horſes. To conclude; at *Devreſnes*, *Tunbronne*, and *Neuville* near *Montrevil*, they make a ſort of coarſe cloth for the uſe of ordinary mechanics and country people; but the greateſt part of this commodity is conſumed among themſelves.

The inhabitants of *Boulogne* are naturally brave, and make an excellent *militia*; and probably it is on this account that they have no regular troops in their country, the defence of it being left to themſelves. They are very well trained to military exerciſes, and have been always zealous for the ſervice of their Sovereign. Upon the firſt order they form ſix regiments of foot, five of horſe, one company of carabineers, and two of dragoons, together with three other companies of horſe for guarding their coaſts, which taken altogether make, according to ſome accounts, three, according to others, five thouſand men, out of fifteen thouſand inhabitants, always enrolled and commanded by the nobility and gentry of their own country. They were regimented by *Lewis* XIV. in the year 1672, and are ranked between the regiments of *Vermandois* and *Languedoc*. In the year 1689 an Inſpector was appointed, with a ſalary or penſion of a thouſand livres (43 *l.* 15 *s.*) and in 1740 an Inſpector of levies and police.

The whole country of the *Bolonois* is about thirty miles in length, and ſeventeen and a half in breadth, and is divided into the higher and lower diſtricts. It has a Governour of its own, who is one of the King's Lieutenants, and pretends to be independent of the Governour of *Picardy*.

ESTAPLES.

ESTAPLES, *Stapulæ*, is a ſmall ſea-port town, ſituated in the *Bolonois* on a bay of the ſame name, near the mouth of the river *Canche*, in the latitude of 50 degrees 33 minutes N. and longitude of 1 degree 38 minutes eaſt from the meridian of *London*, about twelve miles ſouth from *Boulogne* in the way to *St. Valery* on the *Somme*. It belongs to the dioceſe of *Boulogne*, is ſubject to the Parliament of *Paris*, and Intendance of *Amiens*; and was once a place of ſome importance, but is now much fallen from its antient ſtate: yet it ſtill continues to be a royal bailiwick, to have a Mayor and other magiſtrates, with ſeven hundred inhabitants. Its caſtle is now reduced to ruins. It has a market-day every week, and a free fair yearly on *St. Nicholas*'s day, in which a great many horſes are ſold. The town, or rather village of *Eſtaples*, is ſaid to have been built upon the ruins of a more antient one called *Cuentavia*, which the Abbé *de Longuenne* pretends to have been the *Portus Iccius* of *Cæſar*. The inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade in herring and mackrel; for the former of which they fiſh with great ſucceſs in autumn on the coaſts of *England*, eſpecially near *Yarmouth*. A conſiderable part of the commerce of *Artois* is

is carried on by *Eſtaples*, which furniſhes that province with wine, brandy, vinegar, train-oil, and ſalt. *Eſtaples* has acquired fame by giving birth to the famous *James le Fevre*, by whom the learned languages, and true theology, received very great improvements in *France*. A learned writer, who was by no means prodigal of his encomiums, ſpeaking of this town, ſays: "Quæ inſignem illum philoſophum & theologum genuit *Jacobum Fabrum* dictum *Stapulenſem*, qui primus omnium a trecentis annis, *Pariſiis* et in tota *Europa*, cæpit linguarum cognitionem cum philoſophia et theologia conjungere, et priſtino ſplendori reſtituere ante *Germanos*, qui ab eo multa ſumpſerunt." But this great man had the misfortune to think for himſelf in matters of religion, which, in the age and place wherein he lived, was looked upon as the moſt heinous crime; and on this account being cruelly perſecuted by the *Sorboniſts*, the good old man was forced to retire to *Neræ* to *Margaret* Queen of *Navarre*, and ſiſter to *Francis* II. who received him with joy, and often converſed with him on the ſublimeſt ſubjects. One day being invited to dine with this Princeſs in company with ſeveral other learned men, he retained his uſual chearfulneſs all the time of dinner, but ſoon after expired without the leaſt ſign of uneaſineſs or indiſpoſition of any kind, inſomuch that the Queen and the reſt of the company thought for ſome time that he had fallen aſleep. At the time of his death he had arrived at the age of an hundred and one years.

About ſeven miles to the weſt of *Eſtaples*, and on the ſouth ſide of the river *Cancke*, lies

MONTREUIL,

Called alſo *Monſtrevil*, and in *Latin Monaſteriolum*, a town of *Picardy*, in the Dioceſe of *Amiens*, ſubject to the Parliament of *Paris* and Intendance of *Amiens*, containing, by ſome accounts, about 5750, by others, not above five thouſand inhabitants, ſituated 50 degrees 30 minutes north of the equinoctial line, and 1 degree 40 minutes eaſt of the meridian of *London*, being about thirty five miles diſtant from *Calais*, nineteen from *Boulogne*, twenty five from *Abbeville*, fifty from *Amiens*, and about an hundred and twelve from *Paris*.

The original name of this place is ſaid to have been *Bragum* or *Braium*. *St. Selve*, who was Biſhop of *Amiens* about the end of the eighth century, and ſeems to have been a native of *Braium*, had laid the foundations of a monaſtery there before the middle of that century; and having endowed it with a revenue out of his own eſtate, became the ſecond Abbot of it himſelf. This monaſtery ſtill ſubſiſts; and from it the place where it ſtands was firſt called *Monaſteriolum*, and afterwards by corruption *Monſtrevil* and *Montreuil*. And as this name is common to it with ſeveral other places, it is for diſtinction's ſake commonly called *Montrevil ſur mer*, or *Montrevil by the ſea*, tho' it is ſeven or eight miles diſtant from it.

Helgand, the firſt of that name, Earl of *Ponthieu* and the *Bolonois*, which at that time reached at leaſt to the river *Authie*, built the town of *Montrevil* about *A. D.* 900, the caſtle of the ſame name having been built long before, and gave the marſhy lands below the town, and on the other ſide of the *Canche* in the *Bolonois*, to be poſſeſſed in common by the inhabitants of his new city. The ſame *Helgand* alſo aſſumed the title of Earl of *Ponthieu* and *Montrevil*, in which he was followed by his ſon *Herlouin* and his ſucceſſors; and was killed in the year 926 by the *Normans* in the country of *Artois*. In 926, *Hugh* Earl of *France*, and *Herbert* II. Earl of *Vermandois* and *Amiens*, beſieged

beſieged *Herlouin* in his caſtle of *Montrevil*, but were not able to reduce it; nor was this ſurpriſing, as it had for a long time before defied the utmoſt efforts and fury of the *Normans*, and the inhabitants of the neighbouring places had brought into it an immenſe quantity of money and valuable goods, believing it to be a place impregnable.

In the year 943, after the murder of *William* ſurnamed *longue épée*, or long ſword, Duke of *Normandy*, by the contrivance of *Arnoul* Earl of *Flanders*, King *Lewis* IV. ſurnamed *outre mer*, made *Herlouin* Earl of *Montrevil* Governour of the town of *Rouen*. Upon which the latter marched at the head of an army againſt *Arnoul*, and gained a compleat victory over him. In this battle he happened to light upon the aſſaſſin whom the Earl of *Flanders* had employed in the murder of the Duke of *Normandy*, and having cut off both his hands, ſent them to *Rouen*. Next year, *Herlouin* being already in poſſeſſion of the earldom of *Montrevil*, *Lewis outre mer* alſo conferred upon him that of *Amiens*: but he did not long ſurvive theſe ſucceſſes; for the year following, 945, he was ſlain at *Rouen* by *Aigrold* King of the *Normans*, and ſucceeded by his ſon *Roger*, *Roſgarius*, in the earldoms of *Amiens* and *Montrevil*.

About the year 1093 *Montrevil* became famous by being the place to which Queen *Bertha*, ſpouſe to *Philip* II. of *France*, was baniſhed. This Princeſs is ſaid to have been poſſeſſed of all the virtues that adorn the ſex, and to have had daily opportunities of exerciſing them. *Philip*, being of a diſpoſition too much inclined to irregular amours, ſought after thoſe external advantages of perſon which ſhe did not poſſeſs in an eminent degree, and treated her rather with ceremony than love. The good Queen perceived it, and by all the tenderneſs and obliging conduct that could be employed to captivate a reaſonable mind, endeavoured to get the better of his irregular paſſions; but all the means ſhe could uſe were ſo far from gaining upon him, that he deſpiſed her the more, and every day put ſome new miſtreſs in her place. All this however ſhe could have bore with; but matters were at laſt carried to the extremity of a cruel ſeparation. The King paſſing through the city of *Tours*, happened there to ſee *Bertrade* the ſpouſe of *Foulques* Earl of *Anjou*, and no ſooner ſaw her than he fell violently in love with her, and ſoon after carried her to Court. This artful woman, once admitted to the royal bed, never ceaſed her ſolicitations till ſhe prevailed with the King to baniſh his Queen to *Montrevil*. *Bertha* bore even this cruel affront with ſurpriſing reſolution, hoping that time and rational reflection would at length reclaim him; but ſhe had ſoon occaſion for a patience yet more heroic. Tho' the King had had ſeveral children by his Queen, yet nothing leſs would ſatisfy him than to have *Bertha* divorced, that he might marry his concubine *Bertrade*. Accordingly he demanded a diſpenſation for this purpoſe from the Pope, who ſent a Cardinal, in the character of his Legate, into *France*, to take the affair under his cogniſance. The Legate aſſembled a good number of Biſhops at *Sentis*, to aſſiſt him in inquiring into the reaſonableneſs of the King's demand; and tho' nothing could be more flagrantly unjuſt, yet his preſents and threats ſo corrupted the judges, that they at laſt gave a deciſion in his favour. In conſequence of this, the King publicly married *Bertrade*, and triumphed over juſtice, and the innocence of his lawful wife, who in the mean time ceaſed not to pray for him, and to hope that at length he would be delivered from the ſnares and inchantments of her wicked and inſolent rival. Some time after, Pope *Urban* having come to *France* upon other affairs, reſumed to himſelf the cogniſance of the caſe in a council aſſembled at *Clermont*; and having in vain repreſented to *Philip* his cruel injuſtice to *Bertha*, at laſt excommunicated both him and his concubine, and put his kingdom under an interdict. *Paſchal*, ſucceſſor to *Urban* in the papacy, renewed the ſame ſevere ſentence againſt him; and theſe repeated thunders of the *Vatican*

at laſt ſo frighted the King, that he diſmiſſed his favourite miſtreſs, and recalled from her exile his lawful wife; with whom he afterwards lived in very good underſtanding till the day of his death, and ſhe ſurvived him ſeveral years.

Lewis VIII. added *Montreuil* to the Crown of *France* in the year 1224, having purchaſed it of *William de Maineriis* proprietor of *Maintenay*. From this time it was often beſieged and taken by the *Engliſh*, and as oft recovered by the *French*, either by ſtratagem or open force. Particularly it was in the hands of the former *A. D.* 1360, and ceded to them in full ſovereignty by the treaty concluded that year at *Bretigny*. This treaty was by no means favourable to the *French*; and therefore they never intended to obſerve it longer than it ſhould be in their power to break it with impunity. Inſtead of paying to *England* the money ſtipulated by it, for the ranſom of King *John*, they hoarded up all they could ſcrape together as a fund for the war, which they intended to renew. They kept ſecret correſpondence with the ſubjects of *England* in *France*, and by all poſſible means diſpoſed them to revolt; and when they had got matters prepared to their mind, to which the indolence and ſecurity of the *Engliſh* contributed not a little, in the year 1369 they threw off the mask, and, upon the moſt frivolous pretences, invaded all the dominions of *England* in *France* at the ſame time. The country of *Ponthieu* particularly, and all the towns in it, were wreſted out of the hands of the *Engliſh* in the ſpace of three days; and among the reſt, the inhabitants of *Montreuil* being previouſly gained by the *French*, and diſpoſed for ſuch a revolution, roſe upon the *Engliſh* garriſon, expelled them out of the town, and opened their gates to the troops of the *French* King. *Henry* V. of *England*, after the conqueſt of *Roan* in *Normandy* in the year 1419, ſent a part of his army into *Picardy*, who reduced *Montreuil* and ſome other places. During the war which continued to rage between *England* and *France* all the remaining part of this reign, and in the minority of *Henry* VI. it had the ſame fate with other places, often changing its maſters, and being ſometimes in the poſſeſſion of the one, and ſometimes of the other. In the year 1537, Count *Naſſau*, at the head of an imperial army of 30,000 men, entered *Ponthieu*, and made himſelf maſter of moſt places in it; particularly *Montreuil*, which ſurrendered to him by capitulation, whereby the garriſon had their lives ſaved, and liberty to retire wherever they would; but the town was firſt plundered by the enemy, then reduced to aſhes, and the fortifications razed to the ground. However, two years after, *Francis* the Firſt cauſed it to be rebuilt, and fortified it anew to ſo very good purpoſe, that tho' in the year 1544 the Duke of *Norfolk* at the head of a part of the *Engliſh* army, in conjunction with 10,000 Imperialiſts under the command of the Count *de Bure*, laid ſiege to it towards the end of June, and continued before it till near the end of September, in all that time they could not make themſelves maſter of it.

Montreuil is divided into the upper and lower towns, ſeparated from one another by a plain wall. The principal church in it is that of *St. Sauve*, poſſeſſed by the unreformed *Benedictines*, whoſe foundation there is very antient. There is here alſo a collegiate church dedicated to *St. Firmin*, the chapter of which is compoſed of ſeven canons, who are preſented by the Biſhop of *Amiens*. The town is divided into eight pariſhes, two of which are without the city. There are here ſeveral convents; one of the *Capuchins*, one of the *Carmelites*, and a convent of Nuns of the order of *St. Benedict*, which was tranſported from the place of its foundation near *Heſdin* to *Montreuil*. Six villages, belonging to the diſtrict of *Montreuil*, pay no taxes or tailles, and are alſo exempted from the gabell, or duty on ſalt. But after all, ſome time ago a magazine of ſalt was eſtabliſhed here out of which that commodity is now diſtributed to the people of the town and diſtrict at 14 ſols the buſhel.

The river *Canche*, upon which *Montreuil* ſtands, ſeparates *Ponthieu* from the *Boulonois*, and, taking its riſe in the county of *Artois*, paſſes by *Heſdin* to *Montreuil*, and empties itſelf in the *Britiſh Channel* near *Eſtaples*. It is navigable by means of ſluices as far as *Montreuil*, and great pains have been taken to make it ſo from *Montreuil* to *Heſdin*; but all theſe attempts have hitherto miſcarried by the ignorance of the undertakers.

About eight miles further up the *Canche* ſtands

HESDIN,

IN Latin *Heſdinium*, in the county of *Artois*, and dioceſe of *Arras*, ſubject to the Parliament of *Paris* and Intendance of *Amiens*. It is diſtinguiſhed into *New* and *Old Heſdin*. *Old Heſdin* was formerly a ſtrong place belonging to the Earls of *Flanders*, and, together with the county of *Artois*, was given as a portion to *Iſobel* of *Hainault* the wife of *Philip the Auguſt* King of *France*. It afterwards came to the brother of *St. Lewis*, together with the ſame county. And thereafter, through the family of *Burgundy* it deſcended to the Houſe of *Auſtria*. It was taken and retaken a great many times in the wars between the Emperor *Charles* V. and *Francis* I. but at laſt ſacked and intirely deſtroyed by the Duke of *Savoy*, General of the imperial army in the year 1553. There are ſome learned men who believe, that *Old Heſdin* is the *Vicus Helenæ* of which *Sidonius* ſpeaks. According to them, *Helen* the wife of *Conſtantius Chlorus*, and mother of *Conſtantine* the Great, having been divorced from her huſband, retired to this place, and built a caſtle which ſhe called *Vicus Helenæ*. This name, ſay they, has been changed firſt into *Vic Helene* or *Vic Hedene*, and afterwards into *Vieil Heſdin*, in *Engliſh*, *Old Heſdin*: but this etymology is ſo fanciful and ridiculous, that it is a wonder how it could enter into any learned head.

New Heſdin is ſituated about two miles and an half lower on the ſame river *Canche*, in the latitude of 50 degrees 25 minutes north, and two degrees eaſt from the meridian of *London*. It was built by *Philibert Emanuel* Duke of *Savoy*, commander in chief of the army of the Emperor *Charles* V. in the Low Countries, upon the ruins of the village of *Du Meſnil*, in the year 1554. It is for this reaſon that in ſeveral maps it is called *Heſdin Fert*, the laſt ſyllable being intended to ſhew, that the place owed its foundation to a Prince of the Houſe of *Savoy* whoſe favourite device is the four letters, F, E, R, T, being the inititial ones of the words *Fortitudo Ejus Rhodum Tenuit*. The place is a regular hexagon, ſurrounded with a good ditch and counterſcarp, with half-moons and other out-works to defend it on that ſide where it is not ſecured by an impracticable marſh. It was taken in the year 1639, after a ſiege of eight and thirty days, by the Mariſhal *de la Meilleraye* at the head of the army of *Lewis* XIII. of *France*. The King entered the town by the breach, and turning to *Puyſequer*, took his cane, and gave it to *M. de la Meilleraye*, ſaying, " I hereby create you " Mariſhal of *France*, and give you this cane as a badge of " your preferment. The ſervices that you have done me ob- " lige me to make this return." *Heſdin* contains about 4689 inhabitants.

S T. Q U I N T I N.

THIS Town is ſituated on the river *Somme*, and was anciently called *Auguſta Vero-manduorum*, *Auguſta Viro-manduorum*, *Auguſta Vero-mandorum*, *Civitas Vero-manduorum*, *Civitas Vero-mandorum*, *Civitas Vero-mandenſis*, *Urbs Vero-mandenſis & Vero-mandi*; from the name of the people whoſe capital city it was. It was the primitive ſeat of the Biſhop of the *Vermandois*, which *St. Medard* tranſported to *Noyon* in the year 531. It was afterwards called *Sanquintinum*, *Fanum Sancti Quintini*, and *Quintopolis*, on account of *St. Quintin* who ſuffered martyrdom in it, and to whom the principal church of the town is dedicated. All the critics however are not agreed, that this is the *Auguſta Vero-manduorum* of the ancients; and there are ſome who pretend, that the remains of this ancient town are about two leagues diſtant from *St. Quintin*. The arguments on both ſides would take too much room here; and therefore we hope our readers will excuſe our entering into the controverſy.

St. Quintin is ſituated on the riſing ground near the *Somme*, having that river on one ſide, and on the other a valley very deep every where, except towards *St. John's Gate*, where they have erected a large baſtion with ſeveral half-moons. It is one of the ſtrongeſt places in *Picardy*, and one of the moſt populous, containing, according to ſome, 7700, and to others; above 9000 ſouls.

The town is conſiderable on a great many accounts; but nothing has contributed ſo much to render it famous, as the memorable battle fought near its walls between the *French* and *Spaniards* in the year 1557, and the ſiege it ſuſtained in conſequence of that engagement. As this was one of the moſt conſiderable events of the hiſtory of thoſe times, and had no ſmall influence upon the affairs of *Europe*, we cannot omit giving ſome account of it here.

After the peace concluded between the Emperor and *France* at *Creſſy* in the year 1544, where the former thought proper to leave his ally *Henry* VIII. in the lurch, the war broke out again in 1551 betwixt *France* and *Spain*, and was carried on with various ſucceſs till 1556, when, by the mediation of Queen *Mary* of *England*, a truce was concluded between the powers at war for five years. But as if the *French* had taken pleaſure in breaking treaties, not for conveniency, but through mere wantonneſs, no ſooner was this truce concluded, than at the inſtigation of the Pope, they broke it without any other pretence but that this holy father was like to be oppreſſed by the *Spaniards*; whereas it was well known, that his Holineſs had firſt declared war againſt *Spain*. As ſoon as the Court of *France* had reſolved to break through the truce, the Duke of *Guiſe* ſet out with an army for *Italy*, in hopes by the aſſiſtance of the Pope to be able to conquer the kingdom of *Naples*. But when he came to *Rome*, he found the Pope's promiſes were vaniſhed to nothing; he was not able to furniſh the ſuccours he had ſtipulated, and the Duke could do nothing to ſignify without them.

Mean time King *Philip*, deſiring to ſignalize the beginning of his reign by ſome grand exploit, and to give all *Europe* proofs of his valour and power, exerted himſelf to the utmoſt in making preparations for the war; ſo that his father having left him without money, and incumbered with many debts, he found himſelf obliged for this purpoſe to mortgage his revenue, and ſell even the furniture of his palace. But as it was his temper to avoid oſtentation, he concealed his deſigns as much as poſſible, and raiſed troops without noiſe, that the *French* might feel the blow before they ſhould hear themſelves threatned. And to this end, knowing the fortifications of *Rocroy*, which ſerved to ſecure *Marienbourg* and *Maubert Fontaine*, were not

yet in a proper ſtate of defence, he ordered the garriſons of *Charlemont*, *Philipville* and *Aveunes* to go and cut to pieces the pioneers who were at work upon them. Theſe hoped to draw the *French* garriſon into an ambuſcade, and having cut off their retreat, to fall upon the pioneers, and ſecure their blow. In fact, the garriſon ſallied out as they expected, but ſeeing themſelves ſurrounded, they exerted themſelves with ſuch vigour, that they cut their way through thoſe who endeavoured to prevent their retreat, and by this means got back to the town. Thus this enterprize proving abortive only ſerved to give notice to the brave Duke of *Nevers* who was Governour at *Champagne*, that it was high time for him to ſecure his frontiers, and put his fortifications in a proper ſtate of defence. The town is ſituated in a very barren country, in a deep clayey ſoil, having on one ſide a marſhy wood full of bogs and ditches, and on the other naked rocks without any moiſture which produced nothing but moſs; ſo that it is not eaſy to find ſubſiſtence for an army that would beſiege the place.

On the other hand, *France*, beſide the ordinary ſubſidies, being loaded with new taxes, particular loans, and uncommon burdens to ſupport the charges of the war, nothing was heard but the cries and complaints of the people, whoſe ſighs and tears ſeemed to preſage ſome heavy affliction ready to fall on the kingdom. The Council made but ſlow preparations for ſuſtaining the efforts of King *Philip*; they had only ordered the *gens d'armes*, which is the readieſt force of the kingdom, to the places where they ſeemed to be moſt wanted, but had made no proviſion for raiſing foreign troops, except eight or nine thouſand *Germans* and eight hundred horſe, which the *Rhingrave* brought with him. The Court was at that time intirely taken up with the ſolemnities and idle amuſements at the marriage of the Conſtable's eldeſt ſon with the King's natural daughter, widow of the Duke of *Caſtres*. The Conſtable's immoderate paſſion for ſtrengthning his family by this alliance ſeemed to have bereaved him of all thought; and flatterers (for theſe will follow the great to the very brink of the precipice) concealing the diſtreſs of public affairs, rallied the power of the enemy, and aſſured the King that he durſt undertake nothing that campaign. However, the dread of the *Spaniſh* arms, which made a great noiſe upon the frontiers of *Champagne*, having rouzed the King, he went himſelf in perſon to ſecure that province.

Mean time King *Philip* earneſtly preſſed the Queen his ſpouſe, and the Court of *England*, to break with *France*; and as he ſaw they were but little diſpoſed to it, he uſed ſuch arguments as effectually determined the Queen to eſpouſe his cauſe. The King of *France* happened to be at *Rheims* when ſhe ſent a herald to declare war againſt him. The meſſenger was ſeverely reprimanded by the Conſtable for entering upon the territories of *France* without a ſafe conduct, and without his coat of arms upon his back, a fault which, he ſaid, deſerved death. However, being introduced to the King, he delivered his meſſage upon his knees; and the King accepted the defiance. Immediately upon this declaration, *Henry* ſent an ambaſſador to *Scotland*, intreating that the *Scots*, in conſequence of the treaty ſubſiſting between them, would declare war againſt *England*.

By this time the ſummer was far advanced, and nothing attempted on either ſide. About the middle of July however, the *Spaniſh* army being aſſembled at *Guivers* on the *Meuſe*, began their march. They conſiſted of thirty five thouſand foot, and twelve thouſand horſe, without reckoning the *Engliſh* troops which were not yet arrived. The Duke of *Savoy* was Commander in chief, having under him the Duke *d'Arſcot*, and the Counts of *Mansfield*, *Egmont*, *Barlymont*, and *Mege*. The *French* army drew together likewiſe at *Attigny*, but were not near ſo ſtrong as the former; for they could not be reckoned in all above ſeventeen thouſand foot, and ſcarce ſix thouſand horſe.

It

It was thought that the *Spaniards* would attack *Champagne*, and the *French* were particularly in pain for *Meſieres* and *Rocroy*. King *Henry* ordered the Duke of *Nevers* to abandon the latter, becauſe he reckoned that it could not be yet in a proper ſtate of defence: but this Nobleman, by a generous reſolution, entreated the King to depend upon him, aſſuring him, that if there was any appearance of its being attacked, he would ſhut up himſelf in it. The *Spaniards*, indeed, ſeemed at firſt to have this intention; for a part of their army approached the place, with a great number of ſcaling ladders, which they had cauſed to be made for the purpoſe, in hopes of carrying the town in the ſpace of ſix hours; but the *French* being adviſed of their coming, gave them ſuch a ſalutation, with their great and ſmall arms, that they were obliged to retreat with precipitation. Upon this, the *Spaniards* leaving that frontier, either becauſe they had no hope of ſucceſs, or becauſe they had made only this attempt to amuſe the *French*, drew towards *Guiſe*, where their whole army united. Then the danger, to which *France* was expoſed, came to be known when it was too late, and the inconſiderateneſs of thoſe who were in the adminiſtration appeared to be ſurpriſing, as there was no place in all *Piccardy* fortified, or provided with men or ammunition, ſo that thus the beſt part of *France* lay open and expoſed to the wounds of its enemies. The *Spaniards* having ſtaid three days near the city of *Guiſe*, as if they had intended to beſiege it, on a ſudden ordered all their light horſe to ſeize the avenues round *St. Quintin*, and then marched the reſt of their army to it, with ſuch diligence, that they were encamped round it before the news reached the *French* army. The place was in very bad condition, having only in it a company of the *Dauphin*'s regiment, commanded by his Lieutenant, *Teligny*, and the half of *Peter du Brueil*'s company of foot, that is to ſay, in all, not above three hundred men. This *Du Brueil*, though he was governor of the place, came not up till after the ſiege was begun; the Conſtable, prodigiouſly ſurpriſed at this ſiege, and knowing the terror the inhabitants of the town muſt be in, told the Admiral, his nephew, governor of Piccardy, who was accuſed of not having put the ſtrong places belonging to his government in a proper ſtate of defence, that he muſt ſhut himſelf up in the town if it ſhould coſt him his life. The Admiral, ſenſibly galled by this order and the reproaches of his enemies, drew together ſome troops and threw himſelf into the place; but all he could carry with him did not exceed five hundred men. At his arrival he recovered the ruins of the ſuburbs *de l' Iſle*, which the *French* had abandoned. Afterwards he made ſeveral regulations with reſpect to the fortifications, and the preſervation, and diſtribution of proviſions. But the burgers having an averſion to him, becauſe he and his followers made almoſt a public profeſſion of the reformed religion, obeyed him with reluctancy. The firſt ſally which he made was unhappy, by the loſs of *Teligny*, the beſt ſoldier which they had in the place. The Admiral had ordered him to ſend fifty of his men to obſerve the ſituation of the enemies, but had expreſsly forbid him to go himſelf. Notwithſtanding this, *Teligny* finding that his companions began to ſkirmiſh unſeaſonably with the enemy, run out himſelf, without arms, to call them back, but unhappily receiving a deadly wound, fell down ſpeechleſs upon the ſpot. A foot ſoldier offered to go in queſt of him, and brought him back, with the aſſiſtance of ſome other of his companions, almoſt ready to expire. Three or four days thereafter the Admiral abandoned the ſuburb *de l' Iſle*, which had been taken at the expence of ſo many valuable lives, and ſet fire to it. He was in want of every thing, of cannon, of powder, inſtruments, and men, eſpecially muſketeers. The town not being much ſtraitned on the ſide of *Han*, he imagined that a reinforcement might be introduced upon that quarter; for this end he had ſent *Vaupergue* to the Conſtable, having ſhewed him, from the top of a ſteeple, the way by which he might introduce them. On this occaſion

two thouſand foot were given to *Dandelot*, to introduce them into the town; but whether *Vaupergue* had forgot the way which the Admiral pointed out to him, or that one of the *Engliſh*, in the *French* ſervice, for they had three hundred light horſe that had been baniſhed from that nation, having been made priſoner, had diſcovered the deſign to ſave his life. *Dandelot* met with a party of the enemy ſo ſtrong, that moſt of his men were put to flight or cut to pieces, and only a few of them could enter the town. Mean time arrived the *Engliſh* army, conſiſting of nine thouſand foot and fifteen hundred horſe, under the command of the Lords, *Penbrock*, *Clinton*, and *Gray*. The admiral attempted ſeveral other means to get ſuccours into the place, which having all failed him, he at laſt thought of ſome foot-paths through the moraſs, where men could walk almoſt dry footed, excepting ſome hollow pits which he cauſed immediately to be filled up. He ſent immediate notice of this to the Conſtable, who was at *Fere* with the army, together with the princes and nobility of *France*; acquainting him at the ſame time, to provide boats, becauſe he had but four or five ſmall ones wherewith to paſs the river, which runs through the middle of the moraſs. The Conſtable, upon this information, advanced to the village of *Eſſigny* the great, with fifteen hundred horſe and four thouſand foot, and from thence ſent proper perſons to obſerve the foot-paths mentioned by the Admiral, the ſituation of the enemy, and the diſtance of the places. Having returned that evening to *Fere*, he called a council of war, to lay before them the reſolution he had taken, and the method by which he deſigned to throw ſuccours into the town. The Marſhal de *St. Andre*, who came from court that very day, demonſtrated that it would anſwer no end to carry cannon with them, nor any more infantry than they intended to throw into the place; and that the cavalry, ſending ſpies conſtantly before them, might conduct the ſuccours ſafely to the edge of the moraſs, and then retire, which they might do without danger, if matters were ſo ordered as to get there by break of day, aſſerting that, to do otherwiſe, would be to put every thing to hazard without neceſſity; becauſe, it was almoſt impoſſible, that the two armies, being ſo near to one another, ſhould part, on daylight, without a battle. All the other Officers approved of this opinion, except the Conſtable, who, being blinded, either by preſumption or jealouſy, againſt all the rules of prudence, for which he had been ſo juſtly eſteemed before, rejected this ſalutary advice: and the Marſhal, endeavouring to ſupport his opinion with new arguments, he anſwered him, coldly, that he knew well what was proper to be done, and wiſhed the Marſhal would mind the buſineſs of his own office. Immediately, upon this, he cauſed his infantry, with fourteen pieces of cannon, of the largeſt and middle ſize, to paſs upon a bridge, which he had cauſed to be conſtructed for the purpoſe, below the town of *Fere*. Next day, which was conſecrated to the memory of *St. Laurence*, he put himſelf at the head of his army, and having drawn it up in the order of battle, begun his march to *St. Quintin*. Between nine and ten of the clock, he came in ſight of the ſuburbs *de l' Iſle*. Here were poſted fourteen companies of *Spaniards*, and over againſt them, on the other ſide of the water, the Duke of *Savoy* was encamped with his army, upon a large ſpace of ground, he had poſted in a mill, on the other ſide of the river, two companies of *Spaniſh* muſketeers to guard a cauſey which the *French* might otherwiſe have improved to their advantage. Theſe muſketeers, being attacked by the *French* were preſently routed, and the Conſtable, having made himſelf maſter of the place, ordered his cannon to play upon the Duke of *Savoy's* camp. This unexpected ſalutation, overſetting the *Spaniſh* tents and huts with a terrible noiſe, put them into the greateſt confuſion. It was diverting to ſee the officers, ſoldiers, ſervants, and ſuttlers, running to and fro, bowing their heads to avoid the balls, and yet not knowing where to find ſecurity. The Duke of *Savoy*, himſelf, ſeeing his

tent

tent pierced with three or four cannon balls, had ſcarcely time to take his arms. In ſhort, his troops were obliged to abandon their quarters, and to fetch a long circuit round the lower part of the town to join the Count of *Egmont*. At the ſame time the *French* were endeavouring to throw ſuccours into the town, through the moraſs, as before concerted: but this enterprize, not having been well digeſted, nor well conducted, did not ſucceed. The Conſtable had promiſed to the Admiral that he would be at the place by break of day, and as the latter did not ſee him appear at the time appointed, he cauſed the planks which he had laid over the difficult paſſages to be taken up, and the poles, which he had erected in the moraſs to direct the way, to be removed, for fear the enemy, who were going up and down in boats all the day long, ſhould take notice of them. Beſides this omiſſion, the Conſtable brought too few boats to execute his enterpriſe with proper expedition; and the troops obſerved very little order in their paſſage. The enemies cannon played continually on thoſe who approached the edge of the moraſs, and the *French* ſoldiers jumped into their little boats, in ſuch numbers, that theſe ſmall veſſels, being over-charged, ſunk into the mud, or could not land at proper places. On the other hand, the greateſt part of thoſe who did get to land, having no guides to ſhew them the foot-paths which led to the town, loſt themſelves, unhappily, in the holes of the moraſs; where they were either drown'd or ſtuck faſt in the clay; or finally, after wandering long up and down, fell upon the poſts of the enemy, who ſhewed them no mercy. Thus of all the intended ſuccours, ſcarce a hundred entered the town, and among theſe, *Dandelot*, the Admiral's brother. The Conſtable, thinking he had done all that was required of him, retired to *Fere*. Mean time the *Spaniards*, having recovered their courage, reſolved, in a council of war, to attack the *French* in their retreat, and to that end, went to paſs the river at a ford, about two miles below the ſuburbs *de l' Iſle*. Some of the *French* officers adviſed that, before it was too late, a part of the army ſhould be ſent to guard that ford, but the Conſtable employed on this expedition only an hundred *German* horſe, who were eaſily diſperſed. A little after, the Duke de *Nevers* having repaired thither at the head of his regiment of *Gens d' armes*, found that Count *Egmont* had already paſſed with two thouſand horſe; the Duke propoſed to have attacked the *Spaniards* before more of them ſhould paſs the river, and it was the general opinion, that had he done this, he would have ſaved the *French* army. But thoſe who were about him diverted him from this reſolution, as being a raſh attempt, and ſo indeed it was in appearance; but, in fact, it was not only a prudent, but even a neceſſary meaſure; and, though it might have been attended with the loſs of that regiment, muſt have gained time and ſaved the reſt of the army. However, being over perſwaded, he returned to the light horſe of his own army, who were near a wind-mill, about a mile and a half diſtant from that place, under the command of the Prince de *Conde*, covering the retreat of the *French* infantry. By this time all the *Spaniſh* army had paſſed the river, and their cavalry divided into eight large bodies, advanced at a good rate, to come up with the rear of the *French*, which had not yet got two leagues from *St. Quintin*. As they conſtantly gained ground, they ſoon overtook them, and their generals having halted a little to conſult together, immediately thereafter theſe large bodies of horſe attacked the *French* cavalry with great fury: Count *Egmont* fell upon one of their flanks with great vigour; the Counts *Henry* and *Emeſt* of *Brunſwick*, with a thouſand horſe each, ſupported by Count *Horn*, at the head of a thouſand cuiraſſiers on the other, and Count *Mansfield* attacked them in front, with three thouſand horſe. The ſhock was ſo furious, that the *French* cavalry, far from being able to ſupport it, were preſently routed, and put to flight, with a prodigious ſlaughter. It is ſaid, that the rout began at the baggage

baggage and among the ſuttelers, who having taken to their heels, with great confuſion and terrible cries, ſpread a conſternation through the whole army. It happened alſo unluckily for the *French*, that the Duke *de Nevers*, who commanded the left wing of their army when the battle began, found himſelf in a very deep valley, where, endeavouring to turn his regiment, and make head againſt the enemy, he found himſelf at once oppreſſed by a body of his own army that fell back upon him, and charged by the enemy at the ſame time; ſo that, his ſquadrons being opened and broken, he found it a matter of great difficulty to make a ſafe retreat, without being able to engage at all. Thoſe who underſtand the art of war find fault with the Conſtable's conduct, on this occaſion, in a great many inſtances. Firſt, they blame him for carrying his baggage along with him; ſecondly, for not coming up at the time he promiſed; thirdly, for attempting to make a retreat on fair day-light, and in the preſence of an enemy, in direct contradiction to all the rules of war! and finally, for not uſing proper expedients in time of need: for, ſay they, had he covered his rear with a thouſand or twelve hundred muſketeers mixed with light horſe, he would only have run the hazard of loſing theſe, but muſt have gained time, and ſaved the reſt of his army. *Mezeray* ſays: "that both the Conſtable, and the "other officers, ſeemed to have had their eyes quite blinded, "and their ſenſes ſtupified. No body, ſays he, thought of "giving orders, no body appeared with an air of reſolution to "lead the ſoldiers to battle, nor to encourage them to fight, or "rally them when they were broken. An univerſal conſterna-"tion ſeemed to poſſeſs the whole army; and to ſee the terror "that prevailed among all ranks of perſons, one would have "thought that heaven had devoted them to deſtruction." The *French* infantry did not ſtand long after the defeat of their horſe. The enemy's cavalry, deſpairing to be able to break them becauſe they keeped cloſe together, attacked them with cannon; till having by this means put them in confuſion, they broke in upon them, and defeated them intirely. Upon this, a part of them were cut to pieces, the reſt broken into a great many ſmall parties, like a flock of ſheep diſperſed by wolves, fell almoſt intirely into the hands of the enemy. The *Spaniards* proſecuted their victory till they came within a league of *Fere*, near the gallows; and had they puſhed their ſucceſs, they might have finiſhed the unhappy remains of that army, and taken that town before night. All the way to that place was covered with dead; but the greateſt ſlaughter happened between *Eſſigny the great* and the caſtle of *Rizerolles*, at a place called the *White Ditch*, becauſe all the fugitives ran to that place, thinking to ſave themſelves in the neighbouring foreſt. Thoſe who reckon the number of the dead leaſt make them five thouſand, but others will have them to amount to twice that number. The baggage, and all the cannon but two pieces, being taken, inhanced the diſgrace of that fatal day. The men of greateſt note that fell in the field were, *Francis* Viſcount *Turenne* ſon-in-law to the Conſtable, the eldeſt ſon of *Charles de Roche-du-Maine*, *Claude de Roche-chouart-chandenier*, *Guron*, *Goulene*, *Saingelais*, *Pleuvot*, and *Rochefort*, all officers of the *gens d'armes*. And together with theſe, *John de Bourbon d'Anguien* brother to the Prince of *Condé*, who, after a great many generous proofs of valour, was carried off the field by the *Spaniards*, having received a wound by a piſtol-ſhot, of which he died in their camp; much regreted even by the Duke of *Savoy*, who lamented his fate with tears, and ſent his body to *Fere* to be laid in the tomb of his anceſtors. It is ſaid of this young Prince, that, having been born in the caſtle of *Fere* about *St. Laurence*'s *Day*, he came into the world with a ſmall fleſh-mark on his ſide, of a lively red colour like a lighted coal, which increaſed conſtantly to the day of his death, when it diſappeared intirely without leaving any trace behind it: as if, ſays *Mezeray*, in his great wiſdom, that Saint had ſtamped

ed his mark upon him, to give him notice that he was to die upon the day of his feſtival. Among other priſoners of note, was the Conſtable, the Duke *de Montpenſier*, the Marſhal *de St. André*, *Eleonor* Duke *de Longueville*, *Ludovick* brother to the Duke of *Mantua*, the *Rhingrave* Colonel of the *Germans*, *Vaſſé*, *Curton*, and *Croché de Mayne*, all Knights of the order, *La Rochefoucault*, *Monbrun* the Conſtable's ſon, *John Gontaud Biron*, *Robert de Bellay*, *Touarcey Pumel*, *La Capelle*, *Biron*, and a hundred other perſons of diſtinction. Count *Manſefield*, to make himſelf amends, as he ſaid, for the ranſom which he had paid when he was taken priſoner at *Montmedy*, carried on a moſt ſhameful trade; for he bought from the ſoldiers all the priſoners which had the appearance of gentlemen before they knew their quality, and having found out their rank, demanded exorbitant ranſoms for them, much greater than many of them were able to pay; inſomuch that *Biron* died in his hands. The Duke of *Nevers* made his eſcape directly to *Fere*, with the Prince of *Condé*, *Sancerre Bourdillon*, and ſome Noblemen and officers. *Francis de Montmorency*, the Conſtable's eldeſt ſon, made his eſcape by another way, and came to the ſame place.

The *Spaniards* have good reaſon to celebrate the triumph of this day; for it interrupted the courſe of *Henry* II.'s proſperity, broke the ſtrength of *France*, and diveſted it of all the conqueſts which the then King, and his father *Francis* the Firſt, had gained. It did more; it kindled a civil war, the aſhes of which were long kept warm. For the Conſtable *Montmorency*, being a priſoner, and having, with many, loſt much of his reputation, the *Guiſes*, who were Princes of great cunning and bravery, got into his place during his abſence, and gained a great aſcendancy over him in the affections of the people, as well as in the adminiſtration of government. So that he endeavouring to diveſt them of their power, and they to maintain themſelves in it, formed between them two parties, which kept the kingdom in a flame for a long courſe of years.

After the loſs of the *French* army, the diſgrace of their nobility, and the captivity of their chieftains, all the hopes of the nation were centered in the Duke of *Nevers*, who to great experience and good conduct added a generous regard for the intereſt of his country. He was the firſt who informed the King, who was then at *Compiegne*, of the fatal diſaſter which had happened to his troops at *St. Quintin*; and having afterwards retired to *Laon*, gathered together the remains of the army. To this end he diſpatched meſſengers to all places within twenty leagues round, to acquaint thoſe who had eſcaped out of the battle to come to him, promiſing that he would get them refitted at the public charge; tho' in fact he remounted a great many of them at his own expence, obliged his ſurgeons to take care of the ſick and wounded, viſited them carefully himſelf, and ordered his cooks never to refuſe them victuals, not excepting even what ſhould be prepared for his own table. But after all his efforts, he could only draw together fifteen or ſixteen hundred horſe, and five thouſand foot.

The King, on receiving the bad news, retired to *Paris*; where the citizens were ſo terrified, that they were getting their baggage ready to leave the town. As it was of conſequence to encourage them, he ſent them his Queen, together with Cardinal *Bertrandy* Keeper of the Seals, as pledges to aſſure them he would never forſake them. This done, he ſent an ambaſſador with great expedition to demand ſuccours of his good allies the Cantons of *Switzerland*, who granted him ſixteen thouſand men. He alſo diſpatched Colonel *Reachbrocb* to *Germany* on the ſame errand. He gave likewiſe orders, that all his Nobility, and thoſe who had carried arms before, ſhould meet at *Laon* to be inrolled under proper officers. Then he recalled *Paul de Termes* from *Piedmont*, who at his

coming adviſed him to fill up the retrenchments he had made on this ſide of *Montmartre* to ſtrengthen that city, reckoning it much better to carry the people abroad, and enure them to the exerciſes of war in a camp, than to indulge them in indolence in towns. In like manner, he ordered the Duke of *Guiſe* to lead back his army quickly from *Italy* for the defence of the kingdom, and wrote to *Briſſac* to ſend him a part of the troops which were under his command. The zeal and forwardneſs with which the *French* aſſiſted their King in this public calamity, were, ſays the *French* hiſtorian, evident proofs of the goodneſs of that Prince, and the mildneſs of his government. The *Pariſians* gave him, of their own accord, three hundred thouſand livres; and every one of the Nobility offered, either verbally, or by letters, to take upon himſelf the defence of ſome place, and to fortify and ſecure it at his own charge; ſo that if it ſhould be but a village, he would convert it into a fortreſs in a month's time. Even *Briſſac*, to give an example to the Nobility of ſerving the State with their fortunes, as well as their ſwords, begged the King would be pleaſed to accept of all his revenue, except two thouſand livres of yearly rent, which he was willing to reſerve for the ſupport of his family.

Mean time the ſame ſtupidity, which had ſeized the *French* before the battle, ſeemed to have taken hold of the *Spaniards* after their victory. The whole *French* Nobility being either ſlain or taken, or at the further end of *Italy*, an univerſal conſternation ſpread over the whole kingdom, and no army on foot, what ground was there to doubt but the latter might have planted their trophies in the church of *Notre-Dame* at *Paris?* Nevertheleſs, either exceſſive joy, which diſturbs the mind as much as extreme affliction, or ſome other ſecret cauſe, ſo blinded their eyes, that they could not purſue a proſpect ſo promiſing, but returned to the ſiege which they had begun before the battle. King *Philip* arrived in the camp four or five days after the engagement; and having obſerved, with inexpreſſible joy, the marks of victory, the ſtandards, priſoners, and ſpoils of the vanquiſhed, and received the compliments and acclamations of his army upon the ſucceſs of his arms, ſent to his father *Charles* V. deſiring his advice with regard to the improvement he ought to make of the ſignal ſucceſs he had met with on this happy occaſion, and acquainting him, that he was determined not to leave the place till he ſhould have taken the town, and received his anſwer. Some ſay, that the old Emperor anſwered by the ſame courier, "That he returned a thouſand thanks to the ſupreme Lord of "the univerſe, who had honoured the beginning of his ſon's "reign with ſuch a glorious victory; and at the ſame time he "revered the divine juſtice, which had returned all the miſ"fortunes of the war upon the heads of thoſe who had been "guilty of breaking the peace. That, for his own part, ha"ving entirely diſengaged himſelf from the affairs of the world, "he would offer his ſon no advice, but that he ſhould be di"rected, in the meaſures of his government, by the counſels of "thoſe able miniſters he had left about him." Others ſay, that having received his ſon's letter, he aſked the courier who brought it, Is my ſon yet at *Paris?* There are ſome who add, that loſing all patience becauſe *Philip* proceeded ſo ſlowly in the improvement of his good fortune, he was upon the point of leaving his retirement, and reſuming the government.

Mean time King *Philip* forwarded with all expedition the mines he had begun, and ſet on foot other new ones, without any interruption, except from *Bourdillon* and *Sancerre*; who ſallying, the one from *Guiſe*, the other from *Fere*, ſometimes carried off his convoys, and cut his foragers to pieces. As for the Duke of *Nevers*, his fear that the *Spaniards* would come to fight him, was greater than the ſtrength he had to give them diſturbance. He attempted however ſeveral methods to throw ſome carabineers into the city. Once he had got three hun-

dred of them to the edge of the moraſs, who were to paſs at a place where the water was very low; but ony one hundred and twenty could be introduced into the town. Thus, the Admiral had in all but eight hundred men bearing arms, to defend a very large town very ill fortified: for as for the townſmen and the peaſants who had taken ſhelter in the place, they could not be at all depended on; they were either ſo ill affected, or ſo much diſpirited, that neither by promiſes, nor threatnings, nor by rewards, nor even by driving the diſobedient out of the town to the mercy of the enemies, could he prevail upon them to work at filling up the breaches, or repairing the walls. All the officers were therefore of opinion, that as he had no hopes of ſuccours, and there were ten breaches already made in the walls, either by the mines the beſiegers had ſprung, or their battering cannon, he ſhould endeavour to obtain an honourable capitulation. They intreated him to conſider, that the greateſt diſhonour which can happen to the governour of a fortreſs, is to loſe it by an aſſault, becauſe, in ſuch a caſe, every body blames him for want of knowledge and experience; the inhabitants exclaim againſt him for expoſing them to pillage, and the fury of their enemies; the ſoldiers, for having devoted them to deſtruction; the Prince juſtly complains of him, for having thrown away the lives of his troops to no purpoſe: and in the mean time no body can ſo much as commend his courage, becauſe as this is but the leaſt qualification of a good officer, ſo it cannot be known whether his conduct is owing to true bravery, or ignorance of his duty. But the Admiral, altho' he approved of theſe reaſons, determined to ſtand an aſſault, vainly hoping, that if the enemy ſhould meet with one repulſe, they would ſcarce attack him a ſecond time in that manner, and that he would thus gain time to the King, who, to be ſure, wanted it much. This reſolution, whether generous or raſh, only ſerved to increaſe the calamities of *France*. The enemy having aſſaulted the town at all the breaches on the 27th of Auguſt, they ſucceeded at one of them, which the *French* abandoned in a daſtardly manner, and by that means became maſters of the place. The fury of the conqueror fell heavieſt upon the garriſon; for they ſpared the lives of the inhabitants, and applied themſelves to the pillage of the town, which was very rich, as it was a kind of magazine of all the commodities which are annually exchanged betwixt *France* and the Low Countries. All the *French* officers were either ſlain, or taken priſoners. The Admiral and his brother *Dandelot* fell into the hands of the *Spaniards*; where the latter remembering the ſeverities which he had ſuffered in the caſtle of *Milan*, made his eſcape in a very artful manner, but was expoſed to extreme danger in paſſing through the moraſs. The reduction of *Catelet* much about the ſame time redoubled the uneaſineſs of the *French* Court; and their vexation was the greater, that the Baron *de Solignac*, who was Governour of it, and had acquired the reputation of a very brave man, had ſent notice to the Duke of *Nevers*, the very day on which he ſurrendered the place by capitulation, that he would defend it to the laſt drop of his blood. The King, ſome time thereafter, provoked that the Baron had ſo ſoon forgot his promiſe, and failed in his duty, cauſed him to be arreſted; but either by court-intereſt, or ſome other means, he got himſelf acquitted. King *Philip*, encouraged by this ſucceſs, encamped ſome days at *Font-Somme*, being at a loſs what place he ſhould attack next; for he imagined that none of them could eſcape him. At laſt he reſolved to lay ſiege to *Ham*, that from thence he might have it in his power to puſh forward towards *Compeigne* and *Paris*, or turn to the right towards *Picardy* and the *Boulonois*, or to march to *Couſſi*, *Soiſſons* and *Laon*, in his way to *Champagne*, according as he ſhould judge moſt for his purpoſe. *Ham* is a plain open place, flanked on one ſide by the river *Somme*, on the other by a moraſs, in ſuch a manner that there is but little dry ground

ground by means of which it could be approached. The town was by no means tenable at that time. The caſtle had the appearance of an impregnable fortreſs; but its bulwarks and platforms, not being conſtructed in the modern faſhion, could not ſtand againſt a battery of cannon: on which account it was obliged to ſurrender on the 12th of September. *Sepois* and *Heilly Peſſeleu*, who were in it, obtained an honourable capitulation. This was the laſt effort of this great and victorious army: ſoon after it broke into parties to rob and pillage the country. At *Noyon*, ſome companies of *Spaniſh* light-horſe, having dreſſed themſelves in the *French* faſhion, ſurpriſed two companies of *French*; but they made no great booty at that place, becauſe the *French* had burnt it, to prevent its falling into their hands. They alſo ſeized *Chauny*, not with an intention to keep it, but to ſecure to themſelves the vintage of that fine vineyard. If it be aſked, why *Philip* proceeded no further, and attempted no matters of greater conſequence, as he was maſter of the field? it would not be eaſy to give a determinate anſwer: but poſſibly he foreſaw, that it would be a hard matter for him to keep ſo many different nations, *Flemings*, *Germans*, *Spaniſh*, *Engliſh*, and *Italians*, long united together. And in fact, the haughty *Engliſh* nation, diſguſted with the arrogance of the *Spaniards*, who had uſed them ill, and moreover hearing that the *Scots* had invaded their country, aſked leave to depart, and he durſt not refuſe it. The *Germans* alſo reſolved to ſerve no longer than their time ſhould be up, becauſe they got no ſhare of the booty, and the King and the Duke of *Savoy* had taken from them all their beſt priſoners: inſomuch that the Duke of *Nevers* by addreſſing them in a courteous and complaiſant manner, prevailed with five or ſix thouſand of them to enter into the ſervice of *France*, and the reſt retired to their own country.

Thus we have given an account of the famous battle and ſiege of *St. Quintin*, and in it we have chiefly followed *Mezeray*'s hiſtory of theſe events, as he ſeems to give a very full and circumſtantial account of them: but it is no more than juſtice to our readers to acquaint them, that this author had ſome ſtrong attachments, which very much affect the truth and impartiality of ſome parts of his hiſtory, and ſeem to have had no ſmall influence on his repreſentation of this affair. Like moſt of the *French* hiſtorians, he had a powerful biaſs in favour of that Court, and, in endeavouring to vindicate their meaſures, is not always ſo ſcrupulous in his regard to truth, as a fair hiſtorian ought to be. Beſides this, he was more bigotted to the ſuperſtitions and tyranny of the church of *Rome*, than could be expected from a perſon of his good ſenſe and judgment. His attachments to this cruel religion he carried ſo far, as to juſtify ſome of the greateſt exceſſes the prieſts of that religion had uſed in propagating their doctrines, not excepting the inhuman maſſacre of the inhabitants of *Cabrieres* and *Merindol*, and other ſhocking executions of that kind. This diſpoſition gave him ſuch an averſion to all who entertained ſentiments different from his own on this ſubject, that he could ſcarce do juſtice to their characters, or ſpeak of them with that temper and impartiality which is the greateſt ornament of hiſtory. We have inſtances of this in the repreſentation he has given of the conduct of the Conſtable *Montmorency*, and his nephew Admiral *Coligni*, on this very occaſion.

He ſays of the former, That tho' otherwiſe a man of great experience, and ſingular prudence, he was quite blinded and infatuated upon this occaſion. That he could not be perſuaded that his country was in any danger, or that the *Spaniards* durſt attempt any thing that year. That he neglected to put the kingdom in a ſtate of defence. That, by breaking concert with the Admiral, he not only had loſt the opportunity of introducing ſuccours into the town, but alſo expoſed thoſe ſuccours to unavoidable ruin. That he had rejected an excellent advice offered him by the Marſhal *de St. André*, and treated him with diſdain

diſdain for inſiſting on it; that tho' he had ſeaſonable warning to ſend a ſufficient force to guard the ford of the river, and prevent the *Spaniards* from paſſing it to attack the *French* in their retreat, he only employed an hundred *German* horſe in this expedition, and thereby occaſioned the loſs of the battle, and the ruin of the *French* army. That in his retreat he had not taken the proper method to ſecure his rear againſt the attack of the enemy. And finally, that he had acted contrary to all the rules of war, in attempting to make a retreat in fair day-light, and in the preſence of an enemy.

But theſe charges will be found of very little weight, and in a great meaſure, at leaſt, owing to the hiſtorian's prejudices againſt the principles and character of the Conſtable. It is not true, that this great man was ſo far blinded or infatuated, as not to foreſee the danger of his country, or to be unconcerned about it. The Preſident *de Thou*, an author of approved impartiality and moderation, ſwayed by no prejudices, and addicted to no party, aſſures us, that the Conſtable from the beginning oppoſed the war, and always declared that he foreſaw it would be of fatal conſequence to *France* *. And on the 28th of July, when the enemy was at *Guiſe*, and the Conſtable, the Admiral *Coligni*, and the Mariſhal de *St. André*, were ordered to Court to conſult what was proper to be done; while ſome in favour of thoſe who were the authors of the war, "expreſſed their contempt of the "danger, and pretended that the enemy would attempt nothing "that campaign, but only wanted to ſhow his ſtrength, and "watch the motions of the *French*: in ſhort, that having "loſt all hopes of ſucceeding in *Champagne*, they only now "ſought an opportunity to make a ſafe retreat:" the Conſtable, on the other hand, "thought, it was not without de-"ſign that the enemy, having left *Champagne*, ſhould immedi-"ately march to the borders of *Picardy*; ſince it appeared "thereby, that they had formed a deſign to attack with vigour "ſome town or other, which they might hope to carry before "the *French* were ready to oppoſe them: for what could be the "end of drawing together ſo many troops, unleſs it were with a "view to ſome great attempt; eſpecially as the *Spaniards* knew "how weak the *French* were at this time †."

Nor is it more juſt to ſay, that the Conſtable did not exert himſelf to put the kingdom in a ſtate of defence, and endeavour to ſave his country from the danger wherewith it was threatned. On the contrary, ſo early as the beginning of January, the *gens d'armes*, which is the principal ſtrength of the kingdom, were conveened, and ſent to the frontiers of *Champagne*, and other places where it was thought they would be moſt wanted ‡. Nor was it an eaſy matter to make ſuitable preparation for the war which was impending, the flower of the *French* army being at that time in *Italy*, the finances exhauſted, the treaſury empty, and the people every where murmuring, and unable to bear the taxes which were impoſed upon them to defray the expences of the war. Add to all this, that the Conſtable had not power enough at Court to do what he would, as thoſe who adviſed the war, and prevailed in oppoſition to his poſitive advice and intereſt, muſt have had more power, but being inſenſible of the danger, could not be hearty in their endeavours to provide againſt it.

It does not appear, that there was any concert between the Conſtable and the Admiral, that the former ſhould bring up the ſuccours to the edge of the moraſs by break of day, as *Mezeray* alledges. Mr. *de Thou* makes no mention at all of this concert, which a man of his exactneſs would have thought of too much importance to be neglected, if he had believed it to be true; but puts the diſappointment, with regard to intro-

* Memorantius a belli conſilio ſemper alienus, cum ex eo perniciem rei Gallicæ imminere provideret. Thuan. lib. xix. pag. 573. A. Edit. Aurel. 1620.

† Alii contra, & ita ſentiebat Memorantius, conſilio, nec temere factum dicebant, quod hoſtis, relicto Campaniæ limite, &c. Thuan. lib. xix. pag. 575 F.

‡ Ibid. pag. 573. A.

ducing the ſuccours, merely upon the ſmall number of the boats they were provided with, their being overcharged by the precipitation of the ſoldiers, and their inability to get aſhore upon account of the mud *. We have no greater reaſon to believe what is ſaid of the Mariſhal *de St. André*'s good advice rejected with diſdain by the Conſtable. Mr. *de Thou*'s ſilence is alſo a good reaſon for our not admitting this charge, eſpecially as it comes from an author who ſhews ſo great an inclination to blacken that great man's character, and ſuſtain the accuſations of his enemies without ſufficient proof. Nor is it conſiſtent with the acknowledged gravity, moderation, and goodneſs of the Conſtable, to ſuſpect that he could treat a Mariſhal of *France* in ſuch a haughty and unbecoming manner, for no other reaſon but becauſe he delivered his opinion freely in a council of war.

Nothing can be more unfair than *Mezeray*'s repreſentation of the Conſtable's neglecting to guard the ford of the river, and prevent the paſſage of the *Spaniards*; as if the Conſtable had had no thought of this himſelf, and, when it was ſuggeſted to him by another, had ſent only a hundred horſe upon an expedition of ſo very great importance. *Mr. de Thou* takes no notice of any advice being offered to the Conſtable on this ſubject, but tells us, that the Conſtable had ſent theſe hundred horſe to keep the *Spaniards* in play, till the Duke of *Nevers*, at the head of his own regiment of horſe, and thoſe of *Curton*, *Albin*, and *Vaſſé*, whom he had ordered to ſupport them, ſhould arrive †. But Count *Egmont* having foreſeen the deſign, had made haſte to take poſſeſſion of the ford, and paſſed two thouſand horſe before the Duke of *Nevers* came up.

As to the method of ſecuring his retreat, he had drawn up his horſe in the rear to cover the foot, which has been always the common method in caſes of this kind. Nor have we any good reaſon to think that a body of muſketeers mixed with light horſe, could have ſtood the ſhock of ſo large a body of *Spaniſh* cavalry, or covered the retreat of the *French* army to ſo good purpoſe. The laſt objection which *Mezeray* offers againſt the Conſtable's conduct, *viz.* that he attempted to retreat in broad day-light, and in the preſence of an enemy, is the only one that ſeems to have any weight in it; and *Thuanus* tells us, that in this inſtance his conduct was generally cenſured. But after all, we know not all the circumſtances, nor particular conſiderations that might have determined him in this particular. It was of infinite conſequence to *France* to ſtop the progreſs of the *Spaniards*, and gain time, which could be no otherwiſe done than by throwing ſuccours into the place. The hopes of ſecuring this favourite point engaged the Admiral to bring up the whole army; and the ſuperiority of the *Spaniards* made the retreat neceſſary. Be this as it may, the greateſt men are not infallible; and to whatever cenſure he might expoſe himſelf in this inſtance, he was certainly one of the ableſt miniſters, the beſt men, and greateſt Generals, of the age in which he lived.

Mezeray's charges againſt the Admiral are: That he did not keep his government of *Picardy* in a proper poſture of defence: That his uncle the Conſtable uſed a very ſtrong expreſſion when he ordered him to ſhut himſelf up in the town of *St. Quintin*: That the ill behaviour of the inhabitants of *St. Quintin* was owing to an averſion they had to his perſon, becauſe he and his people, even at that time, openly profeſſed the reformed religion: That he retook the ſuburb *de l'Iſle* after it had been deſerted by the *French*, at the expence of ſeveral valuable lives, yet in a few days abandoned it himſelf, and ſet it on fire; and finally, that when he might have obtained an honourable capitulation, he choſe to keep out the town till it was taken by ſtorm, and thereby expoſed the place to be pillaged, and the garriſon to be put to the ſword.

That

* Thuan. lib. xix. pag. 579. Verum exiguo adeo lintrium numero, & conferta militum irruentium turba, effectum eſt, &c. † Ibid. D.

That the towns in his government were not put in a proper ſtate of defence, was not owing to any negligence in him, but to the poverty of the ſtate and the emptineſs of the treaſury, or the infatuation of the authors of the war, who held the enemy in too much contempt to exert themſelves as they ought in providing againſt him. The ſtrong expreſſion ſaid to be uſed by the Conſtable, when he ordered the Admiral to ſhut up himſelf in the town, is ſuppoſed to be occaſioned by ſome unwillingneſs in the latter to undertake that ſervice; and ſeems ſuggeſted by *Mezeray*, with deſign to reflect either upon the Admiral's courage or his loyalty; but the truth of this circumſtance, as far as we know, depends entirely upon this author's teſtimony, which, in this caſe, is of no great value. The expreſſion ſaid to be uſed by the Conſtable, ſeems altogether inconſiſtent with the gravity and moderation of that great man, eſpecially to a nephew of ſuch uncommon worth: but be this as it will, it appears certain that the Admiral undertook the ſervice with the greateſt chearfulneſs, as he performed it with equal fidelity, zeal, and courage. He might have declined it, if he had thought proper, without any reflection upon his character; he was even earneſtly adviſed againſt it by his friends and others, eſpecially the Mariſhal de *Jarnac* *, who inſiſted that to expoſe the Governour of a Province to imminent danger was an improper meaſure, contrary to the rules of true policy and the intereſt of the ſtate. To ſay no more upon this ſubject, the ability, ſteadineſs, and reſolution, wherewith he diſcharged the truſt, ſhews evidently that he undertook it with the greateſt chearfulneſs, and even had an ambition to ſignalize himſelf upon this occaſion; conſequently the Conſtable could have no reaſon to ſpeak to him in this ſtrain, and to inſinuate it is downright calumny.

* Itaque Colinius eo duce relictis fere impedimentis ac lixis, expedite comitatu quinti fanum proficiſcitur, fruſtra dehortante Jarnaceo et Conamio, Luſarcio, &c. Thuan. lib. xix. p. 576. D.

Had it been true that the inhabitants of *St. Quintin* entertained an averſion to the Admiral's perſon, on account of his attachment to the reformed religion, and therefore did nothing but with reluctancy, it would have been no reaſonable objection againſt his character; but it does not appear, that the citizens had any ſuch prejudice againſt him, much leſs that he or his followers openly profeſſed the doctrines of *Calvin*, or was known to have any attachment to them at that time. The King's averſion to the reformed religion, the great regard he had to the Admiral's family, and the many enemies of the latter, who would have been glad of an opportunity of doing him a diſſervice at Court, ſeemed to put this affair out of all queſtion. The year after, 'tis true, *Dandelot*, the Admiral's brother, was accuſed to the King, of entertaining ſome heretical notions about the maſs; and though he ſtood high in the King's favour at that time, yet this Prince being confirmed in his ſuſpicion by ſome expreſſions of *Dandelot*'s in converſation with him, not only turned him out of his ſervice, but puniſhed him with great ſeverity. And can it be thought that the King's attachment to the ſuperſtitions of Popery, or his averſion to what was called hereſy, was leſs at this time than a year after; or that if the Admiral and his followers had made open profeſſion of the doctrines of *Calvin*, it could have been a ſecret at Court, or puniſhed with leſs ſeverity, eſpecially as the King's ſervice is ſuppoſed to have ſuffered by it.

It is a common rule in war, that the beſieged defend the ſuburbs and out places of a fortreſs, as long as they can, without endangering the loſs of the whole; becauſe this is a means of prolonging the ſiege, and employing the enemy, in hopes that in the mean time the garriſon may be relieved by their friends, or the beſiegers, wearied with oppoſition, or diſcouraged by ſome diſagreeable accident, may raiſe the ſiege of their own accord. At the beginning of this ſiege, when there was but three hundred men in the town, they had abandoned this ſuburb, judging

judging it impoſſible to keep it with ſo ſmall a garriſon; but when the Admiral entered the town with ſuccours, having made a ſucceſsful ſally, he drove the enemy out of it with very little loſs; and having kept it ſo long as he thought it conſiſted with the ſafety of the place, he at laſt abandoned it, and ſet it on fire. What he ſays himſelf upon this ſubject is a ſufficient vindication of his conduct; " * That though he thought it dangerous to be " too ſanguine, in keeping it with ſo ſmall a number of men, in " caſe the enemy, having made an aſſault there, and driven off " the garriſon, ſhould enter the town together with them, and " make themſelves maſters of both at once; yet it was his " opinion, that it ought not to be raſhly abandoned, ſo long " as it could be kept without danger to the whole, becauſe it " muſt be uſeful to gain time, and keep the enemy at a bay."

Nothing can be more inconſiſtent than *Mezeray* is with himſelf in the cenſures he paſſes upon Admiral *Coligni*'s conduct. He reckons it the happieſt event that could have happened to *France*, that the *Spaniards*, inſtead of purſuing their victory, and marching toward *Paris*, returned, very imprudently, to the ſiege of *St. Quintin*, when they might have ſeized the capital of *France* and overrun the beſt parts of the kingdom; becauſe, by this means, the King gained time to bring his troops together, and employ all the reſources he had in his power to ſave his dominions from the hazard to which they were then expoſed. This was the very reaſon why the Admiral was determined to hold out the town, after he knew that it was not tenable, and to expoſe himſelf and his garriſon to the danger of an aſſault, rather than to ſave both by an early capitulation. Beſides, he had ſome reaſon to hope he ſhould be able to ſtand the firſt aſſault, and that the beſiegers, inſtead of venturing a ſecond, would proceed in the ſiege more faintly and with greater caution; ſo that the King would have ſufficient time to collect all his ſtrength, and give them directions with reſpect to their future conduct. And it is highly probable that the affair would have turned out as he expected, if a part of his own garriſon had not baſely deſerted him as ſoon as the aſſault began, and by their cowardice betrayed their Governour, the town, and themſelves, into the hands of the enemy, with whom they found but very little mercy. But though we have inſiſted longer upon this ſubject than was at firſt intended, it would be a pity to deprive the reader of the pleaſure of his own apology for this part of his management.

The *Spaniards* having battered the place with great violence, and made eleven large breaches in the walls, he called aſide his brother *Dandelot*, and Mr. de *Remy* commiſſary of the artillery, to whoſe advice he paid a great regard, and aſked the latter, whether there was any method to ſecure the walls againſt the mines of the beſiegers. The other anſwering that he ſaw nothing that could ſtop the enemy's progreſs, now that he had got poſſeſſion of the ditch, which would give him an opportunity to overſet the towers by his mines, and open the baſtions, ſo as without danger to get by degrees to the top of the wall, and lodge himſelf there; nor, conſidering the ſituation and circumſtances of the place, would it be of any uſe to make retrenchments within the fortifications. To this the Admiral anſwered, " I have one thing to communicate to you in pri- " vate; and deſire it may be kept ſecret from every body but " ourſelves. Your ſaying that there is no remedy againſt the " mines of the beſiegers, Mr. de *St. Remy*, gives me no appre- " henſions, as I am ready to loſe my life, and ſpend the laſt " drop of my blood, for my Country and my King, and am " well perſuaded that every day and every hour we ſhall be " able to detain the enemy here, will be of great conſequence " for putting the King's affairs upon a proper footing. But " it grieves me much to remember the cenſures which, after " the

* Quamvis periculoſum judicaret Colinius illud cum tam exiguo militum numero ſervare, ne ſe forte hoſtes ad eam partem impetum faceret, neque ſtatim deferendum eſſe, &c. Thuan. lib. xix. p. 576. F. 577. A.

" the taking of *Terrouane*, very freely paſſed upon the Con-
" ſtable, as if he had acted imprudently, when he ſaw the
" enemy poſſeſſed of the ditch, and ready to ſap the founda-
" tion of the walls, in not propoſing a capitulation, which
" he might have obtained upon honourable terms, if it had
" been demanded two days ſooner. Nor am I igno-
" rant how many, on ſuch occaſions, are ready to make free
" with the characters of thoſe who have done nothing wor-
" thy of reprehenſion. This gives me ground to fear, that
" the generality of the world will ſay, I have acted inconſide-
" rately, if I expoſe to imminent danger the principal ſtrength
" of the kingdom, and the flower of the *French* cavalry,
" which, eſpecially at this time, might be of great uſe in the
" defence of other parts of the country. But I am much of
" the opinion, that the enemies, after battering our walls with
" ſuch violence, will make a vigorous aſſault; which if we
" ſuſtain bravely, and be able to repulſe them, they will
" not then proceed in ſuch a furious manner, but more ſlowly
" and with greater caution; and we, in the mean while, ha-
" ving by this means gained much time, will have an opportu-
" nity to lay the whole affair before the King, recommend our-
" ſelves to his favour, and capitulate with his approbation.
" I would have you moreover to know, that I am determined
" to ſubmit to preſent death, rather than that any thing ſhould
" eſcape from me that may ſeem unworthy of my character;
" and tho' I hear that many of thoſe who are about me are
" under diſmal apprehenſions, yet I think we ought artfully to
" impoſe upon them, and animate them ſo by our words and
" example, that however low-ſpirited they are in reality, they
" may imagine themſelves brave and reſolute. It only re-
" mains, that when the battering this day becomes very
" violent, we prepare ourſelves to receive our enemies,
" repel them with vigour and bravery; which if we
" can do, as I hope and am confident we ſhall, we will
" then apply to God, the ſole giver of a ſound and intelli-
" gent mind, for direction with regard to our after-conduct."

To conclude, *Mezeray*, in his account of this ſiege, ſhews his prejudices againſt the Admiral by paſſing lightly over his brighteſt actions, and taking little or no notice of his diſtinguiſhed merit. But ſurely, with ſo ſmall a garriſon as 800 men to defend a place of very large extent, and ill fortified, againſt an army of ſix and fifty thouſand, and after a ſiege of eighteen days, in want of proviſions, cannon, arms, and every neceſſary, at laſt to ſtand an aſſault of the enemy, is a convincing proof of ſuperior ability, induſtry, fidelity, and reſolution, in the Governour. Add to theſe circumſtances that of the inhabitants, who otherwiſe might have been of great uſe, ſo frighted that neither promiſes nor threats, rewards nor puniſhments, could prevail with them to contribute their aſſiſtance; and the little garriſon, tired out with hard duty, every now and then catching the panic from the former; and our opinion of the commander's capacity muſt be ſtill greatly enhanced. And if ſo, then, by *Mezeray*'s own account, Admiral *Coligni* juſtly deſerved the higheſt commendation; and there is good reaſon to doubt, whether hiſtory furniſhes many inſtances of towns, the defence whereof has been conducted with greater ſkill, or carried on with more activity and heroic courage, under ſo great and ſo many diſcouragements. But now to return to *St. Quintin*.

The town lies 49 degrees 55 minutes north of the equator, and 3 degrees 16 minutes to the eaſt of the meridian of *London*, being ſituated eight miles from the ſource of the *Somme*, twenty two to the ſouth of *Cambray*, fifty one from *Amiens*, and ninety two from *Paris*.

Some of the *French* raiſe the antiquity of this city to a prodigious height: however, a great many learned men are perſuaded that, in the time of *Julius Cæſar*, it was the capital of the *Veromandui*, a powerful and warlike people, who having

joined the *Atrebates* and the *Nervii*, brought that *Roman* hero and his army to the very brink of deſtruction. Under the *Roman* empire it always held a diſtinguiſhed rank among other towns, conſtantly preſerved the title of a city, and conſequently was always a Biſhop's ſeat. Under the *Roman* government it was alſo raiſed to the rank of a free city, and ſaw its citizens honoured with the name of *Roman* Knights. Under the *French* Kings, it continued for a time to be a Biſhop's ſeat, was the capital of the *Vermandois*, and the reſidence of the Earls of that name, who towards the end of the ſecond race of thoſe Monarchs became hereditary.

Under *Auguſtus*, as it always preſerved a ſtrong attachment to its Princes, in compliment to that Emperor it is ſaid to have laid aſide its old name, and to have taken that of *Auguſta Veromanduorum:* but what that ancient name was we are not told, and probably never will be.

It was formerly inhabited only on one ſide of the river *Somme*, and at the foot of the hill. It then reached only to the quarters of *St. Nicaſius*, and *St. Martin*; and thoſe of *St. Thomas* and *St. Catherine* were in the center of the city. The church of *St. Quintin* ſtood at the top of the hill. In the year 1216, in the reign of *Philip the Auguſt*, the county of *Vermandou* was reunited to the crown by the death of the Counteſs *Eleonora*. This Prince was ſo fond of the chapiter of *St. Quintin*, that he put their perſons and goods under the protection of the magiſtrates of the town, and by letters patent under his great ſeal, ordered that theſe magiſtrates, at their entry upon their office, ſhould take a ſolemn oath to that purpoſe. This oath was afterwards the cauſe of a deal of ill blood, and many expenſive ſuits. The chapiter, as the clergy are not commonly very remarkable for ſelf-denial with regard to privileges, took it in their heads that, becauſe of this oath, the magiſtracy depended upon them. The magiſtrates at laſt were idle enough to believe them, and therefore refuſed to take the oath. This occaſioned a controverſy in the year 1567, which appears not to have been fully ſettled till 1741. In the mean time both parties were put to great expence by law-ſuits, till ſome perſon was lucky enough to perſuade the magiſtrates, that this oath was no evidence of their dependance upon the chapiter, but rather the contrary, ſeeing it obliged them merely to the defence and protection of the latter and its members, and was to be adminiſtered by the town-clerk, not by the Dean and chapiter. This thought reconciled the magiſtrates to the oath, and put an end to the diſpute †.

In the year 1470, in the reign of *Lewis* XI. the town was ſeized by the Conſtable *de St. Pol* for the Duke of *Burgundy*; but ſuch efforts were made, that it ſoon returned to the obedience of its lawful ſovereign. After the fatal battle of *St. Quintin*, of which we have juſt now given a full account, the *Spaniards* continued in poſſeſſion of it two years, and then it was reſtored to *France*, by the treaty of *Chateau Cambreſis*, in the year 1559. The *French* pretend, that when the town fell into the hands of the *Spaniards*, only one eccleſiaſtic of the name of *Simon*, and one citizen, of that of *Picquet*, could be perſuaded to ſtay in it; the reſt would take no advantage of the permiſſion which was granted them to continue in their old habitations, but retired to ſeveral other towns of *France*, till *St. Quintin* was reſtored to its former maſter. It was the firſt town in *France* that acknowledged *Henry* IV.'s title to the Crown. That Prince was received into it with inexpreſſible joy, and having diſmiſſed his guards, admitted the Mayor and other magiſtrates to the ſame table with himſelf, and would not ſuffer ſo much as the officers of his houſhold to ſerve him upon that occaſion, ſaying, in a very complaiſant manner, that he had no reaſon to be afraid in ſo good company, and he ſaw himſelf in the midſt of his beſt friends.

† *Piganiol*'s Nouvelle deſcription de la France, tom. ii. pag. 228, *& ſeq.*

In the year 1624, and ſome following ones, as they were digging the ground to repair the ditches, and build the baſtions of *St. John* and *Richelieu*, they found medals, ſepulchres of ſtone, urns, and other monuments of pagan antiquity; evident marks that the town is of very old ſtanding. Theſe medals were for the moſt part gold, but ſome of them of braſs, and had been moſtly caſt during the reigns of *Julius Cæſar*, *Auguſtus*, *Tiberius*, *Germanicus*, and *Nero*.

We have taken notice already, that the church of *St. Quintin* was built upon the top of the hill, upon the ſpot where the Saint of the ſame name ſuffered martyrdom. The houſes which were joined to it, and the inns, which were built upon an empty ſpace of four hundred ſquare paces, lying between the church and the city, to ſerve as lodging-places for thoſe who were drawn thither by the report of *St. Quintin*'s miracles, formed a ſtreet from the church to the town; by ancient authors called *Vicus Sancti Quintini*, *St. Quintin's Street*, and a part of which ſtill retains the ſame name. Cloſe to the city was the ſuburb *de l'Iſle*, which in the year 884 was incloſed within the ſame walls with the town itſelf, of which it made a conſiderable part till 1150, when it was ſeparated from it, as it is at preſent; ſo that, before this retrenchment, and ſome others were made, the town was much larger than it is now. About the ſame year 884 it began to exchange its name of *Auguſte des Vermandois* for that of *St. Quintin*. It is not quite a mile and a half in circumference, and yet contains more than thirty churches, and other places of devotion and charity.

The royal church of *St. Quintin* is without diſpute the moſt conſiderable of the town, tho' it was originally but a little chapel built by *St. Euſebius* over the grave of *St. Quintin*. This chapel, little as it was, was nevertheleſs the firſt church in the country of *Vermandois*, and the primitive ſeat of its Biſhops from the time of *St. Eloy* till *St. Medard* tranſlated it to *Noyon*: however the chapel was ſoon greatly improved and enlarged by the liberality of *St. Remi* Archbiſhop of *Rheims*, and the Kings, *Clovis* the Firſt, *Charles the Great*, but eſpecially by that of *Philip the Auguſt*. Beſides this royal and collegiate church, there is another collegiate church at *St. Quintin*, which is that of *St. Pecinne*, the canons of which are in the nomination of the chapiter, as are alſo fourſcore and three chapels, a great many cures in the country, ſome of them as far diſtant as *Normandy*, and twelve belonging to the town; which were originally thirteen; but one of them, *viz.* that of *St. Michael*, was ſuppreſſed ſome time ago. There are here three convents of Monks, the *Jacobins*, *Cordeliers*, and *Capuchins*, a convent of *Cordelier* Nuns, and the Ladies of *Petit-pont*, who are the canoneſſes of *St. Auguſtine*. There is alſo a Society of the Nuns of the Croſs. The hoſpital for the ſick depends alſo upon the chapiter, and every year three canons are named by it to be adminiſtrators. The general hoſpital is deſigned for the relief of orphans of both ſexes: the girls are taught to knit ſtockings, and ſpin: and both boys and girls, when they are of age, are put to trades. The hoſpital alſo furniſhes a certain number of loaves of bread every week for the poor of every pariſh, and to ſome of them money is given. By this means there is no begging in the churches or ſtreets. There is alſo in this town a houſe of the *Siſters of Charity*, who keep ſchools for girls, and take care of the poor of the city who are ſick, whom they carefully viſit, and provide with broth and medicines. There are alſo two abbeys within the city, which formerly were in the ſuburbs. The moſt ancient and the moſt conſiderable is that of *St. Eloy*, founded, or at leaſt enlarged, by this Saint, and rendered famous by his name, and his tomb. It is inhabited by a ſociety of *Benedictine* Monks of the congregation of *St. Maur*; and has 12,000 livres of yearly rent. The church, which is built in the modern faſhion, was finiſhed in the year 1680. It is very handſome, and ſo is the convent. The ſecond abbey is that of *St. Bartholemew*, founded in the year

year 1064 by *Baldwin* the firſt Biſhop of *Noyon*. It is inhabited by twelve regular canons of the order of *St. Auguſtine*. The church, tho' little, was built in the year 1710: it is very handſome, and ſo is the houſe.

The college for the inſtruction of youth, which was anciently called *Le Collége des bons enfans*, continues to have the ſame name to this day. It was founded before the twelfth century; and probably the town is indebted to the chapiter for this ſeminary. There are ſeveral charters, not neceſſary to be mentioned here, which ſeem to confirm this conjecture. The town-houſe is an old building, the principal front whereof is flanked by two towers. Over the gate is an inſcription, conſiſting of the following ſix *Latin* verſes, which we cannot avoid inſerting, as they give ſo ſtrong a proof of the modeſty, prudence, and honeſty of the citizens of the good town of *St. Quintin*:

Bellatrix i, Roma, tuos nunc objice muros;
Plus defenſa manu, plus noſtra hæc tincta cruore
Mœnia laudis habent; furit hoſtis, & imminet urbi;
Civis murus erat; ſatis eſt ſibi civica virtus.
Urbs, memor audacis facti, dat marmore in iſto
Pro patriâ cæſos æternùm vivere cives.

Theſe verſes are deſigned as an encomium upon the inhabitants of *St. Quintin*, for their brave defence of that city againſt the *Spaniards*, who laid ſiege to it, and at laſt took it by aſſault, as we have already ſeen, in the year 1557. They are not only compared with the braveſt of the *Romans*, this was not enough, but even preferred to the greateſt patriots of that warlike and virtuous people. This muſt ſeem ſtrange to the Reader, after the evidence he has had from hiſtory, that no people could behave worſe than they did upon this occaſion. To ſpeak freely, it is a ſtrain of vanity and aſſurance, to ſay no worſe, that one would not expect to meet with even in *France*. It would ſeem, that ſome ignorant Mayor of that city, in hopes of finding his account in it, had employed the proſtitute pen of ſome worthleſs poet to flatter the vanity of his fellow-citizens. But it is ſurpriſing, that when the latter came to their ſenſes, that they did not reject with indignation a compliment made them at the expence of truth and decency; as it is in reality a ſevere ſatyr upon them and their anceſtors, inſtead of a panegyric. But it is ſtill more ſtrange, that Mr. *Fiot*, one of the profeſſors of the univerſity of *Paris*, ſhould be ſo ill informed as to write a *French* paraphraſe upon this inſcription, wherein he ſeems to improve upon the *Latin* original: and that another learned author of the ſame nation, whoſe voluminous work was publiſhed about the year 1742, and has now undergone three editions, ſhould carry the matter yet further than the other two: for he tells us roundly, * "That "the inſcription over the gate of this town-houſe, in con- "junction with the hiſtory of thoſe times, will immortalize "the glory which the inhabitants of *St. Quintin* acquired by "their zeal for the ſervice of their King, and their heroic va- "lour; for (continues he) when the *Spaniards* beſieged that "town in the year 1557, they could not take it till after eleven "aſſaults, and till the greateſt part of the citizens were ſlain up- "on the ramparts." This gentleman, we imagine, would be a little puzzled to produce any author of credit who wrote near thoſe times, to ſupport his aſſertion; and it ſeems not very fair to ſay, that the town of *St. Quintin* ſtood eleven aſſaults, if he means only, and, in truth, he can mean no more, than that it was aſſaulted at eleven different places at once.

The magiſtracy of *St. Quintin*, which in ancient times conſiſted of twenty five officers, a Mayor, thirteen Aldermen, and eleven Jurants, now conſiſts of ſeven perſons only, a Mayor, and ſix Aldermen. This reduction was made by an arrêt of the Council of State on the 16th of November 1670, and has

* Piganiol de la Force in his Nouvelle deſcription de la France, vol. ii. pag. 242. 3d edit. Paris, 1753.

been

been obſerved ever ſince. No citizen is capable of being elected Mayor till he has firſt been Alderman; which is a conſtitution eſtabliſhed by an arrêt of Council on the 28th of September 1741.

The town of *St. Quintin* carries on a vaſt trade in linens of different kinds which are manufactured there. There is in it, and ſeveral villages round it, a particular kind of cloth, which they call *St. Quintin* linen, whereof they vend more than ſixty thouſand pieces every year; and theſe are carried to *Paris*, *Rouen*, to *Bourdeaux*, to *Bayonne*, to *Lyons*, and other places within the kingdom: they are alſo exported to *Spain*, to *Italy*, and to the towns of *Flanders*, particularly *Ghent*, whence they are carried to *England*, and other parts of *Europe*. As the country of *Vermandois* produces large quantities of flax of an excellent kind, and the water of *St. Quintin* is exceeding proper for preparing and bleaching cloth of this kind, the inhabitants of this town alone have by this means a branch of trade, which brings them two millions yearly.

H A M.

ABOUT fourteen miles below *St. Quintin*, on the ſame river *Somme*, lies HAM, *Hammus*, a little town in the dioceſe of *Noyon*. It ſtands in a plain, in the middle of a moraſs commanded by it, which might contribute to make it one of the ſtrongeſt places in the province. It was once the capital of a country called the *Hamois*, but has ceaſed to be ſo ſince the year 876. In the year 932 it belonged to *Hebrad*, brother to *Herluin* Earl of *Montreuil*. *Hebert* II. Earl of *Vermandois* and *Troyes*, ſeized it that ſame year; but ſoon after, *Raoul* King of *France* recovered it from him. It was again taken by *Eudes*, the ſon of *Hebert*. *Simon* was Lord of the manor of *Ham* in the year 986. He is conſidered as the head of the ancient houſe of the lords of that manor; and it ſeems to have continued in his family till the year 1374. From that time it paſſed ſucceſſively through the families of *Couci*, *Enguien*, *Luxembourg*, *Rohan*, *Vendôme*, and *Navarre*; and was reunited to the Crown of *France* when *Henry* IV. formerly King of *Navarre*, aſcended that throne. It had a magiſtracy eſtabliſhed before the year 1188; and a caſtle built and fortified by *Lewis* of *Luxembourg*, who was known in hiſtory under the name of the Conſtable *de St. Paul*, about the year 1470. There is in it a round tower, the walls whereof were 38 foot thick; it was alſo a hundred foot in diameter, and as much in height. It had likewiſe formerly other fortifications; but *Lewis* XIV. ordered them all to be razed, except the caſtle. There are here three pariſhes; that of *St. Peter*, *St. Martin*, and *St. Sulpitius*. It has an abbey of regular canons of the order of *St. Auguſtine*, of the *French* congregation, which was founded in honour of the Bleſſed Virgin, by the ancient lords of the manor of *Ham*, and produces to the Abbot about 15,000 livres a-year. The town of *Ham* is a military government of the province of *Picardy*, and is ſaid to contain upwards of 1700 inhabitants.

About fourteen miles below *Ham*, and ſeventeen from *St. Quintin*, ſtands

PERONNE,

IN *Latin Peronna Viromanduorum*, *Perunna villa*, *Peronna*, *&c.* in the north latitude of 4 degrees 50 minutes, and 3 degrees to the eaſt of the meridian of *London*. It ſtands on the north ſide of the *Somme*, nine leagues above *Amiens*, and is very advantageouſly ſituated among moraſſes, which, together with its fortifications, render it one of the ſtrongeſt places in the kingdom. The town of *Peronne* muſt be of very ancient ſtanding, ſince the *French* Kings of the firſt race had a palace there. *Erchinoald*, Maſter of the houſhold to *Clovis* II. having obtained of his Prince a grant of this city, built a famous monaſtery, and dedicated it to *St. Peter*, together with a church dedicated to *St. Furci*, about the year 655, where *Lewis* XI. afterwards ſettled ſeveral canons in the King's nomination, together with thirty ſix prebends. After the death of *Erchinoald*, *Peronne* returned to the Crown of *France*; but under the ſecond race of *French* Kings, *Hebert* Earl of *Vermandois* made himſelf maſter of it, and kept *Charles the Simple* in priſon to the day of his death. *Hebert*'s ſucceſſors made it the capital of their eſtate, and continued in poſſeſſion of it till the reign of *Philip the Auguſt*, who, after the death of *Elizabeth* the laſt of that ancient family, reunited it to the Crown of *France*. It was afterwards twice given to the Dukes of *Burgundy*; but *Lewis* XI. recovered it after the death of *Charles the Terrible*, the laſt of thoſe Dukes. It is a military government, of the province of *Picardy*, containing 1700 inhabitants. The ſoil about it is fruitful in corn, and other ſorts of grain.

In the year 1536 the Emperor *Charles* V. invaded *France* with three powerful armies. One of theſe, commanded by the Count *de Naſſau*, entered *Picardy*, and by the miſbehaviour of the *French* garriſon, made themſelves quickly maſters of the town of *Guiſe*. Encouraged by this ſucceſs, the Count *de Naſſau* laid ſiege to *Peronne*; but the Seigneurs *d'Eſtourmel*, *de Seſſeval*, and *de Cercus*, having thrown themſelves into the place, defended it with ſuch reſolution, that after having done his utmoſt, he was obliged to raiſe the ſiege. We are told, that the inhabitants of *Peronne* gave ſignal proofs of their courage upon this occaſion ‖; that the *French* women, as well as the men, fought with great reſolution; and that *Francis* I. to reward their ſervices, granted them exemption from the tax of *Ban*, *Francs-fiefs*, and other burdens, together with the privilege of bearing in their arms a *P. crowned between three flowers de luce or*. The *French* call *Peronne la Pucelle*, that is, the Maid or Virgin: but an author of their own nation tells us, he finds in ancient chronicles, that both *Peronne* and *St. Quintin* were taken in the year 898 by one *Baldwin* †; but who this *Baldwin* is we are left to gueſs. To conclude all that we intend concerning the hiſtory of *Peronne*, the Popiſh Grandees of the kingdom of *France* are ſaid to have met here in the year 1574, to concert meaſures for compleating the ruin of the reformed religion.

Though *Peronne* is but a ſmall city, it has however five pariſh churches, and beſides them the collegiate church of *St. Furci*, with a Dean, Chanter, and Treaſurer, in the nomination of the Chapiter; twenty eight or thirty prebends, nominated by the King; eighteen or twenty chapels, in the gift of the Canon of the week. It has alſo an hoſpital for the ſick, ſupported by a yearly revenue of 3 or 4000 livres, and one for the poor under the name of *St. Lazare*, which has very near the ſame revenue, and is deſigned to relieve old men

‖ Piganiol de la Force, Nouvelle deſcription, *&c.* p. 200, vol ii. from the Memoires du Bellay. † Ibid. p. 203.

and

and women who are paſt their labour, and have nothing to ſupport them.

The convents here are in number four; one, of the *Cordeliers*, which is ſaid to have been inſtituted while *St. Francis* was alive; one of the *Minims*; one of the *Capuchins*; and one of the Nuns of *St. Clara:* not to mention a beautiful college poſſeſſed by the Monks of the Trinity.

Philip the Auguſt, in the year 1209, gave this city the privilege of a community, with power to elect their own Mayor and Aldermen; and we are told, that there is not a town in *France* better governed than this.

In the parade of the town †, it is ſaid, there is a ſtone four foot long and two foot broad, which deſerves to be mentioned. It is raiſed four or five inches above the pavement, and is erected into a fief, of which this ſtone itſelf is the whole domaine. We are moreover aſſured, that when the King chuſes to make a public entry into *Peronne*, the poſſeſſor of this fief is obliged to get the horſe, upon which he is to ride, ſhod with four ſilver ſhoes; and the farrier, who performs the work, is to do it at this ſtone. Then the poſſeſſor of the fief preſents the horſe to the King, who thereupon mounts him, and makes his entry into the town in ſtate. But the poſſeſſor of this fief has ſeveral privileges. Firſt, the deſert, and the veſſel, in which the entertainment, made for the King after his public entry, is ſerved up, belongs to him. Secondly, he has a perquiſite out of all the beer that is conſumed in the town. Thirdly, he has a tax paid him for every ſtall that is ſet up by retailing traders at the fair which is held in this city. He may chuſe out of all the ſhops of thoſe who ſell cutting inſtruments any one piece that he likes beſt; that is to ſay, from the cutlers he takes a knife or a razor; from thoſe that ſell carpenters tools he takes, if he pleaſes, an adz or an ax, *&c.* other traders give him a preſent in money. Fourthly, A perſon, againſt whom there is a writ, cannot be arreſted on this ſtone, if he has time to take ſanctuary upon it. The fortifications of the town were built by the *Chevalier de Ville*.

† Piganiol de la Force's Nouvelle deſcription, vol. ii. p. 204.

It is ſeventeen miles diſtant from *St. Quintin*, twenty three from *Amiens*, and eighty four from *Paris*.

The trade of *Peronne* conſiſts principally in linen-cloth of the ſame quality and breadth with thoſe of *St. Quintin*. There are no woolen ſtuffs made in the town, tho' great quantities are collected in the countries about for exportation to foreign parts. But the linen-cloth brings them in yearly 150,000 livres.

On the ſame river *Somme*, about one and twenty miles below *Peronne*, ſtands the town of

CORBIE.

IT is ſituated in the north latitude of 49 degrees 48 minutes, and 2 degrees 38 minutes to the eaſt of the meridian of *London*, being eleven miles diſtant from *Amiens*. It is ſaid to take its name from a rivulet which throws itſelf into the *Somme* at *Corbie*, but now, and for ſome time called *La Riviere d'encre*, The Ink River. This little river, before it joins the *Somme*, runs about fourteen miles through a valley, and the two rivers, when united, paſs through large meadows, and fruitful paſtures. But the ground of the marſhes, which abounds with moſs, and a ſort of bitumen, occaſions thick fogs and a ſtrong ſmell, which thicken the air, and make it unwholſome: tho' it ſeldom happens that the inhabitants of *Corbie* complain of it; becauſe

becauſe they are uſed to it. The common people find a kind of turf, *tourbe* as they call it, which they take from the marſh, very convenient for firing. Queen *Bathilda* the widow of *Clovis* II. and her ſon *Clotarius* III. founded at this place a celebrated abbey of *Benedictines* in the year 660. *Barthefond* Biſhop of *Amiens*, and thirteen other Biſhops, performed the dedication of it to *St. Peter* and *St. Paul*, on the day of the feſtival of thoſe two Apoſtles, in the year 664. This Prelate exempted it from his own juriſdiction, a privilege which, together with many others, was confirmed to it by Pope *Nicolas* I. The Monks belong to the Congregation of *St. Maur*. The Abbé is a Count, and Spiritual and Temporal Lord of the city; his revenue is 45,000 livres yearly, and the Monks have almoſt as much. There are, beſides the abbey, five pariſhes, and a hoſpital for the ſick in the town. It was once fortified; but having been taken by the *Spaniards* in 1636, *Lewis* retook it the ſame year, and *Lewis* XIV. ordered the fortifications to be demoliſhed in 1673.

The town of *Corbie* has ſuffered much by fires, which did not ſpare the abbey, and made it neceſſary to renew the buildings in the thirteenth century. Only the cloiſter and the refectory are ſtill ſtanding; but they are to be demoliſhed, when a large pile of building now in hand is completed. The connoiſſeurs cannot think, without great concern, that theſe two excellent pieces of *Gothic* architecture muſt be demoliſhed in a little time; for, excepting the church of *Amiens*, there is not ſuch a perfect piece of that ſort of building in all *Picardy*.

The church of the abbey of *Corbie*, as it is at preſent, was finiſhed only about thirty ſix years ago, tho' it is now upwards of two hundred years ſince it was begun. The library was formerly very rich in manuſcripts; but the greateſt part of them have been carried to *Saint-Germain Duprez*: ſo that, according to Father *Martine*, there are not above two hundred left. They had even carried away a very curious one before; for Mr. *Mathurin Vuſſaire* has been often heard to ſay, that when he had the care of the library of that abbey, a very learned Monk of a famous order having, in his way through *Corbie*, come to ſee the library, he found means to carry off, unperceived, *a manuſcript of the works of Pelagius*; which in many reſpects were curious, and might probably have contributed to terminate ſome diſputes that have been kept up for a long time. The manuſcripts of the abbey which have been tranſported to *St. Germain Duprez*, together with thoſe that were left at the abbey, wanted but three or four of eight hundred.

The *Hotel Dieu* of *Corbie* formerly had the name of a hoſpital. It is attended by ſiſters, who for more than a hundred years have taken the habit and rule of *St. Benedict*; which is very rare, the ſiſters who attend hoſpitals being commonly of the order of *St. Auguſtine*. The college was in being, as to its external form, in the time of *Lewis le Debonnaire*; and the Monks of the abbey ſerved as Regents. The hoſpital and college were within the bounds of the monaſtery; but when the city was enlarged, thoſe bounds of the abbey were altered. The hoſpital and college, without changing their places, are now without the precinct of the abbey.

Corbie is the capital of a little canton named *Le Corbois*, and contains about 1850 inhabitants.

About eleven miles below *Corbie*, on the north ſide of the *Somme*, ſtands the city of

AMIENS,

AMIENS.

THIS city and its territory had formerly three ſorts of Superiors, Counts, Vidames, and Lords of the Manor. The Kings of *France* gave the temporal ſuperiority of *Amiens* to the Biſhops of that ſee: theſe again gave it to the Lords of the family of *Bove*, who were diſpoſſeſſed by *Raoul* Earl of *Vermandois*, whoſe daughter *Iſabelle* carried it by marriage to *Philip* of *Alſace* Earl of *Flanders*; who in 1185 yielded the County of *Amiens* to King *Philip the Auguſt*; and eight years after, the Biſhop of *Amiens* gave up to the King and his ſucceſſors the homage of the ſaid county, which formerly belonged to him and his church. It continued a part of the royal domaine till the year 1435, when *Charles* II. by the treaty of *Arras*, gave it, together with the other towns on the *Somme*, to *Philip the Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*, redeemable for 400,000 crowns of gold: and this redemption took place in the year 1463. *Lewis* XI. by the treaty of *Conflans* in the year 1465, yielded it, with the other towns on the *Somme*, to the Count *de Charolais*, afterwards Duke of *Burgundy*, redeemable, after the death of the ſaid Count, for 2000 crowns of gold; which happened in the year 1477. By the treaty of *Paris* between *Francis* I. and *Charles* Prince of *Spain*, afterwards Emperor, a marriage was concluded between the ſaid Prince and *Renée* of *France*, daughter of King *Lewis* XII. and the agreement was in theſe terms: That if the King or Queen, or the ſaid *Renée*, ſhall give any obſtruction to this marriage, the ſaid King and Queen conſent, that *Amiens* and the other towns on the *Somme* ſhall belong to the Prince of *Spain*: and, in confirmation of this, they took a very ſolemn oath. But, after all, the treaty was never executed; and the King and Queen obtained a brief from Pope *Leo* the Tenth, to diſcharge them from the performance of their promiſe: ſo uſeful are the *Roman Pontiffs for quieting tender conſciences*. The Emperor *Charles* V. by the treaty of *Madrid*, gave up to the King of *France* and his ſucceſſors all the claim he had to thoſe towns by the treaties of *Arras*, *Conflans*, and *Peronne*; which renunciation was repeated in the treaties of *Cambray* and *Creſpy*.

The Vidames of *Amiens* were formerly, and ſtill are, Lords of a part of the city of *Amiens*, which indeed was not ſo conſiderable as what was enjoyed by the Counts. This authority paſſed ſucceſſively thro' ſeveral illuſtrious families of *Picardy*. We find, that in the reign of *Philip* the Firſt, *Guermond de Picquini* was Vidame of *Amiens*; and this dignity continued in his family till *Margaret de Picquini*, who carried it to that of *Robert Chevalier d'Ailli*, whom ſhe married in the year 1342. The ſucceſſion continued in his family till *Charlotte d'Ailli*, who carried it to *Honoré d'Albert* Marſhal of *France*, and Governour of *Picardy*.

The third ſort of proprietors were the Lords of the Manor of *Amiens*. The firſt of theſe was *Gui* Lord of *Fliſcourt*, *&c.* who lived in the year 1114; and how long that dignity continued in his family, is not very certain.

The ancient names of *Amiens* were, *Semarobriva*, a word compounded of two, the one *Latin*, and the other of the language of the *Gauls*, ſignifying the bridge of the *Somme*, and *Ambianum* from the name of the people *Ambiani*, or *ab ambientibus aquis*, becauſe it is ſurrounded by the river *Somme*. It is ſituated in the north latitude of 49 degrees 55 minutes, 2 degrees 22 minutes to the eaſt of the meridian of *London*; and is one of the beſt towns of the kingdom. It is diſtant from *Abbeville* 10 leagues, or 28 *Engliſh* miles, 10 leagues from *Calais*, 18 from *St. Quintin*, and 11 from *Peronne*.

The *French* brag much of the antiquity of this city, and will have it to have been built long before the time of *Alexander* the Great, and that its inhabitants made a part of that army of the *Gauls* which conquered *Galatia* about 280 years before the *Chriſtian* æra. *Julius Cæſar*, about fifty years before the Incarnation, made himſelf maſter of it, after having defeated the inhabitants ſupported by ſeveral other nations of the *Gauls*. This great conqueror is ſaid to have always conſidered *Amiens* as one of the principal cities of *Belgium*. Here he held two diets of all *Gaul*; here he ſecured his baggage, with the hoſtages he received from other cities, his letters, and moſt important papers, and erected magazines for ſupplying his camp with proviſions. He alſo ſet on foot in this city a manufacture of arms, eſpecially for making ſwords and ſhields; in conſequence of which, the gate which lay neareſt to that manufacture was called the Clypean gate. Near to this gate ſtood a temple conſecrated to *Jupiter*, another to *Mercury*, and ſeveral other monuments of antiquity, which were deſtroyed by the northern nations when they pillaged the town. The greateſt part of the *Roman* Emperors who ſucceeded *Julius Cæſar* gave it alſo marks of their affection and regard; particularly, *Antoninus Pius*, his ſon *Marcus Aurelius*, *Conſtantius*, *Conſtantine*, *Julian*, *Valentinian*, *Gratian*, and *Theodoſius*; who all made it the principal place of their reſidence. Several of the *French* Kings, after it came into their hands, honoured it with their preſence. *Merovée*, according to the account of *Gregory* of *Tours*, made it the ſeat of his government. *Lewis le Debonnaire* ſpent ſome time there in the year 813. *Charles the Bald* ſtay'd there all the winter of the year 875. Others of them were married there; and ſome concluded treaties of peace and friendſhip with their neighbouring powers.

In the fourth century, when the *Roman* Empire declined, it became the prey of the *Franks*, the *Germans*, and ſome other northern nations, who diſputed with one another the advantage of being maſters of it. It at laſt fell into the hands of the *French*, who have kept it ever ſince. In the year 800, during the reign of *Charlemain*, a mint was ſet up at *Amiens*, as it had been before under the firſt race of *French* Kings. In the year 859 the *Normans* invaded *Picardy*, and vented their rage againſt *Amiens*, the whole of which they plundered, and reduced a part of it to aſhes. In 1109 *Lewis le Gros*, Duke of *Burgundy*, laid ſiege to it, and having taken it, demoliſhed the caſtle, which then ſtood upon a large ſpot of ground, and had been the citadel in the time of the *Romans*. In the year 1347, *Philip de Valois*, by letters patent under his ſeal, gave the citizens liberty to enlarge their town and fortify it; but this project was often interrupted by the incurſions of the *Engliſh*, and remained uncompleated till 1472, in the reign of *Lewis* XI.

During the diſputes which happened in the beginning of *Henry* the Fourth's reign, the inhabitants of *Amiens* had eſpouſed the intereſt quite oppoſite to his, and continued ſtrongly attached to that party till the year 1594, when, after the example of a great many other cities of the nation, they diſcovered a diſpoſition to ſubmit to the King; and finding themſelves ſupported by a party of two or three hundred horſe, wherewith Mr. *d'Humieres* had poſted himſelf in the ſuburbs for that very purpoſe, wanted to drive the Duke *d'Aumale* out of the city. But upon the arrival of the Duke *de Mayenne* with fifty horſe only, the attempt appeared ſo dangerous, that the King's own ſervants adviſed them to wait till that Duke ſhould leave the city, where his affairs would not ſuffer him to ſtay long. Mean time the King, at the earneſt entreaty of *Balagny*, went from *Laon* to *Cambray*; where that new Prince regaled him in ſo pompous a manner, that the former, far from being admired on account of his grandeur, rendered his vanity ridiculous; and gave wiſe men occaſion to propheſy, that a principality ſo ill founded would not laſt long. As the King returned from *Cambray*, he had accounts that the citizens

of

of *Amiens* had ſhaken off the yoke of the Duke *de Mayenne*; and he found their deputies at *Corbie*, who came to meet him, and to entreat he would be pleaſed to honour their city with his preſence. They were at the greateſt pains to teſtify their affection by the preparations they made for a fine public entry; and he, in return for that zeal, which had determined them to drive his enemies out of their town at the hazard of their lives and fortunes, and the confidence wherewith they had thrown themſelves into his arms without demanding terms, granted them as great advantages as they could have hoped for: particularly, "That they ſhould be exempted from the *gabelle* or ſalt-tax, in the ſame manner as "the inhabitants of *Abbeville*: That there ſhould be no fort "nor citadel built within their town; and that the govern-"ment and command of the city-arms ſhould remain in the "hands of the Mayor and Aldermen." *Dourlens*, the firſt place of ſtrength which had been given to the Duke *d'Aumale*, deſired to be favoured with the ſame privileges; and, after the example of *Amiens*, obtained a diſcharge from all its former taxes, and the half of thoſe which ſhould be impoſed for three years to come.

Henry IV. beſides the oppoſition he met with at home from his own ſubjects, had likewiſe been involved in a war with *Spain* from the very beginning of his reign. But in the year 1597, the King of *Spain* finding the ſtrength of his body and mind declining by an illneſs, which degenerated at laſt into a frightful diſtemper, and ſeeing himſelf attacked in his own dominions by the *Engliſh*, who, by taking *Cadiz*, had cauſed all *Spain* to tremble; having alſo ſome apprehenſions that ſeveral of his provinces, which he had kept in their duty by mere force, would by his weakneſs be encouraged to revolt; having, beſides all this, drained his finances, and impoveriſhed his people to the higheſt degree by the prodigious expences he had been at in the Low Countries, and in *France*; and fearing, above all things, that if any thing ſhould happen to him, the Infanta *Iſabella*, whom he moſt tenderly loved, would not have ſo good a proviſion from her brother as he was diſpoſed to give her in his own life-time, had intimated to the Pope that he had no averſion to peace: inſomuch that his Holineſs had ſent *Bonaventure Secuſio Calatagirone*, a *Sicilian* and General of the *Cordeliers*, to improve him further in this diſpoſition. This Monk, having converſed with the King of *Spain*, had gone to *Flanders* to concert with the Arch-duke the means of entering into a treaty. The Arch-duke, knowing *Philip*'s intentions, and having already dropt ſome words upon ſeveral occaſions, which, he underſtood, met with a favourable reception, ordered the *Cordelier* to go to *France*; and the affair was ſo far advanced, that the place, and deputies for the treaty were upon the point of being named. But juſt as the latter returned to *Flanders*, and the *French* began already to flatter themſelves with the agreeable hopes of peace, the moſt aſtoniſhing blow that they could have apprehended gave them a dreadful ſhock, and brought them to the very brink of ruin. *Amiens*, the greateſt and the richeſt town of *Picardy*, where the King kept his arſenal for that frontier, was ſurpriſed, on the eleventh day of March, by the *Spaniards*, and they by this means admitted into the heart of the kingdom.

The inhabitants, though too jealous of their liberty and power, and truſting too much the ſtrength of their walls, and their numbers, they had always valued themſelves upon their privileges, and refuſed to admit a garriſon, nay, would not ſo much as ſuffer a few companies of *Swiſs* in their ſuburbs, did not keep ſo ſtrict a guard as they ought while they had a powerful enemy in their neighbourhood. *Hernand Teille* Governour of *Dourlens*, informed by one *Du Moulin*, who had been baniſhed out of the town, of the bad order obſerved at their gates, and confirmed by the intelligence of ſome of the inhabitants, acquainted the Arch-duke, that if he would

would give him 4000 foot, and 5 or 600 horſe, he would make him maſter of the place. The Arch-duke being let into the project, and truſting to *Teille*'s experience, granted him what he aſked; and, the better to cover his deſign, cauſed the garriſon of *St. Pol* to revolt, which ſerved him for a pretence to march his troops that way. Having arrived at *Dourlens* on the 10th day of the month, they marched all the next night towards *Amiens*, with ſuch diligence that they got to it before ſun-riſing. He immediately ſet guards upon all the roads, to ſtop ſuch as they ſhould find going to the town, that they might give no information of his march; then poſted 200 muſketeers in a chapel about 3 or 400 paces from the gate of *Montreſcu*, which he intended to ſeize; took poſt himſelf in the church of *St. Magdalen* with the reſt of his infantry, little more than half a mile further off; and placed his cavalry in a hollow way behind a hedge of willows. Matters thus diſpoſed, he choſe ſixteen ſoldiers, whom he knew to be among the braveſt, made them diſguiſe themſelves like peaſants, with their arms hid under great packs of linen and coarſe woolen cloth; and gave the command to Captain *d'Ognana*. Four of them conducted a waggon loaded with large pieces of wood covered with a little ſtraw; the reſt carried on their heads and ſhoulders ſacks full of apples and nuts, and walked a little before. The latter, as ſoon as they got to the gate, pretending to be weary, reſted themſelves upon their burdens. And one of them, to amuſe the ſoldiers of the guard, ſeeming to open his ſack which was full of nuts, let go the cord wherewith it was tied, ſo that a great quantity of nuts fell upon the ground. The guards run to them immediately with great mirth, and were gathering them up in a hurry; but whilſt they were amuſing themſelves thus, one of thoſe who conducted the waggon, when it was juſt under the grate of the ſecond gate, cuts the traces of the horſes, and immediately *Ognana* diſcharged a piſtol, which was the ſignal to his people to ply their knives, and for the ambuſcade to advance. As nothing is more ordinary in the guards kept by citizens, than that the rich burghers ſend the poor in their ſtead, there were none there but pitiful fellows, ſome of whom were warming themſelves, and others gone to drink; ſo that *Ognana*'s ſoldiers charging them on a ſudden, cut them in pieces, or put them eaſily to flight. Three of them, however, killed two *Spaniards*, and a fourth, getting up upon the gate, let fall the herſe; but his induſtry was of as little uſe as the reſiſtance of the other three; the herſe fell upon the waggon, and thoſe who defended themſelves were knocked down. The ambuſcade coming up at the ſignal, ſeized the gate; the next followed it ſoon after; they proſecuted their ſcheme with vigour, and got to the middle of the town. It was about eight o'clock in the morning, when ſome of the burghers were at church, others ſtill in their beds, and many gone to the tavern. Thoſe that fled from the gates carrying terror every where, frightened them in ſuch a manner, that they knew not where to aſſemble, or from whom to take orders. The bells might well be rung to alarm the people, but no body appeared in defence of the town. Mean time the enemies took poſſeſſion of all the places of conſequence, the arſenal, the ramparts, and the doors of the churches, to hinder the people from coming out. The wretched inhabitants ſhut themſelves up, ſome in the churches, others in their own houſes, and others fled out of the town. The Count *de St. Pol*, who was Governour of the Province, and at this time in *Amiens*, no leſs frighted than the reſt, took horſe to avoid the impending danger, and eſcaped to *Corbie*, inſtead of entrenching himſelf at the gate of *Beauvais* or *Noyon*, as he might have done, ſince the *Spaniards* had not taken poſſeſſion of theſe poſts for an hour after. To excuſe ſo ſhameful a retreat, he pretended ſince, that his deſign was to aſſemble ſome companies of *Swiſs* and of horſe, which were lodged in the neighbouring villages, that he might return with them, and attack the

enemy, while the ſoldiers were diſperſed through the houſes, and bent upon plundering them. After all, had he taken this method, *Hernand Teille* had provided againſt it, having poſted guards at all the lanes to hinder the ſoldiers from diſperſing. But when he had nothing more to fear, he gave them all the liberty they could wiſh, except with regard to ſacred places, and the honour of the women; ſo that all the houſes were pillaged, and the inhabitants, after they were ſtripped to their ſhirts, obliged to pay a ranſom, or ſubmit to cruel treatment if they did not; except a ſmall number, who either had contributed to the ſurprize of the town, or, having been keen abettors of the league, found friends among the *Spaniſh* officers.

Thus this great city, in which there were more than 15,000 men able to bear arms, was ſurpriſed in open day, and coſt the *Spaniards* no more than a bag of nuts, and the lives of five ſoldiers. The King, not expecting ſo bad news, had paſſed the winter in mirth and jollity, as if it had been a time of profound peace. The firſt day of the year he had ſolemnized the feſtival of the order of the Holy Ghoſt at *Rouen*, by the creation of twelve Knights; and in the ſame city celebrated with royal magnificence the chriſtening of a daughter he had by his miſtreſs, which gave occaſion to the wiſeſt men to cenſure his conduct. After that, he returned to *Paris*, where he neglected not to mingle pleaſures with the cares of government; and amidſt the thoughts of war amuſed himſelf by entertaining the Ladies with all ſorts of diverſions, dances, and maſquerades. The night between the 11th and 12th of the month, as he was in a deep ſleep, a courier came and awaked him with the diſmal news. Immediately he gets out of bed, and calls for two or three of his moſt intimate friends, to whom he communicates the cauſe of his trouble, as much with a view to engage their ſympathy, as to have their advice. It is eaſier to imagine, than to expreſs the uneaſineſs, and variety of anxious thoughts, in which he ſpent the reſt of that night. After ſo ſevere a blow, there was no misfortune which he had not reaſon to fear. On whatever ſide he caſt his eyes, he ſaw nothing but dangers, and occaſions of diſmal apprehenſion. A powerful enemy without his kingdom had in two years time taken from him ſix or ſeven of his ſtrongeſt towns; a great breach had been juſt made in his dominions, by means whereof *Paris* was become a frontier town. He fancied he already ſaw the Arch-duke at the gates of that great city, menacing the *Louvre* from whence he had diſlodged him with ſo great difficulty. His ears were already filled with the cries of the *Pariſians*, and the conſternation of his people ſtared him in the face. At the ſame time he repreſented to himſelf the Duke *de Mercœur* ſetting fire to the provinces which lay next to *Bretagne*; the Duke of *Savoy* in *Provence* and *Dauphiny*; the remainders of the factions, like coals hid under aſhes, breaking out again, and raiſing commotions in the towns and communities beyond the *Loire*, which had been in arms for ſeveral years before; the cabals of the Great, who, inſtead of aſſiſting him, were at great pains underhand to traverſe his meaſures; and together with all this, the diffidence of the Proteſtants formerly his moſt faithful ſervants, but now much eſtranged from him, who not conſidering him any more as their protector, but as one who had eſpouſed an intereſt contrary to theirs, would be ready to abandon him in the midſt of danger. And to ſay the truth, as the ſurprize of the people was greater than was apprehended, their commotions and inſurrections would have been ſo likewiſe if proviſion had not been made againſt them. The Duke of *Savoy*, and the Duke *de Mercœur*, had their agents in *France*, and ſeveral conſpiracies were forming in the kingdom in favour of the King of *Spain*. Some of theſe being luckily diſcovered, the guilty were puniſhed; but what was moſt alarming, it was found that bad deſigns were entertained by ſome of the greateſt men of the kingdom, who were able to overturn every thing, if the King

had not taken greater care to diſſemble his apprehenſions of this ſort, than to ſearch into the grounds of them. The only remedy that could be applied with ſucceſs to all theſe evils was the retaking of *Amiens:* but, conſidering the want of money, the ſtrength of the enemy, and the multiplicity of other affairs in which the King was engaged, this ſiege appeared to be a work of much difficulty; and if it ſhould not ſucceed, the laſt evil would be greater than all the reſt, and at the ſame time render them incurable. For theſe reaſons, the greateſt part of his officers were againſt his engaging in it. The Duke *de Mayenne*, who was thought to underſtand ſieges better than any about him, thought it a place of more ſtrength than *Rochelle*. Even *Biron*, and the boldeſt of his counſellors, did not talk of this affair with their ordinary reſolution; and there were ſome who wanted to regiſter in the Records of Parliament their proteſtations againſt an enterprize which they called raſh and ruinous. It is certain, however, that if it was a matter of difficulty at that time, when the *Spaniards* had ſecured themſelves in the town, it would ſoon become impoſſible; but it was the opinion of *Leſdiguieres* who happened to be then at *Paris*, that if it was quickly attacked, it might be taken. The King approving moſt of this advice, intimated to all his Court, that he was determined to recover by force what his enemies had taken from him by ſtratagem. Immediately upon this, he went himſelf to confirm and ſecure the frontier towns; and when he was at *Corbie*, he gave the Mariſhal *de Biron* the command of 4000 foot and 700 horſe, with orders to inveſt *Amiens* on the ſide of *Artois*, and to check the *Spaniards* as much as poſſible. *Biron*, from an ambition of acquiring glory in every thing he undertook, more than out of affection to the ſervice of the King, wherewith he was already diſſatisfied, performed wonders of diligence, boldneſs, and valour, before the place. Though at firſt he was weaker with reſpect to numbers than the beſieged, he nevertheleſs began the circumvallation, made incurſions into the enemies country, endeavoured to ſurpriſe *Dourlens* by ſcalade, couped up the *Spaniards* that they could not get to the country for forage, of which they were in great want, nor have any communication with *Dourlens*, from which they drew their greateſt ſupplies. *Hernand Teille*, finding the town inveſted, ſooner than he could have expected, and judging that he ought to prepare for a ſiege, turned out all the uſeleſs mouths, and ſet fire to the ſuburbs, in the ruin of which the famous abbey of *St. John*, which commanded a quarter of the town, was involved; then ſtopping up the loweſt of the three branches of the *Somme*, which ran through the city, raiſed the waters to the heighth of eight foot in the fields adjacent to one ſide of the town, to moleſt the *French*, who were to make their attack on that quarter.

It would be too tedious to take notice here of the ſtate of the *Spaniſh* affairs, or the influence the late ſucceſs of their arms had upon that Court, particularly upon the King himſelf. Nor have we room to acquaint our readers with the difficulties which the King of *France* had to ſtruggle with, or the ſhifts he was put to, to be ſupplied with money for the charge of the war, and to draw together a ſufficient army. It is enough for our purpoſe to obſerve, that by the aſſiſtance of his faithful ally the Queen of *England*, and his own induſtry and prudent meaſures, he ſoon got together a body of 12,000 foot, and 4000 horſe; which he always kept full and in good condition, becauſe he reviewed them every month, and thoſe that were carried off by the ſword or diſtempers were replaced by a double number of recruits. Mean time *Biron* had compleated a large circumvallation of 40,000 *French* fathoms (42,533 *Engliſh)* in circumference, on the other ſide of the river *Somme*. It was flanked by ſeven forts, all pentagons; and he had built a bridge below the village of *Longpré*, with large half-moons at the end to defend it.

All the month of April was ſpent in marching troops; that of May in making lodgments in their quarters: ſo that they did not begin their approaches till towards the end of that month. About this time the King arrived at the head of his army, and took up his lodging in the church of *St. Magdalene*, in the middle of his camp, where he gave out all orders, and animated that great body by his own motions and example, being the firſt on horſe-back, and ſometimes alighting with a pike in his hand, to curb the ſallies of the beſieged. He was attended on this occaſion by his whole Court, and even his miſtreſs, who lodged near him: but the free repreſentation of the Mariſhal *de Biron* obliged him ſoon to remove that ſcandal from the ſight of the ſoldiers, who murmured at it. The beſieged had no leſs than 5000 men bearing arms, and 60 pieces of cannon mounted on the ramparts; by means whereof being always engaged in ſkirmiſhing with the beſiegers, and deſtroying their works and batteries, they ſtopt them at every ſtep; ſo that they ſpent three full months before they could get into the ditch.

Among a vaſt number of ſkirmiſhes and frequent ſallies, there were three very memorable. One on the 22d of May, by *Hernand Teille* and the Mariſhal *de Montenegre*; who ſallying with 500 horſe as far as the bridge of *Longpré*, took a fort, and remained maſters of it near two hours. But this glory was like to have coſt them very dear: *Biron* recovered the fort, and drove them within a hundred paces of the town, into which they never would have entered, if 400 of their own foot had not come out to meet them, and ſecure their retreat. The ſecond was in the month of June, under the command of *John de Guſman*, who divided his force, conſiſting of 500 horſe and 300 foot, into three bodies, and vigorouſly attacked in three places. Nothing could reſiſt his firſt impetuoſity; he overturned every thing that came in his way, and ſtrowed the trenches and the field with the bodies of near 300 *French*: but he returned not to boaſt of his exploits at *Amiens*; for after he had ſpent his fire, *La Boulaye* attacking him with equal courage and ſkill, it happened that at the firſt fire *Guſman* himſelf, his Cornet, and his Quarter-maſter, fell to the ground; and, it is ſaid, all by one piſtol-ſhot diſcharged by *La Boulaye*'s own hand. His troops, having loſt their commander, preſently turned their backs, and were vigorouſly purſued by the *French*, who went and planted their colours on the counterſcarp of the ditch. The third, the greateſt, and the moſt bloody of all, happened on the 18th of July. *Francis de l'Arc*, and *Didaque Durand*, each with 300 foot, and 100 horſe, ſallied and attacked the trenches in two different places; the one on the right hand, where the regiment of *Picardy* was poſted; the other on the left, where the regiment of *Fleſſan* was on them; and drove them about 500 paces. When they ſaw troops coming againſt them from all quarters, they pretended to retire to the edge of the ditch, and aſſoon as they had their opportunity, diſcharged at their purſuers ten or twelve fires from a low battery. At the ſame time 500 men ſallied out of the ditch, who carried almoſt all that quarter, and were going to nail up the cannon, had not the *Engliſh* troops prevented them. The *French* did not meet with a greater loſs all that ſiege. There were 500 of them killed, and among theſe thirty officers; two of whom, *Montigny* and *Fleſſan*, were General Officers, and Mr. *Fouqueſoles* a Colonel. A few days after they had their revenge upon *La Bourlote*, who came, with 800 horſe, a league from the city to obſerve the *French* army. The carabineers having diſcovered them firſt, haſted towards them without command, and in diſorder; and the Marſhal *de Biron* hurried to the place where he heard the firing. *La Bourlote* upon this retiring, he purſued him, and harraſſed him with a number of falſe attacks, until he had got together as many horſe as he thought ſufficient to take the *Spaniards* at once in flank and rear. Then he attacked them with ſuch vigour, that he put them intirely to the rout. *Bourlote* and the greateſt

greateſt part of thoſe that were with him were ſaved by throwing themſelves into a neighbouring wood. The reſt, who could not get to this place of refuge, having been purſued to *Dourlens*, left near a hundred of their number dead upon the roads, and had twice as many taken priſoners.

Never was a ſiege carried on with greater vigour and animoſity, on both ſides, than this. It was a continual ſtorm of cannon-balls: the beſiegers battered the defences with five and forty pieces of cannon; and the beſieged, in the beginning having more artillery, gave them two fires for one, till the greateſt part of their guns were either broken, diſmounted, or intirely laid open to view. Mines had been but little uſed in *France* for a great many years paſt, but on this occaſion they were very often employed. When one of the parties was juſt ready to ſpring a mine, you might ſee the other ſpoil it, or carry it off; and often when the beſiegers had gained a lodgement, or made themſelves maſters of any work, they were diſlodged again by the violence of theſe ſubterraneous fires. Finally, not to mention every particular circumſtance, the beſiegers, gradually gaining ground, and advancing through the breaches and openings they had made by cannon, ſap, and mines, after long and moſt vigorous oppoſition, got at length to the wall.

Beſides the perpetual ſkirmiſhes which carried off the braveſt of the beſiegers, a great number of them were deſtroyed by infectious diſtempers; and the inhabitants, having the old yoke of the *Spaniards*, in great abhorrence, often formed conſpiracies to reſcue themſelves from it. One, which was conducted by Captain *Serueil*, made greater noiſe than the reſt. This gentleman having got into the town, diſguiſed in the habit of an *Auguſtine* Friar, undertook, by the help of two hundred and fifty townſmen, to open in the night-time the gate of *Noyon*, and introduce the *French* troops: but the plot being diſcovered, he was taken, and ſeveral of theſe unhappy men with him; the latter were immediately hanged; but their Captain being claimed by the King of *France*, was ſometime after taken out of a dungeon, and exchanged for other priſoners of war. After this, the *Spaniſh* Governour was ſo apprehenſive of theſe conſpiracies, that he would not venture to ſally out of the town without poſting guards of horſe in the ſtreets; and in a little time ſeeing the numbers of his men ſo greatly decreaſed, that he had not more than was neceſſary to ſtand the aſſault of the beſiegers, reſolved to make no more ſallies. He importuned, however, the Arch-duke by letters and meſſengers which he diſpatched to him every day. One of the former happened to be intercepted, in which he acquainted him, that many of his beſt men were killed, many wounded, and many more ſeized with a peſtilential diſtemper of which ſcarce any recovered, becauſe he had nothing but old medicines which killed inſtead of curing. That he had but 2000 men remaining, and in a little time would be in want of every neceſſary. He therefore intreated him to make haſte, and, if poſſible, take wings, to ſave ſo fine a conqueſt, and ſo many brave men who had no other hope but that of dying in the breach. He adviſed him not to come by *Longpré*, becauſe the beſiegers were fortifying themſelves there every day, and there were other rivers to paſs; but by the way of *Corbie*, where they kept not ſo good a guard, where alſo their quarters were weaker, and by this means he would alſo avoid the trenches: that he might paſs at *Cauion* about a league from *Amiens*; but as there was no ford there, he muſt bring pontons with him. The Arch-duke excited by a paſſion for glory, and ambitious to preſerve *Amiens*, even at the hazard of *Flanders*, had, by an extraordinary effort, aſſembled an army of 18,000 foot, 400 horſe, and ſixteen pieces of cannon. As ſoon as he was in condition to march, he called a council of war to conſult, whether he ſhould attack *St. Quintin* or *Peronne*, to make a diverſion, or attempt, at the hazard

zard of a battle, to force one of the beſiegers quarters, and throw ſuccours into *Amiens*. The firſt being a very tedious expedient, attended with great uncertainty, tho' leſs danger, he reſolved to attempt the ſecond, which was more glorious, and required not ſo much time.

It would be tedious to give a particular account of the Arch-duke's march, and exploits in this expedition. We ſhall therefore content ourſelves with obſerving briefly, that having approached *Amiens*, he ordered *Contreras*, the Commiſſary General of his army, accompanied with two Field Marſhals *Spinola* and *Taſſedo*, and ſome other officers of diſtinction, to go before and examine what road it was proper for him to take, and where he might encamp his army as near as poſſible to the city. Theſe officers left *Dourlens* with 900 horſe as ſoon as it began to dawn, and came within two leagues of *Amiens*, where ſome carabineers, who had been patrolling, diſcovered them, and gave notice to the King. He was juſt gone to bed, but got up immediately, ran to the place with a ſmall number of gentlemen, and ſent a party of light-horſe to reconnoitre them, who returned and reported, that the *Spaniards* ſeemed reſolved to ſtand their ground in the poſt they had occupied. It was a great blunder in them to wait ſo long in the face of an army ſo powerful in cavalry, and not retreat as ſoon as they had made their obſervations; and the King, it is ſaid, reſented it much. Mean time *Biron*, *Montigne*, and ſeveral other perſons of quality, having come to attend him, and ſeveral companies arriving one after another, he ſent them away with 150 carabineers, and 200 light-horſe, and followed himſelf with 300 of the cavalry. *Contreras*, upon this, gallops away towards *Bapaume*; but it being a ſtretch of ten leagues, the light-horſe gained ground, and came up with him at *Encre*, in a defile along the ſide of a large river which falls into the *Somme* near *Corbie*. At this place the *French* thinking themſelves ſupported by the King, attacked the enemy. *Spinola* propoſed to turn upon the *French*; and had this been done, it would have been an eaſy matter to defeat them, for the King was yet at the diſtance of two leagues, and they were ſcattered, and in diſorder. But *Contreras*, whether out of fear, or that he choſe rather to ſave a part than loſe the whole, rejected good advice, and continued his flight. Then thoſe who were appointed to guard the rear, unable to ſtand their ground longer, were put to the rout, and ſuch as were worſt mounted left at the diſcretion of the carabineers. The King purſued the reſt almoſt to *Bapaume*, took three Cornets, and rendered uſeleſs 400 *Spaniſh* horſe, the greateſt part of whom were killed in the woods by the peaſants. The *French* did not fail to intimate this ſucceſs of theirs immediately to the beſieged, by ſhewing them the Cornets and the ſpoils of the vanquiſhed, with a deſign to intimidate them. But *Hernand Teille*, on the other hand, animating his garriſon by his own firmneſs and reſolution, forgot not to improve for their encouragement this very circumſtance, which of itſelf was apt to drive them to deſpair, and aſſured them, that it was an infallible proof the Arch-duke was at hand. But while he entertained them with theſe hopes, and was preparing to ſecond the efforts of that Prince when he ſhould arrive, it happened that on the third of September, being upon a ravelin, juſt going to make a ſally, he received a muſket-ball in the ſide which killed him on the ſpot. He was of little ſtature, but lively, ingenious, enterpriſing, and intrepid: ſo that it might be truly ſaid of him, that in the body of a dwarf, he had the heart and ſpirit of a giant; qualities, which having raiſed him gradually to his preſent fortune, would have advanced him much higher if death had not ſtopt his career. Two days after, as if it had been to throw both parties into an equal degree of diſtreſs, a ſimilar accident carried off *Francis de l'Eſpinay St. Luke*, Governour of *Brouage*, and Grand Maſter of the ordnance, who for valour and ſkill in the art of war was inferior to no officer of either army; and for gene-

roſity, fine wit, and agreeable converſation, had not an equal at Court. A muſket-ball ſtruck him on the head, as he was in one of the batteries looking out between two gabions. The government of *Brouage* was given to his eldeſt ſon; but the office of Grand Maſter, which he had only enjoyed two years by the reſignation of *Philibert de la Guiche* (who inſtead of it obtained the government of the *Lionnois)* was carried by the King's miſtreſs, over four or five competitors, for her father *Antony d'Eſtrée*; who had ſome ſhadow of right to demand it, becauſe he was the ſon of that *John d'Eſtrée* who had long and worthily filled the place. The King, however, gave it him on the condition that he ſhould reſign it for ſome other, or accept of an equivalent, whenever he ſhould be pleaſed to require it.

Inſtead of *Hernand Teille*, the beſieged by common conſent ſubmitted to *Hierom Carafa*, Marquis of *Montenegro*, as their Governour. But tho' his quality and his experience had gained him great credit, he could not however reſtore to the ſoldiers the courage and confidence which they had loſt by the death of their late Governour. The Arch-duke, thinking their reſolution would ſoon fail, left *Dourlens* the 13th of September, and gave out that he was going to drive away the King of *France*. His army was divided into three bodies, one in the advanced guard, one in the main battle, and the third in the rear-guard. This force was covered on the right and left by the carts loaded with baggage and ammunition to be thrown into *Amiens*; the pontons and little boats being fixed together by iron-chains made a ſort of ſtrong fence, which was defended on each ſide by 500 muſketeers in the beſt order. For each body there was a battalion of pikes preceded by five pieces of cannon, with ſome platoons of infantry. Before theſe marched the companies belonging to the ordnance, and again before them the light-horſe, who were divided into ten or twelve ſquadrons, and poſted upon the wings. The Arch-duke, with the Duke *d'Aumale*, and *Philip* of *Naſſau* Prince of *Orange*, were ſometimes in the advanced guard, ſometimes in the main body, giving orders every where. Count *Mansfelt*, the oldeſt Captain then in *Chriſtendom*, who was not able to travel without a litter, performed the office of Major General on that occaſion. In this order the Arch-duke having paſſed the river of *Authie* at *Dourlens*, and giving the beſieged notice of his march every hour by the report of his cannon, encamped the ſecond night of his march at the Abbey of *Berticour*. He advanced ſo ſlowly, becauſe the ſkirmiſhes, which happened between his troops and a part of the light-horſe wherewith the Duke of *Montpenſier* had poſted himſelf at *Vignancour*, gave him occaſion to think the whole *French* army was advancing to give him battle. The King of *France* on his ſide, ſeeing his enemy proceed with ſo great deliberation, imagined he had no intention to riſk a battle, but only gave himſelf airs, and by wheeling about from place to place would attempt to throw ſuccours into the town by ſurprize, rather than by force. Therefore, thinking he had ſufficiently provided againſt this deſign, he neglected the Arch-duke ſo much, that next day he went a hunting; and believed that even tho' the latter ſhould undertake any thing, it would be time enough for him to return to his camp about three in the afternoon. But the Arch-duke ſetting out by the dawn, and marching as far that morning as he had done for two days before, appeared at noon about 500 paces from *Longpré*, where he took poſſeſſion of a riſing ground, with his front towards the *French* camp, and the river on his right hand. At the ſight of this great army, the ſuttlers and ſervants took to their heels, the moſt advanced poſts were abandoned, and the foot put into ſuch confuſion that neither the Conſtable, nor any other officer, could inſpire them with courage. The *Spaniſh* light-horſe, ſeeing this diſorder, cried out, *Victory! Victory!* The word ran through the whole army, and ſo animated the ſoldiers, that they all cried out with the ſame reſolution, " Let us fight them." But the

the Arch-duke's council being directed by *Spaniſh* gravity rather than the ardour of the ſoldiers, obliged them all of a ſudden to halt. Their deſign was not to fight, but only to throw into *Amiens* 2500 men, whom they had ſelected for this purpoſe, and ſet apart under the command of *Charles de Longueval* Count *de Buquoy*; and they had no other intention in attacking the poſt of *Longpré*, than that they might make uſe of the bridge which the *French* had built at that place. Now while they were deliberating concerning the means of gaining a point, which Fortune of her own accord put in their power, if they had but known how to take opportunity by the forelock, the Dukes of *Montpenſier* and *Nevers* appeared with the light-horſe on the border of the *French* lines, to conceal the diſorder which was behind them. The Duke *de Mayenne* alſo, knowing the deſign of the enemy, drew together ſome regiments of veteran infantry, which he ordered to march towards *Longpré* with ſix pieces of cannon, under the direction of *John de Durfort de Borne* who had the command of the artillery. By this time the King, as he came from hunting, found a general terror ſpread over all his army, and ſome even of the principal officers ſaid all was loſt. He ſeeming to be inſenſible of the danger, gave orders without any ſign of ſurprize, ſhewed himſelf every where with a countenance as chearful, and ſpoke with as much firmneſs, as after a victory. The Duke of *Mayenne* repreſented to him, that by ſaving the poſt of *Longpré* he would break all the enemy's deſigns. The King therefore immediately marched ſome troops to a high ground about eight hundred paces from his own lines, which he had taken poſſeſſion of three or four days before, but had not yet completely intrenched. From this place having conſidered the beautiful order of the *Spaniſh* army, the terror which prevailed in his own, and the weakneſs of the poſt which he endeavoured to ſecure, he was a little moved, and doubted of the ſucceſs of the day, if the enemy ſhould make uſe of his advantage. Immediately upon this, leaning upon the pummel of his ſaddle, with his hat in his hand, and his eyes lift up to heaven, he ſaid aloud: "O Lord, if it be thy pleaſure to puniſh me, this day, as my "ſins deſerve, I earneſtly pray thou wouldſt at leaſt have pity "upon this poor kingdom, and not ſmite the ſheep to chaſtiſe "the ſhepherd." The danger was indeed great: but the halt which the enemy had unſeaſonably made, and the Duke of *Mayenne*'s foreſight, ſaved the *French* army. As the *Spaniards* paſſed the riſing ground, which had prevented their having a full view of the *French* camp, and likewiſe covered them from the *French*, *Borne*, waiting till they were half down the deſcent, played his cannon upon them with ſuch ſucceſs, that whole ranks were carried off. The aſtoniſhment of the Arch-duke was the greater that he had not expected ſuch a ſalutation, his ſpies having reported that there were no cannon at *Longpré*. A *Cordelier*, who marched in the front of the *Spaniſh* line with a crucifix in his hand, ſeeing them ſtunned at this dreadful ſtorm, cried out very loud, "that they muſt go for-"ward, and the victory was ſure." But the Arch-duke immediately ordered his men to retire, firſt over the riſing ground for ſhelter, and ſoon after to *St. Saviour's*, which lies on the ſide of the river about a quarter of a league from the place. In this ſurely he ſhewed, that his confuſion had taken away his judgment; for if he had gone quite down the eminence, which was much eaſier and leſs dangerous than to go up again, and had attacked the *French* with vigour, it would not have been in their power to prevent his being maſter of *Longpré*, and of the bridge at the foot of it. After his retreat, the Duke of *Mayenne* adviſed to fortify the avenues of *Longpré*, that they might not be in the ſame danger a ſecond time; and having taken the affair upon himſelf, worked the whole night with ſo great diligence, that next day in the morning there were ſeveral retrenchments which could not be eaſily forced. The night was paſt in continual

alarms

alarms. As the day began to dawn, the Arch-duke, thinking to make amends for his fault, ordered a bridge to be thrown over the *Somme*, which the Count *de Bouquoy* performed in leſs than an hour, while he himſelf marched as if he had determined to attack the poſt of *Longpré*; whether he thought he ſhould ſucceed better than the day before, or only intended to amuſe the King's army, till *Bouquoy* having paſſed the river, ſhould throw his 3000 men into the town. Neither the one nor the other of theſe attempts ſucceeded. Day-light having diſcovered to the Arch-duke the large trenches that were in his way, he thought to attempt the place would be throwing away men to no purpoſe: and King *Henry*, having foreſeen that a bridge might be laid over the *Somme* at *St. Saviour's*, had on that very account left on his own ſide of the river 3000 foot and 400 horſe, commanded by *la Noue*, *Montigny*, and *de Vic*; who, as ſoon as the *Spaniards* had paſſed, charged them with ſuch fury, that they were obliged to return in confuſion, leaving more than 200 of their number dead upon the ſpot, and almoſt as many drowned in the *Somme*.

This attempt having failed, the Arch-duke was afraid, that if he ſtaid longer, *Henry* would approach with his army, and force him to a battle; and therefore began to retire in the ſame order in which he had advanced. The King purſued him with all his army, except 4000 men whom he left in the trenches, and had ſeveral ſkirmiſhes with his rear; in one of which the Marquis *de Noſle* was ſlain. The ſoldiers on both ſides often demanded a battle; and the two armies continued five hours in ſight of one another, during which time the *French* cannon did great damage to the enemy. About midnight the Arch-duke, ſeeing that his poſt was not tenable, made his foot march to the other ſide of the hill, and, to conceal his retreat the better, ſet fire to his lodgements, and drew up his horſe on the top of the hill, and on the left hand towards the village of *Flacelles*, as if they had intended to engage; but in a little time they retired alſo, and followed the foot. *Henry*, informed of this, burned with impatience to purſue and attack the Arch-duke, thinking the victory would be ſure, and that a blow of this kind would give him an opportunity to take vengeance for all the injuries he had received from the *Spaniards*. The truth is, if he had routed the *Spaniſh* army, as very probably he would, nothing could have hindered him from over-running all *Flanders*, even to the gates of *Antwerp:* but, on the other hand, the victory muſt have been very bloody; and if, in the heat of the battle, any misfortune ſhould have happened to his own perſon, *France* muſt have continued a prey to ſtrangers, and the factions of the great. The Duke *de Mayenne*, and the Mariſhal *de Biron*, having repreſented to him theſe inconveniencies, and, beſides, his troops not being ready in due time, he followed, but with great regret, that old maxim, That when an enemy takes to flight, one ought to make a bridge of gold to facilitate his eſcape.

Two days after the Arch-duke's retreat, the beſieged being ſummoned to ſurrender, thought they ought not to be too reſolutely bent upon lengthening out a defence, which at laſt could be of no ſervice to the cauſe of *Spain*, and muſt be attended with great danger to themſelves. They therefore entered into treaty with the King, and obtained the following articles of capitulation: "That the graves of *Hernand Teille*, and of the "other Captains buried in the city, ſhould not be violated, "nor the inſcriptions upon them defaced, provided they con-"tained nothing inconſiſtent with the honour of *France*. That "all the garriſon, of what nation ſoever, ſhould march out, "with their arms, baggage, and all the honours of war. "That they ſhould have carts and waggons to carry off "their ſick to *Dourlens* and *Bapaume*. And finally, That there "ſhould be a ceſſation of arms for ſix days, during which "time three of them might go, with ten horſe, to give the "Archduke

" Arch-duke notice of the capitulation, and that, if within " the ſaid ſix days he ſhould not find means to throw 2000 " ſuccours into the town, they ſhould ſurrender it without " any further treaty."

The arch-duke having approved of the capitulation, and the ſix days being expired, they ſurrendered the town to the Conſtable, who received it in the name of the *French* King, and the garriſon marched out at ſix o'clock of the morning, at the ſame gate by which they had come in. It is not neceſſary to mention the order in which the *Spaniſh* garriſon evacuated the place, nor the ſolemnities obſerved when the King took poſſeſſion of it; I ſhall only obſerve, that he gave the government of it to *de Vic*, the fitteſt of all his officers to reſtore a city reduced to ſo great deſolation; and in fact, he eſtabliſhed ſuch good order, and gave ſo great encouragement to he citizens, that they have ample reaſon to acknowledge him as their ſecond founder; for though he found but 800 inhabitants in the place, he exerted himſelf to ſo good purpoſe, that in leſs than a year he increaſed them to 4000, and, in time, ſo far mitigated the King's diſpleaſure, that they obtained the reſtitution of their privileges; only, for fear that in time to come they ſhould relapſe into ſuch a misfortune, he obliged them to build a citadel at their own expence, which, for a long time thereafter, made the children groan for the negligence of their parents. Thus *Amiens*, which the *Spaniards* made themſelves maſters of in two hours time, and with ſo little expence, coſt the King of *France* a ſiege of ſix months, and more than five millions of livres.

The principal buildings are the cathedral dedicated to the bleſſed Virgin, a beautiful church which was 49 years building, the epiſcopal palace conſiſting of ſeveral large edifices; a court, a garden, and a chapel, which has a communication with the great church; the church and abbey of *St. John* of the order of the *Premontré*; the church of the *Carmelites*, that of the *Celeſtins*, that of the *Urſuline* Nuns; the houſe of the Seminary, erected ſince the year 1740; the Jeſuits college, which has ſubſiſted ſince the year 1607; the priory of *St. Denis*, and the houſe belonging to the fathers of the Oratory. Beſides the convents already mentioned, there are likewiſe at *Amiens* thoſe of the *Auguſtin* Friars, the *Dominicans*, the *Cordeliers*, the *Minims*, the *Capuchins*, the Nuns of *Fonterauld*, or of *Moreaucourt*, the Nuns of *St. Mary*, or the *Carmelites*, the Gray Nuns, or *Cordeliers*; the Nuns of *St. Julian*, the Nuns of *St. Clara*, the Nuns of *St. Genevieve*, a houſe of penitent Nuns founded in 1690; a ſchool for poor boys, &c.

The civil buildings are the citadel, which, as we have ſeen, *Henry the Great* obliged the citizens of *Amiens* to build at their own expence; the Town-houſe, the *Beffroy*, a ſolid building, which was burnt down the 16th of *April*, 1742; but this was not the firſt time it had had that misfortune; for it was entirely conſumed in the year 1552, when alſo the alarm-bell was melted. This bell was founded a-new, but the ſound of it not being agreeable, it was refounded, and hung up in the year 1575, aswe are informed by the inſcription round it.

There are eight market-places at *Amiens*; the grand market-place where they ſell herbs, fruit, fiſh, and other commodities. Here are kept two free fairs for wine every year, one on *St. Nicholas*'s day, the 9th of *May*, the other on *St. Martin's* day, the 11th of *November*. Each of theſe fairs has eight free days. The Corn-market, which is exceeding pretty, on account of the many ſtreets that iſſue from it. The Straw-market, where, beſides that commodity, they ſell lint-ſeed, ſeed of red-cabbage, turnips, and other vegetables; alſo peaſe, beans, and ſheeps ſkins. The poultry-market and the worſted-market, the firſt whereof is held at the Town-houſe, and the ſecond at the *Belfroy* or *Belfry*; at this latter, which is held every *Saturday*, a great part of the worſted is ſold which

is uſed in the ſtuff manufactories of this city, wherewith the inhabitants carry on a great trade throughout *Europe*.

This city had formerly as many gates as market-places; that is to ſay, five; the gate of *Beauvais*, the gate of the *Hautoye*, the gate of *St. Peter*, the gate of *Noyon*, and the gate of *Paris*. But the laſt of theſe is now ſhut up, and converted into a powder magazine. The private houſes here contribute alſo to the beauty of the town; the inhabitants improve in taſte of building every day, ſo that thoſe who knew the city ſome years ago, were they to ſee it now, would hardly be perſuaded it were the ſame. The ſtreets are much more regular than formerly, elegance and propriety is viſible in the houſes of ſome quarters of the town, where formerly nothing were to be ſeen but hovels.

This city is waſhed by the river *Somme*, which, upon entering the town, divides itſelf into four branches that paſs under four bridges; a fifth branch runs through the ditch between the town and the citadel. The four principal branches, after they enter the city, are diſtributed into twelve little canals, which are of great uſe for dying the ſtuffs that are manufactured there. At the weſt end of the town they all unite into one ſtream near the harbour, and become of great importance, not only to the commerce of this city, but alſo to that of the whole country about it. Near the harbour, the river is covered with a great number of ſmall veſſels, called *gribanes*, from fifteen to eighteen tons burthen, which convey to *St. Valery*, at the diſtance of fourteen leagues from *Amiens*, all the commodities which are ſent from *Picardy* to *Spain*, *Italy*, *Holland*, *England*, *&c.* and in return bring back to *Amiens*, by means of the ſame river, all the goods which are remitted from thoſe countries, as well as from the principal ports of *France*.

We may conclude from the long defence which the town of *Amiens* made when it was beſieged by *Henry the Great*, that it muſt have been then very well fortified. Since that time the fortifications have been improved by the addition of a citadel, of which we took ſome notice before. It is a regular pentagon, built upon an eminence, and would be reckoned the ſtrongeſt in the kingdom if it were compleated, which it ſeems it never yet has been. But ſince the frontiers of *France* have been carried ſo far beyond *Amiens*, the fortifications of this place have been looked upon as uſeleſs, and therefore neglected; the rampart, however, is one of the moſt beautiful in all *France*, and contributes much to the ornament of the town. It is a walk agreeable by the different objects it preſents to the view both within and without the city, as it is wholeſome on account of the purity of its air: its breadth, its height, its eaſy acceſs, and the beauty of the trees planted upon it, are charms always new to the inhabitants, as well as ſtrangers; and if it is not as much frequented as it was formerly, it is becauſe the *Hautoye* or *Courſe* is greatly ſuperior to it; for all that have ſeen this latter agree, that there is nothing of the kind ſo beautiful in any province of *France*. This *Hautoye* is ſaid to have been originally bequeathed to the youth of *Amiens* by a young lady, whoſe will was conceived in theſe terms, "Je donne à la jeuneſſe d'Amiens mon "pré nommé l'Autoye, lieu ou jadis J'antoye."

The commerce of *Amiens* is very conſiderable, conſiſting principally of the ſtuffs which are manufactured there, and vended throughout *Europe*; ſuch as ell-broad ſerges of a particular faſhion, *Cordelier* ſerges mixed and ſtriped; ſerges in the faſhion of *Chalons*, altogether white, or of a mixed colour, and five eighths of an ell in breadth; ſmall camblets plain and ſtriped, called by the *French guinguets*, half an ell broad; camblets of the faſhion of *Liſle* and *Arras*, five eights of an ell broad; barragons three quarters of an ell broad, ſtuffs called by the *French*, *etamines*, conſiſting all of ſilk, or of ſilk and worſted; broad cloth of the *Genoa* faſhion, and of that of *England*; ſerges

ſerges in the faſhion of *Niſmes*, half an ell broad; ſerges of the *Roman* faſhion, figured and plain; ſerges called *dauphines* and *indiennes*, *caſtagnettes*, and *ferrandines*. There are alſo camblets made of wool and of goat's hair; and pluſhes of worſted and hair, but the beſt of them are not ſo good as our *Mancheſter* velvets. All theſe ſtuffs are vended not only at *Paris*, *Lyons*, *Beauvais*, *Rouen*, and *Orleans*, but alſo in *Spain*, *Switzerland*, *Italy*, and *America*. There is alſo at *Amiens*, a manufacture of worſted lace; and in ſome villages near it, they manufacture large quantities of linen cloth, from three quarters to ſeven eighths in breadth, which they ſell in the market on *Saturday*.

We have already obſerved, that the worſted-market was held on all the *Saturdays* of the year at the *Bellfroye*; it begins in ſummer, at eight o'clock in the morning, and in winter, at nine, and both ſummer and winter continues till two in the afternoon. In this market is ſold all the worſted which is brought to *Amiens* to be employed in the ſtuff manufactory there. Now we may judge of the prodigious conſumption of worſted, and conſequently of the extent of this one branch of the trade of *Amiens*, by the number of weighers, and the value of their places. All the time of the market, twelve officers are employed to weigh the worſted which is ſold in it; and they have three deniers for every 26 ounces they weigh. For ſome time paſt, have purchaſed their places at 9000 livres each, conſequently the twelve places are worth 108,000 livres; this ſum, at 5 *per cent.* ought to produce of intereſt 500,400 livres, there ought then to be ſold every year in the market at leaſt 432,000 parcels of worſted, of 26 ounces each, or 702,000 pound weight, at 26 ounces in the pound; that is 13,500 pound a-week. If we ſuppoſe that theſe officers get more than the intereſt of their money, and are in many inſtances defrauded of their right, as it is by no means improbable, that a good many dealers, in ſo vaſt a number, may eſcape the publick balance, and do juſtice to themſelves, the quantity of worſted manufactured at *Amiens*, will be conſiderably greater than by this calculation it appears to be *.

There are alſo three ſoap manufactures at *Amiens*, and the product of theſe amounts yearly to 100,000 livres.

About three leagues below *Amiens*, and on the ſame river *Somme*, ſtands

* Almanach Hiſtorique & Geographique de Picardie pour l'An 1755, p. 61.

PEQUIGNI or PECQUIGNY,

IN *Latin Pinkamiacum*, *Pingueniacum*, a little town principally known in hiſtory by the death of *William* Duke of *Normandy*, ſurnamed *Longue-Epee*, or *Long-ſword*, who was treacherouſly killed by *Arnulph* Earl of *Flanders*, to which it is pretended that the cabals of *Theobald* Earl of *Charters* greatly contributed.

About three leagues below *Pequigni*, upon the bank of the *Somme*, ſtands a little village called *l'Etoile*, which communicates

municates its name to a ſmall camp hard by, reſembling much the camps of the *Romans*, not only in its oval form, but alſo in regard of its ſituation; for as the *Abbé de Fontenu*, one of the members of the academy of *Belles Letters* has juſtly obſerved, though *Polybius*, in his treatiſe of the *Roman* caſtrametation, ſays, the *Romans* in their encampments preferred the ſquare-form to any other; *Vegetius* aſſures us, in his firſt book of caſtrametation, that they alſo had their camps diſpoſed, ſometimes in a triangular, and ſometimes in an oval form, according as the nature of the ground, or neceſſity required.

The camp of *Etoile* is 1300 foot *French* meaſure in length, and 800 in breadth. This is nearly the proportion obſerved in the dimenſions of the antient *Roman* encampments, which, according to *Vegetius*, were generally a third more in length than in breadth, when the ground would allow of it. Tho' there is now no appearance of any ditch round this camp, yet there is not the leaſt ground to doubt that there has been one formerly, at leaſt upon thoſe places of the eminence where the camp lies, which are leſs ſteep and rugged, eſpecially on the ſide next the front, where the aſcent of the hill is eaſier than in other places. As to the ſmall ſemicircular ditch, which is drawn round a part of the extremities of this encampment, there is good reaſon to believe it is modern.

About half a league from *Pequigni*, and alſo on the *Somme*, lies one of *Cæſar*'s encampments, which M. *l'Abbé de Fontenu* pretends is more remarkable than any other. It is diſpoſed in the form of a triangle, in a meadow lying along the river *Somme*, at the diſtance of 200 *French* fathoms from it. On that ſide it is of very difficult acceſs, on account of eminences near ſixty foot high with which it is covered; the ſide next the fields of *Tirancourt* is ſtill more ſteep, and quite impregnable. On the oppoſite ſide it is covered by a bulwark ſeven or eight foot high, with broad and deep ditches, and only one open place for the conveniency of the troops going in and out. The *Abbé* finds no difficulty in accounting for theſe encampments; he tells us, that *Cæſar* having paſſed the winter at *Amiens*, formed three camps for the accommodation of three legions, of which this now deſcribed was one; and has been better preſerved than many others, becauſe it ſeems to have been repaired from time to time, on occaſion of the many wars that have raged on the banks of the *Somme*.

Seven leagues, or about twenty *Engliſh* miles below *Pequigni*, and ten leagues below *Amiens*, on the banks of the river *Somme*, lies the celebrated city of

ABBEVILLE,

SITUATED in the north latitude of 50 degrees, ſeven minutes, and two degrees to the eaſt of the meridian of *London*, being ſix leagues diſtant from the ſea, and four from *St. Valery* on the *Somme*. Some authors, on account of its *Latin* name, *Abbatis Villa*, think it was originally only a caſtle, with a country village, belonging to the Abbot of *St. Riquier*: others pretend that the Earls of *Ponthieu*, in the ſeventh century, on account of their kindneſs to the hermits, who retired

tired to their dominions, had the title of Abbés or Fathers given them; and that one of these, named *Haimon*, was the founder of this city. To confirm this opinion, they produce two of the Earls of *Ponthieu*, who, in their charters and publick writings, have assumed the title of Abbés.

The celebrated Geographer *Nicolas Sanson* is not satisfied even with this account of the original of his native city. He will have it to be one of the most ancient and considerable towns in the kingdom of *France*; nor is this any wonder, if it be true, as he pretends, that in his inquiries into the genuine antiquities of this town, he found that its antient name was *Britannia*; that it was well known in *Gaul* under that title 200 years before *Christ*, as the capital of a people in *Belgium* called *Britanni*, and that a colony of this people was the first inhabitants of *Great Britain**. Other *French* authors are more modest, and carry its original no higher than the end of the tenth century; about which time, we are told that *Hugh* II. Earl of *Ponthieu* having married *Gille* or *Gilette*, the daughter of *Hugh Capet*, King of *France*; this Prince gave him leave to fortify *Abbeville*. And moreover, to encourage him in that design, he gave him also an old castle in the neighbourhood, on the ruins of which the priory of *St. Peter* has been since built. We are also told that the same *Hugh* IL very much enlarged the town, especially towards the east and south, and that this enlargement made room for a great many families of *St. Riquier*, which is said to have been quite consumed by fire in the year 1131, to settle at *Abbeville*. They add, that *Abbeville* was not reckoned the capital of *Ponthieu* till after this destruction of *St. Riquier*, which before that misfortune was a flourishing city, containing more than 2500 houses. The town of *Abbeville* was again enlarged in the year 1369, so as to want nothing of its present extent but the quarter of *Doquet*, on the other side of the great branch of the *Somme*, towards the *Vimeu*. This quarter was then called the village of *Vimeu*, and was not joined to the town, nor inclosed in walls till the reign of *Lewis* XI.

Abbeville stands in an agreeable and fertile valley, about four miles in circumference; the river *Somme*, at its entrance into the town, divides itself into several branches, and the tide rises there about six feet, which is a great advantage to trade. The town may be divided into three parts; the first is the isle in the middle, which probably was the first inhabited; the second is the part that lies next *St. Riquier*, upon an easy and imperceptible descent, which is the most considerable; the third lies on the left branch of the *Somme*, towards the *Vimeu*.

The town, including its out-works, is 2986 *English* fathoms in circumference; and those parts of it which lie without the fortifications are nearly of as large extent: so that, together with its suburbs, it comprehends little less than 4500 houses. It has five gates, *viz.* the gate of *St. Giles*'s, those of *Bois*, *Marcadelle*, *Doquet*, and the *Royal Gate*, called formerly the *Portelette* or *Postern*, where there is a very agreeable walk, planted with trees along the side of the *Somme*. They reckon more than a hundred streets, the most beautiful of which are those of *St. Gilles*, *du Bois*, *Notredame*, and *du Puis a la Chaine*; sixty little bridges, forty of which are built of stone, and four beautiful market-places. Here the greatest part of the nobility of *Picardy* have Hotels, and the Counts *de Maille* a palace.

* Dictionaire Universelle de la France in voce Abbeville.

a palace. Many of the inhabitants have beautiful houſes, and the *Befroy* of the town-houſe, and thoſe of *St. Catherine* and *St. Sepulchre* are grand fabrics.

The ſituation of *Abbeville* would admit of excellent fortifications; the ſluices, with the aſſiſtance of the tide, can overflow all the marſhes round the town, not excepting thoſe on the ſide next *St. Riquier*, formed by the river *Scardon*, which enters the town in three branches, and empties itſelf in the *Somme*. On the eaſt and the ſouth of the town, where it appears weakeſt, and moſt liable to attacks, it is eaſily defended by means of a low trembling marſh, impaſſable by foot or horſe.

The churches are very beautiful; the principal one is that of *St. Vulphran*. It has a chapter founded by the Earls of *Ponthieu*, conſiſting of a Dean, a Chanter, a Treaſurer, and 22 Canons, all in the nomination of the King, as Earl of *Ponthieu*, ſeveral Chaplains, Muſicians, and eight boys belonging to the choir; here are alſo the tombs of *St. Vulphran*, patron of the city, of ſeveral Archbiſhops and Biſhops, and one Earl of *Eu*. In the town and ſuburbs are no leſs than 14 pariſhes. There are here alſo four convents of Monks, *viz.* the priory of *St. Peter*, of the order of *Cluny*; the *Chartreuſe*, founded in the year 1309; a convent of *Cordeliers* and one of *Minims*; eight or nine convents of Nuns, *viz. Minimeſſes* and *Cordelieres*, bare-footed *Carmelites*, *Dominicans*, *Capuchines*, Nuns of the Viſitation, and two abbeys of Nuns of the *Ciſtertian* order, called *Epagne* and *Willancour*, from the places of their firſt eſtabliſhment; a convent of *Urſuline* Nuns, and a ſociety of Nuns hoſpitaliers of the order of *St. Auguſtine* to attend the hoſpital, founded in 1158 by *John* II. Earl of *Ponthieu*. There are alſo an hoſpital for the poor orphans of the city dedicated to *St. Joſeph*, and ſerved by uncloiſter'd Nuns, a chapter of the Knights of *Malta*, and a college, the principal and maſters whereof are ſecular clergymen.

The trade of *Abbeville*, in general, conſiſts principally in corn, oats, and other ſorts of grain, oils, cloths, *viz.* ſerges, baragons, etamines, pluſhes, and other ſtuffs; worſted, *fils de caret*, flax, and hemp; ſoap, great quantities of coarſe cloth for packing, and many other commodities which the neighbouring countries produce in abundance. Very good fire-arms are alſo made in the town.

The *Somme*, which is a large and deep river, paſſing in ſeveral branches through the town and ſuburbs, is a conſiderable convenience for trade, not only by land, but alſo by the ſea, which is but five leagues diſtant from it, by means of ſmall veſſels, which, by the help of the tide, go up twice in twenty-four hours, to carry away all the ſuperfluous commodities which this town, with the country about it, can ſpare, and bring back the returns.

But that there is not ſo much as one beggar, that is able to work, to be ſeen in the ſtreets of *Abbeville*, is principally occaſioned by the fine manufactures ſet on foot in the town, and its neighbourhood, of which there are five that deſerve particular mention. The firſt is the Royal Manufactory of fine broad cloth, after the faſhion of the *Dutch*, which keeps no leſs than a hundred looms at work, and employs about 4000 people. The manufacturers are under a ſort of regulation, ſomething like military diſcipline; they begin and leave off work by beat of drum. The materials for this manufactory are imported duty free; and all ſorts of colours are dyed here, except ſcarlet and black, the firſt of which is dyed at the *Gobelines*, and the laſt at *Sedan*. It was at firſt ſet up by M. *Van Roberts*, who carried it on in a houſe of his own, the moſt beautiful, magnificent, and curious of any that a *French* merchant can boaſt of. The ſecond is a manufactory of baragons, which is alſo very conſiderable, having ſeven or eight hundred looms at work, and employing near 2000 perſons: here this kind of cloth is made very fine, and of all colours,

and

and exported to *Spain* and other places of *Europe*. The third is a manufactory of a particular kind of tapeſtry of great uſe, called *mocades* or *moquettes*, a great part of which is ſent to *Paris*, and other places of the kingdom. The fourth manufactory is that of linens, which are manufactured in the town, and diſperſed through all the parts of *France*, and ſeveral other countries. The fifth is that of worſted, ſpun very even and fine. Strangers are very fond of this ſort of worſted. It is alſo pretended that the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* ſend parcels of their wool to the ſpinſters at *Abbeville*, that they may ſucceed the better in their fabrics. Later accounts tell us, that beſides the ſorts of ſtuffs and woolen cloth already mentioned, they make alſo at *Abbeville* baragons after the faſhion of *Valentian*, ſerges in the *London* faſhion, ſeveral ſorts of druggets, in imitation of ſeveral foreign manufactures. They have a manufactory for pluſhes only, of all ſorts of colour, for which Mr. *Ricouard* firſt obtained the privilege; and another priviledged manufacture for *coutils*, after the *Flanders* faſhion, from half an ell to two ells in breadth. They likewiſe make ticking for beds. Their ſpinſters excel in their way, and are employed by the manufacturers of *Rouen* and *Elbeuf*. They have a weekly market on *Wedneſday*, where they ſell their own manufactures, and thoſe that come from the neighbouring country, particularly linens, from half an ell to ſeven eighths in breadth, cloths made of hemp, of ſeven eighths, others called *de vergis*, of three quarters.

Abbeville, tho' it may be inferior to other cities of *Picardy* with regard to antiquity, is however, with regard to trade, riches, and number of inhabitants, the moſt conſiderable in that province, except *Amiens*; it is alſo the capital of the earldom of *Ponthieu*, a country of Lower *Picardy*, lying between the *Somme* and the *Canche*, bounded on the north by the *Boulonnois*, on the eaſt by the *Amiennois*, on the ſouth by the *Vimeux*, and on the weſt by the ſea. It is ſaid to have taken its name from the number of bridges that are in it. It was long ſubject to Earls of its own. From them it deſcended to the Earls of *Perche* and *Alençon*, and from theſe again to the houſe of *Damartin*. *Edward* I. of *England* having married the heireſs of that family, the earldom of *Ponthieu*, and the ſovereignty thereof, came to the crown of *England*; but *Charles*, ſurnamed *the Wiſe*, having recovered it out of the hands of the *Engliſh*, reunited it to the crown of *France*. It was alſo, for ſome time, in the poſſeſſion of the Dukes of *Burgundy*; but *Lewis* XI. of *France* recovered it upon the death of *Charles the Terrible*.

About ſix miles almoſt north-eaſt from *Abbeville*, lies the antient town of

ST. RIQUIER,

IN *Latin Fanum Sancti Richarii*, *Centula*, *in Pontivio*, a town formerly conſiderable in *Picardy*, in the dioceſe of *Amiens*, and ſubject to the parliament of *Paris*. It is ſupplied with ſalt from the grainery at *Abbeville*, and contains about 1350 inhabitants. It ſtands upon the ſmall rivulet of *Scardon*, which takes its riſe near it, and is almoſt ſix miles diſtant from

from *Abbeville*, and five and twenty from *Amiens*. The cuſtom of *Amiens* is in general obſerved here, but with ſome particular exceptions, it owes its name and its origin to the abbey of *St. Riquier*, which we ſhall juſt now have occaſion to mention. There are two cures belonging to it; that of *Notredame*, in the town, which has a living of 900 livres yearly, and is under the patronage of the Abbé of *St. Riquier*. The other is that of *St. Manguille*, in *Latin*, *Sanctus Magdegiſillus*, in the ſuburbs; the living is worth 700 *livres* a-year. The collation of it belongs to the Biſhop of *Amiens*. There is alſo here a chapel, dedicated to *St. Nicholas*, with a living of 800 livres, and a beautiful hoſpital for the ſick, containing 24 beds, with an infirmary annexed to it. The place *Drugy*, in which is ſituated the caſtles of the Abbé of *St. Riquier*, and that of *la Ferte*, which belongs to Mr. *Roncherolles*, Marquis of *Pont St. Pierre*, and Baron *d'Ecouy*, holds of the town of *St. Riquier* as being annexed to it. The ſoil about it is fruitful, and produces corn, and other kinds of grain; as alſo flax, and hemp: there are likewiſe woods, and mineral waters near the caſtle of *la Ferte*. The King, and the Abbé of *St. Riquier* are joint ſuperiors of the town. It has a market-day every week, which is free once a-month. The abbey of this name, in *Latin* called *Centula*, is very antient, and much celebrated. It belongs to the order of *St. Benedict*, and the congregation of *St. Maur*, and is ſituated in the town, to which it gave birth, and communicated the name of its founder. *St. Riquier*, greatly inflamed with the love of God, by the means of the prayers and exhortations of an *Iriſh* ſaint, named *Caidor*, built himſelf a little cell in the territory of *Centula*, where he was born, with an intention to live there as a hermit. This happened about the year 630. *St. Riquier* flouriſhed during the reign of *Daggobert*, and his great reputation having got him many diſciples, he became the firſt Abbot of that place, and died about the year 675. This abbey was burnt by the *Spaniards* in the wars that happened during the reign of *Lewis* XIII; but both the monaſtery and chapel were magnificently rebuilt by the Abbé *d'Alligre* its titular Abbot. The revenue of the Abbé is 22000 livres a-year, and the Monks among them have as much.

Near three miles from *St. Riquier*, and eight to the north of *Abbeville*, lies

CRECY or CRESSY,

IN *Latin Cariſiacum* or *Creſſiacum*, a country town and manor in the province of *Picardy*, dioceſe of *Amiens*, and ſubject to the parliament of *Paris*. It is furniſhed with ſalt from the granary of *Abbeville*, and, including the villages of *Etreés Caumartin*, and *Chateau-Thomas*, contains about 1400 inhabitants. This village obſerves the cuſtom of *Ponthieu*, and has given name to a beautiful and large foreſt, which, in former times, was very dangerous; but is now more paſſable, by reaſon of the great roads that have been made through it.

The country round *Crecy* produces hay, corn, and other kinds of grain, the greateſt part of which are conſumed at *Abbeville*, *Montreville*, and *Heſden*. The trade of the inhabitants conſiſts chiefly in cattle, worſted, wool, and hemp. They have

have a free fair every month, and two market-days every week.

The only event that has gained *Creſſy* fame in hiſtory, was the famous battle which was fought in its neighbourhood, on the 26th of *Auguſt*, 1346, between the *Engliſh* and *French*, under the conduct of their two Kings, *Edward* III. and *Philip de Valois*; wherein the former gained immortal honour, and one of the compleateſt victories recorded in hiſtory.

Edward, in proſecution of his right to the Crown of *France*, had commenced a war againſt his rival *Philip de Valois*, in the year 1338, and having gained ſome conſiderable advantages over him, a truce was concluded in 1340, at the interceſſion of *Joanna de Valois*, who was mother-in-law to *Edward*, and ſiſter to *Philip*. After this, another truce was concluded for three years, by the mediation of the Pope. And a negociation was begun for a peace, but with very little ſincerity on either ſide; for both were indefatigable in their preparations for war. *Edward* had found ſo little advantage in his alliances with the Princes of *Germany*, and the Low Countries, from which, after having put himſelf to great expences, he reaped but little benefit, that he reſolved to take another method. To that end, he diſpatched into *Germany*, and the Low Countries, proper agents, with full power to treat with all ſorts of perſons they ſhould find diſpoſed to ſupply him with men or money. In this way, he hoped to draw together as good an army with much leſs expence, and have a more abſolute command over his troops, when aſſembled, than over his former auxiliaries; it would alſo be more difficult for *Philip* to corrupt his allies. The better to ſecure his ends, and to draw into his kingdom multitudes of foreign nobility, with whom he might negociate in perſon, he had recourſe to an expedient which could not well fail of ſucceſs, becauſe it was entirely agreeable to the taſte of the age. He ordered tournaments to be publiſhed, and gave an honourable reception to all perſons of diſtinction that were pleaſed to be preſent, entertaining them in ſuch a courteous and ſplendid manner, that they could not ſufficiently admire his politeneſs, magnificence, and liberality. To render theſe entertainments more ſolemn, and to free himſelf from the ceremonies to which difference of rank and condition would have otherwiſe obliged him, he revived the great *Arthur*'s inſtitution of the round table, having cauſed a circular hall of boards to be fitted up at *Windſor*, 200 feet in diameter, where he feaſted, without ceremony, all the great men that attended his court, upon the occaſion.

Philip could not ſee without jealouſy *Spaniards*, *Italians*, *Germans*, *Flemings*, and even *Frenchmen*, flock to *England* to aſſiſt at the tournaments. He ſuſpected ſome hidden deſign in thoſe entertainments; and, to break the meaſures of his rival, cauſed the ſame diverſions to be proclaimed in *France*: he alſo gave his ſubjects free leave to cut down timber in his foreſts, and build ſhips, that he might be able to beat the *Engliſh* at ſea. *Edward*'s view, however, in theſe tournaments, was very conſiſtent with juſtice and honour: but *Philip*'s ſeems to have been of a quite different nature; at leaſt if we may believe the *French* hiſtorian, who tells us expreſsly, That *Philip*'s deſign in proclaiming the tournaments was to decoy and get into his hands eleven noblemen of *Bretagne* and *Normandy*; either becauſe he ſuſpected they were engaged in *Edward*'s intereſt, or doubted their attachment to his own; and having ſeized them accordingly at the tournaments, put them all to death, untried and uncondemned *. It is true, there are ſome difficulties in this affair: it is pretended, that they were apprehended in *Bretagne*, not at the tournaments, and that they openly eſpouſed the intereſt of *Philip*, while they ſecretly acted in concert with *Edward*, and conſequently were put to death as traitors to their Prince. But this is very improbable, becauſe

* Mezeraye Hiſtoire de la France, tom. I. p. 781.

Edward expreſsly calls them his adherents in the letter he wrote to the Pope upon this occaſion; which he neither could nor would have done, if they had not openly eſpouſed his intereſt. Nor is there any probability of their being apprehended in *Bretagne*. Had that been the caſe, *Philip* would have ordered their execution there alſo; ſince there could be no reaſon or policy in bringing them up to *Paris*, as it was determined to put them to death without convicting them of any crime. After all, there is ground to doubt, whether his being Sovereign Lord of *Bretagne* gave him ſo great a power over theſe Lords, eſpecially as his putting them to death, without a legal trial, muſt be looked upon as a barbarous murder, rather than an act of juſtice. So that, it ſeems, in this inſtance, *Philip* was guilty of a flagrant breach of truce, and a ſhameful violation of his own ſafe-conduct granted to all that attended his tournaments, as well as of a manifeſt tranſgreſſion of the laws of humanity, and the common rights of mankind. It is certain, *Edward* conſidered it in this light; and, being greatly enraged at the tragical death of his friends, reſolved to take a ſpeedy and ſevere revenge. He firſt thought of putting to death all the priſoners belonging to *Bretagne* that were in his hands; but being diverted from puniſhing one act of inhumanity by another, he ſent the Earl of *Derby* into *Guienne* to begin hoſtilities. Soon after, hearing that this Nobleman was cloſely beſieged in *Aiguillon* by the Duke of *Normandy*, with a force of no leſs than ſixty thouſand men, he put himſelf at the head of his army, intending to relieve him, and his brave garriſon, who performed wonders in the defence of that place. With this view he came to *Northampton*, bringing with him the Prince of *Wales* his eldeſt ſon, about ſixteen years of age, who took this opportunity of making his firſt campaign under the eye of his royal father. Before he embarked his troops, he aſſembled the principal officers; and exhorted them "to be-"have ſo as to render themſelves worthy of his eſteem, and "the rewards he deſigned to beſtow upon thoſe who ſhould "diſtinguiſh themſelves in the diſcharge of their duty:" at the ſame time aſſuring them, "that he intended to ſend back "his ſhips the moment he arrived in *Guienne*, to cut off all "hopes of ever ſeeing their country again, unleſs they return-"ed victorious:" and finally intimating, "that if any of "them were fearful or faint-hearted, they ſhould have in-"ſtantly leave to leave the army, and ſtay at home." This ſpeech, being ſpread among the troops, had the effect the King deſired; they were ſo far from being diſcouraged by it, that all cried out with one voice, they were ready to follow whereever he ſhould pleaſe to lead. Thus they all embarked with great chearfulneſs, but, the wind proving contrary, were twice put back; upon which *Geoffrey de Harcourt*, who attended the King, took the opportunity to perſuade him to land in *Normandy*, a plentiful country, which for a long time paſt had felt none of the calamities of war, and was then in a defenceleſs condition. *Edward* took his advice, and landed at *La Hogue* in the *Cotentin*, where he was by no means expected *.

The moment he ſet foot on ſhore, he knighted the Prince of *Wales*, and ſome other young Lords; and having divided his army, conſiſting of thirty thouſand foot, and two thouſand five hundred horſe, into three bodies, began to revenge in a terrible manner the death of the Lords beheaded at *Paris*. *Valogne*, *St. Lo*, *Carentan*, and *Harfleur*, were the firſt towns that felt the fury of the *Engliſh* arms. *Ralph* Earl of *Eu*, Conſtable of *France*, then at *Caen*, having aſſembled the militia of the country, ventured to oppoſe them in their march: but

* *Mezerai* tells us, that *Edward*, in coming out of the ſhip, fell upon his face with ſuch violence, that the blood guſhed out at his noſe; and that upon this accident ſome of his followers ſeeming to be diſcouraged, and to take it for a bad omen, the King wiſely gave it a favourable turn, ſaying, "See ye not that "this land draws me to it, and ſeems to chuſe me for its maſter?" Which words, adds that hiſtorian, many Gentlemen of the country wanted to verify, when they joined him, and aſſiſted in ruining their unhappy country. Hiſtoire de France, tome i. pag. 787.

his

his tumultuary army being eaſily routed, and himſelf taken priſoner, his attempt ſerved only to raiſe the ſpirit of the *Engliſh* higher, and give them a happy preſage of their future victories. This obſtacle removed, *Edward* continued his march through the Biſhopricks of *Liſieux* and *Evreux*, burning and plundering whatever came in his way. *Mezeraye* charges him with carrying his reſentment to a ſhocking length, during his whole march through the unhappy province of *Normandy*, eſpecially at *Caen*, where, he ſays, the *Engliſh* for ſome time were not ſatisfied with putting the townſmen to the ſword, but carried their rage ſo far as to maſſacre women and children in the ſtreets: and a little after, ſpeaking of this march, "It is not poſſible, ſays he, to expreſs the de-"vaſtation, and ſhocking inhumanities, that poor *Normandy* "ſuffered during this march; but theſe, after all, I impute "more to the reſentment of the relations and friends of thoſe "who ſuffered at *Paris*, than to *Edward*'s cruelty." After *Caen* he attacked and took *Louviers*, laid waſte the county of *Evreux*, burned *Vernon*, the places about *Rouen* and *Pont de l'Arche*; and made excurſions as far as the ſuburbs of *Paris*. He alſo burnt *St. Germain en Laye*, *Montjoye*, *St. Cloud*, and *Bourg la Reine*; and then marched to *Poiſſi*, where he ſtaid ſome days, and ſent a herald to King *Philip* to offer him battle; but the offer was not accepted. *Philip* had formed a project to incloſe him between the *Seine* and the *Oyſe*, which, had it ſucceeded, would have been of fatal conſequence to the *Engliſh* army. But *Edward*, perceiving his intention before it was too late, decamped from *Poiſſi*, reſolving to paſs the *Seine*, and retire to *Ponthieu*, as he knew that his enemy was advancing with an army of an hundred thouſand men. With this view he marched a good way down the *Somme* without finding a paſſage; but at laſt was ſo happy as to diſcover the ford of *Blanquetaque*, by the means of one *Gobin Agace*, a native of *Normandy*, who was perfectly acquainted with the country, and happened to be then a priſoner in the *Engliſh* army. Tho' this diſcovery ſeemed at firſt ſight to be of great advantage, yet he afterwards found that the difficulties of his retreat were not quite removed; for *Philip*, foreſeeing that the *Engliſh* might take that rout to retire, detached *Gondemar du Fay* with a body of two thouſand men to guard that ford, which was of ſo great importance to the ſucceſs of his deſigns. *Edward*, ſeeing himſelf therefore under a neceſſity of either forcing the paſſage, or fighting under great diſadvantages, reſolved to attempt the former; and with this view ordered his troops to advance. The *Engliſh*, animated by the preſence of their King, and ſeeing the abſolute neceſſity of this meaſure, threw themſelves into the river with ſuch intrepidity, that the enemy was quite diſcouraged, and in ſome ſort half vanquiſhed before they came near enough to begin the charge. It is eaſy to imagine the difficulties which muſt occur in a paſſage of this kind, where an army cannot enlarge its front beyond the breadth of a ford, is obliged to march through water, uſe their arms at the ſame time, and repulſe a powerful enemy who has all advantages againſt them. But the *Engliſh*, encouraged by the preſence of their King, who was witneſs of all their actions, marched through all theſe obſtacles as to a certain victory. The *French* could not ſuſtain the fury of their attack, but after ſome endeavours to repulſe the enemy, abandoned the important paſſage; from which *Edward* immediately marched his whole army, and encamped that night at *Creſſy*, whilſt *Philip* paſſed the *Somme* at *Abbeville*; ſo that there were but three leagues, or eight *Engliſh* miles between them.

Edward ſeeing himſelf cloſely followed, and that it would be impoſſible for him to avoid fighting, drew up his army in excellent order upon an advantageous ſpot of ground, and reſolved to wait for his enemy. *Philip*, on the other hand, was perſuaded that *Edward*'s retreat was the effect of fear, and therefore

* Mezeraye Hiſtoire de la France, pag. 786, 787.

therefore did not doubt but if he could come up with him, he ſhould have an eaſy and complete victory. Accordingly, not to afford him time to retire further, he marched next morning early from *Abbeville*, intending to attack his camp. The *Engliſh* army was divided in three bodies, of which the Prince of *Wales* commanded the firſt. The ſecond was led by the Earls of *Northampton* and *Arundel*, and the Lord *Roſs*. The King kept the third body in reſerve at ſome diſtance, that he might be able to ſend relief where he ſhould ſee it wanted. *Philip* could not come in ſight of the *Engliſh* till three o'clock in the afternoon; ſo that it was almoſt four before the battle began. He alſo divided his army into three bodies; the firſt conſiſting of *Genoeſe*, under the command of *Antonio Doria*, and *Carolo Grimaldi*. As they were accounted the beſt of his infantry, he would have them to begin the attack; but while they were preparing for this ſervice, and advancing to meet the enemy, a ſudden rain ſo ſlackened the ſtrings of their croſs-bows, that they became unfit for uſe. It had not however the ſame effect upon the *Engliſh* bow-ſtrings. The *Genoeſe*, to their coſt, ſoon found themſelves expoſed to a ſhower of *Engliſh* arrows, which made them give way. The Earl of *Alençon*, King *Philip*'s brother, who ſupported them with a great body of horſe, ſeeing them give way, and not knowing the cauſe, imagined there was treachery, and ordered the horſe to fall upon them. This raſh action began the confuſion in the *French* army, as it not only ruined that part of their infantry, but diſordered the Earl's own troops. However he advanced to attack the body of the *Engliſh* which was commanded by the Prince of *Wales*, and met with ſuch a reception as he little expected. He ſtruggled hard for victory; but his bravery coſt him his life: this diſcouraged the body of troops he commanded, which ſoon began to ſtagger, and, as they could not be quickly ſupported by reaſon of the diſorder they themſelves had occaſioned among the foot, were at length put to flight. The Prince of *Wales* had obtained ſo great an advantage in this firſt onſet, but *Philip*, having ſtill a vaſt ſuperiority in numbers, ordered a large body of horſe to advance, to repair the diſorder occaſioned by the defeat of the firſt; and it is highly probable, the young Prince, who fought with heroic courage, determined to conquer or die, would have been overpowered, if the Earls of *Northampton* and *Arundel* had not come to his relief. Their approach drew thither more *French* troops, the narrowneſs of the field of battle not allowing the two armies to engage all at once; ſo that the fight continued very obſtinate. The valour of the Prince of *Wales*, which filled the *Engliſh* Generals with admiration, made them at the ſame time very uneaſy about his ſafety, becauſe of the ſuperior number of the enemy; and therefore they ſent notice to the King, that it was high time to come to the Prince's relief, who was like to be oppreſſed with numbers. Far from being moved at the meſſage. *Edward* aſked, whether his ſon was ſtill alive; and being told, he was not only alive, but fighting with aſtoniſhing valour; replied to the meſſenger, "Tell my Generals, that as long as my ſon is alive, they "muſt ſend no more to me, for the honour of the day ſhall "be his, and he muſt now merit his ſpurs." This anſwer inſpiring the Prince with freſh courage, he broke through his enemies, who were ready to ſurround him. His troops imitating his heroic bravery, ſeconded him ſo well, that the *French* began to give ground, and at length diſperſed in confuſion.

Philip had one body more, which had not been yet engaged, at the head of which he put himſelf; towards this the Prince of *Wales* directed his ſteps, after routing the other two: and in this laſt action he acquired the greateſt honour. *Philip*, enraged to ſee his two bodies routed and diſperſed, performed wonders, in hopes of ſnatching the victory from the young hero, before it was compleat. The King of *Bohemia*, who, though blind, could not be diverted from engaging

engaging in the battle, cauſing his horſe's bridle to be tied to thoſe of two brave Knights, was ſlain, according to his wiſh, fighting for *France*. His ſtandard, on which three oſtrich-feathers, were embroidered in gold with theſe words, ICH DIEN, I SERVE, was taken, and brought to the Prince of *Wales*, who, in memory of that day, bore three oſtrich-feathers for his creſt, with the ſame motto. Mean time *Edward*, who ſtood with troops on a riſing-ground, watched the proper time to charge; unwilling, however, to make too much haſte, for fear of robbing the Prince his ſon of a part of his glory: but in this ſtate of inaction, he failed not to ſtrike terror into the *French*, who ſaw him ready to fall upon them with advantage. *Philip*, in the mean time, after many fruitleſs attempts to repulſe the *Engliſh*, rallied ſome of his noblemen and men at arms, and threw himſelf into the midſt of the battle that he might animate his troops by his own example; and it muſt be confeſſed, that on this occaſion he gave ſignal proofs of an undaunted valour: nor would he ſuffer himſelf to be led out of the field of battle, till after he had been twice diſmounted, and received two wounds, one in his neck, and the other in his thigh, which were attended with ſevere pains. His retreat quite diſcouraging thoſe of his troops that ſtill maintained the fight, they were eaſily routed with the reſt of the army. Then enſued a dreadful ſlaughter of the flying troops, who were purſued till night was far advanced. It is ſaid that, in this memorable battle, the *Engliſh* began, for the firſt time, to uſe cannon, which were yet unheard of in *France*; and that four pieces, planted on a hill, did great execution among the *French* troops, and ſtruck ſo great a terror into them, that the ſucceſs of the day was partly owing to the ſurprize occaſioned by this novelty. We have already taken notice, in our account of *Calais*, that the loſs of the *French* in this engagement amounted, by their own accounts, to thirty thouſand men, twelve hundred *French* Knights, and eleven Princes, ſome of whom are there particularly mentioned.

When *Edward* found, by the precipitate flight of the enemy, that his victory was ſure, he advanced to ſhew his ſon marks of his extreme ſatisfaction. "Dear ſon, ſaid he, taking him in his arms, you have acquitted yourſelf nobly this day, and truly deſerve the crown for which you have fought." The young Prince, out of countenance at the King's commendations, fell on his knees with a modeſt ſilence, and aſked his father's bleſſing. The night of this glorious day was ſpent in rejoicings. But the King gave expreſs orders that no body ſhould inſult the vanquiſhed; but that every one ſhould return thanks to God for the victory he had been pleaſed to give them. On the morrow, ſome troops, ſent to purſue the flying enemy, meeting a body of militia, who, not knowing what had happened, were marching to *Philip*'s army, ſlew ſeven thouſand of them; and it is ſaid, the loſs which *France* ſuſtained the ſecond day was greater than that of the battle, not only by the defeat of the militia, but by the ſlaughter and captivity of a great number of the ſoldiers, who were found ſtraggling up and down the country. This is the account the *Engliſh* hiſtorians give of this memorable battle: the *French* agree with them in the main ſubſtance of it, but in circumſtances differ from them, and from one another. *Mezeray* tells us, "That *Godemar de Faye*, who was ſent to guard "the ford of *Blanquetaque*, and prevent the paſſage of the "*Engliſh*, being a native of *Normandy*, and probably a relation "either of the Lords of *Bretagne*, who were beheaded at *Paris*, "or of *Geoffroy de Harcourt*, did not do his duty upon that "occaſion." He tells us likewiſe, "That King *Philip*'s men "were fatigued by their march from *Abbeville* before the battle; "and that he was adviſed to put off the engagement till next "day; that accordingly he had ordered the troops who were "in

" in the front to halt; but that thoſe in the rear, imagining " they halted only to put themſelves in order of battle, hurried " up to get before them, which the others taking amiſs could " not be contained; ſo that they ran forward as faſt as they " could, in great confuſion and diſorder: the common ſol- " diers, with which the whole country between *Abbeville* and " *Creſſy* was covered, drew their ſwords as if they had ſeen " the enemy, and expreſſed the greateſt impatience for a " battle. All the Lords wanted to command, and none to " obey; every one ſeparated his own diviſion from the reſt, " and flattered himſelf with the whole glory of the victory *." With regard to the miſcarriage of the *Genoeſe*, he tells us, " That juſt before the battle began, a prodigious ſtorm of rain, " attended with thunder and lightning, ſo relaxed the ſtrings " of their croſs-bows, that they had loſt almoſt their whole " force; and therefore, that part of the infantry, when they " were ordered to begin the charge, anſwered, that they " could not. When they were urged again and again, the " greateſt part of them, through deſpite and malice, or poſ- " ſibly treachery, cut the ſtrings of their croſs-bows, and " turned their backs. That *Philip*, whoſe mind was already " chagrined and provoked by this cowardice, ordered the " next body of men to make their way over the bellies of " thoſe miſcreants that ſtopped up their way. The Earl " of *Alençon*, who bore them a deadly hatred, made his horſe " march with great impetuoſity againſt them, and overthrew " more than the half: but the *French* cuiraſſiers, being embar- " raſſed by theſe foot creeping among the legs of their horſes, fell " down, and being entangled by the croſs-bows and their " ſtrings, could not get up again; ſo that the *Engliſh* foot " came eaſily up, and killed them with the long knives which " they commonly wore." This hiſtorian differs much from the above relation with regard to the purſuit: he tells us, " That *Edward* finding himſelf maſter of the field of battle, " ordered that there ſhould be no purſuit that night; but next " day diſpatched five hundred lances, and two thouſand archers, " to diſcover whether or no the *French* were rallying their troops. " There happened to be ſo thick a fog that day, that a man " could not ſee four ſteps before him; which occaſioned an- " other misfortune to the *French*. The militia of *Rouen* and " *Beauvais*, who were coming to join King *Philip*'s army, " found themſelves mixed with the *Engliſh* before they were " aware. As they ſoon knew one another by their language, " a ſharp encounter immediately enſued; but the Archbiſhop " of *Rouen*, and the grand Prior of *France*, who commanded " the militia, being ſlain, the reſt took to their heels. The " *Engliſh* found out and defeated a great many other ſmall " bodies, who had either eſcaped out of the battle the day be- " fore, or were coming up, in obedience to their King's order, " to join the army; ſo that the ſlaughter of that day was four " times greater than what happened in the battle *." Though it does not appear certain, that the *Engliſh* made uſe of cannon on that occaſion, yet this author aſcribes the cala- mity of the *French*, in a great meaſure, to them. " Thoſe, " ſays he, who account for the loſs of this battle from ordi- " nary cauſes, aſſign for it the precipitation of the *French*, " and the bad order they obſerved. Some old chronicles ſay " very plainly, that they were betrayed; but I reckon that " the panic which ſeized them, proceeded from the dread- " ful thunder of ſome cannon which the *Engliſh* brought " with them: for, though they rather made a ſhew than pro- " duced a conſiderable effect, yet our ſoldiers obſerving theſe " unknown engines to thunder, and at the ſame time throw " out clouds of fire and ſmoke, took fright, and thought

* Mezeraye Hiſtoire de la France, tom. I. p. 789. & 1099.

* Mezeraye Hiſtoire de la France, p. 790.

" they

" they had to do with devils, rather than men *." What follows, with regard to the invention of gun-powder, we hope, will not be diſagreeable to the reader. " To ſay " the truth, continues he, this invention was certainly de- " rived from hell; and therefore I am not aſtoniſhed that " the *Chineſe*, the *Tartars*, and *Moors*, barbarous and unbe- " lieving nations, diſpute among themſelves the honour of " it. The annals of *China* aſſure us, that they have been " in poſſeſſion of it ſeveral thouſand years; the *Tartars* " brag the ſame; and good authors write, that the *Moors* " made uſe of it in the year 1344, when *Algezira* was " beſieged by *Alphonſus* King of *Caſtile*; who, by the bye, " was ſupplied with money by our King *Philip*, and ſome " *French* troops under the command of another *Philip* of " *France*, the King of *Navarre*, who died there of a bloody " flux. This being the caſe, it is not true that gun-powder " and cannon were firſt invented by *Berthold Schwartz*, a " *German* Monk and learned Chymiſt: and the northern " nations are in the wrong to ſay, that they uſed it long " before us; ſince it was never ſeen on the *Baltick* ſea till " eight years after, in the year 1354. Muſquets, which were " called hand-culverins, came not in uſe till ſeveral years af- " ter. But while the number of brave men was greater than " that of poltrons, theſe treacherous arms were hateful and " infamous; but when the cowards got the upper hand, not " daring to approach their enemies, nor fight hand to hand, " they learned the art to aſſaſſinate, behind their backs, a " whole hedge or line of men, capable ſingly to defeat whole " ſquadrons."

A few leagues from *Creſſy* lies the famous village of

AGINCOURT or AZINCOURT,

SITUATED in latitude of 50 degrees, 28 minutes, north, and 2 degrees, 3 minutes, to the eaſt of the meridian of *London*. This village would probably never have been mentioned in hiſtory, had it not been for the glory gained by a handful of *Engliſhmen*, in the battle fought in its neighbourhood, under the conduct of the brave King *Henry* V. againſt the Conſtable of *France*, at the head of a numerous and powerful army, in the year 1415.

Henry, having for ſome time obſerved the factions and confuſion which prevailed in the court and kingdom of *France*, thought he had thereby a favourable opportunity of taking vengeance upon that perfidious court, for all the injuries done to his country and family, ſince the reign of *Edward* III. and poſſibly of proſecuting with ſucceſs his claim to the whole *French* monarchy. Therefore, having got together an army, and made ſuch alliances as he thought neceſſary, he ordered all his troops to repair immediately to *Southampton*, where they were to embark, and went thither himſelf to give orders, as the troops and tranſports ſhould arrive. He intended to depart from *England* about the end of *July*, or the beginning of *Auguſt*, and moſt of the troops were embarked for that purpoſe; but he was detained for ſome

* Mezeraye Hiſtoire de la France, tom. I. p. 792.

ſome time longer, on account of a conſpiracy which had been formed againſt his perſon by thoſe whom, he thought, he had leaſt reaſon to ſuſpect. The *Engliſh* hiſtorians will have it, that the court of *France*, dreading the ſucceſs of the war, had employed a million of livres to bribe the conſpirators to murther the King. This was not very unlike the *French* court, nor is the greatneſs of the ſum a prejudice againſt the truth of it, conſidering the character of the perſons concerned in the treaſon, who were no leſs conſiderable than *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge*, brother to the Duke of *York*; *Henry Scrope*, Lord Treaſurer, who commonly lay in the ſame room with the King; and *Thomas Grey*, a Knight of *Northumberland*, and a member of the privy council. Be this as it will, the guilty being tried and puniſhed, *Henry* ſailed from *Southampton* on the 18th or 19th of *Auguſt*, with a fleet conſiſting of fifteen hundred tranſport ſhips, on which were embarked ſix thouſand men at arms, twenty thouſand archers, and ſo many other troops, as together with thoſe already mentioned, made up an army of fifty thouſand men. He was attended by the Earls of *Dorſet*, *Kent*, *Cornwall*, *Saliſbury*, and many others of the nobility. On the 21ſt of *Auguſt*, he landed his troops at *Havre de Grace* in *Normandy*, and without loſs of time marched to *Harfleur*, about nine miles diſtant. The place was ſtrong, and well ſtored; and, but a little before, four hundred men at arms had been ſent into it, beſides a great number of the neighbouring nobility, who came of their own accord, to give their aſſiſtance for ſecuring it. The garriſon made a very good defence; but, after all, were ſoon obliged to enter into a capitulation, whereby they engaged to ſurrender the place, unleſs relieved in three days. This term being expired, and no relief appearing, *Edward* took poſſeſſion of the town, after a ſiege of five weeks; and having expelled the inhabitants, planted an *Engliſh* colony in their ſtead, as *Edward* III. had formerly done at *Calais*.

This place was of the utmoſt importance; therefore *Henry* would not leave it till he had repaired the fortifications, and put the place in a good ſtate of defence. By this time the ſeaſon was far advanced, and *Henry* having made ſo conſiderable a conqueſt as *Harfleur*, might have been ſatisfied with the ſucceſs of his firſt campaign, eſpecially as it was begun ſo late; if, on the other hand, the condition of his army had not given him great vexation: for a flux having got among his troops, it made ſuch havock, that three fourths of them were not able to bear arms. Nor had it ſeized the common ſoldiers only, but ſome of the nobility had been carried off by it, and many others were ſo dangerouſly ill, that they were obliged to return to *England*, in hopes of recovering their health. At the ſame time, he underſtood that the *French* were aſſembling all the forces of their kingdom, to give an effectual check to the progreſs of his arms. Theſe conſiderations, together with the approach of winter, obliged *Henry* to think ſeriouſly of a retreat. He might, no doubt, have re-imbarked at *Harfleur*, but either becauſe he thought this would look too much like a flight, or did not foreſee the dangers he had to encounter, or for ſome other unknown reaſon, he reſolved to retire by land to *Calais*. The march was difficult, as the rains began to ſpoil the roads; but the *French* made it much more ſo. For having been informed of his deſign, they broke down the bridges and cauſeways in his road; deſtroyed, or removed into fortified towns, the proviſions and forage he might have found in the country; and the conſtable *d'Albert*, with a body of men he had drawn together, till the reſt of the troops ſhould get ready, continually harraſſed him, and by that means greatly retarded his march.

Under all theſe diſadvantages *Henry* proceeded to the *Somme*, in expectation of paſſing it at the ford of *Blanquetaque*, as *Edward* III. had done before. But he found the ford rendered impracticable, by ſharp ſtakes fixed in the river, and a body of

of *French* troops poſted on the oppoſite bank. It was nevertheleſs neceſſary, either to paſs the *Somme*, or to return to *Harfleur*, through the ſame difficulties he had already experienced; nor did it appear, ſuppoſing he ſhould get there, how he could ſubſiſt his army. In this extremity, he determined to march higher up the river, but as he advanced, he found every where the bridges broken down, and the fords guarded by troops, entrenched on the other ſide. For theſe evils there was no remedy but patience: *Henry* took care to inſtil it into his troops, by his own example, ſharing in all their wants and hardſhips: but to make theſe hardſhips the more burthenſome, the diſtemper continued to rage in his army; great numbers fell ſick on their march; and, to compleat his misfortune, he was informed that the King of *France* was come to *Rouen*, and had ſent the Conſtable fourteen thouſand men at arms, with all the Princes and great Lords of the kingdom, except the Dukes of *Berry* and *Burgundy*. It is ſaid, the Dauphin wanted to command the army, but the King would not conſent to it. The Conſtable having received this, and a good many other reinforcements, ſo that his army was now become very numerous, called a council of war, wherein it was unanimouſly reſolved to give the *Engliſh* battle. In conſequence of this reſolution, as they thought the victory inſured by the vaſt ſuperiority of their numbers, they withdrew their guards from the poſts on the *Somme*, that the *Engliſh* might freely paſs that river, and encamped on the road to *Calais*, thatthey might intercept them on their march to that place. This is the general opinion. However, *Mezeraye* ſays *, the guards were not withdrawn from the *Somme*, but behaved ſo ill, that *Henry* paſſed his army between *Peronne* and *Corbie*, without the leaſt oppoſition.

The paſſing of this river had hitherto ſeemed to the *Engliſh* the greateſt obſtacle in their way: but this being removed, they found another, at leaſt as dreadful. The enemy's army, ſix times more numerous than theirs, were waiting for them, and, great as it was, muſt be vanquiſhed before they could get to *Calais*. The *French* hiſtorian affirms *, that *Henry* ſeeing himſelf in this ſad ſituation, offered to reſtore *Harfleur*, and repair all the damage he had done in *France* ſince his landing, if they would ſuffer him to proceed unmoleſted to *Calais*. But this offer was rejected; and the Conſtable ſent three heralds to offer him battle, leaving him to chuſe the time and place. *Henry* replied, "That as he "had been long on his march to *Calais*, they might have "fought him when they pleaſed; and if they intended it now, "there was no occaſion to appoint time or place: for he was "reſolved to purſue his march, and they ſhould find him al-"ways ready to receive them."

Henry having declined appointing the time and place of battle, the *French* Generals, on the 22d of *October*, ſent a herald to acquaint him, that they would meet him in the field on the *Friday* following, which happened to be the 25th of the month. *Henry* having already taken his reſolution, accepted the challenge, and preſented the Herald with a robe worth two hundred crowns. During the three days before the battle, *Henry* never ceaſed to inſpire his troops with courage, by the promiſe of rewards and honours, and all other means tending to promote that end. He repreſented to them the glory of their anceſtors, who had obtained the famous victories of *Creſſy* and *Poitiers*; and ſhewed them, in the ſtrongeſt light, the neceſſity they were under of conquering, in order to free themſelves from the preſent, and avoid ſtill greater miſeries. His exhortations had ſo great an effect, that the officers and ſoldiers, inſtead of dreading the number of

* Hiſtoire de la France, tom. I. p. 1005.

* Mezeraye Hiſt. de la France, tom. I. p. 1005.

their enemies, were extremely eager to engage; ſo that it appeared upon this occaſion remarkably, that neceſſity whets courage, and that even deſpair is the parent of hope. The day before the battle, *Henry* having ſent one of his Captains, named *David Gam*, a gallant *Welchman*, to take a view of the ſtrength and ſituation of the enemy, the brave officer, at his return, made his report in the following words: "There are enough "to be killed, enough to be taken priſoners, and enough to run "away." This confidence gave the King great pleaſure, as it was a ſign his troops were in good ſpirits, and fully reſolved to do their duty. The *French*, in the mean time, were rejoicing in their camp, in full aſſurance of victory. And it muſt be confeſſed, that if victory depended on numbers, they had a right to expect it. For *Mezeraye* owns their army was five times as great as the *Engliſh* *; others ſay, ſix times. But the *Engliſh* hiſtorians make the difference ſtill greater; the *French*, according to them, amounting to an hundred and fifty, and the *Engliſh* only to nine thouſand men. Whatever be in this, it is certain that the ſuperiority of the *French* was great. There was alſo a conſiderable difference in the condition of the two armies; the *Engliſh* being, for the moſt part, ſick of a flux, which had diſtreſſed them ever ſince they ſet out from *Harfleur*, were moreover fatigued with a tedious march through an enemy's country. They had all along been in want of proviſions, and would have ſuffered more by famine, if the exact diſcipline they kept had not engaged the country people to ſupply them with victuals, on account of the extravagant price they paid for them. The *French*, on the other hand, were freſh and healthy, abounding with proviſions, and labouring under no inconveniency. Theſe circumſtances raiſed the confidence of the latter to ſo high a pitch, that it is pretended they ſent to the King, before the battle, to know what he would give for his ranſom. *Henry* deſpiſing the bravado, replied, as it is ſaid, that a few hours would ſhew whoſe care it would be to provide a ranſom.

Mean time the *French* having poſted themſelves near a place called *Azincourt*, not far from the abbey of *Rouſſeauville*, the *Engliſh* had worked themſelves up to ſuch a pitch of courage, and contempt of death, that they paſſed the night in good ſpirits, and in the morning drew up in the line of battle, with ſuch cheerfulneſs, that there appeared already ſome rays of victory in their faces. *Henry* detached a body of four hundred lances, to go and poſt themſelves out of ſight of the enemy, behind the wood on the left-hand of the field of battle. He lodged two hundred archers on the low meadow, fenced with buſhes on the right. And drawing up his army, he could make but two lines, by reaſon of the ſmall number of his troops. *Edward* Duke of *York* commanded the firſt, aſſiſted by the Lords *Beaumont*, *Willoughby*, and *Fanhope*. The King put himſelf at the head of the ſecond, with a crown of gold on his helmet for a creſt, and hard by him was the ſtandard of *England*. *Mezeraye* tells us, that on this occaſion, *Henry* obſerving in the countenances of his troops, as they ſtood in order before him, ſuch characters of intrepidity and ardor for the battle as gave him great pleaſure, to improve them in this diſpoſition, addreſſed them in a ſpeech to this purpoſe: "I ſhould do injuſtice to the opinion I have always had of "your valour, and to ſo many generous effects of it as I "have witneſſed, dear fellow-ſoldiers, if I thought I could "add any thing to it by my words. Valour is afraid of no "danger, however great it may appear, as it takes no courage "but from itſelf; and he who, upon the ſight of the enemy, "is not inſpired with ardour, cannot receive it from any "other quarter. For this reaſon, it is not neceſſary, to exhort "you, to ſhew * you the riches and the ſpoils of *France*,

* Hiſtoire de la France, tom. I. p. 1006.

* Hiſtoire de la France, p. 1006.

"ex-

" expoſed in the field before you, as the reward of thoſe that " ſhall behave themſelves beſt in battle; ſtill leſs to tell you, that " you muſt now find your ſafety in the ſtrength and vigour " of your arms, ſince it is well known that you never " truſted to the ſwiftneſs of your feet, and there is here room " enough to fight, but none left for flight. Theſe are not " conſiderations to be propoſed to great ſouls: it is not ne- " ceſſity, nor booty, but only the reward of honour and re- " putation which incites them to great actions. With ſuch " motives the moſt difficult paths appear the moſt beautiful; " thoſe wherein they find no battles, ſeem to them to be high- " ways made for travellers rather than for warriors; and the " more their enemies are multiplied, the more they think " their advantages improved: could you wiſh a greater one " than the preſent. The *French* come moſt opportunely to " offer you battle, and the kingdom of *France* together with " it: nay, ſhould we refuſe it, they would force us to it; " or rather they are forced to it themſelves by the divine juſ- " tice, which thus chuſes to puniſh their perjuries. If heaven " is juſt, they muſt ſuffer for the breach of the treaty of *Bre-* " *tigny*, and their unjuſt uſurpation of the lands they detain " from us. Their bad order, their precipitation, the divi- " ſions which ſubſiſt among them, their pride, which God " has ſo often chaſtiſed by the arms of our anceſtors; and " the narrow place which they have choſen for the field of " battle, one great circumſtance in our favour, give me great " reaſon to expect this: but your ſkill, your experience in " arms, and your approved valour, my dear fellow-ſoldiers, " give me infallible aſſurance of it. Theſe endowments never " diſappointed my wiſhes, and victory never failed to attend " them. See her now waiting upon you, calling you, encou- " raging you. Let us go to her then, boldly, over dangers " and enemies; let us gain her by efforts worthy of her. She " loves the brave, and knowing you to be ſuch, ſhe will " put herſelf in your poſſeſſion, in a form yet more great and " glorious than ever ſhe has done before."

* The *French*, on the other ſide, more numerous by far, ſtood ranged in the line of battle. They had in their van-guard eight thouſand gentlemen, in complete armour, four thouſand archers, five hundred croſs-bows, an equal number in their main battle; twice as many in their rear-guard; and, on each wing, five hundred cuiraſſiers, all choſen men, to attack the *Engliſh* in flank. But the ſame cauſes which expoſed them to the loſs of the battles of *Crecy* and *Poictiers*, made them loſe this alſo. The place was too narrow for arranging ſo many troops, ſo as to leave them room enough to act. The pride of the *French* Lords, diſpoſed them to begin the attack, not only without order, but in the greateſt confuſion. The ſkill of the *Engliſh* archers, and the ſtorm of arrows which they threw, put the *French* horſe into diſorder; ſo that the firſt ſquadrons falling back upon the laſt, they broke one another, and then routed the foot. Beſides all this, the field whereon the battle was fought, was ſo clayey, and ſo ſlippery, that the horſes fell down, and ſunk deep in the mud. Upon the whole, the great army was defeated by the little one; and, which was worſe, did nothing remarkable in diſputing the victory. No body exerted themſelves but the nobility, who ſingly performed great exploits of valour, and made many efforts to rally the fugitives, and make head againſt the enemy; chuſing rather to loſe their lives than their honour. Among others, the Duke of *Alenſon* with ſome of his friends, broke through the *Engliſh* line, killed the Duke of *York* with his own hand, and, with a battle-ax, gave the King ſuch a blow upon his helmet, as cut off a piece of the crown which he wore inſtead of a creſt. But he was immediately ſurrounded; and, though he called out that he

* Mezeraye Hiſtoire de la France, tom. I. p. 1006.

was the Duke of *Alenſon*, was knocked down and ſlain. After all, the fright and rout would have been much greater than the effuſion of blood, as the *Engliſh* gave quarter to all that aſked, and the number of priſoners exceeded that of the ſlain, if ſome of the *French*, who rallied, and attacked the *Engliſh* camp during the battle, had not maſſacred the ſick and the ſervants they found there; which provoked the *Engliſh* to revenge themſelves, by putting to the ſword almoſt all the *French* they had in their hands. "This day, the 25th "of *October*, ſays *Mezeraye*, ought to be remarked by the "*French* as one of the moſt unfortunate of all the year: "never was a field ſo drenched with noble blood, nor thicker "ſtrawed with Princes, than that of *Azincourt*."

The number of the dead on the ſide of the *French* amounted, according to this author, to 5 or 6000 *; others raiſe them much higher: ſome make them 10,000, and among theſe a great many of their Princes and nobility; particularly the Duke of *Brabant* and the Duke of *Nevers*, brothers to the Duke of *Burgundy*; the Duke of *Alenſon*, the Duke of *Bar*, and his brother; *Louis de Bourbon*, ſon to the Great Chamberlain of *France*; *Charles de Albert*, Conſtable of *France*; the Admiral de *Chaſtillon*, the Seigneur *de Rambure*, Great Maſter of the Croſs-bow men; *Guichard Dauphin d'Auvergne*, Grand Maſter of *France*; the Earls of *Vaudemont*, *Roucy*, *Grand-Pré*, *Blamont*, and *Toukemberg*, *Vidame* of *Amiens* and *Laonnois*; the Lords of *Crequy* and *Craicy*; *Matthew* and *John de Humiere*, *Raoul de Neſle*, and a vaſt many more. Among the priſoners were the Marſhal *de Bouciquaut*, who died of his wounds in *England*; the Dukes of *Orleans* and *Bourbon*, the Earls of *Vendoſme* and *Richemont*, and many others of great diſtinction. On the ſide of the *Engliſh* there were ſlain only the Duke of *York*, the young Earl of *Suffolk*, and, if we believe ſome hiſtorians, not above four Knights, one Eſquire, and twenty-eight common ſoldiers. Some, however, with greater probability, ſay the *Engliſh* loſt 400 men: *Mezeraye* ſays two thouſand.

On the day after the battle, *Henry* purſued his march towards *Calais*; and paſſing over the field of battle, took occaſion to commend the valour of his troops: at the ſame time exhorting thoſe about him, "Not to be puft up with a vic-"tory, which they ſeemed to have gained by a miraculous aſ-"ſiſtance." He was extremely civil to the Princes who were his priſoners; telling them, "He had not obtained the vic-"tory by the ſuperiority of his merit; but becauſe Providence "had been pleaſed to make uſe of him as an inſtrument for "puniſhing the ſins of the *French* nation: that the advan-"tages he might expect from his victory, were ſo far from "making him averſe to peace, that he was even more in-"clined to it than the day before the battle." Some days after, the Duke of *Burgundy* ſent him a defiance, and acquainted him by an herald, that he intended to revenge the death of his brothers. From this circumſtance it is highly probable, that the Duke of *Brabant* and the Earl of *Nevers* were killed in the maſſacre after the battle. *Henry* was willing to keep fair with that Prince, becauſe he ſtill hoped to gain him to his intereſt, and therefore returned this modeſt anſwer: "That "the *French* themſelves could bear witneſs he had no hand in "the death of thoſe Princes; but that the Duke's own ſubjects "ought to anſwer for their blood." This he ſaid, becauſe *Bournonville*, who occaſioned the ſlaughter of the priſoners, was a *Burgundian:* and we are told that the Duke intended to have inflicted upon him an exemplary puniſhment; but the Earl of *Charolois* found means to ſave his life.

Henry having ſtaid at *Calais* till the middle of *November*, embarked for *England*, carrying along with him the priſoners

of

* Hiſtoire de la France, tom. I.

of greateſt diſtinction; but in his paſſage he was overtaken by a violent ſtorm, whereby his life was expoſed to great danger, and ſome of his ſhips were ſunk. After great fatigue, however, he arrived in *England*, and was received with the loudeſt acclamations, and other demonſtrations of joy. The people thought, a Prince that had rendered the *Engliſh* name ſo formidable and glorious, could never be enough applauded.

In this ſhort account of the battle of *Azincourt*, we have principally followed *Mezeraye*, who cannot be ſuſpected of partiality to the *Engliſh* nation: thoſe who deſire a more full and circumſtantial detail, may conſult *Rapin*'s Hiſtory of *England*, and other hiſtorians of our own country. We ſhall conclude with taking notice of a miſtake or two of a late *French* author, in relation to this celebrated battle. There is ſomething ſo extraordinary in his account, that we cannot help laying it before our readers in his own words *. "The "*Engliſh*, ſays he, though they got the victory, loſt many "more of their men than the *French*, together with the beſt "part of their baggage, eſpecially ſome of the King's cof- "fers, wherein his ornaments, and the richeſt of his jewels "were contained. The late M. *Baluze*, (continues he,) in "his hiſtory of the family of *Auvergne*, vol. I. p. 245. ſays, "that he has read in an ancient manuſcript, wrote near the "time of this battle, and giving an account of what paſſed "with regard to the Lords of *Goucourt* and *Eſtoutéville*, who "were made priſoners by the King of *England*, upon their "ſurrender to him of the town of *Harfleur*, *That the Lord* "Gaucourt *having obtained that Prince's permiſſion to treat* "*with him about his own ranſom, and thoſe of the other* French "*priſoners, the King told him, among other things, that he had* "*loſt a great many of his jewels at the battle of* Azincourt, "*and that if he could find means to recover them, he would ac-* "*knowledge the favour in a ſuitable manner, in the agreeable* "*terms, upon which he would conſent to the liberty of the* French "*priſoners. That the ſaid* Gaucourt *having returned to* "France, *actually recovered thoſe jewels which were diſperſed in* "*different hands, particularly the King of* England's *crown,* "*which was in one of the coffers already mentioned; a croſs* "*of gold, and precious ſtones of very great value, in which there* "*was a piece of the true croſs, half a foot long: that he alſo* "*recovered, at the ſame time, the robes in which the King* "*had been crowned, the ſeals belonging to the Chancellor's office,* "*and a great many other valuable things which the King had* "*a great ambition to recover. Finally, that the ſaid Lord* "Gaucourt *had carried all theſe valuable utenſils to* London, "*and reſtored them to the King.*"

This manuſcript, found out by M. *Baleuſe*, it muſt be owned, contains ſome ſurpriſing diſcoveries in hiſtory, but ſeems ſtill to want collateral evidences to make them appear credible. It does not appear that King *Henry* carried his crown to *France* at that time, nor could he have any occaſion for it there: again, ſuppoſing he had taken it along with him, and it had been loſt, as is pretended, this could not have been a ſecret in *England*; nor would the hiſtorians, who have tranſmitted to poſterity ſome very minute circumſtances with regard to this battle, have omitted one ſo conſiderable. *John*, King of *England*, during the war he had with his ſubjects at home, not daring to truſt his crown in other hands, carried it with him, and loſt it in the marſh of *Wellſtream*; this happened almoſt two hundred years before the battle of *Azincourt*, when hiſtorians were not ſo minute in their obſervations, nor voluminous in their works. It was loſt in his own country, among his own ſubjects, and therefore might be more eaſily found. Yet the

* Piganiol de la Force, Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom II. p. 412. & ſeq.

memory of this accident has been preſerved without interruption to this day; and can it be eaſily believed, that, ſuppoſing King *Henry*'s crown had been taken in battle by an enemy, in an age, when writers of hiſtory were much more numerous, and more minute in their accounts, an event of this nature could be ſoon forgotten, or long buried in oblivion. Should we even ſuppoſe the *Engliſh* could forget, or induſtriouſly conceal a circumſtance of this kind, is it to be imagined, the *French* would have neglected it, or could have been ſo modeſt as to have ſuppreſſed ſuch an inſtance of their own generoſity, as reſtoring, even in time of war, to the King of *England*, his crown which they had fairly won in battle; and, together with it, a relict ſo precious, in the opinion of thoſe times, as a piece of the wood of the true croſs, which the devotion then in faſhion would have preferred to a great many crowns. To conclude, it would have been proper for this author to have ſuggeſted ſome proofs of the authenticity of his manuſcript; and to have acquainted his readers by what means it had been ſo long preſerved, and how it came to fall into his hands. Theſe are circumſtances which the incredulity of this age will expect to ſee cleared, before they give abſolute credit to a ſtory, that, on ſo many accounts, ſeems at leaſt highly improbable.

But whatever judgment may be formed concerning M. *Baluze*'s manuſcript, it has no connexion with our author's general aſſertion, *That the* Engliſh, *though they got the victory, loſt more of their men than the* French. Hitherto all hiſtorians, both *French* and *Engliſh* have agreed, that the loſs of the *Engliſh* was inconſiderable, moſt of them aſſerting, that it did not exceed four hundred men; and, as far as we know, *Mezeraye* is the only writer that raiſes it to the amount of 2000; but all their own hiſtorians own, that the loſs of the *French* was very great; and as none of them make it leſs than 6000, Father *Daniel*, who cannot be ſuſpected of any partial inclination to the *Engliſh*, ſays expreſsly, *that the victory coſt them but little bloodſhed*; *but the* French *left ten thouſand upon the field of battle.* It cannot then but appear ſtrange, that this author ſhould contradict the univerſal conſent of hiſtory, without offering a ſingle teſtimony, or argument in ſupport of ſo bold an aſſertion. The truth is, if we take hiſtory for our guide, we will find the ſlain, on the *French* ſide, equal in number to the whole *Engliſh* army, or, at leaſt, very nearly ſo.

The ſame author has fallen into another miſtake with reſpect to the ſituation of the field wherein this memorable battle was fought, which he places in the *Vimeux*, near the river *Breſle*, on the borders of *Normandy*. This he ſeems to have copied from the *Dictionaire Univerſel de la France Ancienne & Moderne*, which being publiſhed long before his work, has probably miſled him. There may be a village of the ſame name in the *Vimeux*, but the reader, by this time, will be fully ſatisfied, that he who could believe the battle of *Azincourt* was fought in that country, muſt have had, at leaſt, a very indiſtinct notion of it, and conſequently might eaſily be impoſed upon with regard to it. When therefore we conſider our author's ſecond miſtake, we can, by no means, wonder at the firſt.

Having thus given a full account of the famous battles of *Creſſy* and *Azincourt*, it is now time to return to the river *Somme*, on the banks whereof, about four miles below *Abbeville*, we meet with the town of

CROTOY

CROTOY or CROTTOY,

IN *Latin Carocotinum*, alſo *Quartenſis Locus*, and *Cretenſe Caſtrum*, a city in the province of *Picardy*, and earldom of *Ponthieu*, in the dioceſe of *Amiens*, ſubject to the intendance of that city and the parliament of *Paris*, and containing about 764 inhabitants. It lies directly oppoſite to *St. Valery*, from which it is twenty two miles diſtant, if you go round by *Abbeville*, and not above three miles if you croſs the mouth of the *Somme*, the two places being only ſeparated by that river. It is a ſmall ſea-port town, and almoſt entirely inhabited by ſailors, who live and carry on a trade by their fiſhing. It had formerly a very ſtrong caſtle, but the fortifications were demoliſhed ſome time ago, by order of the government. The curacy of *St. Cretoy* is worth eight hundred livres of yearly rent, and is in the nomination of the chapter and cathedral of *Amiens*. There is here a ſmall hoſpital for the ſick. Letters for *Crottoy* are directed either for *Abbeville* or *St. Valery* on the *Somme*. The ſoil near it affords paſture, and produces ſome corn and other grain. The King, as Earl of *Ponthieu*, and the Abbot of *St. Riquier*, who is in the poſſeſſion of the ſeigneury of *Majoque*, which was formerly a priory, and called *Cretenſe Monaſterium*, are ſuperiors of this place.

Almoſt oppoſite to *Cretoy*, on the other ſide of the *Somme*, ſtands

ST. VALERY on the SOMME,

IN *Latin*, *Oppidum Sancti Valeri*, a town of the *Vimeux*, in the province of *Picardy*, and dioceſe of *Amiens*, ſubject to the parliament of *Paris*, and having about three thouſand three hundred inhabitants: it is ſituated in the latitude of 50 degrees, 11 minutes north, and longitude of 1 degree, 40 minutes eaſt of the meridian of *London*, being four leagues diſtant from *Abbeville*, thirteen from *Boulogne*, and twelve from *Dieppe*. It ſtands on a high ground on the ſouth ſide and bay of the *Somme*, the ſea, at high water, beating againſt its ruinous walls.

Its form is almoſt round, but a little long from ſouth-eaſt to north-weſt; the north ſide of it is covered by the river or bay, and the ſouth by ſeveral eminences, the ſpace betwixt them and the town being occupied by orchards and kitchen

kitchen gardens. It is pretended that the town was at firſt called *Leuconaus*, or *Legonaus*, the place or ſtation of ſhips; afterwards *Quinquenau*, and laſt of all, *St. Valery*, from the ſaint of that name, the companion of *St. Columbin*, who, coming to the *Vemeux*, took up his abode firſt at *Veaudricourt*, a league and an half from the town, but ſome time after moved to the place where the abbey now ſtands, and built an hermitage at the foot of a little hill, about a quarter of a mile from the city, to inſtruct the people of the country, who were plunged in idolatry. After having been for ſome time thus employed, he ſhut himſelf up in his hermitage, to lead a recluſe life, and there died, on the 12th of *December*, in the year 622 or 623. His body was buried under a tree, upon this hill, the place to which he commonly went to ſay his prayers. *St. Blimont*, who had been his diſciple, and cured by him of a kind of palſy, which deprived him of the uſe of his limbs, obtained leave of King *Clotarius*, and the Biſhop of *Amiens* to build an abbey near this hermitage, whereof he himſelf was the firſt Abbot. In the year 859, in the reign of *Lewis* II. the country having been ravaged by domeſtick and foreign wars, the church was plundered and burnt by ſome barbarous people that came from the north, and the Monks were obliged to abandon their monaſtery. Soon after, ſome regular clergy got poſſeſſion of it, and ſold the ſhrine and body of *St. Valery*, which had been tranſported to the abbey ſoon after it was built, to *Arnould* Earl of *Flanders*, who carried them to the abbey of *St. Bertin*, where they continued till the tenth or eleventh century, when *Hugh Capet*, then Earl of *Paris*, and afterwards King of *France*, cauſed them to be carried back to the abbey of *St. Valery*, and re-placed in that monaſtery. In the year 1197, *Richard* Duke of *Normandy*, offended that the *Engliſh*, made uſe of the harbour of *St. Valery* to import their goods into *France*, contrary to his inclination, deſtroyed the town and monaſtery, and carried the relicts of the Saint to Upper *Normandy*; but the Monks being reinſtated in their original habitation, brought back the relicts, and have preſerved them ever ſince, as they pretend, with great care. A little above the abbey, towards the weſt, and on the little hill already mentioned, ſtands the chapel of *St. Valery*, to which a great many pilgrimages are made from very diſtant places; and 'tis pretended a great many miraculous cures have been, and are ſtill performed there.

The town of *St. Valery* is but little, ill-built, and the ſtreets ill-paved. It has only two gates, and contains about eight hundred houſes.

It has been taken and retaken no leſs than eleven times. It was fortified in the year 1422, but little of thoſe fortifications are now remaining, except a dry ditch, and a caſtle, almoſt ruinous on the land-ſide, in which there is a round tower, with a crevice in it, made by the force of gun-powder. It is built with large grey ſtones, having its wall from thirteen to ſixteen foot thick, and proof againſt cannon-ſhot. It is pretended that it contains ſeveral lodgments, and had a garden on the top, about thirty foot in circumference; under it is a *ſouterain*, reaching a quarter of a league into the country, on account of which, in the time of war, ſeveral of the neighbouring gentry uſed to put themſelves under the protection of the Count *de St. Valery*, and to hold their lands of him. The upper gate of the town is formed by two round towers, one on each ſide, cannon-proof, with a draw-bridge. Theſe two towers communicate with one another, and under them is a vault, into which you go down by fifty ſteps. It has a communication on the ſouth with the ditch of the town. On the north there is a tower, called *Raalt*, or *Rouault*, which ſtands at the foot of the eminence on the ſide of the bay, now quite in ruins, and

on-

oppoſite to the caſtle of *Crotoy*, on the other ſide of the ſame bay. This caſtle is alſo entirely deſtroyed.

From *Raalt* tower, to the lower gate, and all along the beach, there was a wall, with a double revetement of large grey ſtones, which was fifty foot high. There is nothing of it now remaining, but that part which ſupports the church, and ſecures it from the waves; and here it is more than an hundred foot high. On this wall there is a terraſs by the ſide of the bay, and at the end of the terraſs a tower, built of grey ſtones, which is yet entire. In this tower is the town-houſe, where the courts of juſtice are held. The courts of the Admiralty have the privilege alſo of being held in it, by an edict in 1711; but the Admiral's deputy makes no uſe of this privilege, for he holds his courts at his own houſe in the town, or in the ſuburbs of *Ferté*, where he alſo reſides ſometimes. The King's procurator has made remonſtrances upon this ſubject, from a regard to decency, and the intereſt of the publick, but has not yet prevailed. Since the year 1500, there has been but one pariſh church in the town, dedicated to *St. Martin*; and an old building, which appears to have been raiſed at ſeveral different times. There is nothing remarkable about it but a ſmall ſtair-caſe, conſtructed in the ſame manner with that of the royal caſtle of *Chambord*; that is to ſay, it is double, and two perſons may go up at the ſame time, without ſeeing one another. They enter at two oppoſite doors, and go up ſide by ſide; at the top of the ſtair they meet one another, and when they go down again, the one goes out by the door at which the other entered. It is ſaid to have been built by the *Engliſh*.

There are only two publick places at *St. Valery*, the greateſt is before the porch of the church, and the other in the midſt of the town. This laſt is called the Little Market; in the middle of it is a draw-well, covered and ſhut up; the water in it being unwholeſome, and only uſed in caſes of neceſſity; as for inſtance, when a fire happens. There is no trade carried on in the town, and it could not ſubſiſt were it not for the juriſdictions that are eſtabliſhed there. Almoſt all the judges and officers belonging to the courts have their reſidence in it, except the Admiral's deputy, who has lived for ſome time paſt in the ſuburbs of *la Ferte*, though he too reſides ſometimes in the town, as has been already obſerved. Without the upper-gate of the town, there is a ſuburb called *Abbey-ſtreet*, becauſe the abbey ſtands in it. It conſiſts of about ſixty little houſes or cabins occupied by gardeners and other workmen.

At the end of this little ſuburb, about fifteen fathom from the chapel on the hill, where *St. Valery* was buried, there is a fountain which bears the name of that ſaint. It is grated up with iron bars; but the water runs under ground to the foot of the hill, where it appears again; and this is the only well about the town which yields water that is a little tolerable: therefore in time of great drought, which commonly happens here for two or three months of the year, the inhabitants are in great want of freſh water, when the ciſterns belonging to ſome private perſons are empty. There is alſo a little ſuburb without the Lower-gate of the town, called *Romerall*. It contains about eighty little houſes, inhabited by turners in wood, rope-makers, ſpinſters, and day-labourers. Here alſo is a lime-kiln, from which the neighbouring country is ſupplied. The hoſpital ſtands alſo in this ſuburb. It is but ſmall, for it contains only ſix beds; and the funds for ſupporting it are very poor. Five or ſix hoſpital ſiſters, who have been cloiſtered upwards of forty years ago, take care of the ſick people in this hoſpital, under the direction of the Mayor and Aldermen. They name their own Director and Steward, but he muſt be approved by the Biſhop. He has the inſpection of the in and outſide of their cloiſter, and they have power

to do nothing without him, beſides farming out their lands.

The town of *St. Valery* has yet another ſuburb, called *la Ferte*, which is much more conſiderable than the town itſelf. It is ſituated on the bank of the river, at the foot of an eminence. From the town to the neareſt end of this ſuburb they reckon 403 fathoms, and from one end of the ſuburb to the other 464, or thereabout. Ships may ly along this ſuburb, there being poſts diſpoſed at proper diſtances to which they may be moored. The harbour is about the middle of it, formed by a quay of good maſon-work; and at the end of it another of wood. Theſe quays were built in the year 1640, by order of M. *de Noyers* Secretary of State, and the Marquis *de Saveuſe*, who was at that time on the ſpot. There are but three ſtreets in the ſuburbs of *la Ferte*, which, taken together, contain twelve hundred houſes. The merchants and Commiſſaries have their reſidence in this ſuburb, and ſo have the ſeafaring people, fiſhers, and tradeſmen.

The inhabitants of this place were obliged formerly to go to the town to maſs, which was very troubleſome on account of the diſtance; but, to remove this inconvenience, in the year 1724, they obtained leave of the King and the Biſhop of *Amiens*, to build a chapel at their own expence. It is dedicated to *St. Peter*, and the chaplain has a houſe and a ſalary of 150 livres, at the charge of the inhabitants. They alſo built, at the ſame time, juſt by the chapel, a ſchool for girls, under the direction of two of the ſiſters of Providence, who ſettled here in the year 1725. The ſcholars are generally about two hundred in number, and each of them pays more or leſs for her inſtruction, there being no fund or fixed revenue to ſupport the ſchool. They have alſo three ſchool-maſters for boys, who are likewiſe paid by their ſcholars.

The inhabitants of *St. Valery*, and the ſuburbs belonging to it, pay the *taillon* or leſſer tax, and are furniſhed with ſalt at three livres twelve ſols the buſhel; though in the country, the ſame quantity coſts twelve livres and twelve ſols. This privilege the inhabitants have enjoyed for a long tract of years, by the indulgence of the Kings, for it is renewed to them every nine years; but this renewal coſts them 700 livres each time. There are no fountains or freſh water at *St. Valery*, except one draw-well at *la Ferte*; but as the water is not good, ſo it is at too great a diſtance to be very uſeful. There are ſome perſons who bring water in carts, to ſell it to the brewers of beer, which is the ordinary drink of the country, and is not very good of its kind. The common people drink a ſort of decoction of bran, into which they put yeaſt, to give it a reliſh. They alſo drink, and employ for family uſes, water of *St. Valery*'s fountain, which we have already taken notice of, and that of a large pond near the abbey. There are men who make a trade of bringing theſe waters to town in caſks upon wheel-barrows, and crying them in the ſtreets. The former they commonly ſell at 18 deniers the barrel, as it is the beſt; the other, which is not ſo good, from ſix to nine deniers. The town of *St. Valery*, with *la Ferte*, and the other ſuburbs, contain about three thouſand five hundred communicants, or ſix thouſand ſouls.

The ſoil about the town is dry, ſandy, and unfruitful. It produces only rye, and a little barley, whereas the other parts of *Picardy* abound with all ſorts of grain. The wine conſumed at *St. Valery* comes for the moſt part from *Bourdeaux* and *Rochelle*. The ſpirits which are brought to it to be conveyed to *Picardy*, *Artois*, and *Champagne*, are the greateſt part of its trade; for there is three times as much brandy conſumed in *Picardy* as there is of wine; the common people, with

the value of one ſol in brandy, can put up with the want of a meal, which they cannot do with the ſame value in wine. Beſides this, ſmoaking tobacco, which almoſt every body uſes there, requires the uſe of brandy and ſpirits, and makes them almoſt neceſſary.

The river *Somme*, whence the town of *St. Valery* is ſurnamed *en Somme*, to diſtinguiſh it from *St. Valery en Caux*, takes it riſe near *Fond Somme*, a village in the county of *Vermandois*, about two leagues and a half from *St. Quentin*. It was formerly navigable, even by boats, only from *Braye* to its mouth; but by an edict of the *French* King, in the year 1725, regiſtered in the parliament of *Paris* on the 7th day of *September*, a permiſſion was given to *Paul-Henry Cagnard*, Sieur de *Marcy* and his aſſociates, to draw, at their own expence and charge, according to the propoſals they had made, a canal of communication between the rivers *Somme* and the *Oiſe*, to begin at the *Pond* of *St. Quintin*, and paſs through *Harli*, *Homblier*, *Marcy*, *Regny* and *Siſſy* on the *Oiſe* to the town of *la Fere*; as alſo to enlarge, cure, and deepen the branch of the ſaid river *Oiſe* from *Siſſy* to *Chauny*. The King likewiſe, by the ſame edict, gave them leave to render the river *Somme* navigable from *St. Quintin* to *Amiens*, and from *Amiens* to *Pequigny*, by draining the marſh in which that river was wont to loſe itſelf, and making a channel for it of forty-eight foot wide, with banks and ſluices where they ſhould be found neceſſary. In conſequence of this edict, the work was begun on the month of *March*, 1728, when they rendered the river *Oiſe* navigable from *Chauny* to *Siſſy*. They next drew a canal of forty-eight foot wide from the *Oiſe* to the *Somme*, This canal reached from *Siſſy* to *St. Quintin*, and was three leagues in length, and ſix foot in depth. In the third place, they undertook to make the river *Somme* navigable where it was not ſo before; that is, from *St. Quintin* to *Amiens*, and from *Amiens* to *Pequigny*.

It was thought, at firſt, that the expence of theſe three operations would not exceed 5681800 livres, but in reckonings of this kind people are generally deceived, the charges are always heavier than is at firſt imagined. The Sieurs *Oudard* and *Du Mont*, who formerly drew the canal of *Louain* were alſo the directors of this. It is one of the largeſt that was ever undertaken, and muſt be of vaſt advantage to the trade of *France*; the northern parts of that kingdom will, by means of it, have eaſy acceſs to the moſt ſoutherly parts of the *Engliſh* channel, and alſo to the *Mediterranean*, and *Paris* will be the center of the trade between the ſouthern and northern provinces. The work was completed in the beginning of the year 1734; and the Sieur *Peter Feverriat* was the firſt that entered the canal, with eleven boats, each loaded with 40000 weight of corn for the *French* King's magazine at *St Quintin*. He paſt the firſt ſluices with the ſound of trumpets, ſymbals, and hautboys, in the preſence of a great number of ſpectators, who met from all places to ſee a ſight ſo uncommon, and expreſſed a great ſatisfaction, by loud and repeated acclamations.

The *Somme* thus improved, and rendered navigable from its ſource downwards, paſſes from *St. Quintin* by *Ham*, *Peron*, *Corbie*, *Amiens*, and *Abbeville* to *St. Valery*, ſoon after which, it diſcharges itſelf into the ſea, between the point of *Hourdel* and the country of *St. Quintin* and *Tourmont*, which forms the bay of the *Somme*. This bay reaches from the ſea to the village of *Noyelle*, which is two leagues from *Abbeville*, and from its entrance at the point of *Hourdel* to *St. Valery* there are two leagues more; ſo that the mouth of it is ſix leagues diſtant from *Abbeville*, and its breadth from *St. Valery* on the ſouth to *Crotoy*, which is almoſt oppoſite to it on the north ſide, is no more than one league. At high water, it is itſelf a little ſea; and at low water a large extent of ſand, cut by ſeveral

branches

branches of the river, which often changes its channel, becauſe it runs upon ſand, which is eaſily moved, by the different ſettings and violence of the tides, as they enter into the bay. Ships anchor in the *Foſſé* of *Cayeux*, which is a quarter of a league in length, two hundred and forty *French* feet in breadth, and about half a league diſtant from the town of *Cayeux*. They are there covered from all winds during a third part of the flood, by a bank which ſurrounds it on the north ſide, about the length of two cables from the coaſt. After this the bank is covered with water, and then the ſea-winds are much to be dreaded, eſpecially that which comes from the north-weſt. The tide, on the other hand, for the firſt three hours flood, is very violent; and, during that time, the ſhips are in great danger of running againſt their anchors; but, when the bank is once covered, the current becomes wider, and is not near ſo rapid. About an hour before high water, the tide riſes high enough to bring them into the bay, and then there is water enough in the river to carry them to *Crotoy* or *la Ferte*, where they ride in ſafety during the reſt of the flood, and are dry at low water.

If we may believe ſome ancient memoirs, in the year 1066, the harbour of *St. Valery* was on the inſide of the point of *Hourdel*, which is to the weſt of the mouth of the bay. The road was then very large, and exceeding convenient. It is ſaid, that about this time, *William* Duke of *Normandy*, afterwards ſurnamed the *Conqueror*, intending to make a conqueſt of *England*, embarked his army in the harbour of *St. Valery*, which then belonged to the Earl of *Ponthieu*, with eleven hundred ſail of ſhips, eighty thouſand regular troops, twenty thouſand ſervants, workmen and purveyors, attended with four thouſand gentlemen, in which number there were more than two hundred Lords *. Other authors, however, who ſeem to be better informed, reckon that his regular troops did not exceed fifty thouſand †. All agree that this fleet was detained for ſome time by contrary winds, and that in coming a-ſhore he fell on the ground, which ſome of his officers taking to be a bad omen, he ſaid, "You are miſ-"taken, it is only a ſign that I am taking poſſeſſion of the "country." Others ſay, that this was the expreſſion of a ſoldier who ſtood by him.

The harbour was afterwards at *Crotoy*, about the year 1613. Since that time it has been eſtabliſhed at *St. Valery*, and is now at *la Ferte*, as we have obſerved before. It can contain about ninety veſſels, from twenty to an hundred and fifty tons burthen; and in the road without the harbour, a vaſt number of ſhips may be moored to the ſtakes that are placed at proper diſtances all the way from the mouth of the harbour to the end of the ſuburbs of *la Ferte*; but in this caſe they are expoſed to the north-eaſt wind, whilſt in the harbour they have nothing to fear, but from the eaſt. The ſea riſes in the harbour, near thirteen feet in high tides; and in time of ground ebb there is very little water in it. A ſtream which comes from a water-miln belonging to the benedictine Monks of the abbey of *St. Valery*, about a ſhort half mile from the harbour, into which the tide flows during ſome part of the flood, ſerves at once to turn the miln, and clean the harbour all the time of the ebb; but it has not ſtrength enough to keep the ſand, which is brought in by the violence of the tides, from ſettling in it, and with

* Mezeraye Hiſt. de la France, tom. I. p. 404. Piganiol de la Force, tom. II. p. 408.

† Rapin's Hiſtory of England, tranſlated by Tindal, vol. I. p. 164. fol. edit. Daniel's Hiſt. of France, vol. III. p. 92.

the

and ſtopping up the mouth of it, ſo that a veſſel cannot get in without difficulty. It would greatly contribute to the improvement of the harbour, if, at this miln, a large reſervoir, and two ſluices, were made to ſtop as much water, when the tide flows in, as ſhould be thought neceſſary, and by opening the ſluices let it go out at low water, to clean and deepen the harbour. By this means the ſand would be carried away, and no banks would be formed at the mouth of it. As the expence would be inconſiderable, the advantage the country would reap muſt be very great, becauſe larger veſſels could then enter, and bring greater quantities of merchandiſe, not only for the benefit of the trade of that place, but alſo for the advantage of the merchants of *Abbeville*, *Amiens*, and thoſe of *Higher Picardy*.

Notwithſtanding the inconveniencies attending the harbour of *St. Valery*, it is of great uſe on account of the eaſe with which goods are conveyed to *Amiens*, as has been already obſerved, and from that, through all the province of *Picardy*, as far as *Artois*, *Champaigne*, and *Paris*, without the delays which commonly attend the conveying of them to *Havre de Grace*. A ſhip arrives at *St. Valery* from *Holland*, and the goods with which ſhe is loaded are tranſported from thence to *Amiens* in two days and a half, by means of gribanes which go up the *Somme*. Or, if the merchants want greater diſpatch, they can ſend them in three days by carts to *Paris*. This was the conſideration which determined the court of *France* to allow ſpiceries to be entered at this port, excepting ſugars and wax, from foreign countries, the privilege of importing which commodities the King thought proper to confer upon other places. When there is any exportation of corn, a great deal of that commodity is loaded at *St. Valery* for *Bretagne* and *Normandy*. The ſame harbour is alſo of great uſe for exporting the manufactures of *Picardy*, which are conveyed from thence to *Spain* and *Portugal*. On the other hand, the commodities which are conveyed by ſea to this harbour, are ſugars from *Nantz*, *Rochelle* and *Normandy*; brandy from *Rochelle* and *Bourdeux*, ſoap of all kinds from *Toulon* and *Marſeilles*, cyder from *Auge*, honey from *Britain*, ſkins from *Rochelle*, butter from *Normandy* and foreign parts, bleaching-aſhes from *Denmark*, pot-aſhes from *Holland* for making ſoap, oils of all kinds, and wool from *Spain* for the manufacture of ſtuffs, wood of *Campeachy* and *Braſil* for dying, *&c.* cod-fiſh, herrings, and cheeſe from *Holland*, iron and tin from *Hamburgh*, ſteel from *Hungary*, ſoap, linen, whale-bone, broadcloth, and camblets from *Holland*, hogs-lard, butter, coals, ſlate, lead, pewter, coperas, all ſorts of precious ſtones, and drugs, all kinds of ſmall wares from *England*.

St. Valery is the capital of the *Vimeux*, called *Pagus Vimacenſis*, or *Vinemacus*, a country in *Lower Picardy*, and belonging to the military government of that province. It lies between the *Somme* on the north, and the *Breſle*, which ſeparates it from *Normandy* on the ſouth. We ſhall therefore here conclude all that we deſign upon *Picardy* with the following general obſervations.

The province of *Picardy* is very plain and level; we meet rarely with high grounds, but on the banks of the rivers. It produces all kinds of grain, in great abundance, little fruit or pulſe, unleſs near *Amiens*, and in the election of *Mondidier*; flax, hemp, and rape thrive very well, but there is not much paſture in the province, except in the *Boulonnois*, which produces large quantities of butter, a great part of which goes into *Artois*, and many horſe and cattle, which are generally ſold into *Normandy*. The climate is rather cold than temperate, eſpecially near the ſea, where winds and fogs prevail for a conſiderable part of the year. The people are generally lazy and inactive, but they are

alſo faithful, upright, and ſincere. They have no great ambition of acquiring riches or honours above the condition of their birth; but are content with the peaceable poſſeſſion of what they inherit from their fathers, and manage it with great oeconomy. They would be able to maintain their families, which are commonly numerous, but the taxes are hard upon them, and oblige them to greater induſtry than their natural diſpoſition will eaſily admit; for they never ſubmit to hard labour but when neceſſity drives them. When corn is cheap, and the harveſt plentiful, it is a difficult matter to find workmen among them, for they love to make the day and the journey alike. They are generally people of good ſenſe, but, by no means, lively or cunning. Friendſhip is very little cultivated among them: nor do they, on the other hand, encourage enmity; but when one has loſt their affection, it is not an eaſy matter to recover it. Their nobility and gentry profeſs great honour and ſincerity; and theſe diſpoſitions, ſeconded by a good education, have produced among them ſome excellent characters. They generally enter into the army; and it is rare to find a gentleman that has not, at leaſt, made ſome campaigns. The *Picards*, in general, make excellent ſoldiers, not only as they are accuſtomed to hardſhips, but becauſe they have a natural diſpoſition to arms.

The whole province contains one thouſand three hundred and forty-ſeven country towns or villages, ſmall and great, and about fifty-two thouſand one hundred and ſeventy-five inhabitants *. This computation was made in the year 1698, when it was thought they were one twelfth part leſs than they had been ſome years before, and this decreaſe was imputed partly to the wars that raged about that time, but principally to the revocation of the edict of *Nantz*, on account whereof, no leſs than two thouſand ſix hundred Proteſtants had removed from the election of *Amiens*, eighty from that of *Abbeville*, ſixty from the government of *Montreville*, forty from *Boulogne*, two thouſand ſeven hundred from *Calais*, and from other places in the ſame proportion.

Beſide what we have already ſuggeſted concerning the trade and manufacture of *Picardy*, the whole of the flat country of *Ponthieu*, and the places about *Amiens*, are employed in manufactures. There were in the village of *Crevecœur*, nine hundred and fifty looms at work upon ſerges, bearing the name of that place, made of the beſt wool; and producing about four hundred thouſand livres; yet the author who reports this takes notice, that the manufacturers are, nevertheleſs, exceeding poor, ſo that the merchants are obliged to allow them a full year's truſt of all the materials they have occaſion for. There is a manufacture of the ſame kind in the villages of *Fouquiers*, *Hardevilliers*, *Tilly*, &c. where they keep an hundred and forty-eight looms at work, and the produce amounts to an hundred and ten thouſand livres. Tho' *Aumale* itſelf does not belong to the province of *Picardy*, yet, in the villages of *Picardy* which lie near it, no leſs than a thouſand one hundred and ſeventy looms are kept at work, and the produce amounts to one million five hundred thouſand livres; yet the author who wrote about the year 1698, obſerves of this manufacture, that though it be the greateſt of the kind in the kingdom, the manufacturers were like to periſh for hunger, and obliged to leave their buſineſs, either on account of the dearth of wool, or becauſe the ordinary and extraordinary impoſitions were greater than they could bear. There is another manufacture of cloth ſerges in the town of *Tricot*, in the election of *Mondidier*, about ten leagues from *Amiens*, where an hundred and fifty looms are kept at work, and ſeven thouſand pieces of cloth are

* Etat de France, vol. III. p. 29.

are manufactured, the produce amounting to an hundred and ninety thouſand livres. There is ſtill another manufacture at *Old Baucan* and *Conpigneule*, not far from *Aumale*, where they manufacture ſtuffs called *belinges*, a ſort of cloth proper for clothing the poor, and people of mean condition, for which there is a great demand; there are here ſeventy five looms at work, and three thouſand pieces are manufactured, worth fifty livres each, in all producing fifteen thouſand livres. It is almoſt impoſſible to aſcertain the number of workmen employed in theſe manufactures, eſpecially thoſe in the country, where they are not conſtantly at work; yet ſome notion may be formed of their number, from this circumſtance, that every piece of work muſt come through the hands of twenty different perſons, at leaſt, before it be compleated.

But the principal trade of *Picardy*, and the great reſource of that province, conſiſts in the corn which they export, as the country produces much more than can be conſumed in it; ſo that they ſend large quantities to *Flanders* and *Hainault*, not only for the ſubſiſtence of the inhabitants of theſe places, but alſo to ſupply the King's troops. They ſend alſo corn to *Paris*, and likewiſe export it from *St. Valery* by ſea to other provinces when the King gives them leave. There is alſo a conſiderable trade of flax carried on in *Ponthieu*, the *Amiennois*, and particularly in the *Vermandois*. Beſide what goes to *Rouen* and *Bretagne*, a great deal of this commodity is conſumed in the country in the manufacture of linens. They deal alſo in lint-ſeed, becauſe they are obliged to change their ſeed every year, from a ſtrong perſuaſion, that otherwiſe the flax would degenerate. The hemp of *Ponthieu*, *Montreville*, the *Laonnois*, and the valley of *Riſſour* towards *Mondidier* is, in a great meaſure, uſed in the country for coarſe cloth, and cordage; ſome part of it is alſo ſent to *Bretagne* and *Rochelle*. We have already taken notice, that a great many young colts are ſold to the merchants of *Normandy*, to be improved in the rich paſtures of that country; theſe may amount to five or ſix thouſand every year. Beſides the conſumption of coals and butter in the province, great quantities are conveyed to *Dunkirk* by ſea, as is alſo wood for the conſtruction of ſhips, and large quantities of faſcines for the improvement of the harbour. We have already taken notice of the fiſh-trade in ſeveral of the maritime places, and ſhall add nothing to what we have already offered, but only that the ſea-ports of *Boulogne* and *St. Valery* get more than four hundred thouſand livres by their herring and mackrel fiſheries.

A royal manufactory of glaſs has been ſet up at *St. Gobin*, in the foreſt of *Vois*, where, it is pretended, they blow and caſt the beſt plates that are to be met with in *Europe*, ſo that thoſe of *Venice* fall far ſhort of them, both with regard to ſize and beauty *. Thoſe that deſire a more particular account of this manufactory, with the ſeveral alterations which have been made in it, may conſult the *Nouvelle Deſcription de la France*, written by M. *Piganiol de la Force*, who gives a full and particular account of every circumſtance relating to it. And, to conclude, there is a manufactory of earthen ware at *Saincheni*, about ſix miles from *Laon*, near the extremity of the foreſt *de Vois*. In the year 1733, ſome veins of earth, which appeared at firſt ſight proper for this purpoſe, were diſcovered near this place; theſe, upon trial, anſwered the higheſt expectations. Upon this the proprietor of the ground applied to the court of *France* for a privilege to ſet up, on his own eſtate, a manufactory of earthen ware, of the ſame kind with thoſe of *Rouen* and *Nevers*, and having obtained a patent in the year 1737, aſſembled workmen, deſigners and painters, and built the furnaces and

* Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom. II. p. 131.

labo-

laboratories neceſſary for moulding, and poliſhing all ſorts of vaſes and veſſels. They find on the ſpot all ſorts of materials neceſſary for ſuch fabrics, except the enamel, which is compoſed by the director, and the paint. This manufactory gives employment to thirty families, who have ſettled at *Saincheni*. The veſſels they make are exceeding handſome, and bear the fire. They are alſo in great eſteem, ſo that the workmen are not able to anſwer the demands that are daily made upon them. They proceed in the ſame manner with thoſe that are employed in the manufactories of *Rouen* and *Nevers*, which were ſet on foot long before.

Though the province of *Picardy* is fruitful in corn, and maintains a conſiderable trade, as we have already ſeen, yet the revenue the King of *France* draws from it is not very conſiderable *. In the memorial which M. *Bignion*, Intendant of *Picardy*, laid before *Lewis* XIV. in the year 1698, the *douannes*, *aides*, *farm of tobacco*, *domain*, *royal forreſts*, *tailles*, *gabelles*, and all the branches of the King's revenue, excluſive of the capitation, the extraordinary ſubſidies, and the contributions of the clergy, are ſaid to produce no more than four millions, two hundred and forty-one thouſand, two hundred and fifty-ſix livres, after deducting the charge of collecting them, and other ſums neceſſarily laid out in the province; and though the increaſe of trade, ſince that time, has, no doubt, made ſome improvement in that branch, which ariſes from the duties laid upon the importation and exportation of goods; yet, on account of the many exemptions which obtain in this province, the revenue, in general, cannot be conſiderably augmented thereby.

The militia of *Picardy* is divided into three bodies, *viz.* that of the *Boulonnois*, that of the diſtrict of *Calais*, or the *pays reconquis*, and that of the reſt of the province. The firſt of theſe, as we have already obſerved, conſiſts of ſix regiments of foot, and five of horſe, beſides a company of carabineers, and two of dragoons, in all amounting, according to ſome authors, to 3000, to others, 5000 men. The ſecond conſiſts of two regiments of foot, of ſeven hundred and fifty men each, and four companies of horſe, compoſed of fifty men each. The officers of theſe two bodies bear the King's commiſſion, and are gentlemen belonging to the reſpective countries, or ſome of the principal inhabitants, who have formerly ſerved under the Governor or Lieutenant-governor of the reſpective cities. Detachments of theſe troops, in time of war, are ſtationed at different places, to guard the coaſts of the province; and in times of neceſſity and imminent danger, are all obliged to repair to the ſea-ſide, to ſecure the country from the approach of enemies, and prevent deſcents. The third body is properly called, the militia of the generality or province; and by an ordonnance of the 25th of *February*, 1726, and another of the 12th of *November*, 1733, ought to conſiſt of four battalions, in all amounting to two thouſand ſeven hundred and thirty-ſix men.

The river *Breſle*, which has its ſource near *Aumale*, and paſſing by the city of *Eu*, empties itſelf into the *Britiſh* channel, ſeparates *Picardy* from *Normandy* on the north. It is pretended that its ancient names were *Eſſua*, *Eſſaia*, *Aucia*, and *Auva*; but when *Charles the Simple* gave *Neuſtria* to the *Normans*, he appointed this river to be their boundary, and that from this circumſtance it had the name of *Briſella*, *Briſelle*, and by contraction *Breſle*, from the *French* word *briſer*, which ſignifies to break or ſeparate. Be this as it will, at the mouth of this river we meet with the ancient ſea-port town of

* Etat de la France, tom. III. p. 45.

TRE-

TREPORT,

SITUATED at the end of the high ſhore, which reaches from the river *Breſle* to the town of *Dieppe*, about a quarter of a league from that of *Eu*, and five from the above mentioned town of *Dieppe*, in the north latitude of 50 degrees 3 minutes, and 1 degree 25 minutes to the eaſtward of the meridian of *London*.

Cæſar tells us, in the fourth book of his Commentaries, that, intending to invade *Britain*, after he had embarked his infantry at the harbour of *Morini* (which, according to *Sanſon*, was that of *Boulogne*) he ſent his cavalry to be embarked *ad ulteriorem portum*. Moſt of the criticks will have this *ulterior portus* of *Cæſar*, to be *Treport*; becauſe, ſay they *, it was the remoteſt port of that part of *Gaul* which was called *Belgium*, and indeed the only one betwixt *Boulogne* and the river *Seine*, which was the boundary on that ſide of the country of the *Belgæ*, *Dieppe* having had its beginning no ſooner than the year 1080, and *St. Valery* only in the eighth century. But, on the other hand, they pretend there is no ground to doubt, that *Treport* was a place of as great conſideration in the *Roman* times as *Boulogne*. *Sanſon* ſuggeſts a proof of this, in the remarks he makes upon the map of ancient *Gaul*; for, as he proves that the *Romans* had a great regard to *Boulogne*, as a ſea-port, from their military ways which lead to it, it will follow, they preſume, for the ſame reaſon, that they muſt have paid equal reſpect to *Treport*. They add, that as *Cæſar* gave this place the *Latin* name of *ulterior portus*, it is highly probable it retained it all the time the *Romans* were in poſſeſſion of *Gaul*; but when it fell into the hands of the *French*, they gave it that of *Treport*, a kind of contraction of *l'autre-port*, to ſignify that they looked upon it as the next in dignity and uſe to that of the *Morini*.

This is the general opinion; but others *, though they agree that *Treport* was a ſea-port in the time of the *Romans*, will not allow it to be the *ulterior portus* of *Cæſar*, becauſe this, according to the deſcription given of it, muſt have been at, or near the extremity of *Gaul*, which can by no means be ſaid of *Treport*. It muſt alſo have rather been nearer to *Britain* than the harbour of the *Morini*; and, to ſpeak the truth, it is at leaſt very improbable, that *Cæſar* having embarked his infantry at *Boulogne*, would have ſent his horſe ſo far back as *Treport*, from which their paſſage to *Britain* muſt have been more than twice as long as that of his foot. But, not to inſiſt upon a diſpute of this nature, whatever reputation *Treport* may have acquired under the government of the *Romans*, it was ſtill more conſiderable ſoon after the twelfth century, on account of the trade which was carried on there. In theſe times beautiful ſtreets were built at *Treport*, great numbers of inhabitants reſorted to it, and no leſs than a hundred merchant-ſhips and fiſhing-

* Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, vol. IX. p. 228, 230.

* See Deſcription Geographique & Hiſtorique de Haute Normandie, p. 12.

ſloops might have been ſeen at once in its harbour. The road is one of the beſt on all the coaſt, and veſſels which draw no more than two fathom of water, may anchor in it with great ſafety. The *Breſle* formerly run by the village of *Mers*, but in the year 1101, *Henry* I. Earl of *Eu*, turned its courſe a little to the weſt, that it might paſs by *Treport*, which doubtleſs gave the inhabitants of that place the firſt opportunity of improving their commerce. In the year 1475, *Charles* of *Artois*, one of the ſucceſſors of *Henry* I. of *Eu*, having formed a deſign of making the tide flow up to the town of that name, begun a canal for this purpoſe, and carried it from the mouth of the river, as far as the priory of *St. Croix*; but here the work ſtopped, and the deſign ſeems to have been dropped. In the time of *Francis* I. the *Engliſh* made a deſcent upon *Treport*; and this monarch, to ſecure his ſubjects againſt ſuch inſults for the future, built the large tower which is yet to be ſeen at the entrance of the harbour. In 1554, *Henry* Duke of *Guiſe*, who was alſo Earl of *Eu*, having dug at the foot of this tower a baſon ſufficient to receive veſſels of 200 and 300 tons burthen, conſtructed at the ſame time a jetty of wood, and a ſtrong palliſade to keep the river in its courſe, and ſupport the jetty againſt the fury of the waves. Theſe works coſt immenſe ſums of money; but nothing was able to ſtand againſt the ill fortune of the inhabitants. That jetty is no more to be ſeen: all is buried under the ſand and the waters of the river, the courſe of which the inhabitants have been obliged to alter, and make a new channel for it a little more towards the north. A private man, named *Charles Myreſſe*, built a new jetty in the room of the former; but this is a work of no great importance, and would require to be begun a-new. Several whole ſtreets have been ſwallowed up by the ſea; and the houſes which fall down are never built again; there are not twenty ſhips to be ſeen in the harbour; a great number of vaults, cellars, ovens, and other conveniencies, with which the town ſtill abounds, are now become the habitation of owls, and other wild creatures. The inhabitants, who are very poor, and few in number, are employed in making nets, gathering ſea-worms, baiting fiſhing-hooks, carrying and waſhing fiſh, and purchaſing ſmall parcels of them to ſell again at the town of *Eu*.

Several cauſes have contributed to the ruin of this place. In the firſt place, it has no fortifications; for the tower of *Francis* I. which wanted to be ſecured by ſome other works, is not now kept in any ſtate of defence. The diſtance from *Dover* to *Treport* is not above twenty-four leagues; a run which may be eaſily made in one tide; accordingly the *Engliſh* have made deſcents on this place, and ſeveral times ruined it entirely. In the year 1339, they landed with a hundred and twenty ſail, and ravaged the whole town with fire and ſword. Next year they returned with the ſame intention. In 1413 they put all they met to the ſword, and ſet fire, not only to the town, but alſo to ſeveral places in the neighbourhood; not to mention the hardſhips it underwent during the civil wars of *France*, eſpecially in the years 1545 and 1572. A ſecond cauſe of the ruin of *Treport* is the neighbourhood of *Dieppe* and *St. Valeri en Caux*, which has engaged its inhabitants to leave their old habitations, and tranſport their families to the town of *Eu*. But that which made way for almoſt the total ruin of the place, was the retaking of *Calais* from the *Engliſh* in the year 1558. While that place was ſubject to the Kings of *England*, the *French* baked biſcuit at *Treport* for their naval expeditions, and there unloaded and cured the herrings they caught in fiſhing: but ſince *Calais* has been recovered by the *French*, it has been thought a more ſecure and proper place for naval ſtores; and as it is alſo nearer the place where they

they fiſh for herrings, all the commerce of *Treport* has been tranſported to it.

After all, notwithſtanding theſe misfortunes, the inhabitants retain ſome traces of their former grandeur. They had magiſtrates in the thirteenth century, and the town is now governed by a Mayor and five Aldermen. There is but one pariſh-church in the town, which was built in the year 1370, and is more than ſufficient for the few families that remain in it. In the year 1141, the inhabitants of *Treport* received into their town the firſt colony of the *Templars*, who were placed in the abbey of *St. Michael*, and in an hoſpital which is now ſo compleatly demoliſhed, that nothing but ſome ruins of it remain. There was formerly near the town an infirmary, which has been ſome time ago united to the hoſpital of *Criel*.

About a quarter of a league, or little more than half an *Engliſh* mile, from *Treport*, and on the ſame river *Breſle*, ſtands the city of

E U,

IN *Latin Auga*, *Augum*, and *Aucum*. The name, according to M. *Heuet* the famous Biſhop of *Avranches*, is taken from its ſituation in the middle of fields and meadows; the word *Au*, *Aw* and *Awe*, in the *German* language, ſignifying a meadow.

The criticks find ſeveral monuments of *Roman* antiquity in this place, which, in the opinion of moſt of them, evidently prove not only the antiquity of the city of *Eu*, but alſo that in the *Roman* times it was conſidered as a place of great importance. The firſt is the *Roman* military road, which is ſaid to have been continued all the way from *Amiens*, or as ſome pretend from *Soiſſons*, directly to this place, ſome parts of which, it is ſaid, are ſtill to be ſeen in the form of a cauſeway. The other monument is an ancient gate of the city, at preſent walled up, together with two large towers, which always had the name of the Gate of the Empire, as the ſtreet which leads to it has ſtill the name of the *Empire-ſtreet*, and both are ſo denominated from the *Roman* highway which terminates there. To theſe two monuments ſome add that of an ancient temple yet ſtanding in the city, and ſome *Roman* tombs diſcovered a little way from the Empire-gate. Theſe monuments, eſpecially the military way, evidently demonſtrate, ſay they, that in the time of the *Romans*, the towns of *Eu*, and *Treport*, which, on account of their proximity, may be conſidered as one city, were then looked upon as places of great importance, and the greateſt ſeaport from *Boulogne* to the mouth of the *Sione* *. This ſeems to be the general opinion of the learned among the *French*, but in this they are not unanimous; a † late author is not convinced, by the arguments

* See Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, vol. 9. p. 227.

† Deſcription Geographique et Hiſtorique de la haute Normandie, vol. 1ſt, p. 67.

guments above mentioned, and with regard to the temple of the *Gauls*, ſaid to be at *Eu*, aſſerts that it is a chimera which never yet was viſible to any but M. *Capperon*, *if credit may be given to what is advanced by him in the Mercure de le France for the month of July*, 1730. He adds, that the firſt author who takes notice of the town of *Eu*, is *Flodoard*, who only ſays it was a city before the year 925, whereas he himſelf is willing to allow it an older ſtanding than the tenth century; but as its name is of a *Teutonick* original, the greateſt favour that can be done it, is to rank it among the moſt antient cities which were built in the country after it fell under the dominion of the *French*. Be this as it will, it is certain that the town of *Eu* was a place of ſome importance in the time of *Lewis* the Eleventh of *France*. *Philip de Comines* tells us that the privateers belonging to *Eu*, in the year 1470, carried off a veſſel belonging to the ſubjects of the Duke of *Burgundy*, which was the occaſion of a war between *Lewis* XI. and that duke, about five years thereafter. We find, by the ſame author, that theſe privateers had the boldneſs to carry off ſome of the *Engliſh* ſhips, who were carrying troops to *Calais*, to invade *France*. But that which had hitherto raiſed their fame and reputation, became at this time the ſource of their miſery and the ruin of their city. For the King of *England* having given out that he deſigned to make a deſcent upon *Normandy*, and take up his winter quarters in the town of *Eu*, *Lewis* XI. could think of no more effectual means to diſappoint him than to ſet fire to that city. Accordingly on the eighteenth of *July*, 1475, Mariſhal *Rohaut*, lord of *Gamaches*, marched to *Eu*, by the King's expreſs order, at the head of 400 men, and ſet it on fire at nine o'clock in the morning. The caſtle and the whole town were conſumed by theſe flames, except the church, which was purpoſely preſerved, and a few houſes, that eſcaped merely by the negligence of thoſe who were truſted with the execution of the King's order *. Upon the back of this misfortune, the towns of *Dieppe*, *St. Valery* and *Abbeville*, ſo effectually took advantage of the miſerable condition of the diſtreſſed city, that it never could recover the loſs it ſuſtained upon that occaſion; although the Kings of *France* encouraged its reſtoration by granting the inhabitants the advantage of free fairs, and other conſiderable privileges.

The greateſt part of the town of *Eu* belongs to the dioceſe of *Rouen*; but the quarter called *la Chauſſé*, which lies on the north ſide of the *Breſle*, is included in that of *Amiens*. Yet this ſame quarter is a fief of the earldom of *Eu*, and in the province of *Normandy*. In this quarter there was antiently a caſtle, now in ruins, the lords of which were hereditary Viſcounts of the county of *Eu*. *William* the eldeſt ſon of *Euſtace* of *Eu* and *Alice* of *Pequigni*, who in the year 1366 was ſlain at the battle of *Nicopolis*, was one of theſe Viſcounts of *Eu*, and lords of *Chauſſé*. On the other ſide of the town, towards *Treport*, ſtood another caſtle in the middle of a grove called the *Bois du Pare*, which was rebuilt by the Duke of *Guiſe* in 1583. In the year 1151, *Eu* was raiſed to the dignity of a corporation town, by the intereſt of *John* Earl of *Eu*, on the ſame plan with St. *Quintin* in the *Vermandois*, and the inhabitants of *Chauſſé*, at their own deſire, were admitted to the freedom of it: but the mayor and aldermen of *Eu* did not aſſume their titles, and the badges belonging to their office, till 1272. It was agreed at the ſame time, that the perſon who had ſerved one year Mayor, ſhould next year have only the title of Alderman, but ſome time after he had that of Lieutenant, to diſtinguiſh him from the reſt of the Aldermen. The town of *Treport* had Magiſtrates of its own ſince the year 1288; but in the fifteenth century,

* This account is ſaid to be extracted out of the records of the city of Eu. See Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, vol. 9. p. 231, &c.

it was united to the town of *Eu* and the village of *Pont*, ſo that ſince that time, *Eu*, *la Chauſſé*, *Treport*, and *Pont* are conſidered as one corporation; but ſtill, which is a little ſtrange, *Treport* continues to have a Mayor and Aldermen of its own, and though the Mayor of *Eu* looks upon this other as his deputy, the Mayor of *Treport* has a vote in the election of the Mayors of *Eu*, but the latter has no voice in the election of the former.

The town of *Eu* in antient times was very populous, but now its inhabitants are reduced to three thouſand four hundred. It was alſo formerly divided into five pariſhes, out of theſe two were ſuppreſſed by order of the Arch-Biſhop in 1622. The principal church is dedicated to St. *Laurence*, but commonly goes under the title of *Notredame*. In this church ſtands the tomb of *Philip* of *Artois* Earl of *Eu*, and conſtable of *France*, on which * M. *Piganiol de la Force* has made ſome remarks which may not be diſagreeable to the curious. He tells us, that this tomb is diſtinguiſhed from all thoſe of the houſe of *Artois* which are in the ſame church, in that it not only has a hedge of iron palliſades round it to hinder people from coming too near it, but alſo within that hedge a kind of iron cage ſo near the tomb, that one can ſtand without the former, and handle the latter at his pleaſure, which appears to him to have ſomething myſterious in it, eſpecially as there is nothing in the tomb extraordinary fine, or that requires to be preſerved with uncommon care. And moreover as thoſe who built the tombs in that church have been ſo careful to place the figures of little dogs at the feet of the ſtatues of the perſonages for whom thoſe tombs were erected, he is perſuaded ſome ſecret meaning lies concealed under theſe ſymbols. Particularly, he obſerves, that in the time when theſe tombs were built, it was uſual to give them ſuch ornaments as ſerved to repreſent ſome circumſtances concerning the death of thoſe for whom they were erected. " *Oliver de le Marche*, " ſays he, in his hiſtory, tells us, theſe little dogs, placed " at the foot of the dead, were deſigned to ſignify that " they died in their beds. That if they were men of qua- " lity, who died in battle, their ſtatues appeared completely " armed; and if they were carried off by wounds, or any " other accident, which commonly happen in war, they " were repreſented with a coat of mail, but without any " helmet on their heads, or gauntlets on their hands." This is exactly the manner in which *Philip* of *Artois* is repreſented on his tomb; for this Lord having had the misfortune to be taken priſoner by the *Turks* in the year 1396, at the famous battle of *Nicopolis*, and to die in priſon ſome time after; to expreſs the manner of his death, his ſtatue is caſed in armour, but without helmet on the head, or gauntlets on the hands, with two little dogs at his feet, and an iron cage round him, within the circle of iron paliſades, which goes round the whole tomb, to ſignify that he died a priſoner. It will not be improper here to obſerve, that, according to the teſtimony of *Roger de Malderée*, who was at that time receiver of the rents of the earldom of *Eu*, this tomb, including the ſtatue of *Philip d'Artois*, in white marble, as large as the life, with the two circles of iron paliſadoes that go round it, coſt only a hundred livres; ſo ſcarce was money in thoſe days.

The county of *Eu*, as the *French* pretend, gave birth to the perſon who firſt attempted the diſcovery of the new world, and opened the way to *America*. This was *John de Bethencourt*, Baron of *St. Martin le Gaillard*, who began the firſt civil eſtabliſhment that was ever made in the *Canary* iſlands. *Robert de Bracquemont* his couſin, firſt formed the deſign of taking poſſeſſion of thoſe iſles; and with this view obtained

* Nouvelle deſcription de la France, vol. 9. p. 233, &c.

the permiſſion of *John* II. King of *Caſtile* to make a conqueſt of them, about the year 1401; but ſometime after, having laid aſide thoughts of this expedition, and returned to his native country, where he attained to the dignity of High Admiral of *France*, he left the honour of diſcovering the fortunate iſlands to *John de Bethencourt* his relation, who being encouraged and authoriſed by Queen *Catherine*, the widow of *John* II. of *Spain*, embarked in the year 1402, and had the good fortune to get poſſeſſion of ſome of them. But not finding himſelf ſtrong enough to conquer the reſt, he returned to *Spain*, where he was ſupplied with money and proviſions by *Henry* III. King of *Caſtile*, who alſo gave him the ſovereignty of theſe iſlands, on condition of doing homage to him for them. With this encouragement *Bethencourt* returned to the *Canaries*, and ſeized ſome more of them, particularly that which is called the iſland of *Sancerote*, in which he built a fort. He alſo took upon him the title of King, but died ſoon after, leaving his nephew *Menaut* to ſucceed him in his new dignity.

There are four convents in the town of *Eu*, one of the *Jeſuits*, who alſo have a college there; one of the *Urſuline* Nuns, one of the *Capuchin* Monks, and one of the regular Canoneſſes, who have the direction of the hoſpital for the ſick. In the twelfth century there were three ſchools at *Eu*, but they were ſuppreſſed in the year 1563, upon occaſion of the troubles which aroſe on the account of religion, and ſet on foot again in 1573, but not in their former flouriſhing ſtate. *Henry* Duke of *Guiſe*, and *Catherine* of *Cleves* his conſort, inſtead of thoſe ſchools, erected a college in 1582, and gave the direction of it to the Jeſuits, for whom alſo they built a convent.

The town of *Eu* is the capital of the county of the ſame name, called in *Latin Comitatus Aucenſis*, which is of very large extent, containing more than forty pariſhes, the moſt conſiderable of which are *Blany*, *Treport*, and *Criel*. It was erected into an earldom by *Richard* I. Duke of *Normandy*, for his baſtard ſon *William*, about the year 950, and has ſince paſſed ſucceſſively into the families of *Luſignan*, *Brienne*, *Artois*, *Cleves*, and *Guiſe*; from the laſt of which, *Mademoiſelle de Montpenſier*, daughter to *Gaſton* Duke of *Orleans*, purchaſed it in the year 1660, for two millions, five hundred thouſand livres, and made a preſent of it in 1682 to the Duke *de Maine*, one of the legitimated ſons of *Lewis* XIV. of *France*. This Prince, in quality of Earl of *Eu*, and Peer of *France*, took his ſeat in the Parliament on the 8th of *May*, 1694, immediately after the Princes of the blood, and had the precedence of all the Peers of *France*, ſecular as well as eccleſiaſtic.

About five leagues to the weſt of *Eu*, and twelve to the north of *Rouen*, ſtands the town of

D I E P P E,

IN *Latin Dieppa*, a ſea-port in the country of *Caux*, on the coaſt of the province of *Normandy*, ſituated in the north latitude of 49 degrees, 56 minutes, and longitude of 1 degree 20 minutes to the eaſtward of the meridian of *London*. M. *de Valois* ſeems to be miſtaken, when he thinks that *Dieppe* has taken its name from the river, upon the banks whereof it ſtands; becauſe, on the contrary, the town appears to have given its name to the river. But this learned man has not probably conſidered that *Dieppe* is derived from the *Flemiſh* word *diep*, which has the ſame ſignification with *deep* in *Engliſh:* and whoever has viewed the town of *Dieppe*, as it ſtands in the bottom of a low valley, will be ready to acknowledge that this etymology is very natural.

In tracing the original of the town of *Dieppe*, we need not go ſo far back as the time of the *Gauls* and *Romans*, nor even that of the firſt or ſecond race of *French* Kings. *Davity* thinks it was built in the place of an ancient town called *Limes*, which probably he confounds with that of *Lunes*; whereof the *Norman* hiſtorians make mention, in the accounts they give of the famous pirate *Haſtings*. But *Lunes*, according to *Strabo*, was a town of *Tuſcany*, much celebrated for its harbour; and the ſame with that which is now known by the name of *Porto-Venere*. If we were to believe ſome traditions, which are current in this province, we would ſay that *Charlemain* repaired this town in the year 798, and put a good garriſon in it to defend the country from the incurſions of the *Danes*; that he called the fortification which he built at the ſame time *Berteville*, from the name of his wife, ſiſter, or daughter; for they are not poſitive which of the three; that this fortreſs fell into the hands of the *Normans* about the year 888; that ſoon after it returned to the obedience of the *French* Kings; that Duke *Rollo* having retaken it, embarked an army there to invade *England*; that in 912 *Berteville* changed its name to that of *Dieppe:* and finally, that *Richard* I. Duke of *Normandy* built a new fort there in the year 917. Theſe, and other fables of the ſame kind, gain eaſy credit in *Normandy*; but, if we are directed by true hiſtory, we will find, that in the beginning of the tenth century, the town of *Dieppe* had no exiſtence. The ground which lies between it and *Arques*, was comprehended in the territory of the latter, and bore its name. The ſea-port alſo, which is now called *Dieppe*, anciently had the name of the port of *Arques*. It is alſo very conceivable, that the inhabitants of *Arques* might advance along the river by degrees, to the place where *Dieppe* now ſtands; and that the conveniency of fiſhing, and the ſalt-pits, might be a ſtrong motive to them to leave their firſt habitations, and take up their reſidence there. Accordingly we find mention is made of the

ſalt

ſalt-pits of *Arques*, in a deed of *Goſſelin*'s who founded the abbey of *St. Catherine* at *Rouen* about the year 1030. Thus it is highly probable, that the town of *Dieppe* was firſt formed by the inhabitants of *Arques*; but it it hardly poſſible to carry its origin further back than the end of the eleventh century. Be this as it may, *Henry* II. King of *England*, in the year 1088, built at *Dieppe* the firſt fortreſs of which we have any certain accounts. The town, at that time, was not very conſiderable; eight or nine years after, *Richard* I. the ſon of the ſaid *Henry* II. having built the fortreſs of *Andeli* or *Chateau-Geillard*, to ſecure his dominions from the inroads of the *French*, *Walter* of *Coutances*, Archbiſhop of *Rouen*, who found himſelf injured thereby, carried his complaints to *Rome*, and the former, to indemnify that Prelate, gave him in exchange for *Andeli*, the town and lordſhip of *Dieppe*, the town and lordſhip of *Louviers*, the lands and foreſts of *Alibermont*, the lands and lordſhip of *Bonteilles*, and the mills of *Rouen*; leaving alſo to the Archbiſhop the patronage of all the benefices lying in the town and diſtrict of *Andeli*. *Dieppe* alone, it muſt be acknowledged, was far from being ſufficient, at that time, to compenſate the loſs of *Andeli*; and conſequently, at the end of the twelfth century, was a place of no great importance, but ſoon after it came to be very conſiderable, and the Archbiſhops of *Rouen* could not but be ſenſible, that the treaty which *Walter* of *Coutances* had made for them was greatly in their favour.

Two years before this exchange, *Philip the Auguſt* King of *France*, had taken the town of *Dieppe* by aſſault, and demoliſhed its fortreſs. King *Richard* imagined, that a town thus degraded, and without fortreſs or walls, could not be of equal value with that of *Andeli*. However, the inhabitants took courage, the town was re-peopled, and having ſtruggled a hundred and fifty years or more, with various misfortunes, which gave them leave to think of nothing but repairing their loſſes, it began about the middle of the fourteenth century, to make a conſiderable figure, and carry its views very high. The burghers purchaſed of *Robert de Eſtouteville* Lord of *Hotot*, the fiefs of ſeveral eſtates lying at the foot of the mount of *Caux*, they built there a large ſtreet, and raiſed a wall all along that ſide of the town. Theſe fiefs gave riſe to a war which was carried on with great animoſity, but did not laſt long. The Sieur *de Hotot*, not being paid for theſe fiefs, ſet looſe upon the inhabitants, ſome ſoldiers he kept at his caſtle of *Hotot*, ſituated in the middle of a wood, about half a league from the town The inhabitants of *Dieppe*, continually haraſſed by an adverſary who gave them no quarter, thought proper to make their peace by means of a handſome ſum of florins, and all was quiet again in the year 1360. Since that time the town is conſiderably increaſed, many new ſtreets have been built, a ditch with bulwarks has been drawn round it: its ſtreets were paved in the year 1390, and, by means of *St. Denis*'s fair, which was granted by the Kings of *England*, about that time, it became more rich and flouriſhing than ever it had been before. Although it is commonly pretended that the inhabitants are all ſailors, yet, perhaps, there is ſcarce any place in the world where they work to greater perfection in ivory; and the women of *Dieppe* make very fine lace. It is alſo a temporary magazine for oyſters, which are brought from *Cancall*, and kept alive at *Dieppe* till opportunities are found to diſpoſe of them. For this end, they build a kind of encloſures within the flood-mark, of hurdles kept down by large ſtones, then put the oyſters in a heap within thoſe parks, and the tide covers them twice in twenty-four hours, which is juſt enough to preſerve their life.

A ſmall

A ſmall fortune, acquired by labour and induſtry, enlarges our deſires, and diſpoſes to make new attempts, which often ſucceed better than the former. The inhabitants of *Dieppe* have amply experienced the truth of this maxim. A handful of people having left the town of *Arques*, in hopes of a more comfortable ſubſiſtence, removed to the ſea-ſide, where, by fiſhing, and the ſalt-pits, they were able, in a little time, to exchange their huts and cottages for convenient habitations. Encouraged by this firſt ſucceſs, they exerted themſelves to render their conditions ſtill more agreeable. The ſea opened its treaſures to them; they expoſed themſelves to all kinds of hazards, and found themſelves greatly enriched thereby. The ſea became, as it were, their peculiar element, and they ſignalized themſelves upon it by enterprizes, new diſcoveries, and great actions, which raiſed their reputation to a very conſiderable height. In the year 1555, the inhabitants of *Dieppe* had a fleet of 19 ſmall ſhips of war, and ſix ſloops of about 80 tons burthen, with which they uſed to ſcour the channel between *England* and *Flanders*, and in ſome ſort, blocked up all the harbours of the Low Countries. About this time they attacked a fleet of two and twenty *Flemiſh* ſhips loaded with ſpiceries, and other valuable commodities of the *Eaſt-Indies*, off the harbour of *Dover*. Theſe *Eaſt-India* ſhips were very long, very high, and equipped like ſhips of war, ſo that they were much better provided with cannon, and artificial fires, than thoſe of the inhabitants of *Dieppe*; but, on the other hand, the latter were better manned; for the *Flemings* put their greateſt confidence in their artillery, but the *Normans* depend moſt on their perſonal courage in fighting hand to hand. The latter, as ſoon as they came up with the enemies fleet, attempted to board them; and for that end ſeized, with grappling irons, no leſs than fifteen of their ſhips at once; upon which a furious battle enſued, and laſted almoſt ſix hours, without the leaſt reſpite; the *Normans* exerting themſelves to get upon the enemies ſhips ſword in hand, and the *Flemings* defending themſelves with muſquets, grenades, and long pikes. At laſt, ſome of the ſhips being ſet on fire, whether by accident or by deſign, in a little time five ſhips on both ſides were in flames. This circumſtance, notwithſtanding the animoſity of the parties, ſoon diſpoſed them to part; but they did not ſeparate with equal advantage; for the *Normans*, before the fire broke out, had made themſelves maſters of five ſhips richly loaded, which they carried in triumph to *Dieppe*. In this ſcuffle the *Flemings* loſt between 900 and 1000 of their men, the *French* only 400; but they were the beſt they had, and among them their General *Eſpineville*, a native of *Honfleur*, of great abilities, and therefore much regreted *.

In the year 1562, *John Ribaud* a citizen of *Dieppe*, ſailed from that place at the head of an expedition for *Florida*. In 1559, the Sieur *de Chauvin*, who was alſo of *Dieppe*, ſailed to plant a colony in *Canada*, for carrying on the fur trade. An armament was alſo fitted out at *Dieppe* in 1637, for an expedition to *Senegal*, under the conduct of Captain *Thomas Lambart*, likewiſe a native of that city. He arrived happily at the place of his deſtination, in the year 1638, and planted the firſt Chriſtian colony that ever ſettled in theſe parts; but ſubſiſted only twenty years; that is, to 1661. The famous *Abraham du Quene*, Lieutenant-General of the naval forces of *France* was born at *Dieppe*; which was alſo the native city of *Peter des Chaliers*, a prieſt of *Arques*, who is ſaid to have been the firſt who projected ſea charts in *France*. But we now proceed to the deſcription of the town.

The canal, which reaches from *Arques* to the ſea, divides *Dieppe* into two parts, which communicate with one

* Mezeraye Hiſtoire de la France, vol. II. p. 666.

another by a ſtone bridge, ſupported by ſix large pillars. It was built in the year 1511, and is only 100 paces in length, and 11 in breadth. From the year 1280 *Dieppe* had two harbours, one toward the eaſt, which was called *le Port de l'Eſt*, and afterwards, by corruption, *le Pollet*; the other toward the weſt, which was originally named *le Port d'Oweſt*, in time corrupted to that of *le Porduet*. On this ſide the river formerly had its courſe; but, in the year 1616, the ſea having made itſelf a paſſage through the eaſt harbour, to the foot of the high ſhore; the river, ſoon after, turned to the ſame ſide, and the old canal was in a ſhort time filled up with ſand and gravel. On this new ſpot of ground was built the ſuburb, now called *le Petit Veules*, ſo named from a number of fiſhermen from the town of *Veules*, who retired to that place, in hopes of finding there a more convenient reſidence; and this is the true origin of the names given to the two quarters of the city, *viz.* the *Poruet*, which lies along the ſhore, from the church of *St. Remi*, or thereabouts, to the caſtle; and the *Pollet*, comprehending that part of the town which lies on the right ſide of the river. At the mouth of this river, and the foot of the high ſhore of *Pollet* lies the harbour; for there is now no more than one. It is 48 fathoms broad, at the end of the jetties, and grows gradually narrower towards the bridge. In the higheſt tides the water riſes 30 feet at the entry of the harbour, and 15 feet at the bridge, where it ends; in the loweſt only 24 feet at the entry of the harbour, and 9 at the bridge, which makes ſix feet of difference. The length of the harbour, from the end of the jetty to the bridge, is about 640 fathoms. The road lies open to the north, north-weſt, and weſt winds: the two laſt are the moſt dangerous, becauſe commonly they are the moſt violent, and blow croſs the harbour. But, after all, the bottom is good, and proper for anchorage. There is a great and little road, the firſt is about a league from the land, in twelve fathom water; the other is but half a league from the town, and three fathom deep. The greateſt ſhips that can enter the harbour, are thoſe of 400 tons burthen, which draw about 14 feet of water, and no more than 200 veſſels can be accommodated in it, comprehending, in this number, even fiſhing-boats. The *Pollet* was, for a long time, conſidered as a ſuburb, and is indeed altogether within the pariſh of *Neuville*, which is without the town. In the month of *November*, 1442, the famous *Talbot* built there a ſtrong baſtile, from which he battered the town, and a large tower, called the *Tower of Crabs*, to command the harbour; but, on the 14th of *Auguſt*, next year, *Lewis* XI. who was then only Dauphin, having beſieged it in perſon, carried it by aſſault, and ordered it to be demoliſhed. In 1562, the Proteſtants, then maſters of the town, erected a fort in the ſame place; and eight or ten years thereafter, *Henry* IV. added ſome new works to it: but no part of them is now remaining, the whole having been demoliſhed in the year 1689. In the year 1589, the ſame *Henry* IV. granted the inhabitants of *Pollet* all the rights and privileges enjoyed by the citizens of *Dieppe*. Six years thereafter, he granted letters patent, dated on the 12th of *April*, 1595, by which the *Pollet* was united to *Dieppe*. Theſe letters were confirmed by others on the 15th of *January*, 1597, and by a new patent, granted on the 31ſt of *May*, 1618, the King gave the inhabitants of *Pollet* leave to fortify that place, and incloſe it together with the town of *Dieppe*, renewing, at the ſame time, all the privileges granted them by the letters patent of the year 1589, 1595, and 1597. After all, the inhabitants of *Dieppe*, Archbiſhop of *Rouen*, and the Duke of *Longueville*, who was then Governor of the province, oppoſed the regiſtration of theſe edicts; but, notwithſtanding all their intereſt, the parliament ordered them to be re-

regiſtered, and ſent the Governor and his party to the King, to account for their oppoſition. About the year 1509, the ſtreets of the *Pollet* were compleatly paved, and in 1662, they began to encloſe that quarter within the ſame fortifications with *Dieppe*, that from that time forward theſe two ſhould be conſidered as one city. The Dauphin had no ſooner made himſelf maſter of the baſtile of *Pollet*, than he gave the government of the town to the Sieur *de Marets*, who was the firſt Governor of *Dieppe*, and built upon an eminence near the *Porduet*, the caſtle which is ſtill ſtanding, on the ſame ſpot with that which *Henry* II. of *England* had erected before. An hundred years afterwards, *Henry* II. of *France* gave the inhabitants leave to add a citadel, which was not compleated till near the end of *Henry* IV's reign. It conſiſts of four irregular baſtions, ſupported by ſome other works, a good ditch, and covered way. Thus this city roſe from ſmall beginnings to a conſiderable pitch of grandeur, and being, at different times, embelliſhed and fortified, continued in flouriſhing circumſtances till the year 1694, when it received a ſevere, and probably, an unſuſpected blow.

After the unſucceſsful attempt, which the *Engliſh*, under the conduct of Lieutenant-General *Talmaſh*, made upon *Breſt*, Lord *Berkley* ſailed with the fleet to the coaſt of *England*, and on the 15th of *June*, arrived at *St. Helens*. There he found the Queen's order to call a council of war, and conſider how the troops and ſhips of war might be beſt employed. After ſeveral conſultations, it was reſolved to keep no more than four regiments on board, and to make ſome attempts on the coaſt of *Normandy*. Advice of this being ſent to court, and an anſwer returned on the 27th of the ſame month, it was reſolved, at another council of war, to begin their operations on the *French* coaſt, by bombarding the town of *Dieppe*, and then proceed to do what prejudice they could in other places. In purſuance of this reſolution, they came before that town, but were forced to ſea by a ſtorm, and afterwards anchored off *Dungineſs*, whence they ſailed on the 5th of *July*, and on the 8th arrived once more in the road of *Dieppe*. The next day they intended to have bombarded the place, but were prevented by foul weather till the 12th, when they began to play upon the town at 9 o'clock in the morning, and continued, without ceaſing, till 9 at night. About 11 they ſent in one of their machines, with an intent to burn the pier; but ſeveral veſſels full of ſtones having been ſunk before it, that attempt was thereby rendered ineffectual, ſo that, except aſtoniſhing the inhabitants by the noiſe of its exploſion, it did little other miſchief. Captain *Dunbar*, a *Scotch* Gentleman, who commanded it, acquired immortal honour on this occaſion; for the train not taking effect, as was expected, he went on board again, and finding the fuzee out, ſet fire to it a ſecond time, for which he and thoſe who went with him, were juſtly rewarded. The bombardment was afterward continued till day-light, and the ſtreets being narrow, the houſes old, and for the moſt part built of timber, the town was ſet on fire in twenty places at once, ſo that the far greater part of it was conſumed to aſhes. The *French* court did all they could to ſtifle the report of this, at leaſt at *Paris*, but the place was too near for ſuch artifices to take effect; ſo that, by endeavouring to leſſen, they really increaſed the people's apprehenſions, and all the inhabitants of the ſea-coaſt would have abandoned their towns and villages, if forces had not been ſent to reſtrain them.

After the peace of *Ryſwick*, the city of *Dieppe* was rebuilt according to a plan drawn by an engineer, called *Ventabren*. The principal ſtreets are beautiful, of a ſufficient breadth, and well laid out. The houſes are all of brick, their fronts quite uniform, and all 28 feet high from the ſtreet; but they have no graceful appearance without, nor any

any convenience within, ſo that it is ſaid, the inhabitants called the engineer, who drew the plan, ever afterwards, M. *de Gateville*; and that the Sieur *de Ventabren* having carried the Mariſhal *de Vauban* through the new-built town, to let him ſee the works he had made, the latter could not help ſaying to him, "Sir you might have done better, "but you never can do worſe." It is added, that the Mariſhal made no alteration of the plan, becauſe it could not be improved without entirely rebuilding the town. He therefore contented himſelf, at that time, with adding ſome new works for the better defence of the place. Some time after, he drew up a long memorial, with propoſals for ſecuring *Dieppe* from the like calamity for the future; and, as the harbour was in bad condition, he propoſed, that for cleaning and deepening it, the pillars which ſupport the bridge of *Pollet*, ſhould be lengthened, and ſluices of a particular conſtruction built oppoſite to the arches of it; but none of theſe projects hath as yet been put in execution *.

There are two gates in the town, called the *Bar-gate* and the *Bridge-gate*, by the firſt of which thoſe enter who come from *Rouen* and *Havre de Grace*, and by the latter thoſe who come from *Picardy*, particularly from the city of *Eu*. The *Bar-gate* is covered by a half-moon at the foot of the citadel. Without it is a ſmall ſuburb, called the ſuburb of *Bar*. The origin of that name is as follows: in the reign of *Lewis le Debonnaire*, who ſucceeded the Emperor *Charlemain*, the inhabitants built a wall, that they might retain all the waters which, in the time of high tides, ſhould come over it, and to this they gave the name of the *Bar*. Moreover, that they might have a fund for repairing this bar, from time to time, they impoſed upon all the goods exported from this harbour, a tax, which was called the barage, and continues to be paid to this day. The *Bridge-gate*, is ſo called, becauſe of its ſituation, at the end of the ſtreet which leads to the ſuburbs of *Pollet*. It has a large tower, faced on the inſide with cut ſtone, which, for ſome time paſt, has been employed as a powder-magazine. There are ſix public places at *Dieppe*, the largeſt whereof is called the *Place of arms*, and lies in the middle of the town, adjacent to the moſt publick ſtreet. Formerly they had no ſweet water at *Dieppe*, but in the year 1732, the inhabitants obtained letters patent, authoriſing them to convey into their town proper ſupplies from the fountain belonging to the village of *St. Aubin*, which is about a league from *Dieppe*, on the ſide next *Rouen*. This deſign was executed in the year 1738, by means of pipes under ground, which afford water to 15 different public fountains, in ſeveral places and quarters of the town, and 68 fountains belonging to private families.

On the 14th and 15th of the month of *Auguſt* there is a ſolemn annual proceſſion in the town of *Dieppe*, inſtituted by the Dauphin of *France*, the ſon of *Charles* VII. as a memorial of his having taken the town by aſſault in the year 1443. He alſo gave to the church of *St. James*, on the ſame occaſion, a ſtatue of the Bleſſed Virgin, made of ſilver, and five feet in height; but, by reaſon of the many wars and revolutions that have ſince happened in the town, no body now knows what is become of it.

Dieppe, from the caſtle to the wind-miln, which lies at the other extremity of the town, near the harbour, is defended by a ſtone wall, in which there are five gates, and without it a dry ditch, and a covered way, with a parapet. Upon it are erected four batteries, three of cannon, 36, 24, and 18 pounders; and the fourth, of two mortars, all intended for the ſecurity of the road. There are alſo two batteries, each of two mortars, near the caſtle, and a third upon

* See Belidor's Architecture Hydraulique, tom. I. p. 346.

upon the eminence of *Pollet*, which are alſo deſigned for the ſecurity of the marine, and never armed but in time of war. Near the wind-miln, at the place called the *Tower of Crabs*, begins the quay built of ſtone, which forms the harbour, and reaches to the *Bridge-gate*. It lies along the outſide of the town-wall, in which there are thirteen gates, that the citizens may have eaſy acceſs to the harbour and quay. This wall was compleated in the year 1597. The *Bridge-gate*, as we have already obſerved, forms the communication with the ſuburbs of *Pollet*, and ſtands at the end of the quay. From this *gate* proceeds a high rampart, covered with a ſtone wall, along the ſide next the town of *Arques*, with a ditch at the foot of it, which is ſupplied with water from the ſea every tide. This rampart being about 300 fathoms long, with a row of trees on each ſide, furniſhes a very good publick walk. It reaches to the gate of *Bar* near the citadel, and the other end near the *Bridge-gate*, is defended by a cavalier. The bridge, which forms the communication betwixt *Dieppe* and *Pollet*, was firſt erected in the year 1511, rebuilt in 1722, and finiſhed in 1724. It conſiſts of ſeven arches, built of cut ſtone, is 47 fathoms long, and ſomething more than three in breadth.

There are two pariſh-churches in *Dieppe*, that of *St. Remi*, which is the principal church of the town, and that of *St. James*, to which the harbour belongs. They are both very large, and attended by a numerous clergy. Beſides the college belonging to the fathers of the Oratory, and a ſociety of *Jeſuits*, there are here three convents of Monks, *viz.* the *Carmelites*, *Minnims*, and *Capuchins*; and four of Nuns; *viz. Benedictines*, Nuns of *St. Auguſtin*, *Carmelites*, and *Urſulines*. There is alſo a general hoſpital, erected in the the year 1668, for the poor belonging to the city and ſuburbs at *Dieppe*, under the direction of the Curates of the churches of *St. James* and *St. Remi*.

A late *French* author * reckons that the inhabitants of *Dieppe* and its ſuburbs amount to near 55,000; and, if this account is not greatly exaggerated, as it is more than probable it is, the town muſt have encreaſed prodigiouſly within theſe laſt forty years; for, another author of the ſame nation †, who ſeems to have wrote about the year 1720, or ſoon after, reckons them no more than 20,000. Be this as it will, the citizens of *Dieppe*, and what is generally called the ſuburbs of *Pollet*, are exempted from the *tailles* and ſalt-duty. This privilege was firſt granted by *Henry* V. of *England*, while he was in poſſeſſion of *Normandy*; confirmed in 1589 by *Henry* IV. of *France*, whoſe example has been followed by ſubſequent Kings of that nation.

The revenue raiſed by the town amounts to 40,100 livres: the charges to be deducted from this ſum come to 30,000 ſo that only 10,100 clear, come to the King's exchequer. The citizens of *Dieppe* guard themſelves: their militia conſiſts of twelve companies, of 120 men each; and one of grenadiers. They mount guard, and take their orders from the Commandant of the town. There is alſo an artillery company of 64 private men, beſides officers, deſigned to ſerve the cannon of the citadel. They are exerciſed every *Sunday* in ſhooting at a mark; and on the firſt *Sunday* of *May* they ſhoot at the figure of a bird, cut out of a piece of wood, and ſet up at a proper diſtance. He that brings it down gains a prize of 150 livres, out of which he is obliged to pay 60, towards the prizes which are diſtributed to ſuch as excel in ſhooting at the ordinary mark.

There are two annual fairs at *Dieppe*, held at the place called *la Vaſe*, becauſe it is near the gate of the

* Piganiol de la Force, dans la Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom. IX. p. 205.

† Dictionaire Univerſelle de la France, in vice Dieppe.

ſame name, which opens towards the harbour. One of theſe fairs is free, and laſts 15 days: it is held yearly, in the beginning of *December*; the other is alſo free, only it laſts but eight days, and is held in the month of *Auguſt*. We have already taken notice, that the inhabitants of *Dieppe* excel in working ivory and horn, and the women of that city in manufacturing lace; but its principal trade is carried on by ſea. In time of peace the herring-fiſhing begins in the month of *Auguſt*, upon the coaſt of *England*, near *Yarmouth*, and the inhabitants of *Dieppe* generally ſend to it 60 large boats with ſalt and caſks, which return home about the middle of *October*: then they begin a new fiſhing on the *French* coaſt from *Boulogne* to *Havre*. This they continue till *Chriſtmas*; but the herrings are not near ſo good as what they catch on the coaſt of *England*: however, they commonly employ in it an hundred boats. Another fiſhing begins about *Lent*, near the coaſt of *England*, that of mackarel about the end of *April*, and is attended with conſiderable advantage. They fiſh for whitings and ſoles all the year round. The inhabitants of *Dieppe* have about eighty frigates, barks, brigantines, and doggars, with which they carry on a trade with the *American* iſlands, the *Levant*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, *Holland*, *England*, *Ireland*, *Peterſburgh*, *Bremen*, and *Hamburgh*, *Calais*, *Rouen*, *Bourdeaux*, and *Rochelle*.

About half a league from *Dieppe*, towards the eaſt, upon an eminence near *Puis*, a village in the pariſh of *Braquemont*, there is a large place which they call the city of *Limes*, or *Cæſar's Camp*. This ſeems to have been the retrenchment of ſome great army, from the ditches that ſtill appear about it. It is ſaid, that *Lewis* XIII. when at *Dieppe*, in the year 1617, went to viſit it, attended by the Princes of the blood, and ſeveral of his Miniſters, who were all of opinion, that it had formerly been one of *Cæſar*'s encampments, from the ſimilitude it bears to one which that conqueror deſcribes in his Commentaries; eſpecially as they knew that *Cæſar*, after having built the city of *Julia Bona*, now called *l'Iſle Bonne*, in the *Pays de Caux*, paſſed the nine rivers of *Normandy*, and viſited all the towns of that country, as far as *Eu*; whence they concluded, that having paſſed the river of *Dieppe* or *Arques*, he encamped his army in this place, as a poſt where it would be ſecure from the enterprizes of the inhabitants of the *Pays de Caux*, of whom he had ſome diffidence; and therefore ſecured his encampment with ſtrong forts, and deep entrenchments, the remains whereof are ſtill viſible.

In the year 1589, *Henry* IV. having marched into *Normandy*, at the head of a ſmall army, *Emar de Chates*, Governor of *Dieppe*, ſent a Gentleman to aſſure him of his ſincere attachment to his intereſt, and that he might diſpoſe of the town of *Dieppe* as he thought proper. The King, not being perfectly acquainted with his character, was afraid he only meant a compliment, and could not be depended on; wherefore he thought proper to march directly to *Dieppe*, at the head of 400 horſe, and oblige him to keep his promiſe. *Chates* perceiving the King's diffidence, was willing to give him evident proofs of his ſincerity, and therefore marched out at the head of his garriſon, and met him a great way from the town. The King, charmed with this generoſity, gave him ſuch a gracious reception as he deſerved; nor was he leſs pleaſed with the citizens of *Dieppe*, who received him with ſo great chearfulneſs, affection and zeal, that, he ſaid, he never felt the pleaſure of being King of *France* till that day. While he ſtaid at *Dieppe*, the Governor of the town and caſtle of *Caen*, ſent a Gentleman to aſſure him of his allegiance and zeal for his ſervice: he had alſo accounts, that a part of his army which he had ſent to beſiege the town of *Neufchaſtel*, had ſucceeded, and made themſelves maſters of it. Theſe little ſucceſſes ſo raiſed the ſpirits of the inhabitants

tants of *Dieppe*, that they preſſed him to undertake the ſiege of *Rouen*, offering to defray the expence of his army for eight days. To this the King conſented, not ſo much on account of their importunity, as from other motives of greater weight. But, after he had marched to that city, and poſted his army about it, he underſtood the Duke *de Mayenne* was coming with his whole army to attack him. The King having received this intelligence, did not chuſe to wait for him there, with an army ſo much inferior to his, but broke up his camp directly, and marched toward the town of *Eu*. *Henry*, in reſolving to attack this place, ſeems not to have foreſeen the dangerous conſequences of ſuch an enterpriſe, nor the evils to which he expoſed himſelf thereby. He did not imagine that the Duke of *Mayenne* would have marched his whole army to the relief of *Rouen*, nor that, if he ſhould be obliged to retreat, the Duke would venture to paſs the river in purſuit of him, he was alſo perſuaded, the enemy's army was much weaker, and not ſo ready to march as in truth it was; for in a few days it had been ſurpriſingly increaſed by the arrival of troops from all quarters, ſo that, by this time, it amounted to more than 15,000 foot, and 4000 horſe. The King was alſo ſurpriſed to find his enemy had paſſed the river *Seine* at *Vernon*, and that there was now no river between them; and therefore, as ſoon as he had intelligence of it, ſent orders to the Dukes of *Longueville* and *Aumont*, to draw together all their troops, and join him with all poſſible expedition. Mean time he himſelf retired to *Dieppe*; where he undoubtedly run the hazard of being entirely routed, if the abſence of the Duke of *Mayenne*, who was gone into *Hainault*, to have an interview with the Duke of *Parma*, had not retarded the march of his army for ſome days. The Duke's deſign was, to ſhut up the King ſo cloſely in ſome corner of *Normandy*, that, to ſave himſelf, he ſhould be obliged to abandon his army. With this view, he made himſelf maſter of ſeveral ſmall places round him, ſuch as *Gournay*, *Neufchaſtel*, *Eu*, and ſome other forts, by means whereof, he thought he had infallibly ſecured his purpoſe; inſomuch that he wrote to his friends in *France*, and even to *Spain*, that he had the King of *Navarre (le Bearnois)* ſhut up in a place from which he could not eſcape, unleſs he jumped into the ſea. But, notwithſtanding all theſe diſadvantages, the latter found means to extricate himſelf by the famous battle of *Arques*, of which we ſhall ſoon have occaſion to ſpeak more particularly.

The Duke, after this battle, kept his army for two days cloſe in their camp, the third, he ſet out about mid-night, in ſuch hurry, that he left a great part of his wounded, and a part of his baggage, behind him: and having marched, and countermarched for two days more; as if he had been at a loſs what courſe to take; on the third, he fetched a compaſs as far as he could, from the King's army, and encamped between *Arques* and *Dieppe*. The King, upon this, immediately led his army to the defence of the latter, lodged a part of his troops in the ſuburbs; and having entrenched a little eminence near that of *Pollet*, about 500 paces from the village where the Duke had poſted himſelf, put therein ſome pieces of cannon, and a body of 800 foot. The Duke, in like manner, fortified all his lodgments, and finding that ſkirmiſhing had no other effect but to diſcourage his men, prohibited it altogether, ſo that it was not eaſy to diſtinguiſh the beſieged from the beſiegers. The ſecond day, the Duke thinking the poſt of *Arques* would, by this time, be either quite abandoned, or at leaſt ill provided, ſent the Duke *d'Aumale* againſt it, at the head of two thouſand men. The officer whom the King had left in the caſtle, with his regiment, could not prevent their entering into the town; but, *Danville* coming to his relief, he made a vigo-

a vigorous ſally upon them, in which he killed ſix and twenty of their number, and obliged the reſt to take to their heels. That very day, the Duke erected ſome batteries againſt *Dieppe*, but at a great diſtance; becauſe the artillery, which the King had planted on the eminence already mentioned, prevented his approaching nearer, and diſmounted his cannon. Mean time, under the protection of the cannon which were now employed on both ſides, the practice of ſkirmiſhing was renewed, but nothing memorable happened, except a ſtratagem the King employed, which had never before been practiſed by the *French*. He concealed two field-pieces with light carriages in the middle of a ſquadron of horſe, who opening their ranks within fifty paces of the enemy, diſcharged upon them cartridges filled with muſquet-balls, and pieces of iron, which greatly diſordered the Duke's cavalry, and killed a number of his men and horſes.

All the time the Duke remained before the town, after this, there were no attacks nor approaches made, nor ſo much as an alarm given. The tenth day of the ſiege, being informed that the *Engliſh* fleet had appeared at a diſtance; and that, on the other hand, the Dukes *de Longueville* and *Aumont* were advancing with reinforcements to the King, he quite deſpaired of ſucceeding in his deſign, and therefore raiſed the ſiege next morning; but, by marching and counter-marching as formerly, and removing no farther than three or four leagues from *Dieppe*, he gave ground to ſuſpect that he intended to intercept the troops under the command of *Longueville* and *Aumont*. This apprehenſion obliged the King to put himſelf at the head of 800 horſe, and advance about half a league from his army to meet the ſuccours, which joined him near *Soiſſons*. With this reinforcement he tried, by all means, to draw the Duke to an engagement. He alſo retook the town and caſtle of *Gamaches* on the river *Eſte*, and the town of *Eu*, almoſt in the ſight of the enemy. But the Duke, patiently ſubmitting to theſe inſults, paſſed the *Somme*, and marched his army into *Picardy*. On the other hand, the King not thinking it proper to venture a battle in that country, led his army back to *Dieppe*.

A manuſcript account of *Dieppe* obſerves, that in the year 1645, there was in that town an old maid named *Ann Cauchie*, in the 150th year of her age; and that, at that time of life, her judgment and underſtanding were quite ſound. She is ſaid to have been the daughter of an old ſoldier, called *Peter Cauchie*, who died at the age of 180 years, and had a twin-brother who lived only till he arrived at that of 113.

Lewis XIV. being at *Dieppe*, to ſhew the regard he had for the inhabitants, on account of their ſignal loyalty to his anceſtors, and particularly to his grandfather *Henry* IV. diſmiſſed the regiment of guards which attended him, and committed himſelf to the care of the citizens.

The reader is deſired to take notice, that the works and ſluices marked with a capital A in the plan of *Dieppe* are improvements propoſed ſome time ago, which have not, as yet, as far as we know, been put in execution.

About a league and a half, or near four *Engliſh* miles from *Dieppe*, ſtands the city of

A R-

ARQUES,

THE only remarkable place in the *Pays de Caux*, founded in the eighth century. It was at firſt only a plain fort to keep the country in awe; and, by degrees, ſeveral houſes being raiſed about it, became firſt a village, and ſometime after a conſiderable town, but is now far ſhort of its ancient ſplendor. Over one of the gates of the encloſure of the caſtle, there is a ſtone on which are cut three figures, the two firſt 7 and 4 are ſtill very plain; the third, which is almoſt half-effaced, appears to be either a 5, a 7, or 9; whence it may be concluded, with ſome degree of probability, that it was built by one of the ſons of *Charles Martel*, *Carloman*, or rather, *Pepin*, ſurnamed *le Bref*, about the year 745, 747, or 749. This caſtle, in after-times, was given as an appanage, together with the county of *Talou*, to *William* the ſon of *Richard* II. Duke of *Normandy*, by a third marriage; and, from it, that Prince had the title of Count of *Arques*, under which he is oftener mentioned in hiſtory, than under that of the Count of *Talou*. It was alſo this Prince, if we can give credit to the antient hiſtorian of the miracles of *St. Vulfran*, who built the caſtle of which we are ſpeaking; but it is probable, he only repaired, and improved it with ſome new works. For there was a garriſon in it according to *Flodoard*, in the year 744; from which it would ſeem to follow, that it was built at leaſt in the minority of Duke *Richard* I. and conſequently a good many years before *William* Count *de Talou*. Though nothing now remains but the ruins of it, it appears that it was ſupported by very fine arches, cut, for the moſt part, out of a rock, about ten or twelve foot high, and wide enough to let five or ſix men paſs in a rank. At the end of theſe arches, there is a thick and ſtrong wall, and the water of the river is received into a large reſervoir of ſtone, which is now of little uſe, but for watering the horſes belonging to the garriſon, when there is any in the town. It is highly probable, the town and caſtle had their name from theſe arches; ſo that *Adrian de Valois* is miſtaken in his conjecture, that the town was originally called *Arcus*, from ſome triumphal arch erected near it; or a bridge built over the river *. Its firſt name was *Aſdans* or *Haſdans*, according to the moſt antient hiſtorians of *Normandy*, if the text of theſe authors has not been corrupted. But, not to inſiſt upon criticiſms of this kind, the town of *Arques*, which was formerly ſo conſiderable, has the appearance of a very poor, pitiful village, ſince that of *Dieppe* roſe in its neighbourhood, flouriſhed on its territory, and grew great at its expence. It retains, however, the honours and privileges of a city; but, about ſixty years ago, its inhabitants were reduced to the number of 620; and it is not very probable that they have

* Vales Notit. Gall. *Arce Caletorum.*

remarkably increaſed ſince. In the year 1589, notwithſtanding it was then greatly ſhort of its former ſplendor, it acquired reputation from the famous victory gained in its neighbourhood by *Henry* IV. of *France*, with a ſmall handful of troops, over the numerous army of the League, under the command of the Duke *de Mayenne*.

We have taken notice, in the preceeding article, that *Henry* having been obliged to raiſe the ſiege of *Rouen* at the approach of the Duke *de Mayenne*, had retired towards *Dieppe*, where he was ſo ſurrounded and penned up by the army of the League, that his enemies thought it was impoſſible for him to eſcape from them. Theſe accounts ſpreading through *France*, his friends every where were greatly alarmed; the officers of his army, even thoſe of them who were Proteſtants, and hardened by difficulties and dangers, comparing their ſtrength with that of the enemy, could not comprehend by what expedient they could extricate themſelves, and were extremely apprehenſive for the ſafety of the King, on which that of the whole kingdom depended, ſo that, in a council which was held on the 5th of *September*, the greateſt part of the members concluded, that leaving his troops fortified in poſts where they could be ſheltered from the attacks of the enemy, and wait for the reinforcements they expected, he ſhould ſecure his own perſon by embarking as ſoon as poſſible for *England* or *Rochelle*; becauſe there was ground to apprehend, that if he did not, he would ſoon find himſelf inveſted by ſea, as well as land; which might eaſily be effected by the veſſels which the Duke of *Parma* had in readineſs, in conjunction with the barks which came down from *Rouen*, in great numbers. This advice they ſupported with ſo many arguments, that they began to make impreſſion on the King himſelf; when the Mariſhal *de Biron*, who had heard the whole reaſoning with diſdain, grieved to find that it had a greater effect than it ought, addreſſed the King with ſuch a tone of voice, as ſufficiently ſhewed his indignation. "Do your friends, then, "Sire, ſaid he, adviſe you, in good earneſt, to have recourſe "to the ſea, as if the only means you had to ſave your "kingdom were to abandon it. If you were not in *France*, "you ought to force your way to it through all dangers, "and all kinds of obſtacles: now, that you are in it, you "are adviſed to leave it! And your friends would have you "to do, of your own accord, what the greateſt efforts of "your enemies can ever force you to. As matters are now "ſituated, to leave *France*, even for four and twenty hours, "is in effect, baniſhing yourſelf out of it for ever. It may "be juſtly ſaid, that your hopes muſt be reſigned to the "winds which fill the ſails of the ſhip that carries you hence. "You muſt never talk of a return; it will be as impoſſible, "as to exchange death for life. After all, the danger is, by "no means, ſo great as it is repreſented. Thoſe who think "to penn us up here, are either the ſame men who ſo meanly ſuffered us to ſhut them up in *Paris*, or ſuch as "are, by no means, better than they, and will do more "hurt to one another, than they poſſibly can do to us. "To conclude, Sire, we are in *France*, here we muſt be "buried: a kingdom is at ſtake, we muſt carry it, or loſe "our lives in the purſuit. And even ſuppoſe there were "no other means to ſave your ſacred perſon, but flight, I "know well, that you would chuſe to die a thouſand times, "ſword in hand, rather than preſerve your life by ſuch an "inglorious expedient. Your Majeſty will never ſuffer it to "be ſaid, that a younger ſon of the houſe of *Lorrain* made "you turn your back, much leſs, that you were ſeen begging at the gate of any foreign Prince. No; no; Sire, "there is no crown nor honour waiting for you on the other "ſide of the ſea: if you go to meet the ſuccours from *England*, they will return back again, if you preſent yourſelf

"at

" at the gates of *Rochelle*, in the character of one who has " eſcaped from danger, you will meet with nothing there " but reproaches and contempt. I cannot, for my own " part, believe, that you ought to truſt the ſafety of your " perſon to the inconſtancy of the waves, and the mercy of " a ſtranger, rather than to ſo many brave Gentlemen, and " old ſoldiers, who are willing to ſerve you inſtead of a ram- " part and buckler; and I am too much your Majeſty's ſer- " vant to diſſemble, that if you look for ſafety from any " other quarter, they will be obliged to look for theirs from " ſome other ſide than yours." By ſuch words as theſe the Marſhall ſtopt the mouths of thoſe who propoſed this advice. And the King, whoſe courage always cloſed with the boldeſt reſolutions, and was ſoon determined on the moſt urgent occaſions, reſolved to wait for the enemy in a poſt of great advantage, ſituated as follows.

In the middle of the *Pays de Caux*, as you come down from *Rouen*, on the ſide next *Neufcheſtel*, towards that place where the earth opens a kind of crooked bay of five or ſix leagues in length, as it were, to receive the ſea quietly into its boſom, there is a long valley hedged in on each ſide by two ridges of hills; which, taking their riſe from the ſea-ſhore, advance almoſt two leagues into the country, opening gradually during their progreſs. Both are covered with woods, in ſeveral places, and interrupted by ſome vallies; but that which is on the left hand as you come from the ſea, is ſteeper than the other, and thicker ſet with trees. Through the middle of this valley runs the little river of *Arques*, called alſo the *Betune*. The tide flows up this river almoſt two leagues, by which means the valley is rendered ſo full of moraſſes, that it is a difficult matter to walk in it, or to paſs from one of the ridges to the other, except by a narrow paſſage, in which there are ſeveral bridges, as the river, at that place, divides itſelf into a good many ſtreams. In the end of this valley, next the ſea, ſtands the town of *Dieppe*, between two rocks or eminencies, the feet whereof are waſhed by the waves. Its ſituation is ſuch, that it might eaſily be made a place of very good defence; as it actually was ſecured by very good out-works, conſidering the taſte of theſe times. On the right hand is the harbour in the mouth of the river, capable of ſecuring a great number of ſhips: on the ſame ſide is a ſuburb called the *Pollet*, which commands the harbour, and communicates with the town by the bridge over the *Betune*. Oppoſite to this ſuburb is a ſquare fort called the *Caſtle*, two towers of which command the town, and two the approaches from the country. There is alſo a fort built upon the point of the *Pollet*; and ſome retrenchments made to ſecure an eminence near the ſuburbs on the right hand, whence every part of the town could be battered with good ſucceſs. The approaches to the place are moreover very difficult, as it cannot be approached on the ſide next *Neufchatel*, but by the ways along the two ridges already mentioned, and by another, which leads to the foot of that on the left hand, whence, by ſeveral turnings, you arrive at the gate. About a league and a half from *Dieppe*, between the two ridges, but neareſt to that on the left, is an eminence pretty ſteep on every ſide. On this ſtands the caſtle of *Arques*, belonging to the King which commands a large village of the ſame name, built at the foot of the ridge often mentioned, and near the high-way which leads along the river to the town of *Dieppe*. The ridge on the right hand ends in a large valley where you ſee, a handſome village, called *Martingliſe*, and an infirmary or hoſpital, built in former times for the relief of perſons infected with leprous diſorders.

The King, judging this poſt very convenient for ſecuring his army, and defending the approaches of *Dieppe* from the enemy, who muſt have had it in his power to diſtreſs him greatly,

greatly, if he had ſhut himſelf up in the town, traced, with his own hand, by the advice of Mariſhal *Biron*, the outlines of an incampment incloſing a large ſpace of ground, and joined the village and caſtle by a line of communication. Diligence being abſolutely neceſſary, he himſelf was the firſt that put his hand to the pick-ax; and, after his example, all the ſoldiers and gentlemen laboured, as well as the pioneers, with ſo much zeal and ſpirit, that in three days the works were put into a good ſtate of defence, and flanked with redoubts at the diſtance of ſixty paces from one another. Theſe works being compleated, he poſted the *French* infantry with himſelf in the caſtle, the two regiments of *Swiſs*, and one of *German* foot, with the Mariſhal *de Biron* in the borough, and his horſe in the villages betwixt that and *Dieppe*; leaving at ſome places of his lines, openings of thirty or forty paces, for the conveniency of ſallying out when there ſhould be occaſion. The enemy could not get at this poſt, but by two avenues, which were both expoſed to the cannon of the caſtle, and moreover very convenient for his incampment, in regard that at the neareſt ends of them there were two little vallies, where the King might place his cavalry under cover, and without hazarding any thing, greatly diſtreſs his enemies, if their infantry ſhould advance in a body to force his entrenchments. The Duke *de Mayenne*, appriſed of this diſpoſition, did not march directly to him, as the partizans of the league boaſted he would; but fetching a large compaſs, paſſed the river higher up, and poſted himſelf over againſt the town of *Arques*. He might, from that poſt, have attacked the ſaid town, and beſides, marched to ſurpriſe the ſuburbs of *Pollet*, after which advantage he might eaſily have made himſelf maſter of the harbour and town of *Dieppe*. The King was ſenſible of theſe two inconveniencies, and, to provide againſt them, covered the town of *Arques* on that ſide, by a large entrenchment, put 300 men in the infirmary, and ſet fire to ſome villages which the enemies troops might have occupied. He poſted alſo 900 men in the ſuburbs of *Pollet*, under the command of *Chaſtillon*, with orders to fortify it, which, by the good conduct of that officer, and the incredible activity of the inhabitants of *Dieppe*, was performed in very few days, though, before that time, the place was entirely open, on every ſide. On the 13th of *September*, the enemies made a lodgement upon the ridge, and after having waited there three days, without attempting any thing, marched the greateſt part of their infantry, and ſome of their horſe, to the ſuburbs of *Pollet*, having poſted the reſt of their troops at *Martingliſe*. As ſoon as the King ſaw them march that way, he repaired thither himſelf, becauſe there the danger appeared to be greateſt; but, inſtead of ſhutting up his troops in that ſuburb, he placed them before it, ſo that the men covered the entrenchments, and not the entrenchments the men. In effect, the troops, animated by his own preſence, not only kept their ground in ſkirmiſhing, but alſo repulſed the troops of the league, who, without giving any proof of valour or good conduct, retreated, and lodged four of their regimentsin one of the villages which had been lately burnt. Thoſe at *Martingliſe* were yet more ſeverely handled; the Mariſhal *de Biron* gave them ſo warm a reception, and the Grand Prior and *Danville*, by his order, charged them with ſuch fury, that notwithſtanding they thought themſelves ſure of carrying the lodgment at the infirmary, they were put intirely to the rout, and loſt more than 100 of their men. The next day there was no engagement, and the day after would have paſſed in the ſame inactive manner, if the King's troops, who were in the ſuburb of *Pollet*, had not attacked the enemy in one of their lodgments, where they forced two or three of their barricades, and carried the quarter which was fartheſt advanced. The troops of the

League diſcharged fifteen or twenty cannon-ſhot at the infirmary; but the King, having ordered three pieces of cannon to be drawn to a riſing-ground, at the head of his entrenchment, and fired ſome rounds into the village of *Martingliſe*, frighted them to ſuch a pitch, that they abandoned it with great terror and precipitation.

For four days after the two armies were ſo quiet, that had not the Duke twice put his army in order of battle, as if he had intended to attack the infirmary, there would have been reaſon to ſay, they had agreed upon a ceſſation of arms. The Duke's inactivity on this occaſion, did not proceed, as was generally thought, from any expectation he had of ſtarving the King's army; becauſe he had ſeen, when he attacked the ſuburbs of *Pollet*, the harbour full of barks loaded with proviſions, which the towns of *Normandy* had ſent to *Dieppe*, but from a miſunderſtanding among his officers, and the murmurs of his troops. The *Germans* and *Swiſs* in his army refuſed to fight, if they were not firſt paid the bounty money, which had been promiſed them; and of all the Princes and Lords who commanded under him, there were not two that lived in good underſtanding together, or were not even ready to cut one another's throat; for, as they believed it abſolutely certain, that the King muſt either fall into their hands, or abandon his troops and make his eſcape; and in this perſuaſion, were already diſpoſing of the kingdom as their conqueſt; they looked upon one another with the ſame eye that a gang of robbers do when a rich merchant falls into their hands, every one forming deſigns upon the lives of his companions, that he may ſeize their ſhares of the ſpoil. The Marquis *du Pont*, who was the eldeſt of the family, and had come to *France* in hopes of being made King, thought it inconſiſtent with his dignity to yield to the Duke of *Mayenne*, and if he did ſubmit to his reputation and great experience, imagined that he ought at leaſt to have the precedence of all the reſt: but his right of primogeniture not being ſupported with ſpirit, and other great qualities, which give a title to empire, the Duke of *Nemours*, the Duke and Chevalier *d'Aumale* treated him as a young man, and would have gladly deprived him of any ſhare of an advantage wherein they did not deſire to have many companions. The ſame jealouſy animated them againſt one another. Add alſo to this, that the arrogance of the Chevalier *d'Aumale* was quite inſupportable; and perhaps the Duke *de Mayenne* was contriving meaſures to diſappoint them all of their pretenſions, as ſoon as he ſhould gain the victory, which, by the bye, he thought could not poſſibly eſcape him. Beſide theſe jealouſies, the common diſguſts between different nations united in the ſame body, ſet the *Swiſs* and *Germans* at variance with the *French*; and as, from want of authority univerſal confuſion commonly takes its riſe, little diſputes, punctilios, and quarrels roſe every moment between regiments, companies, and captains; ſo that the Duke *de Mayenne* having ſufficient employment in compoſing theſe diſputes, thought it not adviſeable to attempt any thing for ſome days.

But on the 29th of the month he reſolved to make a vigorous effort to make himſelf maſter of the King's intrenchments. He could not get at them from *Martingliſe*, without firſt gaining poſſeſſion of the hoſpital. Now, from the beginning, the King did not think it of great conſequence to diſpute this poſt with obſtinacy, and therefore had only drawn round it a ſmall intrenchment: but the faint attacks of the army of the League, had given him ground to think he could keep it; in conſequence of which perſuaſion, he drew between it and the enemy, a line of more than 2,000 paces in length. Fronting this hoſpital there are two plains, the one below a wood, on the top of a hill, the other on a lower ground, ſeparated from the former by

a hollow way, planted with a ſtrong hedge on both ſides. Behind the hoſpital there is alſo another plain, bounded by a hollow way, and beyond that a little ſpot of meadow ground. The Duke having given his troops their orders in the evening, they paſſed the river, without noiſe, a little before mid-night, and were ready to begin the attack at break of day. He thought, that by this means, he muſt carry the lodgment, before thoſe who guarded it could know what they were about, or the King have the advice of its being attacked: but the latter, more upon his guard than the Duke imagined, had repaired to the place two hours before day-light, attended by Marſhal *Biron*, and putting things in order, with wonderful diligence, had lodged 800 *Swiſs* in the infirmary, lined the entrenchments with 500 *German* foot, two regiments of *Swiſs*, and ſome *French* troops; and poſted below the infirmary three companies of light horſe, commanded by the Grand Prior, three companies belonging to the artillery, to ſupport the former, and a little lower ſtill two other companies. The Marſhal de *Biron*, with two companies of artillery men, poſted himſelf on the higheſt part of the entrenchment; and the King a little lower, with the bulk of the *French* nobility, not only to defend that poſt, but alſo that he might have a diſtinct view of every thing that paſſed. The attack was made with great ſpirit, and ſuſtained with equal vigour. In one place, 400 of the Duke's horſe, commanded by *John de Babou-Sagonne*, inſtead of charging the Royaliſts, were attacked themſelves ſo vigorouſly by the Grand Prior, at the head of no more than 120 horſe; that he drove them into a great body of troops, commanded by the Duke *de Aumale*; and during this rout, *Sagonne*, one of the braveſt men of his party, being wounded in the thigh by a piſtol-ſhot, diſcharged by the Grand Prior himſelf, fell off his horſe, and had the misfortune to break his neck. The other companies belonging to the artillery, attacked with equal fury, and forced their way as far as the white ſtandard of the League; but the Duke *d'Aumale* falling upon them with a large body of 600 horſe, made them ſtop ſhort, repulſed and broke them. Upon this the Duke of *Mayenne*, bringing up another body of 500 horſe, they muſt have been ſoon ſurrounded by the enemy, if they had not been reſcued by Colonel *Galaty*'s Regiment of *Swiſs*. *Danville*, who was at their head, had brought them out of the entrenchment, which was guarded by another Regiment of the ſame nation, and poſted them ſo properly, that the King's horſe could eaſily rally under the cover of their muſquet-ſhot, whilſt that of the League, diſtreſſed by ſome cannon which played upon them, and ſeveral files of muſqueteers, that *Danville* had poſted in the hedges, durſt not venture to attack them.

This firſt attempt having ſucceeded ſo ill with the Duke *de Mayenne*, he conſulted on horſeback with his principal officers, during the action, and having acknowledged his miſtakes, gave orders for making a ſecond effort. To this end, he ordered *Francis d'Averton de Serillac*, Count *de Belin*, one of his Field Marſhals, to take the regiments of *Germans*, commanded by *Colalte*, *Tremblecourt*, and *Chaſtaigneraye*, and fall upon the ſide of the entrenchment, the Duke *d'Aumale* to march a little to the left, and ſupport the former with 12000 horſe, the Duke *de Nemours* to draw to the right, and charge *Danville*'s *Swiſs* with his light horſe, and he himſelf promiſed to follow with the reſt of the army, to make themſelves maſters of the poſts by plain ſtrength, and oppreſs the Royaliſts by the vaſt ſuperiority of their numbers. While the action was very hot on every ſide, *Colatte*'s *Germans*, whether from a premeditated deſign, or ſudden reſolution, ſuggeſted by the immediate fear of danger, having got to the brink of the entrenchment, which appeared to them too ſtrong to be forced, began to cry, *Vive le Roy*, and

and put their hats upon the points of their pikes, to make the Royaliſt believe they were willing to ſurrender. The *Germans* on the King's Side, truſting them too eaſily, received them with joy, and ſtretched out their hands to help them into their entrenchment. The Mariſhal *de Biron*, going to attack them, was ſtopped, by ſolemn proteſtations, that they were willing to deſert the intereſt of the League and ſeveral of their officers having advanced to the place where the King had poſted himſelf, kiſſed his hand, and begged him to order the Mariſhal to treat with them, as they were willing to engage in his ſervice, without inſiſting upon any other terms, but that he would undertake for the money which was due to them by the League. Mean time the Duke *de Nemours* attacked *Danville's Swiſs*, with ſo much fury, that they began to give way, which theſe *Germans* obſerving, immediately turned their arms againſt the *Germans* and *Swiſs* belonging to the King, who guarded that entrenchment, obliged them to abandon it; and when *Biron* came to them to know the cauſe of this extraordinary behaviour, they beat him off his horſe, and had almoſt killed him. On this occaſion they made priſoners *Hercules de Rohan Rochefort*, the Duke of *Montbazon*'s brother, and *James de Beauval du Rivau*. By this means, the partizans of the League being maſters of the firſt entrenchment, attacked, with great vigour, the ſecond, which they carried almoſt by aſſault, and after it the infirmary. The King's *Swiſs* and *Germans* were ſeized with ſo great a panic, that they talked of ſurrendering; and the King himſelf was very near ſurprized with a ſtroke ſo ſudden and unexpected. In one word, if the Duke *de Mayenne* had come up a quarter of an hour ſooner, he had gained that day a compleat victory; but, as he marched too ſlow, he let it eſcape out of his hands. The King, redoubling his courage, and his prudence, on ſight of a danger ſo imminent, ran through all the poſts, and ſtopped thoſe that were flying, by his preſence, and encouraging expreſſions, till *Chaſtillon*, marching in the greateſt haſte from *Arques*, with two regiments, poſted himſelf at his ſide. Upon his arrival, the *Swiſs* and *Germans* reſumed their courage; the battle was renewed a-freſh, and the King charged the regiment of *Tremblecourt* with ſuch reſolution, that he diſengaged the Marſhal *de Biron*, and made the Count *de Belin*, and *Lewis de Beauval Tremblecourt* priſoners. The Duke of *Montpenſier* coming up at the ſame time with his troop, and *la Noue* with fifty horſe, which he had rallied, the Royaliſts gained firſt the ſecond line, and the infirmary, and then made themſelves maſters of the grand entrenchment. The partizans of the League being diſpoſſeſſed of the advantages they had formerly gained, began their retreat in the ſight of the Duke of *Mayenne*, who, not daring to venture a third attack, and ſeeing the ſun ready to ſet, led them back to their former camp. During their march, they were harraſſed by the King's cannon, which he had cauſed to be brought from *Arques* during the heat of the battle. This is a full account of what paſſed in this engagement, which was begun at the riſing of the ſun, and continued with various ſucceſs to his ſetting. The King certainly had the advantage in it, becauſe he ſtood his ground, and maintained the poſt which was the ſubject of the diſpute. He loſt, on his ſide, 200 ſoldiers, and 10 or 12 gentlemen, of whom the moſt conſiderable were *Joſias de la Rouchefoucaut*, Count *de Rouſſi*, and *Charles Martel Baqueville*, who died a little after of his wounds. The partiſans of the League loſt near 600 men, and in that number many officers and perſons of diſtinction; particularly, *Sagonne*, *James d'Agut André*, brother to the Count *de Sault*, and *Duilly*, a Cornet in the Marquis *du Pont*'s regiment of the *Gens d'Armes*; but this loſs was inconſiderable, in reſpect of what they ſuffered in their reputation; as the firſt ſteps they took, on this occaſion, gave

gave evident proofs of weakneſs and bad conduct, which inſpired the Royaliſts with a contempt of them, and ſo great a confidence in themſelves, that from that day forth they never ſcrupled to meet them in the field, or even to go and attack them with great inequality of numbers. The Duke of *Mayenne*'s conduct was particularly cenſured, becauſe he had let the victory eſcape out of his hands by mere indolence, and given the King reaſon to ſay, " That if he conducted his affairs in " this manner, he was ſure he could always beat him in the " field."

About ſeven leagues to the weſtward of *Arques* ſtands the ſea-port of

ST. VALERY EN CAUX,

IN *Latin*, *Sanctus Valarius in Planis*, probably ſo called on account of its Situation, in a large plain, and to diſtinguiſh it from *St. Valery* in *Picardy*. It is ſituated in the latitude of 49 degrees, 52 minutes north, and 45 minutes to the eaſt of the meridian of *London*, being ſix leagues diſtant from *Dieppe*, twelve from *Rouen*, and fourteen from *Havre de Grace*. It ſtands on the ſide of the *Engliſh* channel, in a deep valley, which the ſea overflows in the time of high water. At the end of this valley, next the ſea, is the ſmall harbour belonging to the place, incloſed on the land-ſide by quays, and a batterdeau, in which there are four ſluices with turning gates, to ſtop the water in the time of high tide, and let it looſe again at low water to clear the harbour. The valley already mentioned, which forms the reſervoir for this purpoſe, is every where five foot deep, but it is daily filled up, more and more, by the mud which the rain-water brings from the neighbouring places, while the ſluices are ſhut to keep in the water, for clearing the entry of the harbour, which is apt to be choaked up with ſtones and gravel, every ſtrong weſt and north-weſt wind that blows. But ſome years ago they have conſtructed a ſtone jetty, 16 fathoms long, which, in ſome meaſure, prevents this evil, and keeps the harbour from being filled up ſo oft as it uſed to be in former times. The entry into this harbour lies north and ſouth, and is bounded by a piece of a quay, of no great ſtrength, and a ſhort jetty on the eaſt ſide, the end whereof is covered and ſupported by a frame of wood. On the weſt ſide it has a row of palliſades parallel to the jetty, without which the harbour would be entirely filled up. The mouth of the harbour is defended by a ſmall tower of brick, in the walls whereof are loop-holes, to flank an old wall ſix foot thick, which was drawn quite croſs the valley, along the ſea-ſide; but this wall is now in ruins, as are alſo the three gates that were

were formerly in it. On the other ſide of the harbour are the ruins of another ſmall tower oppoſite to the firſt, to which the chain for ſhutting up the harbour, was wont to be fixed.

At the time of new and full-moons, the tide riſes in the harbour of *St. Valery* from 16 to 18 feet, *French* meaſure; and it might ſtill be made four or five feet deeper. It is the only harbour between *Havre de Grace* and *Dieppe*, that can receive middle-ſized veſſels, whereof it may contain 30 at a time, and of thoſe five or ſix will always be afloat, in a corner of it where there is four and twenty foot of water in the time of ground-ebb. The road is quite open to all winds; but about half a cannon-ſhot from land there is good anchoring.

Here there is but one pariſh-church, which is about a quarter of a league from the town; three chapels, a convent of penitent Monks, and an hoſpital for the poor; this laſt was founded in 1690, by one *Nicholas Vaſſe*, a merchant and inhabitant of the place, who made a donation of two houſes, the one of 400, and the other of 26 livres of yearly rent out of his eſtate, for the relief and entertainment of the diſeaſed poor belonging to the place, or of ſuch as ſhall have lived ten years in it; and alſo for the maintenance of a Chaplain, to ſay maſs on *Sundays* and holidays, in a chapel within the hoſpital, reſerving to himſelf and his deſcendants the right of preſenting this Chaplain, with conſent of the Abbe of *Feſcamp*, as ſuperior, or of his Vicar, or the Curate of the Pariſh. This donation was made in favour of a ſociety eſtabliſhed in the town, under the name of *the Ladies of Charity*. It conſiſts of twelve of the wives of the principal citizens, who daily viſit the ſick, provide them with what they want, and are at the charge of burying the dead belonging to the hoſpital; but they are carried to the grave by another ſociety, called *the fraternity of the Holy Ghoſt*, conſiſting of twelve of the principal citizens, who furniſh the linen neceſſary for burying the poor, and the bodies of ſuch as are thrown out by the ſea.

When this hoſpital was founded, there were but ſix beds in it, which were far from being ſufficient for the poor of the place. Upon this the *Ladies of Charity* reſolved, with the conſent of their ſuperiors, to lett the hoſpital to tenants for the uſe of the charity; and ſince that time, theſe ladies go to the houſes of the poor, and diſtribute proviſions to the ſick and diſtreſſed families that are aſhamed to beg. By this means, the poor of the place are more comfortably ſupported than if the hoſpital ſubſiſted. The revenue of it, together with the daily collections which the Ladies make in the town, and the alms given by the ſailors, is a ſufficient relief for the poor. Maſs is regularly ſaid in the little chapel, according to the intention of the founder. The office of Mayor of the town was eſtabliſhed by an edict in the month of *Auguſt*, 1692, and ſuppreſſed in 1715. Since that time they have only two Aldermen choſen at the end of every three years by the corporation. The families in the town are computed to be 800, and the communicants between 4 and 5000.

The inhabitants have a proportion of ſalt duty-free; that is, every family has five buſhels of ſalt diſtributed them yearly by the ſalt-officers, in conſequence of the privilege granted them by *Henry* II. of *France*, and pay in lieu of the ſalt-duty eighteen livres and fifteen ſols, according to the letters patent of the month of *February*, 1550, confirmed by *Henry* IV. in 1602, *Lewis* XIII. 1636, and *Lewis* XIV. in 1651. The merchants of *St. Valery* have alſo, by the ſame letters patent, the liberty of taking what ſalt they want for their cod, herring, mackarel, and other fiſh, free of all duty. They uſed to bring it generally from *Rochelle* or *Brouage*; but, for ſome time paſt, the farmers of the ſalt-

duty have agreed to furniſh them at ninety livres the buſhel in time of peace, and two hundred in time of war. When theſe privileges were granted to the inhabitants by *Henry* II. they obliged themſelves to repair, not only the quays of the harbour, but alſo to build a ſtone bridge, and the ſluice already mentioned. Theſe expences, together with the poverty of the place, which *Henry* himſelf had witneſſed, when he was at *St. Valery*, in his progreſs through *Normandy*, and the interceſſion of the Cardinal *de Lorrain*, then Abbe of *Feſcamp*, and Lord of *St. Valery*, prevailed with that Prince to grant the inhabitants the privileges juſt now mentioned. Juſtice is diſtributed in the name of the Abbé of *Feſcamp*, by a bailiff, a Lieutenant, an Advocate, and Procurator-Fiſcal. The Abbe of *Feſcamp* was formerly in poſſeſſion of the harbour of *Valery en Caux*, by a donation made to his abbey, by a charter of *Richard* II. Duke of *Normandy*, and his ſucceſſors continued to enjoy it to the year 1685, when *M. de Neubourg*, a *German* Prince, and at that time Abbe of *Feſcamp*, having gone into a foreign country, the King ſeized at once the harbour of *St. Valery* and that of *Feſcamp*.

There is no river at *St. Valery en Caux*, nor any fountains. The inhabitants are ſupplied from draw-wells; but the water is very bad, becauſe it has a ſaltiſh taſte. The Monks of the third order of *St. Francis* have the beſt, becauſe their convent ſtands upon a high ground. It is pretended, however, that there was formerly a river there; that the ſource of it was near the church, and it would be no difficult matter to recover it, as the inhabitants eaſily find ſprings of water, if they dig but the depth of two or three feet into the ground. The inhabitants of *St. Valery* go two or three hundred paces out of the town, to waſh their linen, at a place lying under the high ſhore on the eaſt ſide, where there are two fountains iſſuing out of the rock. The water is very freſh, in the time of ground-ebb, but it is overflowed every tide.

Hitherto we have taken no notice of the origin and antiquity of *St. Valery*; and the truth is, this matter is ſo wrapt up in darkneſs and obſcurity, that hiſtory warrants us to advance very little on the ſubject. Some imagine it was founded in the ſeventh century, but without any good authority to ſupport their conjectures. They think, however, the obſcurity we have mentioned is a proof of its being of old ſtanding, and therefore place its origin ſo far back; to account for its name, they ſay that ſome of the diſciples of *St. Valery*, being obliged to leave their monaſtery in *Picardy* about the beginning of that century, ſettled in this corner of the *Pays de Caux*, and built an oratory, to which they gave the name of their founder. That this gave birth to a ſmall village, which having in time grown conſiderable, likewiſe aſſumed the title of *St. Valery*, with the addition of *en Caux*, to diſtinguiſh it from *St. Valery en Somme*, in the province of *Picardy*. Others ſay, it had not that title till the year 1197, when *Richard* I. King of *England* and Duke of *Normandy*, having deſtroyed the town and monaſtery of *St. Valery en Somme*, carried the relicts of the Saint to *Normandy*, and depoſited them in this place. Be this as it will, we intend not to ſtay to determine the merits of this cauſe, or enquire which of theſe conjectures are beſt founded.

About ſix leagues from *St. Valery en Caux*, and on the coaſt of the *Engliſh* channel, we meet with the town of

FESCAMP,

IN *Latin Fiſcamnum*, *Feſcannus*, *Fiſcannum*, a ſmall town in the *Pays de Caux*, in the latitude of 49 degrees, 45 minutes north, and longitude of 27 minutes to the eaſtward of the meridian of *London*, being twelve leagues diſtant from *Dieppe*, fourteen from *Rouen*, and eight from *Havre de Grace*. It ſtands on the ſide of a ſmall river of the ſame name, the mouth whereof forms an harbour little frequented, and of a very inconſiderable trade. *Henry* II. of *England* made a preſent of this harbour to the celebrated abbey of *Feſcamp*, but ſince the year 1560, it has been in poſſeſſion of the *French* King. The town, which was formerly more conſiderable than at preſent, appears to have been the principal place of the government of *Caux*, under the firſt and ſecond race of the Kings of *France*. The Earls of *Caux* had a caſtle in it, and made it the ordinary place of their reſidence. *William*, ſurnamed *Long Sword*, Duke of *Normandy*, rebuilt this caſtle with great magnificence; he took pleaſure in the place, and not only he, but alſo his immediate ſucceſſors, paſt a great part of their time in it; however, that palace is now no more; the place where it ſtood is ſhut up within the walls of the abbey, and no part of it remains but one ſquare tower, to which the Monks give the name of *Babylon*, poſſibly becauſe it was built too high, or never finiſhed, or for ſome other reaſon now unknown. The inhabitants having eſpouſed the intereſts of the League, in oppoſition to *Henry* IV. built a fortreſs under the name of *Fort Baudouin*, which was demoliſhed in the year 1595.

The market-place of *Feſcamp* is one of the neateſt of the whole province. It is about 51 fathoms long, and almoſt 45 in breadth. It has only two gates, one towards the ſea, and the other on the ſide next the abbey. The ſecurity which traders find here, engages them to come to it from all quarters; becauſe, as ſoon as any roguery is perceived, the gates are ſhut, and the perſons who are employed to gather the taxes due to the Abbé, eaſily find out the cheat or thief, who can by no means make his eſcape, or conceal himſelf. There are ten pariſhes in the town, and all of them good livings; one convent of *Capuchins*, another of the Nuns called *Annonciades*, an hoſpital, two priories, and a chapel. The *Capuchins* were eſtabliſhed there in 1621, by *Henry* of *Lorrain*, at that time Abbé of *Feſcamp*. The *Annonciades*, of the order of *St. Jeanne* of *France* in 1648. This ſociety conſiſted originally of twelve Nuns, but now they are increaſed to thirty. The hoſpital is almoſt as old as the abbey of *Feſcamp*. There are only two wards in it, one for men and another for women, and ſix beds in each. There is alſo a Chaplain, who ſays maſs every day, and the adminiſtration of the hoſpital is committed to one of the Curates of the town, a gentleman, and a merchant, who are annually elected. The two priories are that of *Notredame du Baudouin*, and that of *Sepulchre*. The chapel, which

which is dedicated to *St. Martin*, was formerly an infirmary; and the hoſpital of *Havre de Grace* is now in actual poſſeſſion of the revenue which belonged to it.

The town of *Feſcamp* is governed by a ſubdelegate of the intendant of *Rouen*, and two aldermen, who are elected by the corporation every three years. The town contains about 1300 ſtanding houſes, beſides 4 or 500 now in ruins; and the inhabitants, including every age and ſex, don't exceed 6000. However they have the privilege of ſalt duty-free, at leaſt every family has a right to two buſhels of ſalt, which is delivered to them by the ſalt-officers of the place, upon the payment of 37 livres and ten ſols yearly, in place of all the duties on ſalt impoſed by law. This privilege was granted to the inhabitants of *Feſcamp*, in the year 1550, by *Henry* II. of *France*, at the interceſſion of Cardinal *Lorrain* then Abbé of *Feſcamp* upon condition, that the ſaid inhabitants ſhould contribute half the money that ſhould be found neceſſary for building a jetty and repairing the harbour. They have alſo the privilege of being indulged with all the ſalt neceſſary for their herring, mackarel, cod, and other fiſh, in common with the towns in the ſame neighbourhood; but the farmers of the revenue have agreed with them, ſome time ago, to furniſh ſalt for their fiſh at 90 livres the buſhel, in time of peace, and 210 in time of war. The King's tax of the town of *Feſcamp* amounts yearly to 12,000 livres.

The valley in which the town ſtands is overflowed by the ſea every tide, and thereby ſerves for a reſervoir of water for clearing their harbour. It is about 218 fathoms in breadth, 853 in length, and quite dry at low water. The air of the place would, notwithſtanding this ſituation, be wholeſome, were it not for the rivers of *Valmont* and *Ganſeville*, which unite about half a league from the town, and take their courſe through this valley into the ſea. The harbour, which is ſituated at the entry of this valley, is of a ſquare form, bounded on the ſides next the land by high cauſeways, and ſome pieces of a quay. There are two batardeaux to confine the waters in the reſervoir, in each of which there is a ſluice with four turning gates, and over each of theſe ſluices a bridge; that on the eaſt ſide is of wood, the other towards the weſt of ſtone. The water in the reſervoir riſes about 7 foot and an half throughout its whole extent, and ſerves to clear entrance into the harbour, which is greatly choaked up by banks of gravel and ſand formed by the tide, in the time of ſtrong weſt, and north-weſt winds, an inconvenience thought to be principally owing to the want of a jetty on the weſt ſide. Veſſels find eaſy acceſs into the harbour, except when it blows freſh from the weſt, or ſouth-weſt. The mouth of it lies almoſt north-weſt and ſouth-eaſt, along a quay of no great ſtrength, and a piece of a ſtone jetty towards the eaſt; the end of which they are obliged to ſecure by a caſe of wood-work; but there is no jetty to ſtop the gravel on the weſt ſide. It is defended by two old batteries of cannon, and a large round tower. The battery on the eaſt ſide is called *Caſagnet*, and armed with ſeven pieces of cannon; that on the weſt, called *Batiſou*, is nearly on a level with the water, faced with a ſtone wall, the foot whereof is waſhed by the tide, and has nine pieces of artillery. The tower ſtands between the battery of *Batiſou* and the mouth of the harbour, for the more effectual defence of the latter, as that battery is at ſome diſtance.

Engineers have thought, that, to improve the harbour of *Feſcamp*, and make it more uſeful, it would be proper to lengthen the high ſtone jetty toward the eaſt, and carry it as far as the low water mark; and alſo to build another jetty of cut ſtone on the weſt ſide, which might be eaſily done, as the country produces the materials at a ſmall diſtance from the place. This ſecond jetty, it has been ſaid, would effectually ſtop the gravel,

vel, which, notwithſtanding the force of the two ſluices already mentioned, continued, for a long time, to fill up the mouth of the harbour. It has been alſo propoſed to carry the quay, adjoining to the ſluice on the eaſt ſide, quite up to the ſtone jetty already built, and to make a third ſluice about the middle of the cauſeway, which forms the reſervoir of water. But a few years ago, Mr. *Cloûtier*, principal engineer at *Feſcamp*, has effectually recovered the harbour, removed the bank of ſtones and gravel, which had been long ſettled at the mouth of it, and pointed out the means of diſperſing ſuch heaps of rubbiſh, as are often brought to it by the violence of winds and tides; merely by taking advantage of the abundant ſupplies of water, furniſhed by a large reſervoir, fed by a conſiderable river, which flows into it, and a dexterous application of the ſluices *. So that it is now one of the beſt harbours on that coaſt; whereas it was formerly a nuiſance and diſcouragement to the few merchants that reſorted to it. It has beſides this advantage above the harbours in the neighbourhood, that the veſſels in it are in great ſecurity.

The great road lies over againſt *Criqueboeuf*, at the diſtance of three quarters of a league. Ships are there covered from all winds, from the ſouth-eaſt to the ſouth-weſt point of the compaſs. The bottom is clay, red earth, or potters earth mixed with ſand; which ſecure the anchors ſo, that they cannot drive. The water is 24 fathoms deep, at high tide, and 16 at low water. The little road, oppoſite to *Batifou* battery, has ten fathom water in time of high tide, and never leſs than ſeven or eight; but it is expoſed to the winds on the ſouth, ſouth-weſt, and eaſt.

There are two fairs at *Feſcamp*, one called the Yearly Fair, held on the firſt *Saturday* of *January*, the other Trinity Fair, becauſe held the *Saturday* immediately preceding the *Sunday* of that name. There is alſo at *Feſcamp*, at the foot of the high ſhore on the eaſt ſide, a fountain of excellent water; and a mineral well in the pariſh of *Coutnemoulin*, about a league from the town, the inhabitants whereof, when they are afflicted with diſtempers, drink it by the preſcription of the phyſicians.

What has been ſaid may ſuffice for an account of the town and harbour of *Feſcamp*; we muſt now take ſome notice of the abbey of that name, which gave riſe to the town, and is one of the richeſt, and moſt conſiderable of all *France*. It was originally a convent of Nuns, founded in the year 666, by *St. Waning*, proprietor of *Feſcamp*, who lived at the ſame time with *St. Ouen*. *William Longſword* Duke of *Normandy*, who ſucceeded *Rollo*, having afterwards built a caſtle at *Feſcamp*, thought proper to tranſport the Nuns to *Montivilliers*, and ſubſtituted regular canons in their place. Duke *Robert*, brother and ſucceſſor to *Richard* III. augmented the revenues of the abbey, and invited to it Monks of *St. Benedict* of *Dijon*, on whom he conferred very high privileges. But before this, *Richard* I. had got the abbey-church conſecrated in the year 990, in the preſence of fifteen Biſhops of *Normandy*, and the neighbouring provinces. On the day of its dedication, he annexed to it conſiderable temporalities, particularly twelve pariſhes, together with the right of patronage and preſentation. *Richard* II. not only confirmed the donations made by his father, but alſo augmented them, and got the twelve pariſhes already mentioned exempted from the juriſdiction of the Arch-biſhop of *Rouen*, and all other ordinaries both ſpiritual and temporal. In order to this, *Robert*, Arch-biſhop of *Rouen*, and the ſix Biſhops of the province, who are his ſuffragans, aſſembled by this Prince's order, and ſigned a charter, by which they declared the abbey of *Feſcamp*, together with the twelve pariſhes annexed to it, entirely exempted from their juriſdiction: the

* See the next article, and Mr. Belidor's Architecture Hydraulique, tom. I. p. 388.

Duke, who had procured this exemption, not only confirmed it himſelf, but alſo applied to *Robert* King of *France*, his ſuperior, who, upon ſight of the charter ſigned by the Arch-biſhop of *Rouen*, and his ſuffragans, and that of *Richard* II. confirming the former, granted letters patent in the year 1006, ratifying and confirming the privileges and donations already made to that abbey, or that ſhould be conferred upon it in time to come. Pope *Benedict* VIII. confirmed theſe deeds of the Arch-biſhop of *Rouen*, the Dukes of *Normandy*, and the King of *France*, by his pontifical power, and declared it as free and independant of Epiſcopal authority as the abbey of *Cluny*. This exemption and ſpiritual juriſdiction, inſtead of being impaired in after-times, have been greatly enlarged; for at preſent its juriſdiction is extended to thirty-ſix pariſhes, eleven priories, and fourteen chapels: over all which it has a kind of Epiſcopal juriſdiction, together with a revenue of 100000 livres.

The Monks of this abbey are obliged to give alms every day to all the poor that apply to them, except in the month of *Auguſt*. This alms conſiſts of half a pound of bread to each perſon; and on account of it, vaſt numbers of poor, from the neighbouring pariſhes, are ſeen to reſort to *Feſcamp*, ſo that, when the price of corn is high, 12 or 1500 of them make application to the Monks of that abbey every day, which greatly affects their revenues. They are alſo obliged to lodge all the ſtrangers that apply to them. Before we diſmiſs the abbey of *Feſcamp*, it will be proper to take ſome notice of one of the relicts ſaid to be preſerved in that monaſtery, which ſufficiently ſhews the amazing credulity of the people, and the monſtrous impoſitions of the prieſts. This is the *Pretieux Sang*, which, they pretend, is a little earth ſtained with the blood that dropt from the wounds of our Saviour in the time of his paſſion. This relict is contained in two tubes of lead, of about an inch diameter, caſed in ſilver, laid in the bottom of a vermilion box, and this laſt incloſed in a valuable caſe done up in the form of a pyramid, ſaid to have been preſented by the Abbé *Bobier*. For the greater ſecurity of this precious depoſitum, they have made an apartment for it in the ſanctuary, againſt one of the pillars, hedged in with little palliſades of braſs, where it is expoſed to be worſhipped by the people. If the reader deſires to know how this venerable piece of earth was conveyed to *Feſcamp*, he muſt be acquainted, that *Nicodemus*, when he buried the Saviour of the world, took care to preſerve the blood which dropped from his wounds in a vial, which he left as a legacy to his nephew *Iſaac*. *Iſaac* having travelled into *France*, happened to paſs through the *Pays du Caux*, where, we know not for what reaſon, he thought proper to bury this valuable treaſure at the foot of a fig-tree. It is no great difficulty to gueſs why he choſe a fig-tree rather than an oak or an elm; for the fig-tree being in *Latin ficus*, the field where it ſtood muſt be, in that language, called *fici campus*, whence naturally comes *Fiſcampus*, and from this again *Feſcamp*. If one finds any difficulty in believing a ſtory of this nature, he will certainly be confounded, tho' perhaps not cured of his infidelity, by a great many, if poſſible, more ſurpriſing ſtories which are firmly believed with regard to *Feſcamp*, particularly he will be informed of the white hart, which pointed out to the Duke of *Anſgiſe* the place where the church of that town was to be built; of the roof which came by ſea from the dioceſe of *Coutances*, to place itſelf upon the walls of the ſame church when ready-built; and of the knife which an angel laid upon the altar, inſcribed with the words *in nomine Sanctæ & individuæ Trinitatis*, to ſhew that the church ſhould be dedicated to the ſacred Trinity; together with a great many other ſtories equally worthy of credit. This valuable relict, it is pretended, was depoſited in the abbey of *Feſcamp*, by Duke *Richard* I. but after ſome time it was loſt,

loſt, and no body knew what was become of it till the 19th of *July*, 1171, when it was found incloſed in a ſtone pillar, concealed in the wall of *St. Saviour*'s church, near the altar, to the great joy of all true *Roman* Catholics. It muſt be owned, after all, that what we have offered did not entirely ſatisfy the criticks; therefore, to ſilence them, and entirely ſtop the mouths of unbelievers, a deciſion of the faculty of theology at *Paris* was obtained on the 28th of *May*, 1448, in confirmation of the truth of this hiſtory, and approving of the guard paid to the valuable relict *. It is true, theſe reverend doctors chuſe to expreſs themſelves with their ordinary caution, and in an obſcure unintelligible manner, more ſuited to the deſign of the conductors of the antient oracles of the heathen, than to the open plainneſs and ſimplicity of the chriſtian teachers; but it had the effect they intended, the people underſtood it as an approbation of the worſhip they paid to this piece of dead earth, and yet the doctors did not think themſelves obliged to anſwer for the abſurdities attending ſuch an unaccountable worſhip, or the ridiculous legendary ſtory upon which it is founded.

After leaving *Feſcamp* we meet with no harbour, nor any town, or even village of conſequence, till having travelled eight leagues, we arrive at the mouth of the *Seine*, and the celebrated ſea-port of

* D'Argentré's Collect. Judicor. de novis Errorib. tom. I. p. 250. Non repugnat piet ti fidelium credere, quod aliquid de ſanguine Chriſti effuſo tempore paſſionis, remanſerit in terris.

HAVRE DE GRACE,

IN *Latin Franciſcopolis Portus Gratiæ*, ſituated in the *Pays de Caux*, about eighteen leagues from *Rouen*, and as much from *Dieppe*, on the point of a large valley, at the mouth of the river *Seine*, in the latitude of 49 degrees 30 minutes north, and 10 minutes to the eaſtward of the meridian of *London*. It ſtands upon a plain ſpot of ground, full of moraſſes, and croſſed by a great number of creeks, and ditches full of water, which contribute not a little to its ſecurity. This ground was originally gained out of the ſea, and formed from the large quantities of ſand, gravel, and mud, which the force of the tide, and the river, conveyed to that place, in a long courſe of time, and by inſenſible degrees. And as it was firſt formed, ſo it ſeems to be daily increaſed by the ſame means: for we are aſſured by a late author *, that about 70 or 80 years ago, the ſea, at high water, came very near that gate of the city which is next the harbour; whereas now the high water mark is more than 106 fathoms diſtant from it. So that it appears, the ſea has gradually given way, and, as it were, retired to leave the earth at liberty to enlarge and extend itſelf. Nor ought we to be ſurpriſed at this, the ground on which the city of *Tyre* is built, tho' now united to the continent, being formerly part of an iſland. *Venice* would have had the ſame fate long ago, had it not been for the great pains the inhabitants have taken to prevent it: the ſea formerly waſhed the walls of *Ravenna*, which is now a league diſtant from it; nor are other inſtances of this kind wanting, even in the

* Piganiol de la Force, Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom. IX. p. 593.

ſame kingdom of *France*, particularly *Frejus* and *Narbonne*, not long ago, were on the ſhore of the Mediterranean; but now the one is a league, and the other almoſt two, diſtant from it *.

In the year 1509, the place where *Havre* now ſtands, was only a village inhabited by fiſhermen, with a harbour capable of receiving fiſher-boats, and a little chapel thatched with ſtraw, called *Notredame de Grace*. But after the battle of *Marignan*, which happened in the year 1515, *Francis* I. intending to build a ſea-port on the coaſt of *Normandy*, found no place more proper for his purpoſe than this, not only on account of its ſituation at the mouth of the *Seine*, where it might ſerve for a rampart againſt the *Engliſh*, and other northern nations, who had often made deſcents on that part of the province; but alſo greatly promote foreign trade, and be made a temporary magazine for all ſorts of merchandiſe to be diſperſed, as occaſion ſhould require, through the other parts of the kingdom.

M. *de Chillon*, Vice-Admiral of *France*, laid the firſt ſtone of the town in the year 1516, by order of his King *Francis* I. who gave it the name of *Francoiſe*, *Francoiſe de Grace*, and *Havre de Grace*, partly from his own name, and partly from the antient chapel already mentioned, called *Notredame de Grace*. He alſo gave it the privileges and exemptions which it enjoys to this day. The ſame M. *de Chillon* was alſo the firſt governor of the town of *Havre*, and purchaſed from the inhabitants of the village of *Ingouville*, their commons, upon which he built the fortifications of the place, the jetties, which form the entrance of the harbour, and the other outworks. Theſe commons he himſelf poſſeſſed as fiefs, till the year 1524, when M. *de Vendome*, *Vidame* of *Chartres*, by order of the Parliament of *Rouen*, took poſſeſſion of it, as ſuperior of the Marquiſate of *Graville*, and to him the inhabitants paid one ſol of rent, for every ſquare-foot of the ground upon which their houſes ſtood; but in the year 1551, *Francis* I. ſuppreſſed theſe rights of ſuperiority, and freed the inhabitants of *Havre* from any kind of dependence upon the Marquiſate of *Graville*.

The town of *Havre de Grace* is fortified by four baſtions, *viz.* the baſtions of *St. Andre*, *St. Adreſſe*, *La Muſique*, the *Capuchins*; and five half-moons. Towards the eaſt it is commanded by the citadel, and bounded on the weſt ſide by the quays built along the harbour. The baſtion of *St. Andre* lies towards the ſea, and commands the entry of the harbour, and the little road. It is, in effect, but half a baſtion, having only one flank, and one orillon. It was built in the year 1587, when M. *de Villars* was governor of the town. That of *St. Adreſſe* commands on one ſide the little road, and a moraſs near the ſea; on the other ſide the bridge, and the gate of *Ingouville*. There are in it two little magazines, and a guard-houſe. It was formerly called the *bulwark of St. Croix*. The baſtion *de la Muſique*, formerly called the baſtion of the hoſpital, commands the entry of the gate of *Ingouville*, the cauſey, and the great moraſs. There is in it a terraſs walk, planted with elm-trees, on which a centinel ſtands, and the cavalier is armed with ſeveral ſmall pieces of cannon. This baſtion is irregular, and one of the moſt antient works belonging to the town, as it was built in the time of *Francis* I. The *Capuchin* baſtion flanks the great moraſs and the citadel, and was alſo built in the time of *Francis* I. Its plat-form is planted with elms, and there is alſo a guard-room in it. The ramparts of the town, which are continued from the baſtion of *St. Adreſſe* to that of the *Capuchins*, are planted with a double row of elms. The citadel ſtands on the eaſt ſide of the town, and was built in the year 1628, by order of Cardinal *Richlieu*. It is a regular

* Deſcription de la Haute Normandie, tom. I. p. 193.

gular ſquare, conſiſting of four baſtions and three half moons, with a ditch and advanced ditch quite round it; it commands the town and part of the ſhore which lies on the eaſt ſide of the *Seine*. It has two gates, one towards the town called the *Royal Gate*, and the other towards the country named *Porte Dauphine*. The front of the Royal Gate is a piece of fine architecture, ornamented with four pillars. Over it are the arms of *France*, and thoſe of cardinal *Richelieu*. The whole edifice is built of cut ſtone, as well as the arches; the latter are very beautiful, and of a good height. Under the arches are three large gates, that open and ſhut. Before the firſt of theſe is a gate of wood hung up in the arch, formed of large croſs bars, with ſquare interſtices, and having the lower ends of the upright bars pointed with iron, which they call a herſe, or orgue, to ſhut up the entrance of the citadel in caſe of a ſiege. *Porte Dauphine* has before it an orgue of the ſame kind, but nothing elſe about it is remarkable. Under each of the gates are two large places, which ſerve as guard rooms.

The parade, or place of arms, is very large, of a ſquare form, and planted with two rows of elm-trees. On the right, as you enter, ſtands the Governor's houſe; and on the left, the magazine of arms and proviſions. The two other ſides conſiſt of double rows of regular barracks, for the accommodation of the officers and ſoldiers of the garriſon, and may lodge two battalions. On the left ſide of the Governor's houſe, are the priſons, where ſtate criminals are confined; they are called the priſons of the princes, becauſe in the minority of *Lewis* XIV. the Prince of *Condé*, the Prince of *Conti* his brother, and the Duke of *Longueville* their brother-in-law, were confined in them. The chapel is alſo on the right hand, attended by two capuchins belonging to the convent in the town, who have each a yearly ſalary of 200 livres from the crown. No body is buried in this chapel but the Commandants of the place; for the other officers and ſoldiers are interred in the burying-place belonging to the church of St. *Francis*. At the two extremities of the citadel are two beautiful fountains, having only one orifice, each of which throw water into baſons of cut ſtone finely ornamented; and in the *Souterain* belonging to the place, there is on the eaſt ſide a ciſtern, compoſed of three vaults, full of water, for the uſe of the garriſon, when the fountains do not run. The ramparts of this citadel are of a conſiderable height. Over them are two rows of elms, which cover the barracks, and render the place very pleaſant. The ditches of the citadel, as well as thoſe of the town, are filled with ſea water by means of ſluices, when there is occaſion.

The town of *Havre* is divided into two parts; the greateſt of which, towards the weſt, is called the diviſion of *Notre-dame*; and the other, towards the eaſt, that of St. *Francis*. They are ſeparated from one another by a part of the harbour, the baſon, and the arſenal for the marine. The turning bridge forms the entrance into the baſon, and a communication between the two parts of the town. The diviſion of *Notre-dame* is an irregular ſquare, that of St. *Francis* a trapezium, and the two together, form a kind of irregular pentagon. The town has two gates, both in the quarter of *Notre-dame*. The greateſt of theſe is commonly called the Gate of *Ingouville*, and has a fine front towards the country; it is flanked by two large and high towers built of brick and cut ſtone, with *Dorick* ornaments, and covered at top with ſlate. They were built in the year 1630, by the order of cardinal *Richelieu*, whoſe arms are placed over the gate. There is here a beautiful apartment for the officer who takes care of the gate, and attends regularly when it is opened and ſhut. From this gate a beautiful and ſtraight ſtreet is continued through the middle of the town to the harbour. The other gate, called *Porte du Perry*, is older than that of *Ingouville*;

gouville; but very far from being ſo beautiful, or richly ornamented. It leads to the harbour and the ſea ſide, and is contiguous to a ſmall houſe, belonging to the town, which formerly was the reſidence of the King's lieutenant. The ſtreets of the town are large, ſtraight, and regular, but badly paved, excepting only the principal ſtreet and the quays, which were laid ſince the year 1715, by an order of the magiſtrates, in conſequence of an arret of the council of ſtate, dated the 22d of *September*, 1114. Between the tower, near the harbour, and the *Porte du Perry*, at the entrance into the place of arms, is the moſt beautiful walk belonging to the town; it is called the *Courſe Major*, and planted with three rows of trees. There is ſome difference among the *French* authors concerning the number of the inhabitants of the town of *Havre*. A late author * reckons them to be 32000; another, whoſe work was printed in the year 1755 †, makes the amount of them to be no more than 24000; but a third, who ſeems to have wrote in the year 1726, computes them at 6964 ‡. Be this as it may, their houſes are generally built of wood; but ſince the year 1719, the magiſtrates have made a regulation, that all who, in time to come, ſhall build houſes in the ſtreets, ſhall at leaſt give them fronts of ſtone, or of brick; and ſince that time there are ſome built in this manner. There are two public places in the town, the one called the place of arms or parade, and the other *Le Marche de Canniballe*. The firſt is over againſt the town-houſe, and fronts the harbour; in it there is a fountain, upon which ſtands a ſtatue of *Lewis* IV. of cut ſtone. The *Marche de Canniballe* is a very large place, built during the reigns of *Francis* I. and *Henry* II. having in the middle a fountain with four orifices. Beſides the two already mentioned, there are ſix other public fountains in the town, built, in the year 1670, by the friar *Conſtance*, a capuchin monk, for the times in which he lived, of great ſkill in hydroſtaticks. The ſprings which ſupply theſe fountains, and the others in the citadel, are in the middle of a valley in the pariſh of St. *Adreſſe*, about half a league from *Havre*; from whence they are conducted to a reſervoir of nine feet diameter, and eight feet in height, vaulted above, and paved at the bottom with a kind of black ſtone. This reſervoir ſtands near *Fort St. Agnan*, about a quarter of a league from the ſprings, in the way to *Havre*; whence they are brought by canals along *du Perry* to the covered way of the baſtion of St. *André*, where the canals form a turning, or elbow, and are carried by an aqueduct of wood, through the waters in the ditch of this baſtion, to the *Revêtement* of the face of the ſame baſtion, where they riſe ſixteen or eighteen feet, and enter into a reſervoir in the *Souterain* of the *Cavalier* of that baſtion, whence they are conveyed to the ſeveral fountains already mentioned.

There are but two pariſh churches in the town, and theſe were originally but chappels, annexed to the pariſh church of St. *Michael* of *Ingouville*, which ſtands on an eminence in the village of *Ingouville*, about 700 fathom from the town of *Havre*. The church of *Notre-dame* is the greateſt, though it was at firſt only a chapel, called *Notre-dame de Grace*, which gave *Havre* the ſirname of *Grace*, as we already obſerved. The church was built in the reign of *Francis* I. when *M. de Montmorency* was governor of the town, and is a mixture of antient and modern architecture. There are no leſs than ſixteen chapels round the choir, which is ornamented with a fine baluſtrade of iron; the ſteeple ſtands on the ſouth ſide of the church, is of a ſquare form, and has on the top of it a large lanthorn covered with lead. As this ſteeple is viſible at a great diſtance from the ſea and the river *Seine*,

* Piganiol de la Force, Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom. IX. p. 601.

† M. Vaiſſette in his Geographie Hiſtorique, tom. II. p. 387.

‡ Dictionaire Univerſelle de la France, in voce Havre.

Seine, they uſed formerly to put a light in the lanthorn in the night-time, as a ſignal for the ſhips which might happen to be within ſight. M. *de Montmorency* laid the firſt ſtone of this tower, in the year 1536. The other church is that of St. *Francis*. It was founded and ſo named in honour of *Francis* I. though not built till the year 1551, in the reign of *Henry* II. There are here two convents of monks, and one of nuns, *viz.* the convent of *Capuchins*, at the extremity of the diviſion of St. *Francis*; that of the monks of the third order of St. *Francis*, in the village *Ingouville*; and the convent of *Urſeline* nuns, in the diviſion of *Notre-Dame*. The town-houſe is not grand or magnificent, but large and well ſituated. It is near the *Porte du Perrey*, and fronts the entrance into the harbour and the river of *Seine*. In the month of *October*, 1540, *Henry* II. having made his public entry into *Havre*, lodged in this hotel; and *Henry* III. his ſon, having, in the year 1567, on St. *John*'s eve, honoured the town with his preſence, and that of the Queen his conſort, that Princeſs made choice of this hotel for the place of her lodging. Under the court-yard of this hotel, is a ciſtern capable of containing 1500 tons of water, and in time of neceſſity might ſupply 9000 perſons, with a pot of water each, every day, for two years and an half. This ciſtern was built by order of the Admiral *De Villars*, at that time Governor of the town, in the year 1586. The magiſtracy of the town was ſettled by a charter of *Henry* II. dated in the year 1551; and by an arret of council, of the 6th of *November*, 1686, conſiſts of a governor, or, in his abſence, the King's lieutenant, four Alderman, a procurator-ſyndic, a receiver, a ſecretary, and two clerks. The aldermen are elected, and continue in office four years; one of them goes out every firſt day of *January*, and a new one ſucceeds in his place. The ſyndic, receiver-general, and ſecretary, are alſo elected, but for life. The aldermen have each of them a yearly ſalary of 150 livres out of the grants of the town; the ſyndic 200 livres; the receiver-general, and the ſecretary, 300 each. The town of *Havre* has no other revenue but the old and new grants made to it by the crown. The old grants are thoſe which were made by its original charter; the new ones, ſuch as have been added by ſeveral acts of the council of ſtate ſince that time.

Theſe grants are levied upon the wines, brandy, cyder, and perry, conſumed in the town; as alſo upon the iron brought from foreign countries, and ſome other ſubjects. They produce, one year with another, between 50 and 60,000 livres. The yearly penſions which, by acts of council, are paid out of theſe grants, amount to 40000 livres, *viz.* 9000 for repairing the fortifications, and keeping the harbour in good condition; 6000 to the hoſpital general; and the reſt for the payment of officers ſalaries, ſuch as the commiſſioners of war, engineers, and others, ſupporting the public buildings, the maintenance of the town-guard, and furniſhing wood, candles, and other neceſſaries to it. The annual charges thus paid, the remaining part of the produce of theſe grants, is, by ſeveral acts of council, to be divided into three parts, and laid out as follows, *viz.* one third to be applied to the payment of the old debts of the town; another to the payment of the arrears due to the officers; and the laſt to be laid out on paving the ſtreets.

There is no town in *France* where letters are leſs cultivated than in *Havre de Grace*, becauſe they have but one little college, under the direction of two prieſts, maintained by the town; the firſt whereof has an annual penſion of 150 livres, the ſecond of 120, out of the grants already mentioned. There are alſo two charity-ſchools, one for poor boys, and another for girls. The maſter of the former has 200 livres, paid by the town, and the like ſum is ſhared between the miſtreſſes of the latter. By the charter granted by *Francis* I.

in

in the month of *Auguſt*, 1520, the inhabitants of *Havre* have two free markets every week, which are held regularly on *Tueſdays* and *Fridays*, in the *Marche Canniballe*. The principal commodities ſold there, are ſuch linens and flax as are produced in the country, and ſome other of the neceſſaries and conveniences of life. There is alſo a particular place for a corn-market, which is alſo held on *Tueſdays* and *Fridays*. The *Eaſt-India* company has ſet up in this town, ſome time ago, a tobacco manufacture, in the diviſion of St. *Francis*, near the convent of the *Capuchins*, where the company has raiſed a fine building of brick and cut ſtone: the manufactory itſelf has been finiſhed ſome years ago, and they were actually at work upon houſes for the director and other officers; whether the whole deſign is yet compleated, we cannot ſay. There were, in the year 1730, ſixty tables, every one of which had a wheel, and ſeven perſons at work upon it. Every wheel prepares 90 pound weight of tobacco a day. It is pretended, that the product of this manufacture, together with the temporary magazines of *Caudebec*, *Honfleur*, and *Feſcamp*, amounts yearly to 170,000 livres. The harbour of *Havre* is within the walls of the town, and can contain more than 300 veſſels at once. It lies eaſt north-eaſt, and ſouth ſouth-weſt. In the higheſt tides the water riſes within it near twenty feet. The entrance is formed by two jetties of ſtone, the longeſt of which is toward the weſt ſide. The acceſs to the harbour, ſome pretend, would be much eaſier, if they were carried a good deal further into the ſea. It might be alſo enlarged by cutting off a number of houſes, between the entrance to the baſon and citadel, upon a large ſpot of ground which jets into the harbour. This was an obſervation made by the Marſhal *de Vauban*, and confirmed by ſeveral engineers ſince his time. At the mouth of the harbour, near the tower, are three ſluices, to ſtop the water in the ditches of the town, and let it looſe when there is occaſion for cleaning the harbour. They are commonly called the *Sluices du Perry*.

The harbour of *Havre* has a particular advantage, not only over the other ſea-ports of *Normandy*, but of the whole kingdom, that the water in it does not begin to ebb, at leaſt ſenſibly, till three hours after full tide; inſomuch, that fleets of an hundred and twenty ſail, have often been obſerved to fail out of it in one tide, even with the wind againſt them. The cauſe of this uncommon effect is generally aſcribed to the *Seine*, the current whereof, croſſing the mouth of the harbour, comes down with ſuch force, as ſoon as the ſea begins to retire, that it confines the water in the harbour till it has ſpent its ſtrength, which it does not for ordinary in a ſhorter ſpace of time than juſt now mentioned. Be this as it may, the *French* are very ſenſible that this, and other circumſtances of the harbour, are very favourable to their commerce, and therefore have been at no ſmall expence to keep it in proper order; but as the means uſed for this purpoſe have not been attended with all the ſucceſs expected from them, a late ingenious author *, and able engineer, has been at great pains to enquire into the cauſes of the inconveniences attending that harbour, and the proper methods for removing them.

A ſuperficial view of the plan of *Havre* will ſhew, that the channel of the harbour naturally points to the ſouth-weſt, and it is merely accidental that it is turned more towards the weſt, by a bank of ſtones and rubbiſh depoſited by the ſea, which has at once made the entrance into it narrow and very dangerous, as veſſels run the hazard of driving upon the back of the weſtern jetty, every ſtrong weſterly wind

* M. Belidor, Colonel d'Infanterie, Chevalier de l' Ordre Militaire de St. Louis. See Architecture Hydraulique, tom. I. p. 382, et ſeq.

that

that blows. What we here call ſtones and rubbiſh, the *French* term *galets*, by which they mean a ſort of hard ſtones and gravel, which fall from the high ſhores of that country, eſpecially between *Havre* and *Cape la Heve*, where they abound more than in any other place. The riſing tide carries them along, and lays them down at the end of the jetties, and the mouth of the *Seine*, or wherever they meet with a contrary current in their courſe. It is almoſt incredible to what degree the harbours of *Normandy* are peſtered by them: they are collected at the mouths of them in ſuch quantities, that were it not for the ſluices, which drive them away as ſoon as they are laid down, the harbours would be entirely blocked up.

This harbour, having at all times been expoſed to the ſame inconvenience, ſluices were formerly conſtructed here, and placed in the moſt advantageous ſituation that could be contrived, for diſperſing theſe banks of rubbiſh as ſoon as formed. The ſluice next the channel ſtands near the tower of *Francis* I. at the entrance of the town-ditch. It has three paſſages, each ſeven foot wide, ſeparated by pillars, and obliquely directed to accommodate, as much as poſſible, the courſe of the current to the poſition of the channel, but as the ditch which ſerves it inſtead of a reſervoir, has no great depth, it never had a very conſiderable effect. A little further ſtands the ſecond, almoſt forty-three feet in breadth, at the mouth of the baſon for the King's ſhips, having only one pair of gates, with vannes for clearing the harbour; and, for the ſame purpoſe, a third, ſixteen feet broad, at the further end of the baſon, to let in the water from the ditches of the place. There is alſo a fourth of eighteen feet in breadth, with three vannes on the cauſeway, which forms the communication between the town and the citadel, called the ſluice *de la Barre*, which is moſt commonly employed to clean the harbour and channel, but too weak to deſtroy the bank of ſtones at the entrance, on account of its great diſtance, and the ſmall quantity of water communicated to its reſervoir by the flowing tide. Laſt of all there is a fifth on the ditch of the citadel, which ſerves inſtead of a reſervoir to it, for the ſame purpoſe, but of little or no uſe, becauſe it is never opened but once a year, to catch the fiſh, which the King's Lieutenant keeps in that ditch.

Nothing can be better contrived than the diſtribution of theſe ſluices, eſpecially three of them, *viz.* that of *la Barre*, that on the ditch of the citadel, and that at the tower of *Francis* I. which ſupport one another as they approach the channel, upon which they had a ſurpriſing effect about the end of the laſt century; as the diſtance between that tower and the remoteſt extremity of the channel was not then above ſeventy-five fathoms, whereas it is now more than 212. The channel was alſo then in a much better condition than now, becauſe all the ſluices, without exception, were employed, ſometimes together, and at other times apart, as they could beſt ſerve the purpoſe for which they were intended. But, even then, as they had not all the effect expected from them, for want of ſufficient ſtores of water to keep them playing for ſix hours together; the Marſhal *de Vauban*, always happy in finding expedients, cauſed the canal of *Harfleur* to be conſtructed, and thereby conveyed the river of *Montivilliers* into the ditches of the town of *Havre*.

This canal, about 364 fathoms in length, near eleven in breadth, and ſeven feet deep, at *Harfleur*, drawn with an eaſy deſcent to the ditch of *Havre*, was compleated ſometime before the death of *M. de Colbert*, who was extremely ſenſible of its great utility. This great man came on purpoſe to the place, together with *M. de Vauban*, to ſee the effect of it, and found that it perfectly anſwered his expectation. Can it be believed! that, in the ſpace of a few years, the inhabitants ceaſed to make any uſe of this canal. Nor can any reaſon be given

for ſuch extraordinary conduct; eſpecially as, on the other hand, there is no ground to queſtion the great advantage the town might have drawn from it, if the ditches of the place, as they certainly ought, had been made deep enough to receive fifteen foot of water, as the tide riſes commonly to ſixteen in the harbour. It is then by no means ſurpriſing that the channel has fallen into great diſorder ſince the beginning of this century, becauſe, according to the opinion of very able engineers, who have enquired into the affair, proper methods have not been taken to remove the defects and inconveniencies attending it.

As the flowing tides drive from eaſt to weſt thoſe great quantities of the rubbiſh and ſtones, we have already mentioned, the managers built long ago, at a vaſt expence, wooden fences, parallel to the jetties, at equal diſtances, from *Cape la Heve* to the mouth of the harbour, to ſtop the ſtones and rubbiſh in their courſe, which ſucceeded for ſome years; but after theſe fences were covered, the *Gulets* proceeded further, and lodged behind the weſtern jettey as formerly, where accumulating for ſome time, they at laſt got over, and formed at its extremity a bank, which, by its continual increaſe, threatened to block up the harbour. To remedy this evil it was thought there could be no more effectual means than to lengthen the jetty, and raiſe it to the height of thirty foot of maſon work; but they ſoon found their labour was loſt. The ſtones formed banks as before, and had the ſame effect on the entrance of the channel, ſo that all the expences laid out upon theſe works for forty years, ended in bringing matters to the ſituation in which they are at preſent; that is, in producing at the head of the ſame jetty a prodigious heap of ſtones, which is ſtill growing greater, becauſe the ſluices are at too great a diſtance to carry it away, and it may be truly ſaid, that, by lengthening the jetty, they have encreaſed the evil inſtead of removing it.

It may be objected, that, if that jetty had not been lengthened, the harbour would have been, a long time ago, reduced to the condition in which it is now, and before this time entirely blocked up; but to this it is anſwered, that this inconvenience could not have happened, if they had employed the ſluices according to their original intention, by playing them all at once to give ſufficient force to their current, and not ſatisfied themſelves in a great meaſure with the uſe of that of *la Barre* only. If, in the ſecond place, inſtead of ſuffering the current of the ſluices to ſpread and diverge, they had confined it to narrower bounds, and the direction moſt proper for facilitating the entrance of ſhips into harbour. And laſtly, if, inſtead of employing vaſt ſums of money to put the evil day far off, they had put the reſervoirs of water in a good condition, by deepening the ditches of the place, eſpecially as the ground taken out of them might have been employed to good purpoſe, in conſtructing new outworks for the defence of the town. To all this it may be added, that they ought to have taken great care not to ſtop the ſea ſtones and rubbiſh by lengthening the jettey; but, on the contrary, have let it take its courſe to the mouth of the *Seine*, which would have thrown it out upon the ſtrand, where it would have ſecured the neighbouring fields from the damage which has been done them by the inroads of the ſea. That with regard to the banks which might be formed at the mouth of the harbour, ſluices, well ſupplied with water, would not have ſuffered them to continue long there, becauſe the current from the ſluice of *la Barre* would not have had then 530 fathoms to run before it came to the place where it was to produce its effect, which is now the caſe, whereby its ſtrength is too much impaired to remove the banks of ſtones, eſpecially as they have had time to ſettle, and acquire ſtrength by means of the ſand incorporating with them, and filling their in-

interſtices. It is a ſufficient proof of this that at low water they are now obliged to remove as much as they can of this rubbiſh by the hands of men, otherwiſe the paſs would become impracticable, and the harbour entirely uſeleſs. From all which it may be concluded, that it had been better, this unhappy jetty had never been lengthened nor raiſed to its preſent height; if ſo the harbour would not have been ſo far within land, by means of the banks which the ſea has formed ſucceſſively along the ſhore, to ſuch a degree that the point of the eaſtern jetty, which, about ſixty years ago, was at the low water mark, is now at the diſtance of more than 212 fathoms from it; for this jetty has been lengthened too, but not near ſo much as the other.

As there is not the leaſt reaſon to doubt that theſe banks will continue to gain upon the ſea, according as they continue to encreaſe; there is ground to apprehend, that in time the harbour will be ſo far within land as to be quite inacceſſible, becauſe the ſluices will then be rendered entirely uſeleſs. Our author, having thus given a full account of the inconveniencies of the harbour of *Havre*, proceeds to give his judgment with reſpect of the means of removing them. To this purpoſe he adviſes that a double fence of hurdles be laid from the point of the weſtern jetty, in a direct line, toward the ſouth-weſt, and carried quite over the bank. The height of the fence, above the ſurface of the bank, need not exceed eight inches, only between the bank and the jetty it muſt be of a ſufficient height to form a kind of encloſure, and ſtop the ſtones which the tide will bring up. This rubbiſh lodging behind the fence of hurdles, will, in a few days, form a kind of battardeau, and hinder the current of the ſluices from running off at that ſide, which muſt be prevented with great care, otherwiſe no ſucceſs can be expected. For the greater ſecurity, inſtead of a fence of hurdles a row of piles, cloſely joined together, may be employed in this place to very good purpoſe. The ſame muſt be done on the eaſt ſide, that is, a double fence of hurdles muſt be alſo laid parallel to the former. This done, the diſtance betwixt the two fences muſt be divided into four parts, by means of three marks ſet at proper places. Of theſe, the two next the fences on each ſide, are to be made the middle points of two canals, from 12 to 16 feet broad, on which labourers muſt be employed, with pick-axes, and other proper inſtruments, to looſe the ſtones and rubbiſh, in a direction parallel to the fences of hurdles, that the current proceeding from the ſluice of *la Barre* may carry off the ſtones and gravel ſo looſed, and ſcatter them in the ſea. This labour to be continued ſix hours every tide, for ſeveral days without intermiſſion, till the canals be large enough to contain the whole ſtream of that ſluice. Thus, ſuppoſing the whole diſtance, between the two double rows of hurdles, to be forty fathoms, the middle of the canals will be at the diſtance of ten from the neareſt row; and the part of the bank, lying between the middle of the one and the middle of the other, will be twenty fathoms broad. When the canals are ſufficiently formed to oblige the ſtream to divide itſelf into two branches, the force of the current muſt be encreaſed by ſetting all the ſluices open at once every tide; this will add ſuch ſtrength and vigour to the current, that the two canals muſt ſoon be enlarged on each ſide, and made conſiderably deeper at the bottom, ſo that the breadth and depth of them will be continually encreaſing. But if the ſtones and gravel ſhould be ſo mixed and cemented with ſand, that it ſhould be neceſſary, from time to time, to employ workmen to aſſiſt the current, in this caſe the labour of the pioneers ought not to be ſpared. That part of the bank, which ſeparates the two canals, being thus diminiſhed more and more every day, in a little time will be reduced to nothing, the two canals united into one, and the banks of this

this one will inſenſibly be carried to the rows of hurdles on each ſide. But as the current will have the leſs force, the more the canal is enlarged, it muſt be directed ſometimes to one ſide, ſometimes to another, as occaſion requires, by means of that ingenious machine ſometime ago built at *Havre* under the direction of *M. Caſtin* *. If this method be exactly followed, there will be no reaſon to queſtion the ſucceſs, ſince *M. Cloutier*, principal engineer at *Feſcamp*, has lately experienced the advantage of it to his great ſatisfaction. The harbour of that place having been, ſometime ago, entirely blocked up, by theſe ſtones and gravel, he employed the method here recommended, and cleared it in a very little time, by the continual application of the ſluices, which probably had been neglected before, or at leaſt not employed ſo often as they ought.

To conclude, none ought to imagine, that the entrance into the harbour of *Havre* can, by any means, be brought to its true direction, without collecting very large ſupplies of water, that the ſluices may have their full effect. They cannot play too often to deepen the channel by degrees, and drive away the rubbiſh as faſt as it is depoſited by the tide, as has been done at *Feſcamp*, where it is not at all uncommon to ſee the ſluices playing ſix hours together after a ſtorm, and to find, that in that time they have diſperſed banks of rubbiſh ſix feet high. But ſuch advantages cannot be had at *Havre*, till the town ditches be deepened to a level with the floor of the ſluices, and the canal of *Harfleur* be repaired, and applied to the purpoſe for which it was originally deſigned. This canal may even be made more uſeful than ever it was before, by introducing into it all the waters of the *Lezarde*, formed by the union of the rivers of *Gournay* and *Montivilliers*; this would be eaſily effected by a canal of communication, drawn through a ſpot of ground no more than twelve or thirteen fathoms broad; thus might that river be applied to a very uſeful purpoſe, whereas it is now entirely loſt in the *Seine*. Beſides, as the banks of that canal are in very good condition, it might, with a moderate expence, be made a large reſervoir, and eaſily provided with water from the ſea, when there is not enough in the river to ſupply the ſluices.

Such is the ſcheme lately propoſed, for improving, or rather ſaving from ruin, the celebrated harbour of *Havre*; we do not yet find that any ſtep is taken toward putting it in execution; but there is no ground to doubt that the *French* will think ſeriouſly of it ſometime or other, tho' poſſibly that may not happen till it be too late.

The tower of *Francis* I. ſtands at the mouth of the harbour: it is round, very large, and of a conſiderable height, vaulted and bomb-proof, with a beautiful plat-form a top, planted with cannon for the defence of the mouth of the harbour. It was built in the year 1520. The officer who commands in it has 600 livres a year, and is appointed by the King, upon the recommendation of the miniſters of war. This officer is under the direction of the commandant of the town: but after all, he has power to change the word when the draw bridge is pulled up. In this tower is the chain which ſhuts up the harbour every night, to hinder veſſels from entering in at their pleaſure. There are alſo in it two powder magazines, one for the artillery uſed at land, and another for the private adventurers by ſea. The town ſecretary has a key of the latter, and the maſter gunner belonging to the harbour another. All the merchants ſhips that arrive at *Havre* depoſite their gun powder in it, when they enter the harbour, and have it reſtored to them when they go out again. The ſecretary, and the maſter gunner keep, each of them

* See a deſcription of this machine in the ſecond vol. of M. Belidor's Architecture Hydraulique.

them, a regiſter of the powder ſo depoſited; and every ſhip pays only twenty ſols to the ſecretary for his trouble.

When a veſſel appears before the harbour, they ſend a coaſting pilot to bring her in. Of theſe ſeveral are kept at the King's expence, who are perfectly acquainted with the poſition of the banks of ſand, and rocks which lie before the harbour, and ſecure it againſt enterprizes of the enemies. From the time that one of theſe pilots gets on board a ſhip, he never leaves her till ſhe is moored at the quay. The great road is two good leagues from the harbour, and lies weſt-ſouth-weſt from *Cape la Heve*. It extends a whole league from North to South, and is twelve fathom deep at high, and between eight or nine at low water. The bottom is hard ground, clean, free from rocks, and holds well. In the year 1690 the whole *French* fleet lay at anchor there for ſeveral days, in great ſafety. The little road is but half a league from the harbour, and lies ſouth-ſouth-eaſt of *Cape la Heve*. It is of a ſquare form, extending about a quarter of a league every way. The bottom is of a good earth, covered with hard flints and oyſters. Little ſhips may anchor here tolerably well, the water riſing eight fathom and a half in time of full ſea, and four at low water. But after all, it is not an eligible place to anchor in, except in caſes of neceſſity; not only for want of a proper depth of water, but alſo becauſe the flints are apt to cut the cables. This is the account given of the road of *Havre* by *M. Piganiol de la Force* *, but another later author, and much more accurate, ſpeaks of it as follows. " It is of the greater " importance, ſays he, to ſpare no expence neceſſary for put- " ting the harbour into a good condition, that all the world " knows the road of *Havre* is very bad; the bottom being " of ſuch a compoſition, that an anchor can take no ſure " hold of it. It is, beſides, full of what the ſailors call " *high grounds*, that is, little banks of ſand, which the river " *Seine* depoſites, in the time of low water: ſo that the an- " chors cannot withſtand the violence of the currents, nor " the high winds, which commonly blow about the new " and full moons; the ſhips, which happen to be then in " this road, are in great danger of being loſt at the mouth " of the *Seine*, or driven againſt the coaſt, becauſe they " cannot get into the harbour." *

That part of the harbour we have hitherto deſcribed, is intended for the reception of merchants ſhips; what they call the baſon is reſerved for the King's ſhips of war. Of theſe it can contain five and twenty or thirty; and ſhips of ſixty guns can enter it, for in high tides the water riſes in it eighteen *French* feet, which is more than nineteen of ours. There is a good ſluice for cleaning this baſon by means of the water of the town ditches. A large and magnificent baſon might alſo be formed out of the moraſs which lies behind the convent of the *Capuchins*; and might eaſily be cleaned by means of the canal of the new river of *Harfleur*. The late *Marſhal de Vauban* had a project of this kind, and drew ſome plans to direct the execution of it. At the end of the baſon ſtands the *arſenal for the marine* between the diviſion of *Notre-Dame* and that of St. *Francis*. The entry into it lies near the harbour, and the turning bridge; and the other extremity is near the baſtion *de la Muſique*. The two ſides of the entry are ſecured by iron grates, and two grated gates, one towards the diviſion of *Notre-Dame*, and the other towards that of St. *Francis*. At the firſt gate is the marine guard room, and a little walk, with a row of elm trees on each ſide; at the other, a walk called *le Beauregard*, which is alſo planted with elms, where the officers of the marine commonly meet together. The arſenal has alſo rows of elm trees round the walls of its in-

Y y cloſure.

* See Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom. IX. p. 615.

* Belidors' Architecture Hydraulique, tom. 1ſt, p. 388, 389.

cloſure. The docks for building the King's ſhips, are at the bottom of this arſenal, which is indeed a little one, but in other reſpects very handſome, and ageeeable. That which is moſt remarkable in it is the ſtore-houſe of arms, and the chapel. The boards of the marine are alſo kept there, except that of the Intendant, and that of the claſſes. There is alſo to be ſeen there the council chamber, the marine ſchool, the ſchool for training the artillery companies, the chamber of conſtruction, the ſtore-houſe for ſails, the apartment for the carvers, and the armourer ſhops, on the end of the arſenal. Next the diviſion of St. *Francis* is a large building, which is now the reſidence of the comptroller of the marine, and was formerly the Eaſt India-Houſe.

As *Havre* is one of the ſix departments or arſenals-general for the whole marine of the kingdom, we meet with every thing that can be expected in a place of that kind. You ſee there, for inſtance, two rope walks, a great and a ſmall one, both conſtructed of wood. The firſt has two apartments, one above the other, and lies in the diviſion of *Notre-Dame*, upon the remparts of the town, extending from the gorge of the baſtion of St. *André* to that of the baſtion of St. *Adreſs*, being near 205 *Engliſh* fathoms long, and about ſix in breadth. The little rope walk lies in the diviſion of St. *Francis*, and alſo built on the remparts of the town. It extends from the flank of the baſtion *de la Muſique*, to the baſtion of the *Capuchins*, being 165 fathoms long, and five in breadth. It was built in 1670 by the Eaſt India company. The magazines of proviſions for the marine are near the rope walk, and were alſo formerly the property of the Eaſt India company. There are alſo near the du Perrey, in the way to the tile and the brick works, ſeveral rope walks belonging to private men, who provide cordage for the privateers and merchant ſhips. The cooperage for the marine ſtands in the gorge of the baſtion of *St. André*, at the end of the King's great rope walk. Here are alſo two ice houſes; one for the Intendant of the marine, and the other for the director of the fortifications. The King's forge for making anchors is without the gate of the town, in the half moon of *Ingouville*. There are alſo ſeveral *forges* in the flank of the baſtion *de la Muſique*, where they work, when the King has any ſhips a building at the arſenal. The ſtore of maſts is in the baſtion of the *Capuchins*, lying between the diviſion of *St. Francis*, and the covered way of the citadel. In this baſon, commonly called *la Grande Barre*, is the great ſluice for cleaning the harbour. The baſon *de la Floride*, where the King's maſts are laid, lies behind the powder magazine and the ſouth-eaſt jetty. *The wood park* lies without the gate of *Ingouville*, in the little marſh, where ſeveral creeks are cut for holding wood. It conſiſts of eight acres of ground, which the King holds in fief of the Prince of *Conti*, at the rate of 25 livres per annum.

Without the town of *Havre*, on the ſea ſide, near fort *St. Aignan*, is a place called the *Tuilleries* or *Tile works*, where there are ſeveral ſhades and kilns, for making tiles, bricks, and little ſquares, for the uſe of the town and the neighbouring places. There are alſo ſeveral merchant ſhips which take on board bricks and little ſquares to ſerve as ballaſt, and to ſell in the *American iſlands*. The powder magazine for the marine is alſo without the town, in the way to the citadel, and on the ſide of the river *Seine*. Juſt by it is a guard houſe, belonging to the garriſon, and a centinel placed at the door of the magazine. It was built bomb proof, and can contain two hundred thouſand weight of powder. The houſe of the Intendant of the marine is in the diviſion of *St. Francis*, that he may be as near as poſſible to the harbour and arſenal.

The hoſpital general, to which is annexed an infirmary, is alſo without the town, near the village of *Ingouville*. It was erected by an edict of the twenty ſixth of *May* 1669, under the name of the charity *of John the Baptiſt*, for the relief of poor beggars, ſtrong and weak, ſickly and ſound, belonging to the town of *Havre*, and the village of *Ingouville*. The revenue amounts to 32000 livres, including the grants and caſualities ſpecified by that edict, and by an act of the privy council, in form of a general regulation for the ordinary affairs and police of the town, dated on the fifth of *November* 1686, wherein mention is alſo made of the priviledges and exemptions of the hoſpital, as well as of thoſe of its adminiſtrators and directors. When it was firſt ſet on foot, the direction of it was committed to the aldermen of the town; but ſince the edict of the fifth of *November* 1686, the adminiſtration has been in the hands of four directors and a receiver-general. The curate of the town is the firſt of theſe directors; and continues in office, as long as he is poſſeſſed of that curacy; but the other three and the receiver are elective, and continue in their office three years. They are choſen by the Aldermen, with the conſent of the governor, ſo that one of them goes out of office every fifth day of *January*, and a new one is choſen in his place, who continues in power till the other three go out ſucceſſively before him, and then he in his turn gives place to a new comer. The receiver may be continued other three years, if he gives entire ſatisfaction, by a faithful diſcharge of his duty. The ſoldiers of the garriſon, and the marines, when they are ſick, are admitted to the hoſpital, which has a right to their pay, ſo long as their indiſpoſition continues, beſides five ſols a day, paid by the King, for every ſoldier or marine. The ſick ſailors belonging to the King's ſhips are alſo admitted, and the hoſpital has ten ſols a day for each of them. The buildings belonging to the hoſpital are beautiful, and it has a large area incloſed within its walls. The worſt that can be ſaid of it, is, that it is ill provided with water; which, it muſt be owned, is a very great defect, conſidering the great number of poor and ſick perſons that are conſtantly in it. What they have is from a draw-well within the area of the hoſpital. The citizens and inhabitants of *Havre*, are exempted from the King's tax and ſalt duty, not only for what they have occaſion for in their families, but alſo for what they want in ſalting their fiſh.

The moſt conſiderable manufacture carried on in the town of *Havre* is that of coarſe lace. Moſt of all the women and girls, under the rank of gentlewomen, are employed in this manufacture, by thirty merchants belonging to the town, who purchaſe theſe laces: and ſome of the merchants have made conſiderable fortunes by this branch of buſineſs. Theſe laces are conveyed not only to ſeveral Provinces of the Kingdom, but alſo into foreign countries. They are ſent particularly to the *South Sea*, the *Indies*, and the *American* Iſlands. In former times the fiſhing for green cod, on the banks of *Newfoundland*, was a very conſiderable branch of trade at *Havre*, in which the inhabitants uſed to employ more than 100 ſhips, by means whereof many conſiderable ſums of money were brought to their town, and ſeveral private traders made great fortunes. The cod are generally ſold by the hundred, and this conſiſts of ſixty-ſix *poignees*, as they call them, or a hundred and thirty-two cod; they are of four ſorts, called, by the *French*, *de Marchande*, *de Trie*, *de Raguet*, and *Valide*. The two firſt ſorts ſell commonly from 150 to 300 livres the hundred; the third at 200 livres; and the fourth at 300. One merchant alone purchaſes the whole quantity of fiſh, and ſets a price upon them, but he allows ſome other merchants to ſhare with him. They are commonly purchaſed for the accompt of

of the merchants of *Paris*; and conveyed up the river to *Rouen*, from thence to *Paris*, and from *Paris* diſperſed through the Provinces and principal towns of the Kingdom. Land carriages arrive alſo at *Havre* from *Champagne* and *Burgundy*, loaded with wines of the growth of theſe Provinces, and return freighted with cod. This trade however is far from being ſo conſiderable as it was formerly; and has been on the declining hand ever ſince the beginning of the preſent century; ſo that in the year 1730, there were not above thirteen ſhips employed in it. When the veſſels arrive loaded with cod, they are obliged to make ſome preſents, according to regulations ſettled by an arrêt of council in the year 1688; particularly, every ſhip is obliged to give the Governor ſix cod, the King's Lieutenant four, the Commandant of the Tower two, the Major two, the hoſpital-general four, the poor *de lá meſericorde* two, the Curate of the town two, and thoſe that keep the town gates two. The merchants of *Havre* have long neglected this trade, to engage in that to the *American* iſlands; which, next to that of lace, is now the principal branch of their commerce. The ſhips of *Havre* carry to theſe iſlands bleatched and brown linen, coarſe and fine laces, ſilks, woollen cloth, mercery goods, looking glaſſes, ſmall wares, hats, ſtockings, ſhoes, ironmongers ware, nails, chryſtal, earthen-ware, harneſs for horſes, oils, all ſorts of ſoap, cheeſe, powder and ſhot; flour, butter, burgundy and champaigne, with the other wines of the growth of *France*, brandy and other proviſions.

Without entering more minutely into the trade carried on at this place, it will be ſufficient to remark, that the ſituation of *Havre* is one of the happieſt for commerce in *Europe*, and the moſt proper for a temporary magazine of all ſorts of merchandize; as it ſtands on the *Seine*, by means whereof goods are eaſily conveyed to the center of the Kingdom, from whence they are conveniently diſperſed through all the provinces of *France*, and its harbour has the peculiar advantage, already mentioned, of remaining full for three hours after high water.

Ever ſince the charter granted by *Henry* the ſecond, in the year 1551, and confirmed by an act of council of the fifth of *November* 1586, the citizens and inhabitants of *Havre* have had the priviledge of guarding their own town, and defending themſelves. For this end, the town is divided into four parts, in each of which there is a Captain, Lieutenant, and Enſign, to command the four diviſions of the city militia. They mount guard daily by turns, at particular places of the town, but for ſome years paſt ſome other poſts have been guarded by the ſoldiers of the garriſon. The officers of the militia are choſen from the citizens of greateſt note, by the Aldermen, with the conſent of the governor. They riſe according to their ſeniority, from the rank of an Enſign to that of Lieutenant, and from the degree of a Lieutenant to that of Captain; but every one of them continues twelve years in the ſervice; four years in the ſtation of an Enſign, four in that of Lieutenant, and four more in that of a Captain. Every year the oldeſt Captain goes out of the ſervice, and the oldeſt Lieutenant becomes Captain in his room; this latter is ſucceeded by the firſt Enſign, and this laſt has another choſen in his room, who from the rank of youngeſt Enſign riſes in his turn to thoſe of Lieutenant and Captain. In former times theſe Officers purchaſed their places; but the town has, ſome time ago, repaid their purchaſe money, and ever ſince, the four Aldermen are Colonels of the four companies of the city militia; and the colours are carried to the town-houſe. Theſe Aldermen and other Officers take their orders from the Governor, and in his abſence from the King's Lieutenant, or any other officer that happens to command in the place. The Officers of the

the militia are paid out of the grants made to the town, and by the conſtitution of the 5th of November 1686, the captains have 72 livres, the lieutenants and enſigns 36, the twelve ſerjeants 50, and the four drummers 100 each *per annum* *. A little way up the *Seine* from *Havre*, is the place called *le Hoc*, which in the old dialect ſignifies a little hill, or riſing ground. It ſtands on the point of a ſmall promontory which jetts into the river, a little below *Harfleur*. On this promontory, formerly, there were only a few cabins for the accommodation of fiſhermen, afterwards a large magazine was erected upon the ruins of theſe huts. It has been alſo uſed as a lazaretto, that is, a place where veſſels arriving at *Havre*, and ſuſpected of infectious diſorders, unloaded their goods, and performed quarantine. One might ſee there, ſo late as the beginning of this century, a very beautiful quay of cut ſtone, with large iron rings fixed to it at proper diſtances, for mooring veſſels: but all theſe are now buried a good way down in the ſand. The *Hoc* is very much expoſed to winds and ſtorms; but when the air is clear, it is very pleaſant to obſerve there the wonderful effects of the tide: when it riſes, you ſee it not only ſtop the waters of the *Seine*, but alſo drive them back towards their ſource, with a frightful noiſe; and when it begins to ebb, the river following its natural courſe, advances with a flow and majeſtic pace to mix its waters with thoſe of the ocean. But if the wind happens to be a little high, and the ſea is in the leaſt troubled, nothing at all is to be ſeen, but high ſurges and waves. There was formerly good anchoring at this place, on an excellent bottom, but it is now become very dangerous, on account of banks of quick-ſands frequently depoſited there by the river. The firſt ſhip of the line which was built at *Havre*, being a veſſel of 70 guns, called the *Rouen*, was unhappily loſt there about the middle of laſt century. The pilots who brought her out of the harbour having loſt their wind, by their own miſconduct, exerted their utmoſt to get her into the *Hoc*, in hopes of finding good anchoring ground there: they ſucceeded in their deſign, ſo far as to get her to that place; but the ſhip was ſo ſuddenly ſwallowed up by the quick-ſands, that they could not ſave her cannon, nor any part of her rich cargo. Only the top of her main-maſt was ſeen above the water for 20 years thereafter. About the year 1538, they built at *Havre* a ſhip of uncommon ſize, called *la Grande Françoiſe*, of 2000 tons burthen: her cables are ſaid to have been as thick as a man's leg, and there was on board a tennis court, and a wind-mill. This veſſel was deſigned for the *Eaſt Indies*; but in two tides they could get her no farther than the point of the jetties. In ſhort, the ſhip was ſo enormous and unwieldy, that they were obliged to break her down, and the materials ſerved to build the greateſt part of the houſes of the ſuburbs of *la Barre*.

During the civil wars which happened in France, on account of religion, the *French* proteſtants made themſelves maſters of *Havre*, and in conſideration of the ſuccours they received from Queen *Elizabeth*, put that place into the hands of the *Engliſh*. But in the year 1563, ſoon after the death of the duke of *Guiſe*, their mortal enemy, they concluded a peace with the *French* King, without taking care to have their generous friend, and ſole protectreſs, the Queen of *England*, included in it. Nor was this all, for *Charles* IX. having laid ſiege to that town, the *Hugonots* diſtinguiſhed themſelves by driving the *Engliſh* out of the place, which they themſelves had put into their hands. This conduct was by no means inconſiſtent with the opinion the world had generally entertained of *French* honour, in regard to treaties, but quite irreconcilable to true policy. The truth is, they could

* Nouvelle deſcription de la France, tom. 9. p. 579.

could not have done a thing more prejudicial to their own intereſt. The earl of *Warwick*, however, defended the place for ſome time with great intrepidity; but of the ſuccours which were ſent him from *England*, two hundred periſhed by ſhipwreck, together with their commander ſir *Thomas Finch*, and two brothers of the lord *Wentworth*. Beſides, the plague unhappily got into the town, and raged to ſuch a degree, that it daily carried off 50 or more of his garriſon. Theſe diſcouraging circumſtances reduced him to the neceſſity of ſubmitting to a capitulation, by which the town was delivered into the hands of the *French* King, and the garriſon returning to *England*, brought the infection along with them, which made ſuch terrible ravages in that country, that in *London* only, not to mention other places, above 2000 died of it in a day. They have every year at *Havre*, two general proceſſions, one on the *Tueſday* of *Eaſter* week, in memory of the troubles occaſioned by the *Calviniſts*, being brought to a concluſion in the year 1580, and of a great earthquake, which alſo happened on that day in the ſame year; the other on the 27th of *July*, in commemoration of the recovery of the town out of the hands of the *Engliſh*, on that day, in 1563.

Before we conclude this article, it will be proper to obſerve, that *Havre* is the capital of a general military government, diſtinct from that of *Normandy*, comprehending the weſtern parts of the *Pays de Caux*, and the particular governments of *Feſcamp*, *Montivilliers*, *Havre de Grace*, and *Harfleur*; but, at the ſame time, it muſt not be forgot, that this government is nevertheleſs ſubject to the intendance and archbiſhoprick of *Roven*, except with reſpect to what we have elſewhere obſerved, of the independence and exemptions of the abbeys of *Feſcamp* and *Montivilliers*.

George de Scudery, governor of *Notre-dame de la Gard*, and one of the members of the *French* academy, and *Magdalen de Scudery*, his ſiſter, were both natives of *Havre*. Their father was Governour of the town, under admiral *de Villars*. *George de Scudery* compoſed ſeveral pieces for the theatre, ſixteen whereof have been printed, with ſeveral other works in proſe and verſe. He died in 1680. *Magdalen de Scudery* gained the eſteem and admiration of all good judges, by the excellency of her genius, inſomuch that ſhe deſerved the title of the modern *Sappho*. She died in the year 1701, in the 94th year of her age.

About two leagues from *Havre de Grace*, lies

HARFLEUR,

Hareſlotum, *Hareſluum*, *Heriſloium*, *Heriſlorium*, *Auriſlorum*, on the ſide of the little river *Lezarde*, about 16 leagues from *Rouen*, ſituated at the end of a valley, lying between two mountains, the one on the eaſt, and the other on the weſt. Toward the north are ſeveral valleys extending to the church of *Notredame de Conſolation*, and on the ſouth a marſh toward the banks of the *Seine*. In the *Itinerary* of *Antoninus*, mention is made of a place called *Corocotinum*, or *Carocotinum*, about five leagues from *Juliobona*. Some, without the leaſt ſhadow of reaſon, would have this to be *Crotoy*; *Cellarius* conjectures

conjectures that it may be *Havre de Grace*. But this latter, as we have ſeen, had its original only in the time of *Francis* I. and we have very good reaſon to conclude, that the ground upon which it ſtands was not in being in the time of the *Romans*, ſince it is certain, that even in the 16th century, the ſea came ſometimes to the foot of the walls of *Granville*. Is it not then more probable that *Granville* itſelf was the *Carocotinum* of the *Romans*, and ſtill more probable, that the latter was the antient name of *Harfleur*, which is exactly five leagues from *l'Ilebonne?* Be this as it may, it is certain this little town is of great antiquity, as appears from the cauſeway, which is continued for nine leagues, from *Harfleur* to *Caudebec*. This cauſeway is ſaid to have been the work of *Cæſar*; but whether it be or not, it ſhews what *Harfleur* has been in former times, ſeeing ſuch a great expence is not commonly laid out for the ſake of an inconſiderable place. This cauſeway is now called the cauſeway of *St. Romain de Collaboſc*.

The town of *Harfleur* was formerly the rampart of *France* on that ſide, againſt the deſcents and enterprizes of the *Engliſh*; but it was taken and ſacked by *Henry* V. the conqueror of *France*, in the year 1415, and afterwards by the *French* proteſtants in the year 1562. All its charters, gifts, grants, confirmations, and other valuable records, being loſt, pillaged, or burned, upon theſe occaſions, *Charles* IX. in the year 1566, granted letters patent, containing a permiſſion to the inhabitants to prove the tenour of the privileges, franchiſes, gifts and grants which they had been poſſeſſed of before the calamity which happened to their town in 1562. An enquiry was accordingly made into this affair by the *Sieur de Beaune*, Lieutenant-general of the viſcounty of *Montivilliers*, in the month of *April* 1568; in conſequence of which the inhabitants obtained a confirmation of their antient privileges, rights, and grants, by charters and letters patent, granted in the month of *July* thereafter. By other charters, they obtained an exemption from the duties upon ſalt. Theſe privileges were afterwards confirmed by *Henry* III. in *Auguſt* 1575, by *Henry* IV. in *July* 1594, *Lewis* XIII. in *May* 1611, and finally, by *Lewis* XIV. in the month of *October* 1643. The inhabitants of *Harfleur* were exempted from the *taille* or King's tax till the year 1710, when they were deprived of this privilege; upon which more than 100 families left the town. Upon the whole, ſince *Havre* came to a conſiderable place, *Harfleur* in a great meaſure loſt its luſtre, its walls and fortifications were ſuffered to go to ruin, and its harbour is now ſo filled up, that no veſſel above the ſize of a bark can enter it. It has but one pariſh church, dedicated to St. *Martin*; and this indeed is ſufficient for its preſent inhabitants, who do not exceed the number of 2600. The *Capuchins* have a convent here.

About three quarters of a league above *Harfleur*, ſtands the town of

MONTIVILLIERS,

IN *Latin*, *Monaſterium villare*, ſituated on the banks of the ſmall river *Lezarde*, about ſix leagues from *Feſcamp*, and two from *Havre de Grace*. It has three gates, three ſuburbs, and three pariſhes, with the privileges of a Bailliwick, viſcounty and election. Its abbey of *Benedictines* is one of the richeſt and moſt antient in all *Normandy*. It was founded in the year 662, by St. *Waning* at *Feſcamp*, whence it was tranſported to *Montivilliers*, where it was enriched and greatly improved by the care of St. *Philbert*, and the liberalities of *Waraton*, a perſon of great wealth and honour at that time. It was afterwards ruined by the incurſions of the *Normans*, and built again in the year 1033, by *Robert* II. duke of *Normandy*. This prince, juſt before his departure for the *Holy-Land*, having re-eſtabliſhed the abbey, made his aunt *Beatrix* abbeſs of it, in the preſence of *Robert* archbiſhop of *Rouen*, *Hugh* biſhop of *Avranches*, *John* abbé of *Feſcamp*, *Gradulph* abbé of St. *Vandrille*, who had given this lady the vail, and adminiſtred to her the vows in the preſence of a great number of lords of the beſt quality in *Normandy*. The abbeſs exerciſes a kind of epiſcopal juriſdiction over fifteen pariſhes in the neighbourhood, whereof ſhe has alſo the patronage; and the rents of the abbey are ſaid to amount to 25,000 livres *per annum*.

Iſaac de Larrey, a hiſtorian of ſome reputation, was born at *Montivilliers*, in the month of *September* 1638, of a noble and wealthy family, much attached to the proteſtant religion. His zeal for the principles in which he had been educated, obliged him to leave his country and take refuge at *Berlin*, where he died on the 7th of *March* 1719. His principal works are the hiſtory of *Auguſtus*, publiſhed in the year 1690; that of *Eleanor* of *Guienne*, in 1691; the hiſtory of *England* in four volumes folio; the hiſtory of the ſeven wiſe men, and that of *Lewis* XIV. of *France*, which have been all well received by the publick.

About two leagues from *Montivilliers*, on the weſt ſide of the *Seine*, we meet with the town of

CAUDEBEC,

IN *Latin*, *Calledum Beccum*, a city in the province of *Normandy*, ſubject to the parliament and intendance of *Rouen*, and the capital of an election; contains about 2300 inhabitants. It ſeems to take its name from the *Pays de Caux*, whereof it is one of the principal towns; and *Bec*, which in the *Norvegian* language ſignifies a ſtream, becauſe in fact a large

large ſtream, or rivulet, falls into the *Seine* at this place, and has this remarkable about it, that its waters have a very ſaltiſh taſte.

Caudebec is about 36 leagues diſtant from *Paris*, and ſeven from *Rouen*, being ſituated on the bank of the *Seine*, at the foot of a large hill, covered with woods. Although it is but a little place, it is populous for its ſize. It has alſo good walls, flanked with towers, and ſurrounded with an excellent ditch. When it was beſieged by the *Engliſh* in the year 1419, it made a very good defence, and at laſt obtained an honourable capitulation. In 1562, the proteſtants made themſelves maſters of it, but it was retaken that very year by the baron *de St. Clare*. In 1592, the duke of *Parma*, at the head of the army of the League, made himſelf maſter of it, and had his arm broke during the ſiege. The election of *Caudebec* contains 87 pariſhes, of which number are thoſe of *St. Valery*, *Cany*, *Granville*, *Ivetot*, *Bollebec*, and *l'Ilebonne*. The rivulet already mentioned, which falls into the *Seine* at *Caudebec*, takes its riſe about three leagues from the town, and afterward dividing itſelf into ſeveral branches, paſſes through it, to the great advantage of the inhabitants, as it ſupplies their mills with plenty of water, and alſo their tan-pits. The pariſh church of *Caudebec*, which is dedicated to the Virgin, is very beautiful. The gallery, wherein the organ ſtands, is particularly obſerved as a piece of excellent workmanſhip. The *Capuchins* have a convent in the town, and the nuns of the congregation of *Notre dame* another. This place was once famous for the manufacture of hats, in which it formerly carried on a great trade; but this branch of commerce has been greatly reduced for ſome years paſt, ſo that now little or nothing of that kind is exported from this place. They alſo trade conſiderably in corn and linen, and there are a great many tanners in the town. Their harbour alſo enables them to carry on a trade by ſea. There is a good weekly market at *Caudebec* every *Saturday*, and a fair about the feſtival of St. *Martin*.

Before *Caudebec* was eclipſed by *Havre de Grace*, it was accounted the capital of *the Pays de Caux*, probably ſo called from its antient inhabitants the *Calaes*, extending in length from *Rouen* to *Havre*, and in breadth from *Caudebec* to *Picardie*. It lies high, but flat and plain, having very few hills or vallies; but the ſoil is cold, and the inhabitants diſtreſſed for want of good water. It produces however plenty of all ſorts of grain, and the villages appear like foreſt, every eſtate being incloſed within ditches and hedges, thick ſet with trees, which grow very ſtraight, and to a great heighth. Gentlemen's ſeats are, for the moſt part, ſurrounded with groves of beeches and pines, which make them appear to advantage; but after all, the country in general cannot be ſaid to be pleaſant.

After travelling ſeven leagues up the *Seine* from *Caudebec*, and paſſing through a great many villages of little importance, we arrive at

ROUEN,

ONE of the moſt conſiderable and moſt antient cities of the kingdom. Its *Latin* name *Rotomagus*, or *Rothomagus*, has given the critics an opportunity of exerciſing their faculties, and ſhewing their learning in their enquiries concerning the origin of it. The falſe *Beroſus* ſays, that *Magus*, the ſon and ſucceſſor of *Samothes*, the firſt king of the *Gauls*, laid the foundations of *Rouen*, and called it after his own name, which in the *Celtic* language ſignifies a builder. But

this etymology gives no account of the firſt part of the name *Roto*, which is annexed to *Magus*; others therefore will have it, that *Rhomus*, the ſon of *Allobrox*, the ſeventeenth king of the *Gauls*, having rebuilt and enlarged the town, thought proper to join his name with that of the founder, and out of the two, by changing ſome letters, formed the word *Rhothomagus*. *Camden* derives the name from *Rith*, which in the old language of the *Gauls*, ſignifies a ford, or paſſage over a river: but the celebrated *M. Huet* obſerves, that, had this been the caſe, it would have been firſt called *Rithomagum*, and thereafter *Rothomagum*. It is alſo obſerved, that as there is no ford at *Rouen*, this etymology cannot be ſupported, without aſſerting that there was originally a ferry there. Others pretend, that the two firſt ſyllables, *Rotho*, are taken from the name of an idol, had in great veneration at *Rouen*, called *Roth* or *Rothen*. A late learned abbot thought, that *Rothomagus* was derived from *Rothos* or *Rothion*, which in *Greek* ſignifies *Strepitus aquarum*; but it is not very probable that the *Gauls* were much acquainted with that language. To conclude, others will have it derived from the firſt ſyllables of *Rottobeccum*, which is the *Latin* name of the little river *Robec*; and *Magus*, or *Magum*, which in the *Celtic* language ſignifies a town. Theſe laſt are of opinion, that the town was firſt called *Rotobecomagus*, *i. e.* the town of *Robec*, afterwards by contraction *Rotomagus*, and, laſt of all, *Rouen*.

Be this as it will, *Rouen* is the capital of *Normandy*, one of the principal towns of *France*, and a temporary magazine for carrying on a part of the naval commerce of that kingdom. Its ſituation is not very favourable with regard to pleaſant proſpects, or wholeſome air, as it lies in a low valley, upon the bank of the *Seine*, covered on three ſides by ſo many ridges of hills very high and rugged, and only open on the ſide next the river, by which means it is much expoſed to thick and noxious fogs. It has no other fortifications but a wall flanked by old faſhioned round towers, and ſome irregular baſtions, to defend the gates which open towards the land. The principal gates of *Rouen* are ſeven in number; five towards the land, and two on the ſide next the river: the former are the gates of *Couchoiſe*, *Bouvereul*, *Beauvais*, *St. Hilary* and *Martainville*. The two gates on the ſide next the river are thoſe of *Bac* and *Grand Pont*, the firſt oppoſite to the bridge of boats, is a piece of fine architecture, adorned with pilaſters, the arms of *France* and *Navarre*, and ſeveral ornaments of ſculpture. The gate of *Grand Pont* ſtands oppoſite to the remains of the antient ſtone bridge. Beſides theſe principal gates, there are eleven others along the ſide of the *Seine*, one whereof is called the gate of *Paris*.

They reckon in *Rouen* ſeven publick, or market places, one whereof is called the *Old Market*, where they ſell poultry and pulſe; and here alſo criminals are commonly executed. The *New Market*, in which all kinds of fruit are ſold, is adorned with a pedeſtrian ſtatue of *Lewis* XV. The veal market, ſo called from the veal and mutton which are ſold in it, is remarkable by the death of *Jeanne d'Arc*, commonly called *The Maid of Orleans*. Here you ſee a large fountain with many ornaments, particularly, three large pillars diſpoſed in the form of a triangle, ſupporting a platform; in the middle of which is a large ſtatue of that famous virago, with three other pillars; over which you ſee ſome figures and ornaments, and at top of all a lanthorn. This ſtatue of the Maid of *Orleans* was not erected till her memory came to be reſpected, and even had in veneration, that is, about three and twenty years after her death. The old Tower Market, ſo named from a tower, which formerly made a part of the caſtle belonging to the dukes of *Normandy*, and was demoliſhed about the year 1204. In place of this tower there is now a ſquare chapel, open on all ſides, which bears the name of *St. Romain*.

main. In this place, the malefactor who obtains his pardon by a particular privilege belonging to the clergy of *Rouen*, takes up the relicts of *Romain* on aſcenſion day, in teſtimony of his being indemnified, and quite delivered from puniſhment. The horſe market, commonly called *la Rougemare*, is the largeſt of all, and the other two called *la Calendre*, and *la Petite Boucherie du Pont*, have nothing remarkable about them.

There are ſix ſuburbs belonging to *Rouen*, *viz.* that of *St. Gervais* without the *Cauchoiſe* gate; that of *Bouvereul*; that of *Beauvoiſe*: that of *St. Hilary*; that of *Martainville*, and that of *St. Sever*; the laſt of which is beyond the bridge on the other ſide of the *Seine*. The ſuburb of *St. Gervais* is the greateſt of them all, but that of *St. Sever* is not much leſs. *French* authors differ conſiderably in regard to the number of inhabitants of *Rouen*, as they often do in other matters. *M. de Bourdonnoye*, intendant of the generality of *Rouen*, in the memorial which he preſented to the duke of *Burgundy* in the year 1697, concerning the ſtate of that part of the *French* dominions, tells us, that in former times the inhabitants of this town were reckoned to exceed 80,000; but by wars, decay of trade, poverty, and miſery, together with the deſolation occaſioned there, as well as in other places, by the revocation of the edict of *Nantz*, their numbers were ſo far reduced, that in his time they came ſhort of 60,000 †. *M. Piganiol de la Force*, who wrote ſoon after the year 1740, reckons the inhabitants of the city and ſuburbs, at the time he wrote, upwards of 60,000 ‡. But another late author of the ſame nation, computes them to be above of 100,000 *. Be this as it may, the town ſtands in the latitude of 49 degrees 39 minutes, and 1 degree 5 minutes to the eaſtward of the meridian of *London*. Its walls are reckoned two leagues in circumference; its length from the *Cauchoiſe* gate on the north-weſt to that of *St. Hilary* towards the eaſt, is half a league; and its breadth, from the gate of *Grand Pont*; on the ſouth to the *Beauvoiſine* gate which opens to the north-eaſt, a large quarter of a league. Its form is that of an irregular heptagon, having at ſeveral of its ſides ſaliant and re-entering angles.

An old hiſtorian tells us, that in his time there were three fortreſſes in *Rouen*, one called *le Palais*, and another *le Chaſtel*, or *Fort St. Catherine*, and a third, *le Pont*. The old palace was founded in 1419, ſoon after *Henry* V. of *England* had made himſelf maſter of the town, and finiſhed in the reign of his ſon *Henry* VI. about the year 1443. It is an old faſhioned caſtle, of little or no defence, flanked with ſix large round towers, with a draw-bridge, and a ditch round it. There is now no garriſon in it, though it has a governor. The old caſtle *du Pont*, is ſo named, becauſe it ſtands at the end of the antient ſtone bridge, oppoſite to the ſuburbs of *St. Sever*. Its governor has only 800 livres of yearly ſalary: it is now uſed as a priſon for thoſe who are confined by order of the Governour of *Rouen*, or the Mariſhals of *France*. This fort was alſo built in the year 1419, by order of *Henry* V. of *England*. As the town is very populous, and of no great extent, the ſtreets in general are very narrow, except the principal one. That of the *Gros Horloge*, which goes to the metropolitan church: that of the *Haranguerie*, and that of *Grand Pont*; they reckon in all 37 pariſhes, 32 of which are in the city; five hoſpitals, forty publick fountains, and three ſmall rivers, *Aubette*, *Robec*, and *Renelle*. This laſt was called *Ranella*, according to *M. de Valois*'s conjecture, from the great number of frogs that are in it, and is only a canal of water from the reſervoir belonging to one of the fountains of the town, which was granted to the tanners of *Rouen*, by the antient dukes of *Normandy*. Though the author

† See Etat. de France, tom. V. p. 13.
‡ Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom. IX. p. 252.
* See Geographique hiſtorique, eccleſiaſtique et civile, par dom. Joſeph Vaiſſete, printed at Paris 1755. tom. II. p. 382.

thor of the Dictionaire Geographique was a native of *Rouen*, he ſeems to be miſtaken, in ſaying that one of theſe rivers ſupplies the ditches of the town with water.

The metropolitan church is dedicated to the Virgin, and is accounted one of the fineſt in the kingdom. Before you enter it, you paſs through a large ſquare, fronting the great porch, in the middle of which is a fountain in the ſhape of a tower, which diſcharges its water by four orifices, one in each ſide. The front of the great porch is ſeventy feet long, including the two towers which flank it; of which that on the right of the porch is 220 feet high, and called the new Tower, or the butter Tower, becauſe it was built with the money contributed by the people, who purchaſed indulgences for eating butter in time of *Lent*.

In this tower is the bell called *George d' Amboiſe*, from the name of the great prelate who made a preſent of it to this church. It was caſt on the 2d of *Auguſt* 1501, by one *Jean le Machon*, and weighs 36,000 pounds. It is above 32 feet in circumference, 10½ feet in diameter, 10½ in height, and more than one foot thick. The clapper weighs 1360 pounds †.

This bell was hung up in the tower, where it ſtill continues, on the 9th of *October* 1501, and rung for the firſt time on the 16th of *February* 1502 by 16 men: but *John de Machon* had not the ſatisfaction to hear it; for he died nineteen days after he had finiſhed this extraordinary piece of workmanſhip. The other tower ſtands on the left ſide of the porch, and is provided with eight bells, the largeſt whereof weighs between 24 or 25,000 pounds. The church is 108 foot long. The nave, including the two low ſides, is 83 feet broad. The tower in the form of a lanthorn, which ſtands in the middle of the croſs, and ſupports the pyramid, is 150 feet high, and the pyramid itſelf as much. The choir is ſeparated from the body of the church by a partition of copper. In the middle is a tomb of black marble four feet high, containing the heart of *Charles* V. there is alſo a ſtatue of that prince in white marble, as large as life, holding his heart in his hand. On the right ſide of the altar is the tomb of *Richard*, ſurnamed *Coeur de Lyon*, King of *England* †; and on the left that of the brave duke of *Bedford*, the brother of *Henry* V. of *England*. The chapel of the Virgin is behind the choir, and in it are two magnificent tombs, one erected to the memory of cardinal *d'Amboiſe*, archbiſhop of *Rouen*. This tomb is of black marble, and ſo inſerted into the wall, that it is no incumbrance to the chapel, notwithſtanding it is ſixteen feet broad, and twenty-one in height. It was erected in the year 1522, twelve years after that cardinal's death, by his nephew *George d' Amboiſe*, who was alſo advanced to the purple, and ſucceeded his uncle in the archbiſhoprick of *Rouen*. The two cardinals are repreſented by two ſtatues of white marble on the tomb, and round it are four *Latin* verſes *,

† Round the bell are the following four *French*, and ſix *Latin* lines:

Je ſuis nommé George d'Amboiſe,
Qui bien trente ſix mille poiſe,
Et c l qui me bien peſera;
Quarante mille y trouvera.

Ipſa ego ſum quamvis ſonitu veneranda tonanti,
Prima eſt autori gloria danda meo;
Namque ter et denis cum ſextis millibus æris
Obtulit, hæc viro dona dicata Deo.
Scilicet Amboſius, qui ſancta, Georgius, arma
Cunctaque francigenis tractat habenda viris.
Rotomagus tanto fœlix antiſtite gaudet,
Cum ſit Cardinei gloria ſumma chori.

L'an 1501, *du regne de Louis* XII. *Roi de France*,
Jean le Machon, demeurant à Chartres, m' a faite.

* Paſtor eram cleri, populi pater aurea ſeſe
Lilia ſudebant, quercus et ipſa mihi.
Mortuus en jaceo; morte extinguuntur honores,
At virtus, mortis neſcia, morte viret.

† This tomb only contains King Richard's heart, his body having, by his own order, been buried at *Fontevraud*, at his father's feet, and his bowels ſent to *Poictou*. See Rapin's hiſtory of England, vol. I. p. 257.

Below are Faith, Charity, Prudence, Fortitude, Juſtice, and Temperance, all in white marble, and in little ſeparate apartments between the pilaſters. The upper part of the tomb is adorned with a great many ſmall ſtatues, and among others, thoſe of the twelve apoſtles. On the left ſide of the ſame chapel is the tomb of *Louis de Brezé*, grand ſeneſchal of *Normandy*, as rich and magnificent as the former.

On the left ſide of the croſs you ſee a ſtone ſtair-caſe leading to the library, which is compoſed of the collections of ſeveral great men, who made donations of their books to this church. *John de Prevoſt*, who long kept it, was the perſon that enriched it moſt. It is obſerved of him, that his attachment to this library was ſo great, that he deſired to be buried at the foot of the ſtair-caſe which leads to it. It is ſhut in the month of *October*, but open all the reſt of the year, except on *Sundays*, Holidays, and *Thurſdays*.

The archiepiſcopal palace, which is very large and convenient, was founded by cardinal *d'Eſtouteville*, in the year 1461, and finiſhed by cardinal *d'Amboiſe*. The pariſh of St. *Maclou* is ſo large, that it is ſaid to contain 20000 communicants. The church belonging to it is a maſterpiece of architecture, which ſurpriſes the greateſt artiſts by its beauty, and the regularity of its proportions. Beſides theſe already named, the church of *Notre-Dame de la Rond*, that of St. *Stephen*, and that of St. *Godard*, are reckoned very handſome. In the town and ſuburbs are forty monaſteries or convents, ſeventeen of monks, and twenty-three of nuns. The abbey of St. *Ouen* belongs to the benedictines of the congregation of St. *Maur*, or reformed Benedictines. It was founded by *Clotarius* II. King of *France*, and dedicated to St. *Peter*, in the year 604. His two wives, *Bertrude* and *Heltrudis*, are both buried in it. It has ſince gone under the name of St. *Ouen*, whoſe body was tranſported by the monks into *Gaul*, in the ninth century, when the *Normans* deſtroyed the monaſtery, and ſet fire to the town of *Rouen*. But at the intreaty of theſe monks, duke *Raoul*, who embraced the chriſtian religion, brought the body of the Saint back to *Rouen*: and *Richard* I. the ſon of *William Longſword*, and grandſon of *Raoul*, rebuilt the monaſtery. The church was founded by *Richard* III. duke of *Normandy*, on a magnificent and beautiful plan; a laick of the name of *Giſlebert* carried on the building, and the abbé who ſucceeded *Helgotus* finiſhed it, about ſixty years after its foundations were laid. It is longer than the metropolitan church, and in other reſpects accounted one of the neateſt and moſt magnificent pieces of architecture in all *France*. The revenues of this abbey are ſaid to amount to 60,000 livres a year. There are five hoſpitals in the town, *viz.* the general hoſpital, for thoſe poor that are able to work; St. *Magdalen*'s infirmary for the ſick; the hoſpital of St. *Francis* and St. *Vivien*, for the relief of the travelling poor; an hoſpital for the diſeaſed prieſts; and, laſtly, an infirmary in the ſuburbs of *Cauchoiſe*. There are five colleges in the town, one belonging to the jeſuits, another to the monks of St. *Clement*, and the colleges of *Flavacourt*, *Albane*, and *Darnetal*; four ſeminaries, one for the ſtudy of theology, another for qualifying the clergy that propoſe to take orders; a third for poor ſcholars of the lower claſſes; and a fourth, for the education of twelve ſtudents, under the directions of the jeſuits.

The ſecular buildings, of greateſt note, are the parliament-houſe, court of requeſts, houſe of the firſt preſident, the mint, the magazine for ſalt. The town-houſe has nothing remarkable. One of the greateſt curioſities about *Rouen* is the bridge, built at the expence of the town in the year 1626, which is a beautiful piece of workmanſhip. It ſtands upon nineteen boats, which riſe and fall with the tide. It has a particular walk for the conveniency of foot paſſengers. When the river is covered with ice, it is eaſily taken to pieces, and opened

on the ſide next the ſuburbs of St. *Sever*, with great expedition, to let the boats and barks go up and down as there is occaſion. It is 270 paces in length, and leads to the ſuburbs of St. *Sever*, where are to be ſeen the Mall and the *Courſe*. The latter is one of the moſt beautiful in *Europe*. It is about 212 fathoms in length, and more than nineteen in breadth. The rows of trees on each ſide form two alleys, for the conveniency of thoſe that walk on foot, one along the river, and the other through the fields. The grand alley in the middle between the two former, deſigned for coaches, is about fourteen fathoms broad. On both ſides are benches, on which they who chuſe may ſit and reſt themſelves. There was formerly a ſtone bridge at *Rouen*, built by the order of the Princeſs *Mathilda*, commonly called *Maude* the Empreſs, the mother of *Henry* II. of *England*. It conſiſted of ſixteen arches, and was near ſeventy fathoms in length. But in the year 1502, three of theſe arches fell down, two more in 1533, and in 1564, ſome of thoſe that remained opening, it became quite uſeleſs, and therefore was demoliſhed. By what ſtill remains of this bridge, it appears to have been very high and very narrow.

The magiſtracy of the town formerly conſiſted of a mayor and 36 officers, called peers; but this form of government was ſuppreſſed in the fourteenth century, when the affairs of the town were put into the hands of ſix aldermen, with a bailiff and lieutenant general at their head. This form continued till 1695, when perpetual mayors being created in all the towns of the kingdom, the city of *Rouen* purchaſed the mayorality, and united it to its own body, ſo that by this means they have the right of chuſing their own mayor, who continues three years in office, and is elected by turns out of the body of the lawyers, that of military officers, and that of merchants. The yearly revenue of the town amounts to 150,000 livres, but the expences to be defrayed by it are very conſiderable.

Rouen has the priviledge of three free fairs, one at *Candlemas*, another at *Whitſuntide*, and a third on the 23d of *October*. The firſt and laſt are ſaid to have continued originally fifteen days each. They were firſt granted to the town of *Caen*, by *Lewis* XI. in the year 1450, but ſuppreſſed by letters patent in 1477, and eſtabliſhed at *Rouen* with the priviledges mentioned in theſe letters. The third begins on the 23d of *October*, which is the feſtival of St. *Romain*, and laſts ſix days. It is pretended, that this fair was originally granted by the Dukes of *Normandy* before the year 1080; but whatever be in this, *Francis* I. confirmed them by letters patent, in the month of *February* 1521, and ordered that which begins on the 23d of *October*, to be, in all time to come, continued for ſix days every year. During theſe fairs, 40 or 45 ſols of the tax impoſed upon every hogſhead, or muid, of ſtrong liquors, is abated, and only half the duty laid upon goods exported to foreign countries is exacted, but the exporters are obliged to make it appear that they were purchaſed during the fairs. When the river *Seine* is frozen, *Candlemas* fair is put off to another time, but it rarely happens that the priviledge is put off alſo. There are two other fairs held without the town, one at a place called *bonne Nouvelle*, the day after the feaſt of Aſcenſion; and the other in the ſuburbs of *Caucboiſe*, on St. *Gervais*'s day; they laſt but one day, and have no priviledges annexed to them. The bailiff or his deputy, together with the aldermen, hold courts at the town houſe during the fairs, and judge finally in all queſtions, diſputes, and ſuits commenced at that time: and in the abſence of the bailiff or his deputy, the oldeſt alderman holds theſe courts.

The trade of the city and generality at *Rouen* is very conſiderable. It conſiſts principally in woollen cloaths, linen, leather, hats, combs, cards, pepper, and a vaſt many other ſorts of goods. The cloth trade is of great benefit to the whole

whole province, for ſeveral thouſand of manufacturers are employed in this branch, and gain a comfortable ſubſiſtence. All theſe cloths and ſtuffs are conſumed in *France*, and are not only beneficial to the places where they are manufactured, but alſo to the whole kingdom in general, as they keep the money at home, which otherwiſe would be ſent abroad to furniſh foreign manufactures. But after all, the linens manufactured in this generality, being, for the moſt part, carried out of the kingdom, are of greater advantage than the woollen manufactures, becauſe the former draw money into the country. The linens manufactured here are of ſeveral ſorts, whereof the moſt conſiderable are thoſe which are called *Fleurets blancards*, manufactured at *Pont Audemer*, *Liſieux*, and *Bernay*. They are purchaſed at *Bourg St. George*, and ſent into *Spain* with another ſort of linen cloth called *Toiles de coffre*, manufactured at *Evreux* and *Louviers*. From *Spain* they are conveyed to the *Weſt-Indies*, where they are in great reputation under the name of *Toiles de Rouen*. The returns are made in gold and ſilver; and it is computed that, in time of peace, they amount to more than a million yearly.

In the ſuburb of St. *Sever* are three manufactures of earthen ware, ſo conſiderable, that they might ſupply the whole kingdom with that commodity. There you may ſee terreſtrial and celeſtial globes of ſeventeen inches diameter, which are the admiration of the curious; ſome ſupported by *Atlas*'s, others by pedeſtals, and on them are painted the four elements, and the four ſyſtems. Beſides theſe manufactures, there is one of ſtarch and another of ſoap, four conſiderable ſugar houſes, and a fifth not much employed. In this city, they knit ſtockings by the machine, and by needles, as alſo woollen caps. The greateſt part of the poor of the general hoſpital are employed in knitting. The confections made at *Rouen* are in great reputation both within the kingdom and in foreign countries. In the country about *Rouen*, and all the *Roumois*, large quantities of thread laces, are manufactured, and this makes a conſiderable branch of the trade of that city. It is pretended that the linen halls of the city of *Rouen*, bring in more than ſix millions of livres yearly, the greateſt part whereof comes from the *Indies* and the *American* iſlands; nor is the trade carried on by the tanners leſs conſiderable. There is a kind of linen made in the *pays du Caux*, fit for ſhirts, handkerchiefs, and other family uſes. There is another ſort fit for ſail cloth, and pack ſheets, and a third the greateſt part whereof is exported to *New France*; but the moſt conſiderable fabric of all, is that of brown linen intended to ſerve for lining to clothes, whereof 6 or 7000 pieces are manufactured yearly, and in this branch no leſs than 5 or 6000 manufacturers are conſtantly employed. Leather and hats alſo make a conſiderable branch of commerce here; combs, paper, cards, and mercery goods, are conveyed hence to the reſt of the kingdom, and exported to the north, to *Spain*, and to *Portugal*.

There are abundance of glaſs-houſes in this province which draw to it a great deal of money. They manufacture here, not only flat glaſs for windows, but alſo all ſorts of bottles, drinking glaſſes, and other veſſels. In ſhort, this branch is carried to ſuch perfection that they caſt plates of mirrour glaſs of extraordinary ſize, ſo that this is one of the moſt advantageous branches of trade carried on in *Normandy*. About 7 or 8 leagues to the northward of *Rouen*, *viz.* at *Saens*, and in the foreſt of *Lyons*, are five or ſix glaſs houſes, in which they make bottles of coarſe glaſs, drinking glaſſes, and window glaſs, all which are conveyed for ſale to *Rouen*; where they vend the value of 300,000 livres yearly. The greateſt part of the window glaſs manufactured here, is tranſported to the other towns of the kingdom, and conveyed into foreign countries. At *Neufchatel*, about ten leagues to the north of *Rouen*, there is a manufacture of cryſtal, which is

of

of great advantage to the enamellers, who work for *Senegal*, as well as thoſe of *Paris*. Towards the ſouth, about *Newbourg*, there are large forges, where they manufacture ſuch quantities of iron, as might be ſufficient for the conſumption of the whole kingdom; but it is not ſo good as that which is brought from *Sweden*.

A great many manufactures of woollen cloth, are ſet up at *Rouen* and in its neighbourhood; there are particularly in that town 125 looms at work upon cloths, after the faſhion of thoſe made at *Elbeuf*, three on that ſort of cloth, which the *French* call *Draps de Sceau*, five on *Ratines*, and fifty on *Eſpagnolettes*; all theſe manufactures in time of peace, employ upwards of 3500 hands. Beſides theſe there are upwards of 60 looms at work upon *Barragons*; and to ſay no more, there is a manufacture at *Rouen* for that kind of tapeſtry which the *French* call *Tapiſſeries de la porte de Paris*, which keeps more than 200 looms at work. There are at leaſt 60 more employed in working a kind of cloth called *la Bergame*; but it is not ſo good as what they make at *Elbeuf*. The woollen manufacture at *Darnetal* near *Rouen*, keeps 40 looms at work, upon cloth after the manner of *Elbeuf*. In the ſame place are twelve more, employed in manufacturing *drap de Sceau*, and fifty at work upon a kind of droguet called *Pinchenat*; all theſe employ and procure ſubſiſtence for 3000 manufacturers. But the manufacture of woollen cloth at *Elbeuf* is the moſt conſiderable of all. It was ſet on foot in the year 1677, and keeps 300 looms at work, which manufacture, every year, between 700 and 1000 pieces of cloth five quarters broad, after the faſhion of *England* and *Holland*, to the amount of more than 2,000000 of livres; whereby above 8000 manufacturers find good employment and a comfortable ſubſiſtence in the town of *Elbeuf*, and its neighbourhood. There is alſo at *Orival*, a village not far from *Elbeuf*, 8 looms at work upon woollen cloth, and at *Elbeuf* itſelf 70 employed in thoſe kinds of tapeſtry called *la Bergame* and *Point de Hongrie*, which give employment to 4 or 500 perſons, all the year round. At *Louviers* are 60 looms at work upon cloth in the faſhion of *Elbeuf*, whereby 1900 manufacturers are ſupported. They reckon alſo three and twenty looms at *Bouille*; and the manufacture of *Pont de l'Arche*, where they prepare fine cloth after the manner of the *Engliſh*, is in great reputation, though it conſiſts of no more than ſix or ſeven looms: the worſted trade is carried on by ſpinſters brought from *Holland*. The hides of the cattle killed in the ſlaughter houſes, and a great many which come from the *American* iſles, are tanned at *Rouen* and its neighbourhood, whence they are afterwards diſperſed through the kingdom, and conſtitute a profitable and important branch of trade.

Some learned men at *Caen*, in the year 1652, formed a ſociety for their own improvement in the ſtudy of the *Belles Lettres*; which, before the end of that century, gained ſo great a reputation, that, in the year 1705, *Lewis* XIV. granted letters patent conferring on them a legal eſtabliſhment, and erecting them into a regular academy. This excited the jealouſy of the inhabitants of *Rouen*; and indeed it was generally thought ſtrange, that there ſhould be ſuch an eſtabliſhment at *Caen*, when there was nothing of the kind in the capital of the province, a town far ſuperior to the former, in regard to the extent of its commerce, and the number and induſtry of its inhabitants. This conſideration inſpired ſeveral learned men with an ambition to contribute to the erection of an academy at *Rouen*, and among others, *M. l'Abbé le Gendre*, one of the Canons of the church of *Notre-Dame* at *Paris*, who, probably, was himſelf a native of *Rouen*, left in legacy to the magiſtrates of that town, the ſum of 20000 livres to be employed in promoting ſo good a deſign. Upon this encouragement ſeveral learned men about *Rouen* formed themſelves into a literary ſociety with ſuch ſucceſs and reputation, that, after

ſubſiſting

ſubſiſting ſometime, they obtained the king's letters patent, dated at *Liſle*, in the month of *June* 1744, erecting them into an academy of *Belles Lettres*, *Arts and Sciences*.

By theſe letters, the king permits, approves and authoriſes, *an Academy of Belles Lettres*, *Arts and Sciences*, in the city of *Rouen*, and puts it under the particular protection of *Charles Francis* of *Montmorency-Luxembourg*, duke of *Luxembourg*, *Piney* and *Montmorency*, peer, and firſt chriſtian baron of *France*, governor and lieutenant general of the province of *Normandy*, lieutenant general of his Majeſty's armies, and knight of all his orders. The King alſo ordains that the members of the academy, be limited to the number of 36, 12 fellows, 12 additional members, *(adjoints)* and 12 others, who may have acceſs to the academy, under the name and title of honorary members, agreeable to the ſtatutes and regulations, thereto affixed under the counterſeal of the chancery, &c. The ſaid academy are alſo allowed to have a ſeal of ſuch an impreſſion, figure and inſcription, as to them ſhall ſeem proper, for ſealing their acts, or deeds publiſhed by their order. His majeſty further orders, that this academy, for the preſent, conſiſt of the members contained in the liſt annexed to theſe letters patent, under the counterſeal of the chancery, whom his majeſty has named, and hereby doth name, for this time only, leaving the members of the ſaid academy at liberty to fill up the places, which in time to come ſhall fall vacant, by a due election, in conformity to the ſaid ſtatutes; and that the members have the ſame honours, privileges, and franchiſes, that are enjoyed by thoſe of the academy of *Paris*, excepting only the right of *committimus*.

In the preamble to theſe letters, it is obſerved, " That the " king having been informed, that a ſociety of men of let- " ters is already formed, in his good town of *Rouen*, with a " view to perfect themſelves in the knowledge of the *Belles* " *Lettres*, *Arts and Sciences*; and that however extenſive this " intention may be, there is good ground to expect, it will " be accompliſhed by the great talents and abilities of thoſe " who are engaged in ſo noble a purſuit, eſpecially, as the " meetings of the ſociety, already held, have convinced the " world of its great utility, and the publick, from the ob- " ſervations and memoirs, which have already ſeen the light, " wait with impatience for the important works they have " begun in natural philoſophy, anatomy, chymiſtry, and " botany, in which many happy diſcoveries may be expect- " ed, from the abundance, regularity and variety, which " prevail in the garden of phyſical herbs and plants, cul- " tivated with equal care and ſucceſs, in the ſaid good town " of *Rouen*. That the ambition his Majeſty has always had to " contribute to the progreſs of the *Belles Lettres*, *Arts and* " *Sciences*, and the glory and advantages, that may reſult from " them to his dominions, have determined him to give a " ſolid foundation to this eſtabliſhment, and ſecond, on this " occaſion, the zeal of the mayor and aldermen of the ſaid " town, that this riſing ſociety may have ſuch a laſting du- " ration, as is due to the memory of the late *Louis le Gen-* " *dre*, canon and ſub-chanter of the church of *Notre-dame* at " *Paris*, whoſe liberality, the ſaid magiſtrates would apply " to no other purpoſe but that of the encouragement of the " new academy. That his Majeſty has further ſeen, with ſa- " tisfaction, the concern, which that good man expreſſes in " his will, of the 24th of *February* 1734, that a town, fa- " mous on account of the talents and particular taſte of its " inhabitants for the ſublime ſciences, ſhould be at a loſs for " means of cultivating them to the beſt advantage; adding, " that there is ground to hope, the donation, this good man " has made of 1000 livres, of yearly revenue, to the ſaid " magiſtrates at *Rouen*, for the encouragement of literature, " will ſo animate and incite the learned men of that place, " that the ſaid town of *Rouen* will henceforward be as re- " markable

" markable for its progreſs in learning and the ſciences, as " at that time, for the reputation and extent of its " trade; that therefore, to put the members, whereof this " academy is compoſed at preſent, or ſhall be compoſed in " time to come, in condition to ſupport themſelves with ho- " nour and dignity, in all time coming, the King has agreed " to authoriſe their aſſemblies, and the regulations neceſſary " to keep order and decency therein," &c. as has been al-ready ſaid.

The Militia of *Rouen* conſiſts of twelve companies of the citizens, each of which has a captain, a lieutenant, an enſign, and other inferior officers. They have alſo a major; and are ſaid to have been firſt inſtituted on the 30th of *September*, in the year 1567. Two of theſe captains are taken from the counſellors belonging to the parliament, two from the *Maitres de Compts*, one from the court of *Aydes*, one from the *board of the finances*, and one from the *Preſidial* court. The five remaining captains, the twelve lieutenants, and the twelve enſigns are taken out of the number of the citizens of greateſt note. The town is divided into four quarters, and each of theſe is guarded by one of thoſe companies. This Militia has a right to the privileges conferred by the edicts of the month of *March* 1694, and *June* 1708. Beſides this Militia of the citizens, there is alſo another company of 50 horſe, with a captain, lieutenant and cornet, and another of 150 muſqueteers on foot, to guard the town. The latter is ſaid to be of very old ſtanding, and has ſeveral privileges and exemptions.

The town of *Rouen*, before the arrival of *Julius Cæſar* in *Gaul*, was the capital of the *Velocaſſes*, one of the eleven nations of *Neuſtria*, and was forced to ſubmit to the *Roman* yoke, by *Sabinus*, one of that conqueror's lieutenants. *Clovis*, the fifth King of *France*, recovered it out of the hands of the *Romans*, toward the end of the fifth century. About the year 820 the northern nations began to make incurſions into *France*, and ſome time thereafter eſtabliſhed themſelves ſo effectually in *Neuſtria*, that the *French* were not able to drive them out. In ſhort, they encreaſed ſo much in ſtrength and power, that they laid ſiege three ſeveral times to the city of *Paris*, and ſtruck ſo great terror into the inhabitants of that capital, that, to deliver them from the fury of the *Normans*, was a conſtant petition in their public prayers. * To put an end to theſe diſorders, *Charles* the Simple found it neceſſary to yield to theſe *Barbarians* a part of *Neuſtria*, on condition that they ſhould hold it as a fief of the crown of *France*, and no more diſturb the peace of that kingdom. This agreement was concluded about the year 912; when that part of *France*, thus ceded to the *Normans*, was, from the name of its new maſters, called *Normandy*, and began to be governed by Dukes of its own, who generally reſided at *Rouen*.

Thus matters continued till the conqueſt of *England*, in 1066, by *William* Duke of *Normandy*, commonly called the Conqueror, at which period it became a part of the *Engliſh* dominions in *France*, and continued in ſubjection to that crown till the unfortunate reign of King *John*. The weakneſs of this prince, the early diſguſts he gave to his own ſubjects, but eſpecially the difference between him and his nephew, the Duke of *Bretagne*, who was the lineal heir of *Henry* II. of *England*, gave *Philip* ſurnamed *the Auguſt*, who, at that time, filled the throne of *France*, hopes, that he might find eaſy means to ſnatch the dominions of *England* in *France* out of the hands both of the uncle and nephew. It happened, conveniently for his purpoſe, that the young duke of *Bretagne*'s mother, immediately upon the death of *Richard*, *John*'s predeceſſor in the crown of *England*, put him under the

* A furore *Normanorum* libera nos Domine.

pro-

protection of the King of *France*, for fear of the ſnares, which, during his minority, might be laid for him by his uncle, in whom ſhe had no manner of confidence. *Philip*, with all theſe advantages, did not think proper to own his intentions and attack *John* directly, but to make his game ſtill more ſure, wheedled him into a diſadvantagious and diſhonourable treaty, whereby the latter gives up a part of his dominions in *France*, at leaſt for a time, to ſecure the reſt. *Philip*, on the other hand, to lull the weak prince faſt aſleep, and divert his attention entirely from the ſevere blow he was meditating, engaged to ſecure to him his other dominions beyond ſea, and, which was a point of very great importance to *John*, abſolutely renounced the intereſts of the Duke of *Bretagne*. The two Kings ſeemed to execute this treaty with great ſincerity, and ſo fond was the *French* monarch of his brother of *England*, that, in a ſhort time thereafter, he procured an interview with him, where they renewed the treaty, with the ſtrongeſt declarations and profeſſions of ſincerity and mutual friendſhip; yet, at this very time, *Philip* was ſecretly concerting meaſures with the young Duke of *Bretagne*, and one of *John*'s diſcontented ſubjects, to ſtrip him of every foot of ground he could pretend to, on that ſide of the *Engliſh* channel.

Soon after, when his deſigns were ripe for execution, he obtained another interview with *John*, wherein he ſpake in a quite different ſtrain, and required him to renounce all his dominions on that ſide of the ſea, in favour of his nephew, the Duke of *Bretagne*. *John*, it will be eaſily believed, was greatly ſurprized at this demand, and, with ſome warmth, refuſed compliance; upon this, *Philip* fell upon him on one quarter, and the duke of *Bretagne* upon another. The latter had the misfortune to fail in his firſt attempt, and fall into the hands of his uncle, who ſent him priſoner firſt to *Falaiſe*, and thereafter to *Rouen*, where this unhappy young prince ſoon diſappeared, and was never ſeen more. There were various conjectures about the manner of his death, but the general opinion aſcribed the contrivance of it to his unnatural uncle, whatever way it might be executed. This tragical affair was no diſagreeable news to *Philip*, and though he was at war with *John*, he ſummoned him as his vaſſal, to appear before him, and anſwer for invading the dominions and contriving the death of his nephew, the Duke of *Bretagne*. *John* offered to appear, if his enemy, who was alſo to be his judge, would grant him a ſafe conduct to and from the place of trial: this was refuſed, and yet upon his non-appearance, *John* was pronounced guilty, and deprived of all the fiefs he poſſeſſed in *France*.

Before this ſentence was pronounced, *Philip* had prepared a ſtrong army to put it in execution, whereas poor *John* was ſo infatuated, that tho' he ſaw the clouds gathering, and the ſtorm impending, he had no thought of providing for his defence. Accordingly *Philip*, having made himſelf maſter of ſeveral ſtrong places in *Guienne*, marched into *Normandy*, where, finding no army in the field to oppoſe him, he ſoon overran the defenceleſs country, and having, with little oppoſition, reduced almoſt all the other ſtrong places, ſat down before *Rouen*, towards the end of autumn in the year 1204. The town was, at this time, in a good ſtate of defence, having very good walls, flanked with ſtrong and high towers, three deep ditches round it, and a ſtrong garriſon, able to defend it for a long time. Accordingly the beſieged made frequent and furious ſallies, but a great many batteries being raiſed againſt it, and the ſiege carried on with vigour, and without intermiſſion, the garriſon having had no relief ſent them, and being at laſt diſtreſſed with fatigue and famine, agreed to ſubmit, if they were not relieved in thirty days. This term being elapſed, and no relief appearing from *England*, they ſurrendered to the conqueror, on condition that the town ſhould continue in the full enjoyment of all its

its rights and privileges; but, as a famous hiſtorian juſtly obſerves, " This precaution proved as feeble againſt ab- " ſolute power, as parchment againſt iron." The town was no ſooner in the hands of the *French*, than *Philip* ordered the walls to be demoliſhed, and a fortreſs to be built to overawe the citizens. Thus the city of *Rouen*, and together with it all the province of *Normandy*, were united again to the crown of *France*, after having been ſeparated from it about 300 years. It is ſaid, that *John* was ſo inſenſible of theſe diſgraces, that the deputies of *Rouen*, when they came to ſollicit ſupplies, found him playing at cheſs, and that inſtead of exerting himſelf to ſend them relief, he did not ſo much as interrupt his game, but boaſted that he would recover in leſs than a month, all that *Philip* had taken from him in four years.

Thus matters continued with regard to *Rouen*, till the glorious reign of *Henry* V. of *England*, who having gained a compleat and moſt ſignal victory over the *French*, at *Azincourt*, in 1415, two years thereafter again invaded that kingdom at the head of an army of 25000 men only. He ſailed from *England* about the end of *July*, and before the beginning of *December*, had made himſelf maſter of *Touques*, *Caen*, *Bayeux*, *Argentan*, *Chateau de l'Aigle*, *Allenſon*, and ſeveral other places. Next year he continued his conqueſts, and, having taken *Cherbourgh* by capitulation, after three months ſiege, in the end of *Auguſt*, or the beginning of *September* 1418, ſat down before *Rouen*. This ſiege was very remarkable for the vigorous defence of the beſieged, who held out five months and endured the greateſt hardſhips. They applied to the Duke of *Burgundy* for ſuccours, but to no purpoſe. He put however the *Pope*'s legate upon trying, whether he could interrupt the ſiege by a negotiation; but this method likewiſe failing, he aſſembled all the forces in his power and ſeemed reſolved to give the *Engliſh* battle. He even carried the King as far as *Beauvais*, but all this apparatus came to nothing. The Duke of *Burgundy* ſending no relief to the beſieged, they applied to the *Dauphin*, who was as little able to raiſe the ſiege by force of arms; and therefore reſolved alſo to attempt it by negotiation. Accordingly, he ſent a meſſage to the King of *England*, that he deſired to treat with him upon three articles, *viz.* the means of reſtoring peace to *France*, the marriage ſometime ago propoſed, and an alliance between them two againſt the Duke of *Burgundy*. *Henry* did not abſolutely reject theſe propoſals, but appointed proper perſons to negotiate with the *Dauphin*; this negotiation, however, by no means hindered his proſecuting the ſiege of *Rouen* with the greateſt vigour, though his army ſuffered much by the ſharpneſs of the ſeaſon. Mean time the beſieged were in the greateſt diſtreſs, being reduced to eat horſes fleſh, and all kinds of animals, and at laſt in want even of ſuch unwholeſome proviſions. In conſideration of which they capitulated, on the 13th of *January*, to ſurrender the town to the King, on the 19th of that month, if they were not relieved before that time, and *Henry* engaged to continue the inhabitants in all their privileges upon the payment of 300,000 crowns. *Mezeray* *, in his account of this ſiege, ſays, " The *Engliſh* blocked up " the town ſo effectually by a circumvallation, on the land " ſide, and chains, on the river, that, in a little time, no " kind of proviſions could be conveyed to the beſieged. He " adds, that this could not have been ſo eaſily effected, had " not the citizens, too confident of their own ſtrength, obliged " the Count *d'Aumale*, and the garriſon, which the *Dauphin* had " ſent them, to march out of the town. But that which hurt " them moſt, continues he, was the treaſon of their Governor " *Guy Bouteiller*, who ſent the *Engliſh* advice of every thing

* Hiſtoire de la *France*, tom. 1. p. 1020.

that

" that was tranſacted within the walls, the Duke of *Bur-*
" *gundy*, continues this author, knowing that the loſs of a
" place of ſuch importance would be imputed to him, ſent
" the Princeſs *Katherine*'s picture to *Henry* and propoſed a
" congreſs at *Pont de l'Arche*, to treat of a peace; but the de-
" mands of the *Engliſh* were ſo exorbitant, that nothing
" could be concluded. Mean while, the inhabitants of *Rou-*
" *en*, having conſumed all their proviſions, and even ſuch
" horſes, dogs, cats, and rats as they could find, lived upon
" hope more than any thing elſe. The Duke of *Burgundy*
" aſſembled what troops he could to their aſſiſtance, and if the
" inhabitants of *Dauphiny* had joined him, the ſiege of
" *Rouen* muſt infallibly have been raiſed. But hearing that
" the latter, inſtead of aſſiſting him were plundering his
" lands, and had juſt retaken *Soiſons*, he turned ſhort, and
" abandoned the afflicted inhabitants of *Rouen*. In fine,
" after being reduced to the greateſt pitch of diſtreſs, extreme
" neceſſity obliged them at laſt to propoſe a capitulation; but
" the *Engliſh*, irritated by their refuſal of the advantageous
" offers that had been made them, would grant no terms but
" that of ſubmitting at diſcretion. This being reported in
" the town, ſo provoked the inhabitants, that they unani-
" mouſly determined to ſet fire to the town, and then ſally
" out, armed, men, women, and children, to periſh in the midſt
" of their enemies. *Henry*, informed of this deſperate reſolution,
" by the ſpies he had in the place, dreaded the effects of it", and
agreed to this capitulation, *viz.* " That the inhabitants ſhould
" pay 345,000 crowns of gold, and ſwear allegiance to him,
" and that the garriſon ſhould march out with white rods
" in their hands." Thus this ſtrong and opulent city, re-
covered out of the hands of the *Engliſh* by *Philip the Auguſt*,
was again ſubjected to their empire by *Henry* V. who made
his publick entry into it on the 19th of *January* 1419. The
French hiſtorian * obſerves on this occaſion, that one of
the King's pages carried before him a fox's tail tied to the
point of a lance; to ſignify, as ſome think, tho' with little
probability, that he had made himſelf maſter of the town
more by artful and prudent conduct, than by the ſtrength of
his arms. Be this as it may, almoſt all the towns of *Norman-*
dy having by this time received *Engliſh* garriſons, moſt of
them without oppoſition, the people of *Rouen*, ſeeing them-
ſelves abandoned by the *French*, transferred their allegiance
together with their affection to the King of *England*, who left
his brother the Duke of *Glouceſter* governour of the town.

The city of *Rouen* continued in ſubjection to the *Engliſh*
from this time to the year 1449. About ſix years before, the
Duke of *Burgundy* had concluded a truce with the *Engliſh*;
which gave them a conſiderable advantage over the *French*,
who, on this, and other weighty conſiderations, grew hear-
tily weary of a fatal war, that had laſted no leſs than thirty
years without interruption, and brought their country to the
very brink of ruin. *Charles* VII. himſelf, however elevated
by his late ſucceſs, was ſenſible, his kingdom wanted ſome
time of repoſe to recover, and renew its ſtrength; and on
the other hand, *Henry* VI. of *England* was no warrior, his
council, for the moſt part, conſiſted of Prieſts, whom the
Cardinal of *Wincheſter* had introduced to ſtrengthen his
party, and the people were alſo weary of a tedious and calami-
tous war. Only the Duke of *Glouceſter* was of opinion, that
freſh and vigorous efforts ſhould be made, to take advantage
of King *Charles*'s weakneſs, and the late truce with the
Duke of *Burgundy*; but his counſels were not regarded.
A truce was concluded in 1444, which from time to time
was continued till 1449; but in the year 1448, *Charles*
finding his affairs in a good ſituation, and, on the contrary,
thoſe of *England* in great diſorder, on account of the weakneſs

* See Hiſtoire de la France par Mezeray, tom. 1. p. 1021.

of the Prince on the throne, and the national diſcontent, was impatient to renew the war, and wanted only a pretext, for breaking the truce. He had not waited long, when the wiſhed-for opportunity preſented itſelf.

Surienne a native of *Arragon*, who had ſerved the King of *England* twenty years, and had been made Knight of the Garter and governor of *Lower Normandy*, took an opportunity in the night time, to ſcale the walls of *Fougeres*, a town belonging to the Duke of *Bretagne*, and made himſelf maſter of the place, wherein he found a great booty. Upon this the Duke of *Bretagne* ſent a herald to the Duke of *Somerſet*, regent of *France*, who was then at *Rouen*, and demanded the reſtitution of the place with all its plunder. The regent anſwered, he was extremely diſpleaſed with this action, and would give the Duke of *Bretagne* all the ſatisfaction he could reaſonably expect; but before the court of *England* had time to enquire into the circumſtances of this affair, the Duke of *Bretagne*'s impatience determined him to complain to the King of *France*, of a plain breach of the truce, wherein *Bretagne* was expreſly included. *Charles*, conſidering that for ſome time he had wanted a pretext to renew the war, ſeemed to take fire at this news, as if the injury had been done to himſelf; and therefore ſent a gentleman to the Duke of *Sommerſet*, and two Ambaſſadors to *London*, to demand ſatisfaction. But at the ſame time, to make the reparation impracticable, he inſiſted upon the payment of ſixteen hundred thouſand crowns to the Duke of *Bretagne* for the damages ſuſtained by the loſs of *Fougeres*. This ſum was ſo exorbitant, that it was no wonder the court of *England* were not very forward to pay it, eſpecially as it was demanded in ſuch a preremptory manner, that they had not ſufficient time allowed them for aſcertaining the amount of the damage. On the other hand, the conduct of the *Engliſh* court was not a little ſurprizing. Inſtead of reſtoring *Fougeres* to the Duke of *Bretagne*, they kept the place, without uſing any endeavours to appeaſe that incenſed Prince; nor did they make preparation for war, when a rupture appeared unavoidable. In ſhort, from the conduct of the two courts one would think, the whole of this affair was a ſcheme concerted between them; and that the Queen of *England*, who ruled the King and the whole council with an abſolute ſway, being a Princeſs of the blood of *France*: and ſeeing herſelf without iſſue, had engaged in a plot with her own neareſt relations, who were the King's bittereſt enemies, to diſpoſſeſs him of all he had in *France*; the leaſt that can be ſaid is, that if ſhe and her favourite Miniſter, the Duke of *Suffolk*, had ſuch a deſign, they took the moſt effectual meaſures to accompliſh it. But, be this as it may, *Charles* no ſooner found himſelf in condition to renew the war, than he cauſed *Pont de l'Arche* in *Normandy*, *Gerberoy* in the *Beauvoiſis*, *Cognac*, and *St. Margrin* in *Guienne* to be ſurprized in the Duke of *Bretagne*'s name. His chief aim however being to recover *Normandy*, he had prepared four armies for that purpoſe, and having attacked it in four different places, met with ſo little oppoſition, through the aſtoniſhing indolence and negligence, or ſomething worſe, of the *Engliſh* Miniſtry, that before the end of the campaign 1459 he was able to draw all his forces together, to the amount of fifty thouſand men, and ſummon *Rouen*. He did not however propoſe to carry this town by a formal ſiege, on account of the ſtrength and largeneſs of the place, the breadth of the *Seine*, and the advanced ſeaſon of the year, which would hardly admit of ſuch a ſtep; but as meaſures had been taken to prepare the inhabitants and engage them in his intereſt, he ordered the Count *de Dunois* to march with the whole army towards the town, and try whether his preſence would not encourage them to take up arms againſt the *Engliſh*. The Count having, in obedience to theſe orders, tarried three days, at the head of the whole armed,

army, within ſight of the place, in very bad weather, and finding that the townſmen made no motion in his favour, returned to *Pont de l'Arche*. He had hardly got thither, when a meſſenger, diſpatched by the *French* party in *Rouen*, waited on the King, and acquainted him, that they were in poſſeſſion of two towers, and a great length of wall near St. *Hilary*'s gate, which they were ready to ſurrender to the King's troops, if they would come a ſecond time before the place. Upon this the Count *de Dunois* had orders to march back, and was no ſooner arrived before the town, than a perſon was ſent to inform him that his troops might advance with ſcaling ladders to the place which had been mentioned to him, and the townſmen who were in poſſeſſion of it, would aſſiſt them in getting over the wall. The Count, the better to conceal this deſign, ordered a great part of his troops to move towards ſeveral places at a conſiderable diſtance from St. *Hilary*'s gate, and, at the ſame time, alighting from his horſe, marched with a body of choſen men to a poſt behind a riſing ground not far from that part of the wall and towers which were to be delivered up by the townſmen. But it happened they had not brought a ſufficient number of ladders, and ſcarce fifty were got upon the walls, when general *Talbot*, as he walked the rounds, with three hundred men, perceiving ſome uncommon motion about that place, haſtened thither and charging the *French* and townſmen, who had joined them, with great fury, overthrew the ladders, and all he found upon the wall were put to the ſword, except ſuch as caſt themſelves into the ditch, whereof the greateſt part were alſo ſlain or dangerouſly wounded. Upon this diſcouragement, the Count *de Dunois* gave over the attack; and the King, who had advanced as far as *Darnetal*, about three quarters of a league from *Rouen*, being informed of the diſappointment, returned with his whole army to *Pont de l'Arche*. The ill ſucceſs of this attempt was very diſcouraging; but as this was a fortunate year for *Charles*, his affairs ſoon took a different turn. The inhabitants, a little after, raiſed a general inſurrection, and having taken arms, ſeized upon ſeveral of the moſt important poſts. This done, they acquainted the Duke of *Sommerſet*, that having reſolved not to ſee their town plundered, which would certainly be the caſe if the King of *France* ſhould take it by ſurprize, they had determined to prevent ſuch an extremity by a ſeaſonable capitulation, and any means he might uſe to divert them from their deſign would be vain and fruitleſs. Theſe mutineers had taken their meaſure ſo well, and the Duke's garriſon was ſo weak, that he did not think it adviſable to have recourſe to force; and therefore was obliged to give them leave to ſend deputies to *Charles*, who was agreeably ſurpriſed when the meſſenger arrived at *Pont de l'Arche* to demand a ſafe conduct for the Arch-biſhop and other deputies to treat concerning the ſurrender of the town. The Arch-biſhop had concerted the inſurrection, juſt now mentioned, with the townſmen, and therefore was one of the propereſt perſons to repreſent them in treating about the capitulation. The negotiation was carried on at port St. *Ouen*, between *Rouen* and *Pont de l'Arche*. To this place, the King ſent the Count *de Dunois*, and ſeveral other deputies, to meet thoſe of the town, and ſome Lords ſent by the Duke of *Sommerſet*, to capitulate for himſelf and the garriſon. The buſineſs was ſoon concluded with the deputies of the town; but the Duke of *Sommerſet*'s agents returned without coming to any concluſion. The Archbiſhop and his attendants made their report in the town-houſe, and the townſmen in general agreed to accept the terms offered. But the Duke of *Sommerſet* and general *Talbot* left the room, made themſelves maſters of the bridge, towers, and ſome other poſts upon the town walls, then threw a garriſon into the caſtle, and another into the fort called the Old Palace. Both parties were continually

tinually under arms the reſt of the day and night following, the townſmen barricaded the ſtreets againſt the caſtle, the Old Palace and the poſts upon the walls. Next day the *French* being introduced into the town quickly forced all the poſts poſſeſſed by the *Engliſh*, except the Old Palace, where the Duke of *Sommerſet*, and the Earl of *Shrewſbury* had ſhut up themſelves with 800 men. As they foreſaw they ſhould ſoon be in want of proviſions, the Duke deſired to wait on King *Charles*, in order to capitulate; which being granted, he offered to retire upon honourable terms; but *Charles* inſiſted upon his ſurrendering at diſcretion, unleſs he would treat for the reſt of *Normandy*: as the Duke did not think proper to ſubmit to this, he returned to the palace, and having held out ten or twelve days longer, was at laſt forced to capitulate on condition of leaving all his artillery, paying 50000 crowns of gold, and delivering up to the *French* King *Caudebec*, *Arques*, *l'Iſlebonne*, *Tancarville*, *Montivilliers*, and *Harfleur*. The Earl of *Shrewſbury* was left an hoſtage for the performance of this engagement, and the *Engliſh* garriſon marched out of *Rouen*, into which *Charles* made his entry on the 19th of *November*. The governour of *Harfleur* not complying with this capitulation, the Earl of *Longeville* was detached to beſiege that place, which ſurrendered in the beginning of *January*; and tho' King *Charles* might juſtly have detained the Earl of *Shrewſbury*, ſince the capitulation of *Rouen* was not punctually obſerved, he was pleaſed, as a mark of his perſonal eſteem for that nobleman, to ſet him at liberty without ranſom. Thus the *Engliſh* again loſt *Rouen*, after having been in poſſeſſion of it thirty years.

The proteſtants of *France*, notwithſtanding they had been cruelly perſecuted during the reigns of *Francis* I. *Henry* II. and *Francis* II. were become very numerous in the time of *Charles* IX. But this, inſtead of rendering their condition more tolerable, provoked their enemies to oppreſs them with ſtill more inhuman ſeverities. So that in the year 1662 they were forced to take up arms in their own defence, and join the Prince of *Condé*, who, on the 12th of *April* that year, had ſurpriſed the city of *Orleans*, and publiſhed a manifeſto againſt the court. Their firſt attempts were attended with all the ſucceſs they could deſire, for, in a few weeks, they had made themſelves maſters of a great many cities in different parts of the kingdom, and among the reſt of *Rouen*. This they obtained with little oppoſition, which was ſaid to be principally owing to the negligence of *Robert de le Mark-Boullion*, Governor of the province, and of his Lieutenant *N. Martel Baqueville*. A few days after, they made themſelves maſters of mount St. *Katherine*, which was a monaſtery ſituated upon an eminence that commanded the town, and of two gallies well rigged juſt returned from *Scotland*. As ſoon as they got poſſeſſion of this place, they drove out the monks and prieſts, and deſtroyed the monuments of idolatry and ſuperſtition they found therein. Mean time *Villebon* bailiff of *Rouen*, who was of the eſtabliſhed religion, ſeized *Pont de l'Arche*, and the Baron *de Cleré* retook *Caudebec*; by which means the river *Seine* was blocked up both above and below the city. The parliament in a fright retired to *Louviers*, where they iſſued a thundering arret, in which they declared thoſe who had ſeized the town of *Rouen* guilty of high treaſon, and encouraged the people to knock them on the head, wherever they ſhould find them. The Duke *d'Aumale*, being alſo appointed by the parliament to act as King's Lieutenant, diſappointed the deſign of the Hugonots upon the *Pays du Caux*, and having laid ſiege to fort St. *Katherine*, battered it with great fury, but was not able to retake it; becauſe the Prince of *Condé* had ſent *Louis de Panoy Morvilliers* to encourage the beſieged, and promiſe them ſuccours.

After

After all, they did not long keep poſſeſſion of this place; for on the 28th of *September* that ſame year, the *French* army, conſiſting of ſixteen thouſand foot, and two thouſand horſe, commanded by the King of *Navarre*, the Duke of *Guiſe*, and the Conſtable *Montmorency*, came before it. Upon this the Queen-mother, who had brought her ſon with her to the army, ordered the inhabitants to be ſummoned to ſurrender; but as there were 600 horſe, and 1300 excellent *French* infantry in the place, and they had aſſurances of ſuccours not only from the *Engliſh*, who were expected to arrive at *Dieppe*, but alſo from the Prince of *Condé*, as ſoon as *Dandelot* ſhould arrive with the troops from *Germany*, they determined to hold out to the laſt extremity; and, to ſay the truth, they actually made ſuch a brave defence as might be expected from men that were animated by religion, and had worked themſelves into an abſolute contempt of death: the *Engliſh* alſo did their utmoſt not to diſappoint the expectation of their allies in the time of their greateſt need.

The next day the royaliſts attacked fort St. *Katherine*; but were repulſed with conſiderable loſs. On the 30th the *Germans* in the King's ſervice aſſaulted the ſuburbs of St. *Hilary*, and after a bloody engagement were obliged to retreat. The day following, being the firſt of *October*, the garriſon of fort St. *Katherine* ſallied out, to the great coſt of the beſiegers, who, among others, loſt on that occaſion the Lieutenant General of their foot; and the Captains *Roubray* and *de Prouanes*, from *Dieppe*, with fifty horſe, got ſafe into *Rouen*. About this time all the uſeleſs people, who were not able to maintain themſelves, were turned out of the town. The enemy continued battering *Montgomery*'s fort three days without any conſiderable effect; however they intercepted ſome meſſengers ſent to acquaint the garriſon that the *Engliſh* auxiliaries were arrived; that *Dandelot* was then on his march with the *Germans*, and that the Prince of *Condé* would quickly join him and come to raiſe the ſiege. The inhabitants of *Rouen*, however, had information of the arrival of the *Engliſh*, by 80 *Scotch* and *Engliſh*, who got ſafe into the town. On the other hand, the Conſtable *Montmorency* and the Duke of *Guiſe* having got notice of the relief expected by the garriſon, reſolved to puſh on the ſiege, and therefore, having ſecret information, that the greater part of the garriſon of fort St. *Katherine*, fatigued with frequent ſallies and hard duty, were gone into the town to refreſh themſelves, aſſaulted it in the middle of the day, before there was any breach made in the wall, and ſucceeded. *Monniens*, an officer of great reputation, who was Governor of the fort, behaved on this occaſion with great reſolution; but not being able to attend every where, and unprovided with troops to make oppoſition in the different places where he was attacked, the beſiegers made themſelves maſters of the fort, without the loſs of any officer of diſtinction, except *Rendan*, who was wounded with the ſplinter of a granade, and died ſome days after, of a mortification occaſioned by it. The beſieged, beſides private men, loſt three excellent officers, *viz.* the Captains *Conſolant*, *la Bouverie*, and *de Revelles*. One hundred men from the town, coming too late to the aſſiſtance of thoſe in the fort, were driven back with great loſs; but a party of the royaliſts, having entered the town together with them, in hopes of taking it, were ſhut in and put to the ſword.

The taking of fort St. *Katherine* greatly advanced the ſiege, becauſe the hill on which it ſtood commanded the town, and faced ſome of the ſtreets, by which means a great many of the inhabitants were killed, and the gate of *Martinville* almoſt quite demoliſhed. *Montgomery*, however, did not loſe his courage, but having received a freſh ſupply of *Engliſh* by the river, reſolved to defend himſelf to the laſt extremity.

Mean time the beſiegers had alſo ſunk a great many ſhips full of ſtones and ſand quite croſs the river at *Caudebec*, and having faſtened them together with ſtrong chains of iron, planted a great many cannon on the banks, that no proviſions ſhould be conveyed up the *Seine* to *Rouen*; yet all theſe precautions on their part did not hinder ſome ſloops from getting up every tide. Theſe ſupplies, however, not being conſiderable enough for the neceſſities of the beſieged, they determined one night to force the barricade; and having effectually broke it in ſeveral places, the next tide brought them up a reinforcement of 500 men with a conſiderable quantity of proviſions.

On the 13th of *October*, the beſiegers made an aſſault, at ten o' clock in the morning, which, by bringing up freſh men as they found occaſion, they continued till ſix at night, and the *Scots* and *Engliſh* in ſuſtaining it gained great reputation; but, to ſpeak the truth, the beſieged in general behaved with great intrepidity and reſolution during this whole ſiege, and even the women, to encourage and animate the men by their example, gave ſurprizing proofs of their ardour and contempt of death. On this occaſion, particularly, they expoſed themſelves to the hotteſt of the fire, and braved the greateſt dangers to ſupply the ſoldiers with neceſſaries, and aſſiſt, as far as their ſtrength could ſupport them, in defence of the place. Next day, the *Sieur de Veley* being ſent into the town to perſuade the inhabitants to ſurrender to the King, they promiſed to ſend their anſwer in the evening, but the aſſailants, inſtead of obſerving a truce, in the meantime, though the breach was not yet large enough, renewed the aſſault for ſix hours, with greater vigour and fury than before. At this time, they ſucceeded ſo far as to get three ſtandards erected on the wall, and obtained poſſeſſion of the rampart over St. *Hilary*'s gate; yet in the end they were defeated, and obliged to retreat with the loſs of 600 men. Nor was the number of the killed and wounded on the ſide of the beſieged ſuppoſed to be leſs; and, which is very uncommon, a great part of theſe were women. At this aſſault alſo an event ſo extraordinary happened, that it would be quite inexcuſable not to lay it before the reader.

Among the gentlemen of the neighbourhood, who choſe to ſhut themſelves up in *Rouen* upon this occaſion, there was one *Francis de Civile*, a young man of great courage and a healthy robuſt conſtitution. As this gentleman ſtood at the head of his company, between St. *Hilary*'s gate and the forks of *Bribonel*, having unluckily received a muſket ball, which made its way thro' his right jaw, and paſſed into his neck, he fell off the wall; and the pioneers, who were a little below him, clearing the ditch and repairing the rampart, thinking him dead, firſt ſtripped him, then put him, together with another, whom they found expiring, into a pit digged for them, and covered them with a little earth. This happened about twelve at noon. At night, when the enemy retired, and thoſe who had ſuſtained the aſſault were returning home to refreſh themſelves, *M. de Civile*'s ſervant, who was waiting for his maſter, with a horſe, in the next ſtreet, aſked whether the report of his maſter's being killed was true? The Earl of *Montgomery*, who happened to be paſſing by, anſwered that it was but too true, and that he had taken care to get him buried. The ſervant hearing this, begged, as the greateſt favour, to be directed to the place where he was laid, that he might recover his body and convey it to his relations. *Montgomery* ordered the Lieutenant of the guard that attended him to direct the ſervant to his maſter's grave. As ſoon as they found the place, they digged up the two bodies, but their faces were ſo deformed with gore, and the features ſo much altered, that the ſervant could not know his maſter.

ſter. Upon this, deſpairing of ſucceſs, they laid the bodies in the grave again, and having as they thought covered them ſufficiently with earth, began to move homewards, much grieved at the diſappointment; but happening to look behind them, they diſcovered one of the hands of the dead ſtanding out above ground, and fearing that this might allure the dogs to uncover and devour the carcaſes, they returned to hide the hand in the ground. While they were employed about this humane office, a triangular diamond, which *M. de Civile* commonly wore in his ring, reflected the light of the moon, and diſcovered to his ſervant, what he could not learn from his maſter's face, ſmeared as it was with gore, and disfigured with wounds. He applyed his mouth to that of his maſter, and imagined he breathed a little: he was ſure he retained ſome remains of natural heat, and therefore laying him upon the horſe, carried him to St. *Clara*'s chapel, which was at that time converted into a hoſpital; but the ſurgeons alleging, that it would be wrong to throw away time and medicines upon one, who, for any thing that appeared to the contrary, might be actually dead, when there were ſo many wounded men, who wanted nothing but proper care to enſure their recovery, the ſervant conveyed his maſter to his lodging, where he lay four days in a kind of *deliquium*, not only without victuals or drink, but in a ſort of intermediate ſtate between death and life. At laſt two phyſicians, Meſſrs. *Guoronte* and *le Groſ*, being called, his teeth, cloſed faſt together by convulſions, were, by their advice, forced aſunder, and ſome ſoup poured into his mouth, his wound dreſſed, and proper medicines applied; in a little he opened his eyes, ſoon after regained his hearing, and at laſt his ſpeech. But ſoon after the town was taken, ſome enemies, on account of an old quarrel with his brother, having come into his lodging in a rage, firſt exerciſed great cruelty upon his brother, whom they found already half dead, and then ordered their ſervants to throw *de Civile* himſelf headlong out at the window of a cloſet, where he lay, into the paved court. He happened to pitch upon a large heap of dung, which ſoftened his fall, and in this plight, abandoned by every body, he continued three days without meat, drink, or any other aſſiſtance, till *M. de Croeſſet*, one of his near relations, procured ſome ſoldiers to carry him out of town ſecretly in the night to a country houſe, where he was perfectly cured, and in time he ſo far recovered his health, that he was alive forty years after this misfortune *.

This day (*October* 14.) the King of *Navarre* received a muſquet ball in his left ſhoulder, at the head of the trench. The force of the ball having broke the bone and made a large contuſion he fell to the ground, and was carried firſt to Count *Rhingrave*'s lodgings, and then to his own at *Darnetal*.

Next day, a herald was again ſent to ſummon the town to ſurrender, and the inhabitants, being aſſembled in the convent of the *Celeſtines*, to deliberate upon this ſubject, unanimouſly agreed, "That they could by no means ſubject "themſelves to the faction of the houſe of *Guiſe*, who held "the King in a ſort of captivity, and obliged him to adopt "and authoriſe all their oppreſſive and tyrannical meaſures. "They alſo reſolved, that two of their number ſhould be ſent, "to aſſure the King of their allegiance, and readineſs to open "their gates to him, provided that the army ſhould be re-"moved three leagues from the town." The day after theſe

* Thuan. Hiſt. ſui temporis, lib. 33.—Priſtinamque valetudinem poſt tot veluti mortis ita recuperavit, ut quadraginta annis ac nunc quoque cum hæc ſcribo, deinceps in vivis fuerit.

de-

deputies obtained an audience, and the King returned a gracious anſwer; but the Queen added, " That the King " choſe to be admitted into the city, attended by his court " and nobility, whom he had always found faithful in the " diſcharge of their duty, without ſubmitting to any terms " or conditions; but ſhe would take care, that no violence " ſhould be offered to their conſciences, and that they ſhould " live at full liberty and peace in their own houſes: only the " King inſiſted, that the proteſtant miniſters, who were the " authors of all the diſorders that had happened, ſhould leave " the town as ſoon as poſſible, till he ſhould think proper to " give other orders." On this ſubject there were ſome diſputes, but when the Queen's declaration was laid before the aſſembly of the citizens, to which the ſoldiers were admitted, they unanimouſly determined " to expoſe themſelves to the " greateſt extremities, rather than give up the liberties " granted them by the King's edicts, or ſubmit to the Gui- " ſian faction." Thoſe who brought this anſwer to the King were received with threats and reproaches; but the aſſault was put off till the morrow, and then turned out to the diſadvantage of the beſiegers; upon this the beſieged were again called to a conſultation: and *M. de Boſc Mandreville*, Preſident of the court of *Aides*, a gentleman of great authority in the town, was ſent to the King twice that day; but as he could obtain no abatement of the terms, the inhabitants prepared themſelves for a vigorous defence, and reſolved to treat no more. This reſolution however was not long obſerved; for the very next day, 400 men, ſent from *Dieppe* to the aſſiſtance of the beſieged, under the conduct of two Captains *Coudray* and *Moulandrine*, being intercepted by *Danville*, near the wood of *Pavilly*, and cut in pieces; by the perſuaſion of the *ſieur de Dureſcu*, *Mandreville* and *Bauquemare* being ſent again to court, returned with all the articles of capitulation ſigned, excepting only what regarded religion. Mean time the royaliſts having renewed the aſſault for two hours, a ſevere ſtorm of rain obliged them to retreat, but, on the other hand, the beſieged ſuffered ſome diſadvantage by a mine ſprung under the wall, and the enemy found means to divert the ſtreams which conveyed water into the city, whereby their mills were rendered uſeleſs, and their ponds dried up. On the morrow *Mandreville* and *Bauquemare* gave the aſſembly of the citizens an account of their negotiation, and were ſent back to the Queen with a petition; the ſubſtance whereof was, " That the Prince of *Condé* ſhould be " ſent for, to treat not only about the ſurrender of the city, " which they were willing to deliver up, but alſo to ſettle the " terms of a general peace over all the kingdom." But the two deputies, after being ſeverely reprimanded by the Conſtable *Montmorency*, returned without concluding any thing; and during the four following days, the beſiegers were conſtantly employed in aſſaulting the breaches without ſucceſs, or ſuſtaining the ſallies of the beſieged, who ſeem to have had the advantage in theſe encounters; becauſe, in that time, they filled up the ditch the aſſailants had made to draw off their water, and repaired the pigeon-houſe fort, againſt which more than 2000 cannon ſhot had been diſcharged. On the 24th of *October*, the beſiegers having carried their attack almoſt to St. *Hilary* gate, aſſaulted the breach they had made there with more than ordinary vigour, and ſprung three mines, but with very little effect. The next day, the beſieged, when they had greateſt occaſion for exerting their utmoſt vigour, as this was the laſt ſtruggle, whether worn out by the fatigues already undergone, or diſcouraged by the diſmal proſpect before them, and quite deſtitute of hope, did not ſuſtain the aſſault with ſuch reſolution and ſpirit, as they had diſcovered on former occaſions; their enemies however did not gain an eaſy or unbloody victory; the inhabitants ſtruggled hard till twelve o'clock, when Captain *St. Colombe*, a native of *Bearn*,

Bearn, and an excellent officer, firſt entered the town by the breach, but received a wound in the head, of which he ſoon after died. Next to him *la Chaſtre Nancé*, Colonel of a regiment, who had behaved admirably well, all the time of the ſiege, entered at another place, but was dangerouſly wounded in the thigh. After theſe all the reſt got in, without reſiſtance, and began to pillage the town. Thoſe who conſider a town taken by aſſault as one of the moſt ſhocking ſights, may imagine what a ſpectacle *Rouen* afforded, at this time, the riches it poſſeſſed, and the vaſt number of its people only ſerved to raiſe the avarice and cruelty of the ſoldiers to a higher pitch, and the proſperity it enjoyed before made its preſent miſery the more intolerable. But theſe evils, after all, were not unforſeen. The inhabitants laid their account with the worſt, and were determined to ſubmit to the greateſt ſufferings, rather than offer violence to their conſciences, or yield their necks to a yoke of bondage, which they judged intolerable.

Montgomery ſeeing the town loſt, threw himſelf and his family with ſome *Engliſh* and *Scotch* into a galley, he kept ready for all events, and got ſafe to *Havre*, having paſt the barricade at *Caudebec*, by the ſtrength of oars and the force of the ebbing tide. In this ſiege 4000 men fell on each ſide, and the wretched inhabitants, who to avoid, as long as they could, the fury of the enraged ſoldiers, fled in confuſion to the ſides of the river; were either killed, ſtriped naked, or carried into captivity with their wives and children *. The ſoldiers were allowed the plunder of the town for twenty four hours; but they continued to pillage it, by their own authority, for ſeveral days, and, even for almoſt four months, the people of *Amiens*, *Paris*, *Beauvais*, and other towns were employed in carrying † off a prodigious booty, which they bought of the ſoldiers at a very cheap rate. Many of the priſoners were hanged, as was pretended, in deteſtation of the alliance they had contracted with the *Engliſh*, the antient enemies of the *French* crown. *James de Boſc Mandreville*, preſident of the court of *Aides*, and five or ſix Captains, were beheaded; *Marlorat* a proteſtant miniſter and three counſellors, belonging to the town, were hanged. The Parliament having returned from *Louviers* three days after the taking of the town, tried and condemned them, but the two Counſellors *Bigot* and *Pericart* diſcovered great party rage in the proſecution of St. *Anthon*, the firſt Preſident, who was put to death tho' a Roman-catholick becauſe he had, ſaid they, connived at the Hugonots, and retired to his own houſe, while the troubles continued. And a few days after, *Bois Roger* was aſſaſſinated, at the inſtigation of the ſame counſellors, becauſe he could not approve of their violent proſecutions. But this ſeverity was fatal to *Baptiſt Sapin*, Counſellor of the Parliament of *Paris*, *John Troye*, abbot of *Gaſtine*, and *Odet de Salve*, who fell into the hands of the garriſon of *Orleans*, in their way to *Spain*, whither the Queen had ſent them. For the Prince of *Condé*, in reſentment of what was done at *Rouen*, cauſed *Sapin* and the Abbot to be hanged, on pretence, "That they had aſſiſted, and been partakers in "the conſpiracies of thoſe, who kept the King's perſon in cap-"tivity, and perſecuted thoſe, who profeſſed the Goſpel." *Odet de Selve*, tho' the principal perſon in the embaſſy, was exchanged for another priſoner, becauſe he had a brother in the Prince's ſervice; but the great fright which ſeized him, upon this occaſion, was the cauſe of his death a few days after. This action was much cenſured by the oppoſite party, and even ſome of the Prince's own friends are ſaid to have been diſſatisfied with it, as unbecoming his natural goodneſs, and contrary to the reſpect due to the perſons of ambaſſadors; but on the other hand, it muſt be owned, that the cruelties exerciſed by the oppoſite party were ſo provoking,

* Plebs, quæ primam militis furorem verita, per utramque ripam vagabatur, aut cauſa aut ſpoliata aut in miſeram captivitatem cum pueris et uxoribus abducta eſt Thuan hiſt. ſui temporis. lib. XXIII.

† See Mezeray's hiſtory, vol. II. p. 855.

that if they did not juſtify, they at leaſt excuſed, in a great meaſure, ſuch repriſals.

Mean time the King of *Navarre*'s wound grew worſe, the ſurgeons not being able to extract the ball, had let it cloſe, rather than heal: nevertheleſs as ſoon as he knew the town was taken, he would enter it by the breach; and having ordered a part of the wall of his lodging to be pulled down for that purpoſe, he was carried to *Rouen* in his bed by a party of *Swiſs*. He had with him two phyſicians, *Vincent Lauré* and *Raphael Tailevis Meziere*. The former entertained him with pretty ſtories, and let him indulge himſelf in mirth and gayety more than was proper: ſo that he took pleaſure in ſeeing dancing and gaming in his chamber; and a young lady belonging to the Queen, called *du Rouet*, uſed to viſit him, to the great prejudice of his health. Thus his own intemperance brought upon him a fever, which encreaſing in violence every hour, made him leave his gay thoughts and vain expectations of the kingdom of *Sardinia* with which he entertained all thoſe that came to ſee him. Having made his will, he deſired to be conveyed by the river to his houſe at St. *Maur des Foſſez*, where, he imagined, the goodneſs of the air might contribute to his recovery. But, about two hours after he was carried into the boat, he was ſeized with a cold fit, after a profuſe ſweat, in ſuch manner, that he was obliged to ſtop at *Andely*, where he breathed his laſt on the 17th of *November*, five and thirty days after he received the mortal wound: "leaving it doubtful, ſays *Mezeray*, in what "religion he died; becauſe he actually received the ſacra-"ments, according to the uſe of the church of *Rome*, but "preſently afterwards expreſſed his ſorrow for it, and de-"clared that if he lived he would adhere to the Auſbourg "confeſſion." But to return to *Rouen*.

We have already obſerved that, in the year 1589, *Henry* came before *Rouen* at the head of his army, with a deſign to beſiege it; but the Duke *de Mayenne*, having advanced with an army much ſuperior to relieve it, the King was obliged to retreat for that time, and laid no formal ſiege to it till the year 1591; when, the Marechal *de Biron* having inveſted it, the King came before it on the firſt of *December*, and ſent an herald to the Mayor and Aldermen, to ſummon them to receive their rightful Sovereign, and ſurrender their town to him. This ſummons was attended with a letter, in which he aſſured them of his paternal affection, and repreſented in the moſt engaging, but at the ſame time the ſtrongeſt expreſſions, "That he did not make "war againſt the eſtabliſhed religion, but to get poſſeſſion "of his kingdom, whereof his enemies, with great in-"juſtice, endeavoured to ſpoil him; that the uninterrupted "ſeries of victories he had gained, was an evident proof of "the juſtice of his cauſe, and that heaven was engaged on "his ſide. That the Duke *de Mayenne* could not come to "their relief, without hazarding a battle, in which he "was not like to be more fortunate than he had been at "that of *Ivry*. He concluded, that if they could not be "prevailed upon to return to their duty, by gentler me-"thods, he intended to uſe the power, which God had "given him, to oblige them to it, and, to his great regret, "muſt ſuffer their city to be pillaged." This letter being read at the Town-houſe, the Magiſtrates anſwered, that they were as little moved by his arguments and promiſes, as they were awed by his threats; that they knew very well, what treatment *Eſtampes*, *Louviers*, and *Vendome* had met with, and could form a judgment of the lion from his paw: that they had better grounds to expect the favour of heaven, in defending the true religion, than he, in oppoſing it: and in ſhort, that whatever might happen, they were reſolved to loſe their lives rather than ſubmit to an heretical Prince." This reſolution was confirmed a few days

after by a general proceſſion, performed with great devotion and many ceremonies. All the clergy, and the religious orders, aſſiſted at it: four hundred citizens walked bare footed; fifteen hundred children in white, with wax tapers in their hands; and before them was carried a ſtandard with a crucifix painted in the middle, to ſhew that they intended to fight under the banner of *Jeſus Chriſt*. In this manner they proceeded to the church of *Notre-Dame*, and from thence to that of *St. Ouen*, where, after high maſs was celebrated by the Biſhop of *Bayeux*, *John Dadré* delivered a long ſermon, wherein, having taken for his text the words of the Apoſtle, "Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers," he took great pains to prove, "That it was prohibited by the law "of God, to ſubmit to an heretical Prince, not of the true "religion;" and concluded a diſcourſe, full of fiery zeal, by requiring his audience to lift up their hands, and ſwear ſolemnly before God, "That they would die rather than take *Henry de Bourbon* for their King." They were not afraid of famine, as thoſe of *Paris* had been: there were in the town 4000 buſhels of wheat, 1500 of rye, and other ſorts of grain: in ſhort, proviſions enough to ſerve 50000 men for four months; beſides what private families had concealed, notwithſtanding the general ſearch, which had been made from houſe to houſe, and what might be brought up by water, as the river was open a whole month, for barks to come and go, from *Havre* and *Harfleur*, at pleaſure. They were as little afraid of the ſtrength of the enemy, conſidering the great numbers of men in the town, and the ability of their Governour, who underſtood perfectly well how to train them for battle, and employ them in repairing and improving the fortifications. The King, with the Marſhal *de Biron*, the Cardinal *de Bourbon*, the Chancellor, and the greateſt part of the nobility, who ſerved as volunteers, had their quarters at *Darnetal*, a large village, about half a league from *Rouen*, and within the reach of the cannon of *St. Catherine*, which however could not do it much hurt, as it lay in the bottom of a valley, ſurrounded with hills on every ſide. The regiment of *Swiſs* guards were in the front, the Duke, or Marſhal *de Bouillon* (for both theſe titles were given him) had his quarters on the right, with the *German* horſe and foot, extending, along the neighbouring villages, as far as the high road to *Dieppe*. The *Engliſh* were poſted at the eminence called the *Mont aux Malades*, and *Halot*, and a little higher up toward *Croiſlet*, where was alſo ſtationed the Duke of *Montpenſier*, who arrived about a month after with his troops. A part of the *French* horſe and foot encamped towards St. *Hilary*'s gate, the reſt round St. *Katherine's* fort; and the Count *de Soiſſons* and *Rolet*, on the other ſide of the water, above the ſuburbs of *St. Sever*. The King at the ſame time ordered two attacks to be opened; the one directed to the *Cauchoiſe* gate, and the other againſt fort *St. Katherine*. Theſe were ſcarce begun, when a great number of the beſieged, ſallying out of the town, obliged the royaliſts to abandon their firſt attack, leaving 200 of their men upon the ſpot, among whom was the Viſcount *de Baqueville*, who died of his wounds; and had it not been for the Marſhal *de Biron*, who made haſte to ſupport them with two large ſquadrons of horſe, and a thouſand *German* foot, the loſs would have been much more conſiderable. The beſiegers continued the attack againſt the fort; but with as little ſucceſs as the former. The frequent ſallies of the beſieged, the ſnows, the rain, the froſt, and other inclemencies of the ſeaſon; greatly retarded the works, which took up the whole month of *December*; while the beſieged, being conſtantly in good ſpirits, well lodged and well fed, loſt not a moment

moment of time, and kept their ground with great obſtinacy, working day and night on the fortifications, in the ſight of the aſſailants, and without interruption.

The Duke of *Parma* had ſent to offer them aſſiſtance, even before the Duke of *Mayenne* had applied for it, that the inhabitants might be obliged to the King of *Spain* only; but in fact, he was in no great haſte, and made uſe of ſeveral pretexts for delaying his promiſe. It was thought he had ſecret orders from *Spain* to promiſe every thing, but grant nothing, till the Duke *de Mayenne*'s affairs were reduced to ſuch a ſituation, that he ſhould be obliged to accept of his aſſiſtance upon any conditions he might think proper. Beſides, he had been ſo chagrin'd, in his laſt expedition to *France*, and ſo diſguſted with the jealouſy and ſuſpicions of the Duke *de Mayenne*, and the commanders of the League, that he was unwilling to involve himſelf, a ſecond time, in ſuch difficulties. There was alſo a particular conſideration, which diſpoſed him to avoid all ſort of communication with the Duke *de Mayenne*; I mean the jealouſy, which the court of *Spain* entertained, of ſome ſecret treaty between thoſe two Dukes, to aſſiſt one another in ſeizing the Sovereignty of the countries belonging to their ſeveral governments. In fact, it was known, that they had agreed upon a marriage in their families, and the Duke *de Mayenne*, having communicated this ſecret to *Roſne*, the latter had the imprudence to let the Duke of *Parma* underſtand, that he knew what they were about, and the Duke of *Parma* afterwards complained, that the Duke *de Mayenne* had not kept his ſecret, and, on that account, entirely broke off the treaty; either becauſe he thought not proper to have to do with a man of ſo little conduct, or that he was afraid the *Spaniards* would diſcover his views, and find means to cut him off, as they had already attempted. For it was firmly believed, by thoſe who were beſt acquainted with the intrigues of that court, that an illneſs, which had a little before afflicted the Duke of *Parma*, proceeded from a doſe, given him by a *Spaniſh* Lord; and that the Duke having intercepted a letter written ſoon after by that nobleman to *Spain*, in which he found theſe words, "I have given him as much as might have done "for a horſe," invited him to dinner, and having given him a poiſoned cup, whiſpered theſe words into his ear, to let him know, that he was apprized of what he had been about, and had returned the favour: which was, in ſome meaſure, confirmed by the ſudden death of that Lord, and the hatred the Duke ever after expreſſed to his memory. Whatever be in this, the ſtate of the Low Countries, at that time, gave the Duke a plauſible excuſe for not leaving them. For while he was in *France* the year before, the troops of the United Provinces pillaged *Brabant*, as far as the gates of *Bruſſels*; the *Engliſh* garriſon of *Oſtend* ravaged a part of the Earldom of *Flanders*; the inhabitants of *Venlo* on the *Meuſe*, drove out their garriſon, compoſed of *Spaniſh* and *German* troops; Prince *Maurice* took *Steinberg*, and ſeveral other ſtrong places; and this year he had made himſelf maſter of the cities of *Zutphen*, *Deventer*, *Hulſt*, *Nimeghen*, and others, and obliged the Duke of *Parma* to raiſe the ſiege of *Knodſenburgh*; ſo that the latter, perceiving all his conqueſts torn from him, by the good fortune and valour of this young Prince, in the ſpace of ſix or ſeven months, had reaſon to fear that in his abſence, he would make an irreparable breach in his government, and diveſt him of all the honour he had acquired. At laſt, after he had been long ſollicited by the Duke of *Mayenne*, expreſs orders arrived from the court of *Spain* not ſuffering him to delay longer; he marched from *Bruſſels*, about the end of *November*, with ten thouſand foot, three thouſand horſe, and two thouſand waggons, which, during his march,

he diſpoſed in ſuch a manner, that he could uſe them as a ſtrong fence or rampart quite round his camp. Upon his arrival at *Landrecy*, the young Duke of *Guiſe* came to meet him, with conſent of the Duke *de Mayenne*; but the Duke of *Parma*, to recommend himſelf the more effectually to the King of *Spain*, refuſed to enter the kingdom unleſs the League would put him in poſſeſſion of ſome ſtrong place, for the ſecurity of the artillery, and the ſick of his army. The Duke *de Mayenne* could not think of laying himſelf open, in order to accommodate a foreigner, and knew well, that to give the Duke of *Parma* any footing in *France* was to come under his yoke, and receive a maſter, whom he could not get rid of without great difficulty. But preſent neceſſity made him overlook future difficulties and troubles; ſo that after an interview with the Duke of *Parma*, he agreed to give him *Fere* upon the *Oyſe*, with leave to put into it a garriſon of 400 men, to guard his artillery; but with the expreſs condition, that this garriſon ſhould be under the direction of the *French* Governor, and evacuate the place as ſoon as the Duke of *Parma* ſhould remove his cannon.

During this interview, and ſeveral others that followed, the two Dukes, with great art and cunning, endeavoured to impoſe upon each other. At laſt the Duke *de Mayenne*, having diſcovered the deſigns of *Spain*, by ſome intercepted letters of the Duke of *Parma*, in which *France* was compared to a tree, that muſt be pulled up by the roots, and not by the branches; was diſpoſed to ſeek his ſafety by making up matters with *Henry*, rather than by treating with thoſe who wanted to diſpoſſeſs him of his power, and fortify themſelves by his ruin. But this treaty having alſo come to nothing, the King thought of negotiating with *Villars* concerning the reddition of *Rouen*, and the Duke *de Mayenne* with the Cardinal *de Bourbon* about making him King. Not that the Duke had any goodwill to the Cardinal; but he pretended to make a party in his name, to ſtir up the jealouſy of the *Spaniards*, and oblige them to haſten to the relief of *Rouen*.

It is not certain, whether the Duke of *Parma* acted, on this occaſion, from a regard to his own honour, or in obedience to poſitive orders from *Spain*; but whatever was his motive, he marched with the Duke *de Mayenne*, and the whole combined army, for *Peronne*, and from that to *Abbeville*, without determining by what route he was to approach *Rouen*. The King, having notice of this march, broke off his negotiations, and ſet out with fifteen hundred Cuiraſſiers, and an equal number of *Argoulets* to meet them. They had no intelligence of his approach, till he attacked the quarters of the Duke of *Guiſe*, who was in the van-guard, and took his baggage. This done, he returned to ſeize the defiles through which the enemy muſt paſs, and by occupying, ſometimes one poſt, ſometimes another, as he found proper, ſtopt their progreſs, and gained time for the Dukes of *Longueville* and *Tremoville*, and the Marſhals *d'Aumont*, and *Bouillon* who were in other Provinces, to join him and give the enemy battle, if they ſhould attempt to force their way forward. In this manner he harraſſed them for three weeks, while they were waiting for troops and proviſions from different places: afterwards, when he underſtood they were poſted at *Poix*, he determined to wait for them at the rivulet of *Aumale*. He had no troops with him but the *French* cavalry; having before ſent his *German* horſe to convey the waggons through a defile near *Neufchatel*, that they might not embarraſs him if he ſhould be obliged to retreat; nor did he apprehend the partiſans of the League would venture to attack him; tho' their whole army was, by this time, aſſembled. But having viewed them himſelf,

and ſeen the van marching towards him, he judged that his poſt was not tenable, becauſe by paſſing their troops above and below, they might find means to ſurround him; he therefore, in great haſte, ſent notice to the Duke of *Nevers* to croſs with his troops below *Aumale*, and ſent back his baggage to *Mortimer*, which he appointed to be the general place of rendezvous. Mean time, as his troops could not quit their poſt ſo quickly, but the enemy muſt be upon them, he, to gain time, ſelected an hundred and fifty troopers and fifty horſe-carabineers, with whom he advanced almoſt half a league toward the enemy; and having waited till they came within piſtol ſhot, diſcharged his fire upon a large body of four hundred light horſe, in the front, which was ſeveral times repeated, retreating, turning and firing at every five hundred paces. Then to get his baggage out of the village, he placed, at the end of it, a detachment of 150 Muſqueteers, to diſpute the paſſage, for ſome time, with the Carabineers of the enemy. The whole army was, at the diſtance of a quarter of a league, drawn up in battle array, according to the order which the Duke of *Parma* uſed to obſerve in marching when he expected to be harraſſed by irruptions of cavalry. His infantry were divided into three bodies, whereof the two firſt marched in front, and the third followed; but the two firſt were placed at ſuch a diſtance, that the third could eaſily come into the centre. There were alſo ſome companies of horſe-carabineers, who marched before; behind, a large body of *Gens d' Armes* guarded the rear; the artillery was placed on the flanks, ſecured on each ſide by a long row of waggons; and beyond theſe the light horſe, mixed with ſome Carabineers, patroled on the wings. The whole, including the *French* troops commanded by the Duke *de Mayenne*, and thoſe of *Lorrain*, which the Count *de Chaligny* had brought up, conſiſted of ſix thouſand horſe, and fifteen thouſand foot. The Duke of *Guiſe* commanded the van-guard; the Dukes of *Parma*, *Mayenne*, and *Montmarcian* the main battle; the Count *de Chaligny* the rear, *Baſſompiere* the *Swiſs*; and *la Motte*, Governour of *Gravelines*, the artillery. In this excellent order the Duke of *Parma*, who conducted every thing with prudence, marched his army, not dreaming that the King would venture his perſon, in a poſt ſo dangerous, with ſo few troops: but when he found that he was certainly there, he ordered all his Carabineers, ſupported by his light horſe, to fall upon him. The King, ſeeing his Muſqueteers ſo oppreſſed with numbers, that they could no longer keep their ground, charged the enemy twice, at the head of his ſmall party of horſe, with great bravery and vigour, while in the mean time, the greateſt part of his baggage was got out of the village: but, the main body of the Duke's cavalry coming upon him, almoſt all the troops that were with him were killed or wounded, and himſelf ran a great riſque of being ſlain or made priſoner, for he was within a little of being ſurrounded; and that he did eſcape, ſome think was owing to the *French* troops, who were in the van of the Duke's army, and envying the *Spaniards* ſo great an honour, attacked more faintly than they ought, that he might have time to diſengage himſelf. However, as he had no coat of mail, he received a muſket ſhot in the ſmall of his back, which muſt have been mortal, if the ball had had greater force, but, as it happened, it only went through his ſhirt, and ruffled the ſkin a little. In ſhort his valour and his good fortune contributed equally to extricate him out of his dangerous ſituation; and the night coming on, during which the Duke would not venture to paſs the river, in a country ſo full of woods and hills, he found means to ſecure his own perſon and his troops, to the great admiration of all that were ſkilled in the art of war, and even of the Duke of

Parma

Parma himſelf; who, after all, commended his courage, on this occaſion, more than his prudence; for being aſked what he thought of this retreat, anſwered "That indeed it was "a glorious one; but for his own part, he never put him- "ſelf into a poſt, from which he might be obliged to retreat." The Marſhal *de Biron*, being informed of the danger to which *Henry* expoſed himſelf, took the liberty to ſay, "That "it was not proper for a King to act the part of a Cara- "bineer." His other officers alſo requeſted, "that, for the "future, he would not expoſe his perſon to ſuch imminent "danger as the ſafety of *France* entirely depended on it." The Queen of *England* wrote to him, at this time, in very friendly and obliging terms; entreating, "That he would "take greater care of his own ſafety; and if his valour, and "the neceſſity of his affairs, obliged him to expoſe himſelf "more than a King ought to do, ſhe hoped he would, at "leaſt, confine himſelf to the duty of a great general."

The check which the two Dukes received on this occaſion, gave them ground to apprehend, it would not be a very eaſy matter to ſuccour *Rouen*. The more they thought of the oppoſition they muſt meet with in the execution of this deſign, the leſs they judged it poſſible: yet they ſaw it would never be eaſier than at that time; as the King's troops, which had loſt a third part of their number by the ſeverity of the ſeaſon, would ſoon be ſtrongly reinforced by the arrival of ſeveral bodies from other parts of the kingdom, while their own army muſt in a little time be greatly diminiſhed; ſo that, inſtead of being able to force the King's army, they would not be in a condition to make head againſt it. For neither the climate nor ſeaſon was favourable to them; the troops of *Lorrain* diſbanded themſelves ſoon after their general, the Count *de Chaligny*, was made priſoner by the royaliſts, at the battle of *Aumale*; the *Pope*'s troops, and their general, the Duke *de Montmarcian*, were diſcontented and turbulent. There were alſo jealouſies between the principal officers of the *French* troops, particularly the Duke *de Mayenne* and the Duke *de Guiſe*, and between the *French* and *Spaniards*, who were ready to cut one anothers throats. With all theſe diſcouragements, though the two Dukes were well aſſured of the fidelity of *M. Villars*, they had great reaſon to ſuſpect the conſtancy of the inhabitants: they had even certain evidence that conſpiracies had been formed among them, and one particularly of a very dangerous nature.

While the generals of the League were indulging theſe melancholy apprehenſions, the garriſon made a vigorous and ſucceſsful ſally, which greatly revived the courage of the inhabitants, and ſpread a great damp over the camp of the beſiegers. It would take up too much time to give the particulars: it will be ſufficient to obſerve in general, that *M. de Villars*, having got exact information of the ſituation of the King's army; and where the poſts were moſt weakly guarded, or might be moſt eaſily ſurprized; ſallied out, on the 26th of *February*, about ſeven in the morning, with upwards of 3000 foot, and a ſelect body of horſe. With this force, he attacked, put to the rout, or killed, all that came in his way. One party went directly to the artillery, carried away five large pieces of cannon to the ditch of the Old Fort, nailed up two more, and ſet fire to all the powder they could find. For full two hours they continued maſters of the field upon that ſide of the town, burnt the tents and huts, overſet the Gabeons, epaulments, and batteries, filled up the trenches, ſeized the baggage, ſpoiled the mines, and killed the miners, broke all the implements belonging to the artillery, and in a word deſtroyed all the works the beſiegers had been carrying on for two months. The alarm was carried to *Darnetal* by thoſe who fled from the trenches; the Marſhal *de Biron* got on horſeback, with the nobility and

gentry, ordering the *Swiſs* and *German* foot to follow him. *Villars* advanced, with four ſquadrons of horſe, to make head againſt him, and attacking him ſeveral times, maintained a kind of running fight, to give his infantry time to ruin compleatly the works of the beſiegers, and retire to the town. Mean time the Marſhal's *Swiſs* came up with thoſe of the garriſon of *Rouen*, who were at the trenches, and drove them in confuſion to the ditch of fort St. *Katherine*. *Villars*'s loſs was inconſiderable, not exceeding thirty or forty men; whereas the beſiegers left 500 men on the field, and among them ſeveral officers of diſtinction, beſides 100 who were made priſoners. Among the wounded was the Marſhal *de Biron* himſelf, who received a muſket ball in his thigh. *M. de Villars*, immediately after the action, ſent an expreſs to the Duke *de Mayenne*, magnifying the advantages he had obtained over the enemy, and, among other things, acquainted him, that thenceforth he ſhould want no other aſſiſtance but ſome money to pay his garriſon. But the Duke of *Parma*, conſidering the univerſal terror that this ſucceſsful ſally had ſpread over the camp of the beſiegers, and moreover, that the King was abſent with the greateſt part of the nobility, and the Marſhal *de Biron* confined to his bed by the wound he had received, propoſed to take advantage of the preſent opportunity, and fall upon the enemy during their conſternation, not doubting but, by this means, he ſhould obtain a certain and complete victory. However ſpecious this project might appear, the Duke *de Mayenne*, apprehending, that, as matters then ſtood, a victory over the King might be attended with great prejudice to his own affairs, abſolutely declared againſt it; the Duke of *Parma* was obliged to ſubmit, much againſt his inclination: and a reinforcement of eight hundred men being firſt thrown into *Rouen*, the army croſſed the *Somme* at *Pontdormy*. Mean time the King returning to his army, renewed the ſiege with great vigour, labouring day and night to recover the loſs he had lately ſuſtained; in which he was greatly encouraged by a large and ſeaſonable ſupply of artillery, ammunition, and troops, ſent him from *Holland*, under the command of the Count *de Naſſau*. With this advantage he renewed his batteries, which now began to play with great effect, barricaded the *Seine* ſo effectually, both above and below the town, that no proviſions of any kind could be brought to the beſieged; and, as if fortune had entirely deſerted his enemies, the walls of the town fell down, in two places. On the other hand, the beſt of the troops in garriſon were gradually carried off by frequent ſkirmiſhes and ſallies; diſtempers deſtroyed many more; long confinement tempted many to make their eſcape; they were like to be ſoon in want of all ſorts of proviſions; and forage was already ſo ſcarce that they were obliged to ſend all their horſes out of town, excepting only 300; a number by far too ſmall for the defence of ſo large a place. Beſides, the lower ſort of the inhabitants having nothing left to buy bread, the ardour and forwardneſs they had hitherto expreſſed not only abated, but were ſoon changed into murmurings and diſmal apprehenſions; and the very perſons, who, after the great ſally, had made bonfires, ſolemn proceſſions, and vows to the Virgin of *Loretto*, that they would celebrate the feſtival of their deliverance, finding no benefit from theſe ſuperſtitions, began to wiſh for an accommodation. So that *Villars*, knowing how ſoon revolutions in the inclination of the people, and in matters of war, are brought about, when they have once taken the firſt turn, inſtantly claimed that relief which he had formerly ſaid he ſhould have no occaſion for: and on the 14th of *April* ſent notice to the Dukes of *Parma* and *Mayenne*, that if he had it not by the 22d of the month at fartheſt, he would be obliged to capitulate. As this advice laid them under an abſolute neceſſity of marching to his

relief, the ſtate of the King's army gave them a favourable opportunity for it, and ſuch as they had been expecting for ſix months paſt. For beſides that long fatigue, and the ſeverity of the ſeaſon had greatly diſtreſſed his infantry, he expected the ſiege would laſt a conſiderable time; and as he doubted not but the two Dukes, would fall upon ſome place of ſtrength, and thereby endeavour to make a diverſion, he had diſmiſſed almoſt all his nobility and gentry with orders to return to him as ſoon as they ſhould be called for, and ſent detachments of his cavalry into ſeveral provinces, with different views. The Dukes, having notice of this, aſſembled their troops in one day, to the number of 12,000 foot and 5000 horſe, and, leaving their baggage in the neighbouring villages, repaſſed the *Somme* at the fort of *Blanquetaque* between *Crotoy* and St. *Valery*; and marched more than thirty Leagues in four days although they had four rivers to paſs: ſo that, on the 20th of *April*, they were within three Leagues of *Rouen*, and from that marched in order of battle to a valley near *Darnetal* within one League of that town. The ſoldiers were exhorted to behave well by the Cardinal *de Plaiſance*, the *Pope*'s legate, who having come on purpoſe from *Rheims* to aſſiſt in this expedition, went throughout the army and gave his bleſſing to every particular corps belonging to it.

The King was ſurpriſed to find them ſo quickly near him, though he had been informed of their march the very day they paſſed the *Somme*, and in conſequence of it had ſent notice to the nobility of the neighbouring provinces to come and join him as ſoon as poſſible; ſo that the next day the Duke *de Humieres*, arrived at the camp with 200 horſe, the Duke *de Montpenſier* with twice that number, St. *Denys*, *Meillot*, *Sourdis* and *Souvray*, with all that they could get together. The King himſelf had gone to *Dieppe* to viſit *de Chates* the Governour, who was at the point of death, and provide for the ſecurity of the place, on which the party of the League had formed ſome deſigns, to be executed immediately upon the death of the governour which was looked upon as unavoidable. Mean time having notice of the approach of the two Dukes, by an expreſs from the Marſhal *de Biron*, he came poſt from *Dieppe* to his own camp, and to give them a proper reception, ordered the troops which he had on the other ſide of the water to join him, and aſſembled his whole army at *Darnetal*, intending to offer them battle: but having reviewed his troops, and finding that he hardly had 5000 left of all his cavalry, that of thoſe 3000 were *Germans* in whom he had no great confidence, that their horſes were ſo lame that they had little or no ſtrength, and his infantry were ſtill in a worſe condition, he ſaw himſelf obliged to raiſe the ſiege unleſs he ſhould venture to tranſgreſs all the rules of war, and draw upon himſelf a double diſgrace by the certain loſs of a battle, together with that of the town. Having therefore ordered his ſloops of war to ſail up the *Seine*, and ſent his baggage to *Pont de l'Arche*, he retired to the village of *Bans*, about a League above *Darnetal*, over againſt the valley where the two Dukes had poſted their army. There he kept his troops under arms for twenty hours, as if he intended to draw them to a battle. The boldeſt of the enemies were for marching directly to him; but ſuch were the jealouſies that ſubſiſted among the general officers that they could not agree upon any immediate reſolution. Towards the evening, the Dukes of *Mayenne*, *Guiſe*, and *Aumale* together with the *Pope*'s legate, made their entry into the city, to receive the firſt compliments upon this happy ſucceſs, where having expreſſed their joy by the *Te Deum*, which the legate thundered out in the high Church, and commended in the moſt obliging terms, the conduct of the governour, officers, and

and inhabitants, they returned that very night to their quarters, where reſuming the conſideration of the meaſures they ought to take in this critical ſituation of their affairs, in a conſultation which they had after ſupper, the Duke of *Parma*, the *Spaniards*, and the Duke of *Guiſe*, were of opinion that they ought to attack the King, and maintained, that they muſt gain an infallible victory, if they fell upon him in his retreat, the rather, as they alledged, that being ſo near them, he could not get away, by any means, without loſing, at leaſt, the rear of his army. But the Duke *de Mayenne* and all the *French*, whoſe judgment ought to be of great weight in this affair; becauſe they knew the country, were of a contrary opinion, and repreſented, "That to at-"tack him in this manner would be to accommodate them-"ſelves to his intentions, and to do the very thing he wiſhed, "becauſe having all the bridges and ſtrong places up the "river, and conſequently being at liberty to paſs ſometimes "to one ſide and ſometimes to the other, as he thought "proper, they could not force him to a battle. He "would deſire no better than to draw them from place to "place, and amuſe them with marches and countermarches "till all his troops ſhould be arrived; and then he would "oblige them to retreat in their turn, and either reduce them "to ſome difficulty, or by means of the ſtrong places which "he poſſeſſed in the neighbourhood cut off their proviſions, "which he could eaſily do, as they were maſters of no town in "that country, and had only proviſions for four days. That in "the mean time the river being blocked up by the *Dutch* ſhips, "and the town of *Caudebec*; *Rouen* would ſtill continue beſieged, "and in want of proviſions, ſo that, by this means, they would "deliver up to their enemies, at once their army, and that "town, which they came to relieve; that it was therefore "moſt proper to begin with laying the river open, and ſup-"plying *Rouen* with proviſions, which could not be done "without gaining poſſeſſion of *Caudebec*, where the King "had a magazine of corn, which being once taken would "leave them at liberty to bring as much proviſions "as they would from *Havre de Grace*, and other places on "the coaſt." The Duke of *Parma* could not ſee the force of theſe reaſons, and when they told him, that in ſix days time, the King would come of his own accord to offer him battle, he anſwered, "That he did not doubt of it, becauſe they gave "him time to take his meaſures: but if his advice had been "followed the King would have been ſo briſkly purſued that "he could never recover himſelf." This diſpute between the generals roſe at laſt to high words on both ſides, but after all, the Duke of *Parma* was obliged to fall in with the advice of the *French* Generals, and the army next day came before *Caudebec*, where the Duke of *Parma* reconnoitering the place received a muſquet ball in his arm, which gave him great pain for ſome time, however, in a few days, the place was taken, and the King having received a conſiderable reinforcement was ſoon able to reduce the army of the two Dukes to great ſtraits.

It has been thought ſtrange, that *Henry* at the head of ſo fine an army ſhould not be able in ſix months time to make himſelf maſter of the town of *Rouen*. Thoſe who are beſt acquainted with the affairs of that Prince attribute this miſcarriage to the Marſhal *de Biron*, who inſiſted upon beginning the ſiege with the attack of the caſtle, commonly called St. *Katherine*'s fort, which was the ſtrongeſt place, inſtead of attempting the town firſt, ſince this being once taken, the other muſt of courſe ſurrender. This was repreſented to the King but the Marſhal *de Biron*'s authority, and that dependance to which he had accuſtomed the other general officers, ſecured all their votes in favour of his opinion. Probably the Marſhal, flattering himſelf that nothing

nothing could be able to reſiſt ſo ſtrong an army, took thoſe meaſures which he thought moſt honourable, and moſt likely to bring the ſiege ſoon to an end; and the King, who reſolved not to ſpare himſelf, ſeemed to be of the ſame opinion by following his advice. It was however whiſpered in the army, that the Marſhal having aſked of the King the government of *Rouen* which he could not obtain, becauſe it had been promiſed to another at the ſollicitation of the Duke *de Montpenſier*; endeavoured ſecretly to thwart an enterpriſe, from which he was not like to reap advantage, and, through envy, gave ſuch advice as he knew would render all efforts upon the place ineffectual. This ſurmiſe might poſſibly be raiſed by the Marſhal's enemies, but whatever was the matter, it was not long before the King perceived that he he had engaged in a very difficult attempt; and that nothing but patience and vigorous meaſures could crown his labours with ſucceſs. Beſides this, the Duke *de Sully* aſſures us that, a great part of his army, were as much averſe to his ſucceſs in this attempt as the enemies themſelves. The Roman-Catholics had joined him at firſt, in hopes that he could be brought over to their perſuaſion, but the King not being very forward to oblige them in this, they were as much afraid of his ſucceſs as ſome of the partizans of the league. With this view they cloſed with the Marſhal *de Biron*'s opinion and obliged the King to begin the ſiege at a place which rendered the taking of the city almoſt impoſſible, ſuffered him to ſuſtain all the danger and fatigue, obeyed by halves, and with regret, made a number of difficulties, and publicly declared, that nothing was to be expected from them, while he continued to poſſeſs a religion different from their own. They ſaid openly, "That Heaven would never favour *Henry*'s party while he continued a heretick, that they expoſed themſelves to the divine vengeance by aſſociating with that reprobate body. Their furious zeal went even ſo far, that they formed a deſign to take up the bodies of the Hugonots, who had been interred indiſcriminately with thoſe of their religion, and leave their carcaſes a prey to the crows. Two conſiderations only hindered the execution of this deſign, however contrary to nature as well as religion, the difficulty of diſtinguiſhing the bodies, and fear leaſt the Proteſtants, who made two thirds of the army, ſhould think themſelves engaged in honour to revenge upon the living Roman-Catholics, an inhuman outrage, committed on the remains of the dead *. To ſay no more, it was probably owing in a great meaſure to the Roman Catholics in the royal army, that every thing that was done in the camp of the beſiegers was known preſently in the town, and that the attempt upon *Rouen* was rendered unſucceſsful, as that upon *Paris* had been two years before †.

We ſhall conclude the account of this ſiege, with an inſtance or two more of *Henry*'s heroic valour, which equally excited the admiration of his friends and enemies. *Villars* not contented with defending himſelf within, had ſallied out of the caſtle, cauſed a deep trench to be cut upon the declivity of the hill over againſt the fort, with which the end of it communicated, and placed in it a guard of ſix or ſeven hundred men; as this new work extended far into the country, and not only diſturbed the beſiegers in their attacks upon the caſtle, but alſo, by means of it, their rear was expoſed to the enemy, while they had the garriſon in front, the King reſolved to ſeize it and render it uſeleſs to the beſieged. For this purpoſe, one night when it was his turn to lie in the trench, he ordered the 300 gentlemen, who always attended him in the field, to be completely armed, and to have, beſides their uſual arms, halberts in their hands, and piſtols at their girdles; he alſo added to theſe 400 muſqueteers. Thus prepared he attacked the trench, at mid-

* Memoirs of the Duke of Sully, Book 4th, p. 101.
† See Mezeray's account of the ſiege of Paris, and of Rouen.

night

night in ſeveral places at once, and the action continued for half an hour with great obſtinacy on both ſides. During this time the King with his eſcorte were ſeveral times repulſed; but at laſt carried the trench, and cleared it of more than fifty dead or dying enemies, whom his attendants threw from the top of the hill; and having ordered Gabions and caſks filled with earth to be properly diſpoſed for covering it, from the fire of the fort, to which it was expoſed, committed it to the care of the *Engliſh*.

Villars did not expect to ſee his outworks carried in ſo ſhort a time. When he was told of it, and that the enterprize was conducted by the King himſelf, "By heavens, ſaid "he, this Prince deſerves a thouſand crowns for his valour. "I am ſorry that, by a better religion, he does not inſpire "us with as ſtrong an inclination to gain him new ones as "to detain from him his own; but it ſhall never be ſaid, "that I have failed to attempt in my own perſon, what a "great King has performed in his." In fact, he put himſelf at the head of four hundred men, armed, as he had been informed the King's were, and taking eight hundred muſqueteers ſelected out of his whole number, he attacked the *Engliſh*, and diſlodged them. The King, piqued at *Villars*'s vanity, and reſolving not to let go his hold, prepared for a ſecond attempt. The *Engliſh* apprehending reproaches, which they certainly did not deſerve, intreated the King to admit an hundred *Engliſh* gentlemen into his attendance, and ſuffer all the foot, that were to be employed on this occaſion, to be of that nation. They alſo begged leave to ſuſtain the firſt effort of the enemy, and behaved ſo well, that the trench was regained: upon this ſucceſs, the defence of it was again committed to them, and the enemy, after this experience of their bravery, made no farther attempts to wreſt it out of their hands. Soon after this obſtinate ſtruggle, when the Duke of *Sully* took occaſion to expoſtulate with *Henry*, for expoſing his perſon, and the fortune of *France* to ſo many, and ſo great dangers, he anſwered, "I can not do otherwiſe, "my friend, and ſince it is for my glory and my crown that "I fight, my life and every thing elſe ought to be of no con-"ſideration with me *."

Some time after, *Villars* having ſallied out of the town at the head of an hundred horſe, overthrew the guard, and was like to have occaſioned much greater confuſion. But the King, armed only with a cuiraſs, ran to the place followed by the Baron *de Biron*, an *Engliſh* officer, *Grillon*, and ſome others that were about him; theſe three gentlemen gained immortal glory, upon this occaſion. *Grillon* had his arm broke by a muſket ſhot. As for the King having precipitated himſelf into a danger, ſomewhat like that which is related of *Alexander* the Great in the city of the *Oxydracæ*, he extricated himſelf out of it with equal preſence of mind and intrepidity. The author †, from whom we have taken this account, adds, That if the ſtory of *Alexander*, to which he refers, has all the appearance of a fable, *Henry*'s action had two whole armies to be witneſs of it.

Having thus finiſhed all we intend, concerning the hiſtory of *Rouen*, we ſhall not enlarge on what we have further to offer concerning it.

The country round *Rouen* is ſo pleaſant that it would deſerve a particular deſcription. There are fine walks on all ſides of the town, pleaſant iſlands on the river *Seine*, and beautiful houſes, quite round the city. Of theſe laſt we ſhall only take notice of one, about which there is ſomething particularly curious. A little way from the Abbey of St. *George* at *Rouen*, we meet with a pleaſant country houſe, called the *Genetay*. The great court, which is before it, merits parti-

* Memoirs of the Duke of Sully, Book IV. p. 180.
† Memoirs of the Duke of Sully, Book IV. p. 182.

ticular attention, becauſe it is, in fact, one of the greateſt ornaments of the place. Its length is a little greater than its breadth; it is terminated at the further end by the front of the building, and on the other ſides ſurrounded with ſemi-circular walls. This form produces an echo, which is attended with ſome peculiar circumſtances; if a perſon ſings in it, he hears only his own voice, and no echo at all: on the contrary, thoſe who ſtand by hear nothing but the repetition of the echo, and that attended with ſurpriſing variations: for it ſometimes ſeems to approach, at other times to remove to a diſtance: one hears the repetition of one voice only, another imagines he hears ſeveral voices at once; one hears the echo on his right hand, another on his left; and to ſay no more, according to different poſitions of the perſon who ſings, and thoſe who are within the reach of his voice, every one hears the echo in a different manner. It was generally thought by thoſe who had ſeen this curious houſe, and heard the echo, that theſe various effects were occaſioned by ſubterraneous caves; but Father *Queſnet*, ſub-prior of the abbey of St. *George*, having examined the matter with great care, diſcovered that the true cauſe of theſe various appearances is the form of the place, and wrote a diſſertation on the ſubject, an extract of which is publiſhed in the *Memoires de l'Academie de Sciences* for the year 1692. We are alſo told in the *Melanges d'Hiſtoire et de Litterature* *, that *M. de Lilly*, Preſident of the board of Finances at *Rouen*, who poſſeſſed this houſe from his youth to his death, which happened in the 80th year of his age, brought this invention from *Italy*, and would never explain it: "When I marry, "ſaid he to his friends, you ſhall know my ſecret: I will "tell it to my wife, and ſhe will tell it to every body."

We have as yet taken no notice of the Parliament of *Rouen*, nor indeed are we furniſhed with ſufficient materials for a particular and accurate account of it; it will be ſufficient to obſerve in general that it owes its firſt inſtitution to the Dukes of *Normandy*, and was originally called the exchecquer. The critics are divided concerning the etymology of this name, but paſſing this as a matter of very little conſequence, the eccleſiaſticks and the nobility had a ſeat in this court, and a deciſive voice in all the affairs that came before it. It ſeems to have been the grand council of the country, and of the ſame nature with thoſe generally eſtabliſhed in Gothick governments. But the Kings of *France*, as ſoon as it was reunited to that monarchy, deputed ſuch judges as they pleaſed to hold the exchecquer, and theſe only had a deciſive voice in the affairs that came before it. Since that time the nobility that have a ſeat in this court, have no voice; but are only called to give it a kind of ſolemnity, the exchecquer alſo, ſince it came under the power of the *French* Kings, has together with its nature loſt its ancient name, being now called the parliament of *Rouen*.

Rouen is famous for being the native place of ſeveral learned men, particularly of *Peter Barden* of the *French* academy, *Samuel Bochart*, the famous *Peter Corneille*, *Thomas Corneille* his brother, *Emeric Bigot*, *Nicolas le Tourneux*, *Noel Alexander*, and *M. de Fontenelle*, who have done honour to their native city by their ſuperior genius and great learning.

* Tom. 1ſt, p. 219.

REFERENCES

To the PLAN of ROUEN.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

A The King's Magazine of Salt.
B The Old Tower.
C The Archbiſhop's Palace.
D The Palace, where the Parliament aſſemble, and the Jail.
E The Fiſh Market and Shambles.
F The Magazine of Salt.
G The Calf Market.
H The Horſe Market.
I The Riding Academy.
K Jail.
L The Bailiwick and County Courts.
M The Court of Aids.
N The Leather Markets.
O Arquebuſiers * Garden.
P Gros Horloge (great Clock.)

RELIGIOUS BUILDINGS.

1 St. *Rock* Hoſpital.
2 St. *Louis* Hoſpital.
3 The *Hotel Dieu.*
4 *Notre Dame* Church.
15 St. *Maclou*'s burying Ground.
25 *Boutteville* Hoſpital.
9 Proteſtant burying Ground.
10 The Archbiſhop's Seminary.
11 St. *Nicaiſe.*
12 *Joyeuſe* Seminary.
5 St. *Owen's* Priory.
6 St. *Owen's* Abby.
14 St. *Vincent*'s Hoſpital.
13 St. *Vincent*'s burying Ground.
16 St. *Mark.*
17 St. *Maclou.*
7 St. *Amand*'s Priory and Abby.
18 St. *Laurence.*
19 St. *Patrick.*
20 St. *Godard.*
21 St. *Vandrille* Hoſpital.
22 St. *Martin.*
23 St. *Peter.*
24 St. *Croix.*
26 St. *Digor.*
27 St. *Mary la Petite.*
28 St. *Peter le Portier.*
29 St. *Anthony*'s Priory.
30 St. *John.*
8 Hoſpital for Women.
31 St. *Lo* Priory.
32 St. *Nicholas.*
33 St. *Stephen.*
34 St. *Peter du Chatel.*
35 St *Martin*'s Pariſh.
36 St. *Vincent.*
37 St. *George.*
38 St. *Michael.*

39 St.

* Antient Muſqueteers.

39 St. *Claude.*
40 St. *Andrew.*
41 St. *Eloy.*

CONVENTS.

MONKS.

a The Trinitarians.
b The Capuchin Fryars.
c The Celeſtines.
d The Jeſuits.
e The Minims.
f The Jeſuits Noviciate.
g The Oratory.
h The Feuillans.
i The Dominican Fryars.
k The White Fryars.
l Auguſtin Fryars.
m The Cordeliers.

NUNS.

n Of the Viſitation.
o Engliſh Nuns.
p Annunciades.
q The Penitents.
r Bon Paſteur.
ſ The Clariſts.
t The Franciſcans.
u The Urſulines.
v Nuns of St. *Joſeph.*
w Nuns of St. *Louis.*
x The Carmelites.
y The Benedictines.
z Siſters of Providence.
& Siſters of the Sacrament.

About twelve leagues below *Rouen,* on the weſt ſide of the *Seine,* we meet with the town of

QUILLEBEUF,

IN Latin *Quillebovium, Guellebotum,* and *Guellebodium,* a little town about ſeven leagues from *Honfleur,* and a little more from *Havre de Grace.* It is ſituated in the *Roumois,* a country of triangular form, lying between the river *Seine* and the *Rille,* fertile in corn and fruits; and abounding with cattle eſpecially ſheep. The learned *M. Huet* derived its name from *Bu,* which in old *Saxon* ſignifies village, and *Wael,* a fountain, ſo that, according to him, *Quillebeuf* ſignifies the Village of fountains. It has but one ſtreet, which lies between a large hill and the river *Seine,* and one pariſh church, dedicated to the Virgin. Inſtead of a harbour it has only a ſtone quay, which is kept in repair by the engineers of *Honfleur.* There are commonly at *Quillebeuf* eighty pilots for conducting ſhips in and out of the harbour, and ſeldom fewer than 66, thirteen whereof are ſworn pilots, to direct the veſſels that go up and down the *Seine,* and examine ſuch as

as want to be admitted pilots; but no body can be received into that number that is not a native of this place. *Quillebeuf* was formerly a fortified town, but *Lewis* XIII. cauſed the walls and fortifications of it to be razed.

The inhabitants; are ſaid not to exceed 1400; the men live by fiſhing, and the women by working lace.

About ſeven leagues below *Quillebeuf*, near the mouth of the river *Seine*, ſtands the town and port of

HONFLEUR,

IN Latin *Honeſtotum*, *Honfluctum*, and *Hunfluctum*, a little town in *Upper Normandy*, ſituated in the north latitude 49 degrees 26 minutes, and longitude of 00 degrees 16 minutes to the eaſtward of the meridian of *London*. Some pretend that *Honfleur* is a town of great antiquity, and carry its original as far back as the times of *Julius Cæſar* It is alſo ſaid to have been a frontier town, before *Francis* I. built *Havre de Grace*, and that in thoſe times it was well fortified. It had two fine gates, called the gate of *Rouen* and that of *Caen*, the firſt whereof was defended by two baſtions, and the latter by one: but the gate of *Rouen* was demoliſhed about the year 1684, to enlarge the baſon of the harbour, and make the town-ditch ſerve as a reſervoir of water: ſo that now *Honfleur* has no gate on the ſide next the harbour but that of *Caen* with its baſtion; and two towers, the one round and the other ſquare. The whole town is defended by eight batteries, five large, and three ſmall ones, the round tower ſerving as a magazine of gun-powder. There are no remarkable buildings at *Honfleur*, but theſe two towers, at the gate of *Caen* with its baſtion. Over this gate is the houſe of the King's lieutenant: the Governor's houſe, and three magazines, ſtand between the two towers along the ſide of the *Seine*. The three magazines were built by the King's order in the year 1672, to ſerve inſtead of a grainery of ſalt, whereof they can contain 7000 buſhels. The town of *Honfleur*, with the ſuburbs of St. *Katherine* and St. *Leonard*, which are now conſidered as a part of the town, are ſuppoſed to contain about 1353 families, and 14000 inhabitants, two thirds whereof are women. There are here five public places or ſquares, the largeſt whereof is the place of arms or parade. It lies oppoſite to the Governor's houſe, the town-houſe, and a part of the baſon. The place of the harbour, or the ſquare of the great fountain, where the fiſh market is held. The ſquare of St. *Katherine* ſerves as a fruit market; the great ſquare of St. *Leonard* near the bridge, and the ſquare of St. *Leonard*'s church, ſerve as a poultry market. There are here ſix public fountains, beſides private ones, of which number three or four yield a great quantity of water; the moſt beautiful is that in the fiſh market. There are in the town four pariſhes, the pariſhes of *Notre Dame*, St. *Leonard*, St. *Stephen*, and St. *Katherine*; but they have only two curates, ſo that each of theſe is obliged to attend two churches. The pariſhes of *Notre Dame* and St. *Stephen* are in the town, thoſe of St. *Katherine* and St. *Leonard* in the

ſuburbs. There is here alſo a convent of Capuchins, and two of Nuns. The hoſpital for the poor, and that for the ſick of *Honfleur*, were reunited in the year 1687 by an act of council, which limits the number of Governors to twelve, beſides thoſe who are ſuch by virtue of their offices. Of this latter ſort are the Biſhop of *Liſieux*, the two curates of the town, the governor, the King's lieutenant, the Mayor and Aldermen, and one or two more. The twelve Governors have no privilege but exemption from watch and ward during the two years they continue in office. They are choſen, out of the number of the richeſt citizens, and ſix of them go out of office every year. The hoſpital has but a very ſmall revenue; it is principally ſupported by the alms of the people; and the poor in it contribute to their own maintenance by making lace, and other ſuch works as are ſuited to their ſtrength and education.

There is no public ſchool at *Honfleur*; the Nuns of *Notre Dame* teach the girls gratis; and ſome private perſons inſtruct the boys at a certain rate per month. There is alſo another ſchool for girls, kept by one of the ſiſters of *Providence* belonging to *Liſieux* with the conſent of the Biſhop, and under the direction of the curate of St. *Leonards*. This ſiſter teaches girls to work lace gratis; ſhe is provided with a houſe by the town, but has no ſalary. A little way from *Honfleur* on the ſide of the *Seine* is the chapel of *Notre Dame de Grace*, attended by the Capuchins of the convent of *Honfleur*, to which there is ſo great a reſort, that the alms of thoſe who perform their devotions there contribute much to the ſubſiſtence of the convent. The government of the town is in the hands of a Mayor, four Aldermen, and as many counſellors. The Mayor continues in that ſtation two or three years, and the Aldermen four, ſo that one of the latter goes out of office every year.

The yearly revenue of *Honfleur* amounted formerly to 8 or 10000 livres, but about ſixty years ago a great part of the grants it enjoyed were taken away, and its other farms diminiſhing conſiderably, the whole is now reduced to 2300 livres, or little more. The town had formerly great privileges, which are now loſt, by the negligence and inattention of the magiſtrates. It was exempted from the ſalt duty and King's tax by *Lewis* XI. and theſe privileges were confirmed to it by all the ſubſequent Kings till the reign of *Henry* IV. when a tax of 1050 livres was laid upon it; and this burden, ſince that time, has been ſo much augmented, that the tarif, now impoſed, inſtead of the King's tax, riſes to 45000 livres, beſides the capitation, and other impoſitions amounting to 20000 more. The tarif was impoſed on *Honfleur* in the year 1684, and is laid, in general, upon all ſorts of goods and commodities brought into the town, or conſumed in it. The King's officers and magiſtrates are exempted from it, and yet it is ſaid this exemption reaches no further than to the commodities which are brought them from their own eſtates. As to the ſalt duty, they have no exemption but for ſuch a quantity as is neceſſary for ſalting their fiſh.

Honfleur was originally exempted from ſerving in the Militia; but by the regulation made in the year 1729 with regard to that ſervice, it is obliged to raiſe two men; which gives ground to apprehend, that in time it will be forced to furniſh a greater number. In the regulations made in the year 1716, with reſpect to guarding the coaſts, thoſe pariſhes which are ſubject to this kind of ſervice are exempted from ſerving in the Militia; and in that made with regard to the Militia in 1726, the ſame exemption is confirmed: but tho' this is preciſely the caſe of *Honfleur*, it is nevertheleſs obliged to furniſh the ſmall contingent we have mentioned

to the land ſervice. It is a ſeaport town, and there are in it more than 1000 ſailors, or workmen liable to marine ſervice: it has, beſides, a city Militia compoſed of the citizens and freemen ſubject to watch and guard the coſts under the direction of the King's Lieutenant Governor. This Militia is divided into five companies, each of which has a Captain, a Lieutenant, and an Enſign, and other ſubaltern officers. They arm themſelves as ſoon as they are called, and in time of war, or whenever they are employed, receive orders and the word from the Governor of the town, or the King's Lieutenant; and in their abſence from the Viſcount or principal officer in the place. When any officer dies the governor takes care to provide a ſucceſſor.

There is at *Honfleur* a ſmall ſtream, called the river of *Morelle*, which falls into the reſervoir of water, and, together with the ſupplies brought from the ſea by means of ſluices, ſerves to clean the baſon, and the old and new harbour. The harbour of *Honfleur* lies almoſt north and ſouth, the water riſes in the mouth of it eighteen *French* feet at high water, and eight when it is low, but in the baſon it is ſaid to riſe from twenty to twenty two feet, at high tide, and from nine to ten feet at low water. The baſon has a ſluice to detain the ſea water brought up by the tides, that the ſhips in it may always be afloat. It can hold 30 or 35 veſſels at a time. The old harbour is very little, and ſerves only for careening ſhips. In the year 1728, there were more than 100 veſſels at *Honfleur*, in the old baſon, and that which belongs to the new harbour; but this latter is expoſed to danger, as it is not yet compleated; if ever it be brought to the pitch of perfection, which was at firſt intended, it will accommodate a great number. The harbour is very acceſſible. The ſame winds that bring ſhips into it ſerve alſo to bring them out and carry them to *Rouen*; which is no ſmall advantage to the commerce of that place. The ſmallneſs of this harbour, in compariſon of the number of ſhips that arrive here, to trade and carry ſalt to and from the granery, gave occaſion for beginning the new harbour at *Honfleur*; but it has been neglected for ſome time paſt although a good deal of money had been laid out upon it before. Meantime *Honfleur* produces a prodigious revenue to the ſtate; for in the worſt years it is ſaid to yield 200000 livres, excluſive of the aids, the farm of tobacco, and ſome other branches. In ſhort, if the new harbour were compleated it would be an infinite advantage to trade, and a ſure refuge to all the ſhips that came into the river *Seine*. There are here two large ſluices, and five of a middle ſize, for clearing the baſon, and the harbours; but there is no road, and therefore ſhips are obliged to anchor before the harbour; which is attended with inconveniences on accounts of the banks of ſand, that are frequently lodged here by the violent ſettings of the tide in ſtormy weather. The harbour was ſome time ago much incumbered with ſoil and rubbiſh; but of late it has been cleaned, to ſo good purpoſe, that a ſhip drawing ſixteen feet of water may go out or in without the leaſt danger. Over againſt the village of *Villerville*, about a muſquet ſhot from land, is a muſcle bank, called the cauſey of *Villerville*, about half a quarter of a league in length, from north to ſouth, and nearly two hundred fathoms in breadth. In very high tides it is almoſt dry at low water, and in ordinary tides, half of the bank is out of the water, ſo that in both caſes the muſcles may be gathered by the hand. There is alſo another bank, called the *Ratier*, between the pariſh of *Hennequeville* and *Havre de Grace*, about a league and a half from land, and three from *Villerville*. It is a large league in length from north eaſt to ſouth weſt, a quarter of a league in breadth, and produces great plenty of muſcles.

The

The fiſhermen from *Fiqueſleur* to *Trouville*, come with their boats to fiſh for them. They carry alſo to the banks a great many women to aſſiſt in gathering them, and ſell them at *Havre*, *Caudebec*, *Rouen*, *Honfleur*, *Pont l'Eveque*, *Liſieux*, and other places. On the ſands of *Villerville* they find a great many ſand eels at low water. You may ſometimes ſee there near 200 women and children employed in gathering them. The pilots of *Havre* come on purpoſe to buy theſe ſand eels. They pay every perſon they employ in gathering them four or five ſols each tide; and it is certain that, by the ſale of them, *Villerville* gains every year 600 livres.

To the weſtward of *Honfleur* we meet with nothing of conſequence till, having travelled about twelve leagues, we arrive at

C A E N,

IN Latin *Cadomus*, about three leagues from the ſea, at the confluence of the rivers *Orne* and *Odon*. It was antiently called *Cathim*, *Cathem*, *Catheim*, and *Cathom*, which are all different pronunciations of the ſame word, ſignifying, according to *M. Bochart*, *the reſidence of war*; and to *M. Huet*, *the manſion of Cadets*. *Cathim* and *Cathem*, which were originally words of the ſame import, ſeem to have been firſt corrupted into *Cahen*, and this by an eaſy alteration became *Caen*. This ſeems to be the moſt reaſonable account of this name; the vain conjectures of its being called *Cadomus* quaſi *Cadmi-domus*, according to ſome, or *Caï-domus*, according to others, being hardly worth mentioning. The antient Hiſtorians or Geographers take no notice of *Caen*, or of any town near the ſpot on which it ſtands; which proves ſufficiently that it had no being in the time of the *Romans*. How ſoon it was built after they left *Gaul* is not eaſy to determine.

The town is ſituated in a valley between two large and beautiful meadows, the one called the Great, the other St. *Giles*'s, or my Lady's meadow, and both watered by the river *Orne*. On one ſide the convent of the Jeſuits, the Abbey of St. *Stephen*, and ſeveral towers and ſpires of different pariſh churches, and on the other a long ſuburb with ſeveral villages contiguous to it, form charming proſpects, terminated by the view of a beautiful country houſe, and a wood, at a conſiderable diſtance.

The town is built in the form of a horſe-ſhoe, in the lat. of 49 degrees 12 minutes north, and 18 minutes to the weſt of the meridian of *London*; at the diſtance of ſeven leagues from *Falaiſe*, and 13 from St. *Lo*. It has ſix gates, viz. the gate of *Milet* or *Vaucelle*; the new gate; the gate *Bayeux*; the *Shepherds gate*; the gate of St. *Julian*; and that of St. *Stephen*. There are in it four public ſquares; the royal place, which is the largeſt of all, and has a pedeſtrian ſtatue of *Lewis* XIV. erected in it; the place of St. *Sauveur*, that of St. *Peter*, and the *wood market*. Without the town are four large ſuburbs, the moſt conſiderable whereof is called *le Bourg-l'Abbé* and lies on the north-weſt ſide, having two roads iſſuing from it, the one leading to *Bayeux*, and the other to St. *Lo*. The ſuburb of *Vaucelle* has three roads iſſuing from it, one to *Rouen*, another to *Falaiſe*, and a third to a place called *Allemagne*, which lies about a league from *Caen*. The ſuburb of St. *Julian* has but one road iſſuing from it, which leads to *Delivran-*

livrande; and from the ſuburb of St. *Giles*, there is only one road leading to *Honfleur*. In the town and ſuburbs, taken together, there are about 10000 houſes, almoſt all built of hewn ſtone, and the inhabitants are reckoned by one author * to be 36, another † makes them about 40, and a third ‡ near 50,000. The ſtreets are reaſonably broad, and the two longeſt are thoſe of St. *Peter* and St. *John*.

The town is encloſed in walls flanked with one and twenty towers, ſome whereof are round and others ſquare: the moſt part of them have platforms for cannon. The walls are 50 feet high, eight or ten thick, with parapets from four to five or ſix foot high in ſome places, and two foot in thickneſs, having loop-holes for muſkets, and embraſures for cannon. A part of the walls is ſurrounded by the river *Odon*, and a branch of the *Orne*, which ſerve to ſecure the approaches on one ſide; the other has a dry ditch without a revêtement. The preciſe time when theſe fortifications were built cannot be aſcertained, but it appears to have been before 1344; becauſe, that year, King *John* made a preſent to the Cordeliers to indemnify them for a part of their garden, which had been incloſed within the town wall. Near the wall is a caſtle, which commands the town, and is at the ſame time its principal defence. It is encloſed in walls flanked with ſquare and round towers, together with ramparts, and dry ditches cut out of the rock, as alſo two works from their form called *bonnets à prêtres*, inſtead of halfmoons for ſecuring the gate. There is a ſet of barracks on the ſame level with the ſtreet, containing eighteen ſmall apartments, each of which can only hold one bed; four apartments over the gate *de Secours*, which may contain fifteen or ſixteen beds; and another under the porter's lodge, which can hold ſix more. All theſe are intended to accommodate the garriſon. The Governor, the King's Lieutenant, the Mayor, and the Captain of the gate, have each a houſe in the caſtle; and near to that of the Mayor is a large building which is employed as an arſenal.

In the middle of the caſtle is a large ſquare tower called the *Donjon*, encloſed within walls and flanked with a round tower at each of its angles. The ditch belonging to it, like that of the caſtle, is about forty feet broad, and very deep. The parade of the caſtle is ſo large, that, in it, 6 or 7000 men may be drawn up in order of battle. This caſtle ſeems to have been built by *William* Duke of *Normandy*, who was afterwards King of *England*; for *Robert Abbé* of mount St. *Michael*, the continuator of *Sigebert*, tells us that *Henry* I. King of *England* heightened the walls of the caſtle of *Caen*, which his Father *William* the Conquerer had built; and that he added to it a high tower, which probably was the *Donjon* juſt now mentioned. This work was at firſt covered with tiles; but *Francis de Silli*, Governor and high bailiff of *Caen*, laid a platform over it, and made the embraſures which are ſtill remaining. The caſtle and *Donjon* were repaired in the reign of *Lewis* XII. and afterwards in that of *Francis* the firſt. The governor of the caſtle has 12000 livres of ſalary, and under him are the King's Lieutenant, a Major and Aid-Major who is captain of the gate, a commiſſary of artillery, and a ſtore-keeper; as alſo a commiſſary of war, an engineer, and a company of invalids with the officers belonging to them. There are in *Caen* thirteen pariſh churches, ſix whereof are in the town, and ſeven in the ſuburbs; the moſt conſiderable of theſe is that of St. *Peter*. The Abbey of St. *Stephen* ſtands in the ſuburb of *Bourg-l'Abbé*, it has 90000 livres of yearly rent, and that of the *Trinity* between ſixty and ſeventy. There are here no leſs than ſeven convents of Monks, viz. the Friars of St. *Auguſtin*, the Carmelites, the Croiſiers of St. *Auguſtin*, the Dominicans, the Cordeliers, Capuchins, and Jeſuits.

* Geographie univerſelle de la France.
† Vaiſſete Geographie hiſtorique, &c.
‡ Piganiol de la Force, Nouvelle deſcription de la France, &c.

And five convents of Nuns, viz. the Carmelites, Urſulines, Nuns of the Viſitation, Benedictines, and the ſiſters of *Notre Dame de la Charité*. The revenues of moſt of theſe convents of Monks and Nuns are very conſiderable. There are three hoſpitals in *Caen*, viz. the *Hotel Dieu*, the hoſpital general, and that of the *pauvres enfermés*. The *Hotel Dieu* was founded by one *Milet* a ſoldier, in the year 1323; the hoſpital general only in the year 1655: it has 12000 livres of yearly rent payable monthly, beſides a duty of twenty ſols upon every tun of cyder, and proportionably for wine, which produces yearly 15 or 16,000 livres. That of the *pauvres enfermés*, was founded on the 15th of *March* 1630, and confirmed by letters patent of *Lewis* XIII. in 1640. The *Gobelinire* is another hoſpital founded in the year 1609, for contagious diſtempers. The univerſity of *Caen* is one of the moſt antient in the kingdom: thoſe who deſire a particular account of it may conſult the *Nouvelle deſcription de la France* *, &c.

There is but one free fair at *Caen*, which was eſtabliſhed by letters patent granted by *Henry* IV. in the month of *May* 1594. It begins on *Monday* after *Low Sunday* and laſts fifteen days: the bailif of *Caen*, or his lieutenant, the King's officers belonging to the bailiwick, and the Aldermen, are the conſervators of the privileges, and judges of the controverſies that happen during the fair. The generality of *Caen* extends in the form of St. *Andrew*'s croſs, from *Tilleul* to *la Hogue*, near thirty leagues diſtant; and from *Dives* to *Pontorſon*, almoſt thirty two. It contains the nine elections of *Caen*, *Bayeux*, *Carentan*, *Valogne*, *Coutances*, *Auvranches*, *Vire*, *Saint Lo*, and *Mortain*. About half a league from the town there is an infirmary ſaid to have been founded by *Henry* II. King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*, in the year 1161. The inhabitants of *Caen* however pretend that it was a donation made by their anceſtors, and on this account the Mayor and Aldermen chuſe adminiſtrators for this charity every three years. In this infirmary there is a chapel called *St. Mary de Beaulieu*, which, according to the cuſtom of leprous houſes, is reckoned the pariſh church of the ſick, becauſe the infected of all the pariſhes of the town were admitted into it, excepting the pariſhes of St. *Nicholas*, *St. Ouen de Venois*, and *St. Germain de la Blanche Herbe*, the ſick whereof, by a ſpecial privilege, were admitted into another chapel called *le Nombril Dieu*.

The magiſtracy of the town conſiſts of a Mayor, ſix Aldermen, the King's procurator, a receiver, and ſecretary. The Mayor, and the King's procurator continue in office during life. The aſſembly for the election of magiſtrates, conſiſts of ſix deputies from the pariſhes of St. *Peter*, ſix from that of St. *John*, and four from each of the other pariſhes. The city Militia conſiſts of nine companies, whereof each has a Captain and Lieutenant, and over the whole a Colonel and Major, who are commiſſioned by brevet from the King. This Militia was erected by a declaration in the month of *March* 1694; every Captain has a ſalary of 1200 livres, and each Lieutenant of 700. Theſe officers purchaſe their places, and enjoy them for life. Beſides this Militia, there is a city watch compoſed of fifty Muſqueteers who are all tradeſmen, and the Captain has a ſalary of 300 livres from the town. At public rejoicings the Governor, the Mayor, and the Aldermen, light the bonfires, and have the precedence on all ſolemn occaſions.

In the pariſh of *Allemagne*, about half a league from *Caen*, there are ſome beautiful quarries which yield a kind of white marble; there are alſo two quarries of ſlate, one at *Harcourt*, and another at *Curſy*; the former about four leagues,

* Vol. 9. p. 342 & ſeqq.

and the latter three from *Caen*: both yield excellent ſlates. There are very good forges at *Auroux* and *Balleroy*, about eight leagues from *Caen*, where iron is made into bars and ſent to *Cherbourgh*. At *Barbery* and other neighbouring places about three leagues from *Caen*, are good tile and brick kilns, and a large beautiful foreſt, commonly called the foreſt of *Cinglays*.

The commerce carried on in the town of *Caen*, is ſaid to amount yearly to 4500000 livres, excluſive of the haratnees, which are manufactured there, and a great quantity of cyder. The mouth of the river *Orne*, called the bay of *Caen*, is about three leagues and a half from the town by land, and five and a half by water. This bay lies north weſt, and ſouth eaſt, and to enter it, the ſhips commonly anchor in the road of *Caen*, which lies under the pariſh of *Colleville* towards the ſouth weſt, and about half a league from land: it is called *la Foſſe de Colleville*. The water in it is from eight to ten fathom deep; it lies ſouth eaſt, and north weſt; and ſhips anchoring here are ſecured from all winds that blow from eaſt to ſouth, and from ſouth to weſt; the moſt dangerous are thoſe from the north weſt, north, and north eaſt; but no anchors can drive in this road, the bottom is ſo good and the ground ſo firm.

The trade which the inhabitants of *Caen* carry on by ſea is not very extenſive. Of all the ſea ports within the kingdom, they deal moſt largely with *Rouen*, to which they ſend paper, iron, and ſome other commodities, and receive in return ſpiceries and ſmall wares. They ſend the ſame commodities to *Havre*, and bring from thence ſeveral ſorts of merchandize which are either the produce of the country or imported from abroad. Their moſt conſiderable foreign trade is carried on with *Holland*, by means of the towns of *Rotterdam* and *Amſterdam*. They ſend thither paper, vinegar made of cyder, geneva, honey, eggs for refineries, freſh and dry pears, dry prunes from the country of *Maine*, raiſins from *Provence*, &c. in return for which they bring home oak planks, Campechy, Indian, and Japan woods and other materials for dying; allum, galls, German vitriol, ſulphur, ſeveral kinds of oil, copperas, whalebone, tea, flax, lintſeed, gum arabick, ſteel, tin, iron, tobacco pipes, furs, earthenware, white thread for making lace, cod fiſh, ſalt ſalmon, cheeſe, dutch linen, ſmall wares, &c.

Caen became ſubject to the King of *England* together with the reſt of *Normandy*. It was retaken by *Philip the Auguſt* in the year 1204, and continued undiſturbed under the dominion of *France* till 1346, when *Edward* III. of *England*, having invaded *France*, overrun *Normandy*, and after taking and pillaging *Barfleur*, *Cherbourgh*, *Montbourgh*, and St. *Lo*, came within a few leagues of *Caen*, intending to lay ſiege to it. This town was not, at that time, incloſed within walls; it had on one ſide ramparts, and the river *Orne*; on the other a ſtrong caſtle, in which *Robert de Blagny* had ſhut up himſelf with a garriſon of 300 *Genoeſe*; but in ſome places it was quite open. As on this account it was the more liable to be ſurpriſed, the Earl of *Eu*, then Conſtable of *France*, had drawn together the Militia of the country, and *Philip* had called the Earl of *Tancarville* out of *Guienne*, to aſſiſt in the defence of it. The Conſtable, finding himſelf at the head of a numerous army, did not think proper to ſhut himſelf up in the town till the enemy ſhould come to attack him; but, having drawn up his army in the beſt order he could, led them out to meet the *Engliſh*, and, having given them battle, was totally defeated at the firſt attack, and had the mortification to ſee himſelf and *Tancarville* priſoners in the hands of the *Engliſh*. Nor was this all; the *Engliſh*, vigorouſly purſuing the fugitives, entered the town together with them, and plundered it. *Mezeray* gives a different account of this battle and of the fate of the town. He tells

us,

us, that the Conſtable, far from intending to march out of the town to meet the enemy, had, on the contrary, determined to ſatisfy himſelf with defending the bridge, and the gates of the town; but the townſmen and the reſt of his army, truſting to their numbers, and elated with hopes of victory, could not be contained, and therefore, fearing that they would mutiny, if he ſhould oppoſe their inclinations, he led them out to the field, where they could not ſtand the firſt attack of the *Engliſh* archers, but threw down their arms and fled to the town. The *Engliſh*, purſuing them, not only made a prodigious ſlaughter at the gates, but having forded the river, entered into the town at ſeveral other places, and put to the ſword all that they met with. Meantime the Conſtable and the Earl of *Tancarville*, who were defending the bridge, had no notion that the river could be forded, till they ſaw the *Engliſh* behind them cutting the citizens to pieces. They then apprehended that further reſiſtance could anſwer no end, and therefore ſurrendered to Sir *Thomas Holland*, an *Engliſh* Knight, that happened to be in ſight. The *French* hiſtorian adds, that the *Engliſh* continuing their cruel executions after the principal men of the town had ſurrendered, thoſe of the citizens that ſurvived, being driven to deſpair, reſolved to ſell their lives as dear as they could, and therefore vigorouſly renewed the battle with ſtones and every offenſive weapon that fell in their way, ſo that in a little time five hundred of the *Engliſh* were ſlain; that *Edward*, provoked at the loſs of ſo many good ſoldiers, ordered fire to be ſet to the four corners of the town; but *Geoffry de Harcourt*, one of his Generals and greateſt favourites, pitying his poor countrymen, diverted the effects of the King's anger by the following remonſtrance. "See ye not, Sir, ſaid he, that the re- "ſolution of this people is merely owing to deſpair. The "number of thoſe that make oppoſition now is not con- "ſiderable; there are many more, hid in barns and cel- "lars: what will be the conſequence if you oblige them like- "wiſe to come out? What efforts will not men make to "reſcue themſelves from fire and ſword? They will not be "able, after all, to ſave their own lives, I acknowledge; "but they will endeavour to force their way through our "army, rather than ſuffer themſelves to be burnt alive. The "points of our ſwords will not ſeem to them ſo frightful as "the devouring flames: they will fall upon us, in their rage "and deſpair, and kill a great many of our beſt men, ſo "that in taking vengeance for the few lives you loſt at firſt, "you will afterwards reflect, with concern, that you have "loſt three times more. Such a ſevere revenge will be very "prejudicial to your affairs, it will be much better to ſave "your troops, you have ten days march yet to *Calais*, and no "body knows how often you may be attacked in that time. "If you thus expoſe your ſoldiers, what reſource ſhall we "find in an enemy's country? Provinces, Sir, are gained "by force of arms and by clemency: you have got the ad- "vantage in battle, the town is already taken, compleat "your conqueſt by ſhewing compaſſion. The money and "riches of the citizens are yours: nothing but clemency "can force their arms out of their hands. They fight now "for their lives only: theſe can be of no uſe to us: conſider "that your ſoldiers who have behaved ſo well deſerved to be "ſpared."

Edward appeaſed by this remonſtrance, ordered it to be proclaimed in every part of the town that thoſe who ſubmitted ſhould have their lives ſaved; upon which the citizens laid down their arms; but he adds, that a great many murders and rapes were afterwards committed, which *Edward* and his officers could not prevent *. No doubt, *Mezeray* had this account

* Hiſt. de la France, tom. 1. p. 786, 787.

of the battle and ſurprize of *Caen* from *Froiſſard* and other *French* authors: but is it probable, that after the *Engliſh* were poſſeſſed of all the parts of the town, and had made ſuch havock in the ſtreets, a number of undiſciplined fugitives, without arms, (for theſe, according to our author, they had thrown away in the field) could reſume their courage, and deſtroy 500 *Engliſh*, with arms in their hands and fluſhed with victory? Another *French* author, who is by no means favourable to the *Engliſh*, owns that the ſlain on their ſide were not much above fifty *. The truth is, *Mezeray* himſelf does not believe this ſtory, for he gives another account of this affair, as abſurd and rather more inconſiſtent with the truth of hiſtory than the former, from an old Chronicle, as he ſays, which makes the *Frenchmen*, by the aſſiſtance and encouragement of their wives, fight bravely in the field, till, after an obſtinate reſiſtance, they were at laſt driven into the town by the *Engliſh* archers. Upon this we are told, that the Conſtable and Earl of *Tancarville*, came out of the caſtle, no body knows with what view, were made priſoners and ſent into *England*, where they were ſo well uſed, that there is reaſon to think they betrayed their country. So that this author's readers are left at liberty to believe either that the *French* made amends, by the obſtinacy and fury wherewith they fought in the town, for their miſcarriage in the field, or that they behaved well every where, and only had the misfortune to be betrayed by their leaders. But to proceed: *Caen* was again taken by aſſault by the *Engliſh*, under the command of the brave King *Henry* V. and continued in their hands near thirty years. In the year 1448, *Charles* VII. of *France* having taken advantage of the weak and unhappy reign of *Henry* VI. of *England*, renewed the war againſt him; and having taken almoſt all *Normandy* except *Caen* and *Cherbourgh*, laid ſiege to the former and inveſted it on all ſides. The Conſtable lodged himſelf in the Abbey of St. *Stephen*, the Count *de Dunois* in the ſuburbs of *Vaucelles*, and immediately laid a bridge over the river in the meadow below the town, by means whereof the Counts of *Eu* and *Nevers* paſſed the *Orne*, and poſted themſelves in the ſuburbs of *Vaugueux*, and *the ladies Abbey*, otherwiſe called the Abbey of the Trinity. Soon after, the King arrived, and lodged in the Abbey of *Ardennes*, about half a league from the town. This ſiege was the moſt regular, the beſt diſpoſed, and the moſt conſiderable in reſpect of expence, works, and machines, of any that were formed in the conqueſt of *Normandy*. There were batteries raiſed in five and twenty places, a great number of mines were ſprung, and the trenches were carried on as far as the ditch. The very firſt day the Count *de Dunois* carried by main force the bulwark, on the ſide of the river *Orne*, which ſtood quite cloſe to the wall; and the Conſtable on his ſide, by ſpringing mines, blew up a part of the wall, and the tower on the ſide next St. *Stephen*'s: ſo that the *Engliſh* ſeeing themſelves thus laid open, demanded a capitulation. There were in the town 4000 good troops, and the Duke of *Somerſet* was in the caſtle with 300 men, who might have held it out a long time, and given much trouble to the beſiegers, being well provided, and lodged in a place which was then, and continued for a long time to be, one of the beſt fortifications of all *France*. This was the reaſon why *Charles* granted them a ceſſation of arms from the day after the feaſt of St. *John* to the firſt of *Auguſt*, on condition, "That if they were not relieved in that time, by "an army able to fight that of *France*, they ſhould ſurrender "the town and caſtle, and be conveyed to *England*, in ſhips "which the King of *France* ſhould be obliged to provide for "them."

* Daniel's Hiſt. of France, vol. II. p. 140.

" them." The time being paſt and no relief appearing, the town bailiff carried the keys to the Conſtable, who preſently delivered them up to the Count *de Donois*, on whom the government of the town had been conferred by the King. On the ſixth of *Auguſt*, *Charles* made his entry into the town, and was received by the magiſtrates with great pomp, every one of them, upon the occaſion, endeavouring to excel the other in magnificence.

The Prince of *Condé*, having on the 12th of *April* 1592, ſurprized *Orleans*, ſent *M. Ste. Marie aux Agneaux*, in the beginning of *May*, to the Proteſtants of *Caen*, to perſuade them to take arms, and aſſiſt them in ſeizing the town. They were the more eaſily prevailed upon to come into his meaſures, as they apprehended oppreſſion and ill uſage from *M. Hugneville*, whom *Damville* had left governour of the caſtle. Having therefore made themſelves maſters of the town, they aboliſhed the maſs with the other ſuperſtitions of popery, and ſet apart all the treaſure and valuable furniture belonging to the churches as a fund for carrying on the war againſt their enemies *. But this ſtate of their affairs did not long continue; for *Rouen* being taken by the King's troops in *October* following, they began to dread the conſequences of their late revolt, and, by the advice of the Duke of *Bouillon*, ſent one of the moſt conſiderable men among them to court, to offer reſtitution of the town and caſtle, on condition, that they ſhould be ſuffered to continue in the free and undiſturbed exerciſe of their religion. This being granted with ſome reſtrictions, the King's letters patent on the ſubject were publiſhed in the town with great joy, and the caſtle delivered up to the Duke of *Bouillon*. Next year, however, new diſturbances aroſe. The Admiral *de Chatillon*, being in *Normandy*, a ſupply of two regiments of foot, fourteen pieces of cannon and 140,000 crowns were ſent him from *England*. With this reinforcement he was preſſed to march to the relief of *Orleans*, at this time beſieged by the Duke of *Guiſe*, but at the earneſt entreaty of the Proteſtants of *Caen*, who by the aſſiſtance of two troops of his horſe had again made themſelves maſters of that town, he thought proper to compleat their conqueſt by the reduction of the caſtle. This fort was then accounted a place of ſuch ſtrength, that the attempt to force it, with ſo few troops, and in ſo little time as the Admiral had to ſpare, was thought an inſtance of folly and temerity; but whether he depended upon the inability of thoſe who commanded in the place, or grounded his hopes of ſucceſs upon any other circumſtance, he ſat down before it, and ſucceeded, even beyond his expectation. *Bailleul-Renouard*, a little before advanced to the honour of knighthood, had been ſometime in the place, and the Marquiſs *d'Elbeuf* lately ſent poſt from the court to keep the town in ſubjection. The latter had been accounted a man of great reſolution: but the *French* hiſtorian obſerves, that great corpulency and a quartan ague, which afflicted him a whole month before, had on this occaſion conſiderably ſunk his ſpirits *. Be this as it may, as ſoon as the beſiegers cannon made a little hole in the wall, the two commanders retired to the *Donjon*, and capitulated next day, which expoſed them to the contempt and raillery even of the women. Sometime after the Queen, happening to be at *Caen*, ſaid, That a few women with their diſtaves might have defended the place. This gave the ladies that attended her a handle for taking freedoms with the characters of the two Governours: and becauſe the Marquis loved good eating and drinking, it was ſaid among other jeſts, that if he had been

* Thuan. hiſt. ſui temporis, lib. XXIX.

* Mezeray's hiſt. de la France. tom. II. p. 895.

attacked with wine glaſſes, and ſlices of bacon hams, he would have made a very good defence.

After the death of *Henry* III. the inhabitants of *Caen* declared in favour of the King of *Navarre*, and continued cloſely attached to his intereſt, till he obtained peaceable poſſeſſion of the crown of *France*. But during the wars, which were carried on for ſome conſiderable time by the party of the league againſt that prince, the former contrived a ſcheme, in the year 1593, for ſeizing the town of *Caen*, which they had very near carried into execution. The town, as has been already obſerved, is divided into two parts by a branch of the river *Orne*; the one on the ſide next the caſtle, the other on that next the iſle of St. *John*, having a communication with one another by a bridge, which on account of its nearneſs to the principal church of the place, is called the bridge of St. *Peter*. At this bridge there is a gate on the ſide next the iſle of St. *John*, and over it is the town-houſe, built upon a large arch. In the abſence of *M. de la Veronne*, Governor of the caſtle, who had gone to wait on the King, together with the beſt part of his garriſon, a Captain belonging to the league, named *la Motte-Corbiniere*, formed a deſign to ſurpriſe the town, by means of a correſpondence he had with ſome of the inhabitants. His intention was, to get, by the help of his friends, into the diviſion next the iſle of St. *John*, then to ſhut the gate of the bridge, to ſecure himſelf againſt the garriſon of the caſtle; this done, to ſeize the Town-houſe, and then, having got all his friends together, to make himſelf maſter of the other part of the town, and in conſequence thereof of the caſtle. With this view he gets into that next the iſle of St. *John*, with ſeventy or eighty troopers. At the noiſe they made, his friends run to him from all quarters in ſuch numbers, that it ſeemed impoſſible to reſiſt them, and *Caen* had been infallibly loſt, had not the prudence and reſolution of *Oliver-Reverend de Bougy*, a gentleman of that country, who happened to be in the place, effectually prevented the execution of the plot. Immediately upon the alarm he runs into the ſtreet, ſends notice to his friends, and rouſes the inhabitants; but in the meantime forſeeing that his enemies would ſhut the gate of the bridge, he ſends one of his people to nail quickly a piece of wood, between the joints: ſo that while the conſpirators attempted to ſhut the gate they found themſelves diſappointed, and the more they haſtned the leſs they were capable of diſcovering the impediment, till he arrived himſelf, with fifteen or twenty more, whom he had animated by his example. Upon his approach, the conſpirators were ſurpriſed and put into confuſion; and as they could not get the gate ſhut, one of *Bougy*'s attendants, called *Riviere-Reuouf*, puſhed thro' the open part of it, with great reſolution, ſhot *la Motte Corbiniere* in the head with a piſtol, and by his death, diſappointed the project, and diſperſed the conſpirators. The Magiſtrates were extremely ſenſible of the greatneſs of the danger when it was over; and the King afterwards gave *Bougy* this teſtimony, "That as he had "experienced his fidelity on former occaſions, ſo upon "this he was ſenſible, he had ſaved all the *Lower Nor-*"*mandy*."

Having thus finiſhed the hiſtory of *Caen*, we ſhall conclude with obſerving, that the inhabitants of this town and its generality, are noted for good ſenſe, and great application. Some of them in all ages have, by uncommon genius, profound learning, or ſignal valour, diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the church, in the army, and at the bar. It will be particularly remembered to the honour of *Caen*, that it has been the native place of *Nicholas Oreſme*, *John Bertand* Biſhop of *Seez*, *Francis Malherbe*, *John Francis Sarraſin*, *Francis de Metel*, *Sieur de Boiſrobert*, *Peter Patris*, *Tanaquil le Fevre*, *Giles André de la Roque*, *John Renaud*, *Sieur de Segrais*, *Daniel*

Huet Biſhop of *Avranches*, and *Peter Varignon:* names, which have met with great applauſe in the world. Thoſe, who deſire a more particular account of them, may conſult *M. Huet*'s book entituled *les Origines de la Ville de Caen.*

After travelling about ſix leagues and a half, weſtward from *Caen*, through a great many villages of little conſequence, we arrive at

B A Y E U X,

IN Latin *Civitas Baiocaſſium*, *Civitas Baiocaſium*, *Civitas Baiocas*, *Baiocas*. It ſtands about a league and a half from the ſea, on the bank of the little river *Aure*, in the north latitude of 49 degrees 18 minutes, and 00 degrees 38 minutes to the weſtward of the meridian of *London*. The inhabitants are laborious, and fit for trade, and conſidering the diſtance of their town from the ſea is ſo very ſmall, it might eaſily be made a place of great commerce. When *M. de Chamillard* was Intendant of this generality he took notice of the activity and induſtry of the inhabitants, and put them upon ſetting up manufactures of cloth. They ſucceeded ſo well, that in a little time their ſerges were not inferior to any made in *France*, and by ſome were compared to thoſe of *England*; but envy ſoon deſtroyed the promiſing proſpect. The merchants, oppreſſed with extravagant taxes, were obliged not only to give up their trade, but even to leave the town, and ſeek for new habitations.

The town, including the ſuburbs, conſiſts of ſeventeen pariſhes; but the number of perſons liable to pay the King's tax does not exceed ſeventeen hundred. There are here ſeven Convents, three of Monks, and four of Nuns: the miſſion of St. *Lazare* have here a ſeminary lately built. The Cathedral church is dedicated to the Virgin, and thought to be one of the grandeſt and beſt built in the whole province. Its porch, and three ſteeples, whereof that which is in the middle ſerves as a ſun-dial to the whole town, are much eſteemed by the curious. They have in the *Veſtry* a relict, which they call the *Chaſuble* of St. *Regnobert:* it is kept in a ſmall coffer of ivory, of an antique figure, with a ſilver lock, of a round form; on it there is an inſcription in the language of the Arabs, and wrote in old Arabian characters. The late *M. Petit de la Croix* was the firſt that underſtood the letters, and gave the following tranſlation of the inſcription, "Whatever "honours we pay to God, we cannot pay him ſo much re- "ſpect as he deſerves; but we honour him by his holy "name." Connoiſſeurs are perſuaded, that this inſcription was wrote by a Mahometan; but it is not eaſy to gueſs, how the relict of St. *Regnobert* and this little box with the Mahometan inſcription could meet together in a place, where one would ſo little expect to find the latter. Father *Tournemine* has given ſome conjectures on this ſubject, which are no leſs ingenious than learned. He thinks, that *Charles Martyr* having defeated the *Saracens* near *Tours*, and pillaged their

their camp, this caſket being probably a part of the plunder, was ſome time after preſented by *Charles the Bald* to Queen *Ermantrude* his conſort, who afterwards gave it to the Cathedral church of *Bayeux*, as a receptacle for the relicts of St. *Regnobert* in teſtimony of her gratitude for his curing her huſband of a dangerous diſtemper.

On the 12th of *November* 1729, at the public meeting of the Academy of Inſcriptions and *Belles Lettres*, *M. Lancelot* preſented the deſcription of an old piece of tapiſtry preſerved in the Cathedral of *Bayeux*, which is ſaid to have been made by the grandmother of *William* the Conqueror and the Princeſſes her daughters. This piece of tapiſtry is 132 feet in length, about 2 ells in height. *Notre Dame de la Delivrande* near *Bayeux*, is a place famous for the concourſe of vaſt numbers of people who come from diſtant places to pay their devotions to the Virgin. The church is neat and well ornamented, one of the Canons of the Chapter of the Cathedral always attends it, receives the offerings that are made, and puts every thing in order. The origin of this chapel is not well known, only it is conjectured from its name, that it was built at firſt by the *Engliſh*.

The town of *Bayeux*, together with the reſt of *Normandy* was wreſted out of the hands of the *Engliſh* by *Philip the Auguſt*, in the unfortunate reign of King *John* of *England*. It was again recovered by *Henry* V. in the year 1419, and continued in the hands of the *Engliſh* till 1450, when *Charles* VII. of *France* having defeated the *Engliſh* at the battle of *Fourmigny*, and ſeized the towns, of *Vires Avranches*, and *Tomblaine*, ſat down before *Bayeux*, and having made a breach in the walls, obliged the inhabitants to ſubmit to capitulation, whereby the town was ſaved from plunder, and the *Engliſh* garriſon had their lives ſpared, but were obliged to march out of town without their arms and baggage. In the year 1562, ſoon after the ſurprize of *Orleans*, the Prince of *Condé* ſent *M. Briqueville de Colombieres* to aſſiſt the Proteſtants at *Bayeux*. They ſoon made themſelves maſters of the town and caſtle, and having aboliſhed the maſs, broke down the altars and ſtatues they found in the churches, and ſeized all the treaſure and furniture belonging to them. But after the taking of *Rouen*, which happened that very year, they found themſelves obliged to reſtore the town and caſtle to the King, on condition, that they ſhould be protected in the private exerciſe of their religion in their own houſes. Next year *Bayeux* was beſieged by the Admiral de *Chaſtillon* at the head of a Proteſtant army, and reduced to the neceſſity of capitulating: but while the inhabitants were treating about the ſum which they were to pay the Conqueror to ſave them from being pillaged, Captain *Julio Ravilio Rufo*, who had been made Governor of the town and caſtle by the Cardinal of *Ferrara*, having diſappeared, the ſoldiers of the garriſon opened the gates to the beſiegers, who plundered the town, and put a great many of the inhabitants to the ſword, eſpecially the Eccleſiaſtics, whom they conſidered as irreconcilable to their religion, and the authors of the ſevere perſecution that had been carried on againſt them. *Seignieur Rufo* had ſometime before made proper diſpoſitions, not to defend the place, but to ſave himſelf: for this end he had got ready a hiding place, in the houſe of one of the Canons, who was his friend, betwixt two walls ſo artfully joined together that they ſeemed to be but one. To this place he retired with a great quantity of ſalt proviſions, a good ſtock of wine, and a pretty girl whom he had carried away by force from her parents at *Caen*, to make his confinement the more agreeable. But having been diſcovered by one of his own ſervants, he was carried priſoner to *Caen*; and on account of ſeveral crimes he had been guilty of there, condemned to the gallows, and executed.

After

After the death of *Henry* III. the town of *Bayeux* declared for the party of the league, and continued in that attachment till the year 1590, when *Henry* IV. having entered *Normandy*, and reduced *Falaiſe*, and *Domfront*, the inhabitants ſurrendered their town to him, before he came before it with his army.

Bayeux was once the capital of the Intendance, and a large flouriſhing city, but dwindled away and decayed as *Caen* encreaſed in riches, power, and greatneſs. By a moderate computation, from the number of pariſh churches in the town and ſuburbs, the inhabitants of the former; ſometime ago, muſt at leaſt have amounted to 25 or 30000, whereas in the year 1697, there were not in the whole place above 1700 perſons liable to pay the King's tax*; and about 30 years ſince, the whole people of the town taken together were computed at 7530†; nor do we find that they have encreaſed ſince. *Bayeux* however continues to be the capital of an election, which, about the beginning of this century, contained 16564 inhabitants who paid *Taille* or King's tax to the amount of 142,740 livres, beſides other impoſitions, which have been greatly augmented ſince that time. Though this election might derive great advantages from its nearneſs to the ſea, which affords conveniencies for vending the produce of the country, and for fiſhing; it receives little benefit thereby. This is principally owing to the poverty of the inhabitants, on account whereof, they are not able to fit out veſſels large enough for herring, mackrel, or cod-fiſhing; beſides this, the ſea-faring people have generally retired to *Granville* and St. *Malo*, where they have greater encouragement, and cannot be eaſily perſuaded to return. Again, thoſe who have attempted to engage in trade, either by the intereſt of their jealous neighbours, or the oppreſſion of the farmers of the revenue, have been ſo loaded with taxes, that they have been obliged to deſiſt; and, to ſay no more, the harbours of this election are entirely ſpoiled.

About four leagues to the weſtward of *Bayeux* lies the borrough of

F O U R M I G N I,

Forignium, a country town in the province of *Normandy*, and dioceſs of *Bayeux*, ſubject to the parliament of *Rouen*, and intendance of *Caen*, containing about 560 inhabitants. This place derives the greateſt part of its fame from the battle fought near it, in the year 1450, between the *Engliſh* under the command of Sir *Thomas Kiriel*, and the *French* conducted by the Conſtable *Richemont*, which ended to the diſadvantage of the former.

Charles VII. of *France* having conquered the greateſt part of *Normandy*, with very little oppoſition, the Queen of *England*, who, together with her favourite, the Duke of *Suffolk*, took advantage of the weakneſs and inactivity of the King, to get the management of affairs into their own

* Etat de la France, tom. V. p. 82.
† Dictionaire univerſelle de la France *in voce Bayeux*.

hands, apprehending that the diſcontents of the nation were chiefly owing to the ill ſucceſs of their affairs in *France*, ſent 1500 men to the Duke of *Somerſet*, who commanded the *Engliſh* troops in *Normandy*, under the command of Sir *Thomas Kiriel*. He landed with this ſmall reinforcement at *Cherburgh*, intending to march to *Caen*, where the Duke of *Somerſet* then was; but as he apprehended danger by the way, he was joined on his march by ſeveral detachments of the *Engliſh* garriſons in thoſe parts. The *French* Conſtable *Richemont*, hearing of *Kiriel*'s deſign, ſpeedily drew together a body of 7000 men, and waited for him at *Fourmigni*, through which he was to paſs. The two armies having engaged on the 18th of *April*, the *Engliſh*, tho' inferior in number, defended themſelves with great reſolution; but at length, notwithſtanding their obſtinate reſiſtance, they were put to the rout, and their General taken priſoner. The Maid of *Orleans* had prophecied that the *Engliſh* ſhould be entirely driven out of the kingdom of *France* by a defeat much greater than thoſe of *Orleans* and *Patay*; and as this was the only battle they fought after the death of *Joan* of *Arc*, it ſeems to prove evidently that ſhe had no juſt pretence to inſpiration; for the *Engliſh* at moſt did not exceed 3000 men, according to the computation of their enemies, and loſt but 1500. The *French*, however, to keep up the credit of their propheteſs, magnify this victory as ſomething very extraordinary. With this view, ſome of them raiſe the number of the *Engliſh* army to 7000; but then they reckon the reinforcement ſent into *France* under the conduct of Sir *Thomas Kiriel* to 3000, where as they were in truth but 1500; and no doubt are equally accurate in computing the number of the ſmall detachments that joined them after their landing. With the ſame ſincerity they diminiſh their own army to three thouſand, and will have it that 4000 *Engliſh* fell in the battle. *Mezeray* is the moſt extravagant of them all; for he ſays they were all ſlain except *Matagon*, and 300 more who got ſafe to *Caen*, and *Vire*.

He adds, "This victory was juſtly aſcribed to the divine "favour, we had but 3000 men, and our enemies "twice as many; notwithſtanding this diſparity, 4773 of "the latter were found dead on the field of battle, and 1400 "taken priſoners, whereas we loſt but five or ſix. This "being reported at *Paris*, continues he, the Archbiſhop "ordered *Te Deum* to be ſung, and a proceſſion of 1200 "children, from ſeven to twelve years of age, to walk from "St. *Innocent*'s church to that of *Notre Dame* with wax "candles in their hands. *"

About three leagues from *Fourmigni*, and ſeven to the weſt of *Bayeux*, ſtands the borough of

* Hiſtoire de la France, tom. II. p. 58.

I S I G N I,

IN the north latitude of 49 degrees 19 minutes, and 1 degree 00 minutes to the weſt of the meridian of *London*; ſituated at the bottom of the bay of *Iſigni*, or the Grand Vay, between the river *Aure*, on the eaſt, and that of *Vire*, or St. *Tremont*, which forms the little Vay, on the weſt. The river *Aure* ſeparates this village from the pariſh of *Oſmanville*, with which it communicates by a wooden bridge, called the *grand Pont*. The ſituation of *Iſigni* is very pleaſant on account of the fine proſpect of the ſea, extending as far as *la Hogue* to the northward, and a view of beautiful fields towards the eaſt. The caſtle is one of the principal ornaments of the place, on account of the beauty of its gardens, groves, and delightful avenues, one of which is no leſs than 1000 yards long, with beautiful rows of trees on each ſide, and a moſt agreeable proſpect of the bay at high water. This caſtle was formerly fortified with a half moon, and two ditches, which might be filled by the riſing tide, and emptied again at low water. The greateſt part of its fortifications, however, were deſtroyed to make way for a new building, adjoining to the caſtle, erected about the end of the laſt century. Nothing now remains but the two ditches on the ſide next the ſea, and there are now no more than four little pieces of cannon about the whole fort.

Iſigni is the only place in the election of *Bayeux* conſiderable for trade; and by that means is of great uſe to all the places in its neighbourhood. The principal branches it deals in are butter, cyder, green peas, great and ſmall beans, yellow wax, honey, feathers for beds, hogs lard, and ſalt proviſions. Butter is brought to *Iſigni* not only from the neighbouring pariſhes, but alſo from the following places which lie at ſome diſtance, viz. from *Carentan* on *Monday*, *Cæriſi* on *Wedneſday*, *Trevieres* on *Friday*, *Montbourgh*, *Burgquais*, and *Maiſi* on *Saturday*; on the other days of the week, from *Valogne*, *Cherburgh*, St. *Lo*, *Faiſi*, *Forigni*, *Mortain*, *Avranches*, and other places. There is more butter ſold at *Iſigni* on *Saturday* than any other days of the week. From the feaſt of St. *Martin* to that of Aſcenſion, this commodity is carried freſh to *Paris* by horſes; from the feaſt of Aſcenſion to that of St. *Martin* again it is ſalted at *Iſigni*, in ſtone pots or firkins of wood, and laid up in ware-houſes for the account of the merchants of *Paris*, *Rouen* and St. *Valery* on the *Somme*, to whom it is ſent, from time to time, as they want it, by their factors reſiding at *Iſigni*. In common years, the butter ſalted at this place amounts to 90 or 100,000 pots, and brings in about 1,500,000 livres.

Cyder is brought from St. *Cremont* and other places in the neighbourhood of *Iſigni*, but the beſt ſort comes from *Blagny*: hogs lard is brought from *Montebourgh*, *Trevieres*, *Maiſi* and other places; honey and cyder from *Bocage*, and feathers for beds from the Contentin. Cattle and ſheep are alſo ſold at *Iſigni*, and from thence ſent to *Newbourgh*, and *Beaumont*, to be conveyed to *Paris*, *Rouen*, *Havre*, and other places.

Iſigni

Iſigni is alſo famous for ſalt pits; but to give an account of them would require more time than we can ſpare at preſent, nor would it be of any conſequence to our main purpoſe; thoſe who want ſatisfaction on this head may conſult the *French* authors, particularly *M. Piganiol de la Force*, who has given a full view of every thing that can well be deſired concerning them, and the whole proceſs obſerved in preparing the materials and making ſalt, together with the diſcouragements the proprietors meet with from the farmers of the King's revenue *.

There is only one pariſh church at *Iſigni*, which is ſufficient for the inhabitants, who are ſaid not to exceed 750. The church is dedicated to St. *George*, and has nothing very remarkable about it, only it is pretty large, and there are three chapels in the town beſides it. The Biſhop of *Bayeux* is ſuperior of the borough of *Iſigni*, and by himſelf or his farmers exacts ſix different taxes of the inhabitants; one of thoſe that uſe the wooden bridge already mentioned, which ſeparates *Iſigni* from *Oſmanville*; another of thoſe that paſs the bridge of *Douet:* a duty of four deniers is paid to him for every buſhel of corn which is brought into the town or carried out of it, together with two deniers for meaſuring it; the fourth is a tax of 16 deniers 100 wt. of goods ſold by weight; but on this ſubject there are ſome diſputes: The fifth is a tax of four deniers every tide for the anchorage of every hoy, bark or boat which lies at the quay, and if they continue a longer time five ſols each; the ſixth is upon all the butter, ſent by water from *Iſigni:* concerning this tax there have been likewiſe diſputes, which we do not pretend here to explain. The King alſo levies ſeven ſorts of taxes out of this borough, which, taken together, may amount to 54000 livres; out of which the charges of collecting them being taken, there will remain near 50000 livres neat.

There is a free fair at *Iſigni*, commonly called the fair of St. *Martin*, which laſts from the 11th to the 14th of *November*, and while it laſts all ſorts of goods are ſold indifferently, only the Biſhop's farmers pretend to exact double duty during the holding of the fair. There is alſo a free fair at *Iſigni* every *Tueſday*; and beſides this, there is one held every day, excepting *Sundays* and Holydays, from Rogation tide to the feaſt of All *Saints*, in which a great deal of butter is ſold and weighed by the King's weights, for which, according to antient cuſtom, the ſeller pays 16 deniers for every hundred weight. The paſſage of the *grand Vay* is within the pariſh of St. *Clement*, about three quarters of a league from *Iſigni*. Travellers may paſs it on horſeback, during the laſt hour of the ebb, and firſt of the flood. It is two leagues over, and two men mounted on great horſes guide the paſſengers. Thoſe who are not well mounted, get behind the guides, and lead their own horſes by their bridles. Every paſſenger pays eight ſols. The paſſage of the *Petit Vay*, or little ford, is a quarter of a league over; this may be paſſed at high water in boats, and at low water on horſeback. The freight is four ſols in the boat, and two on horſeback. There are two boats that wait for this purpoſe on each ſide of the river. The country round the *Iſigni* abounds with meadows which afford good paſture, and cultivated ground abounding with apple trees. There is here excellent hay in great plenty, eſpecially ſince the year 1731, when eight gates with ſluices were built under the bridges of the *Aure*, viz. four under the *Douet*, and four under the little bridge. Theſe ſluices are ſo contrived that the tide ſhuts them in time of flood, and the river opens them during the ebb; ſo that by means of them, and the cauſeway joining the two bridges, the ſea cannot overflow the meadows as it formerly did;

* See Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom. IX. p. 402, &c.

did; for before the conſtruction of the ſluices, theſe meadows were nothing but continued moraſs; the people were frequently obliged to mow the graſs in the water, and carry it to other places to dry, ſo that the hay they produced was always very bad, and often quite ſpoiled. The paſture grounds here are exceeding good; they ſerve to fatten a great many cattle, and maintain large numbers of cows which produce the greateſt part of the butter ſold at *Iſigni*. Theſe paſtures are farmed at 100 livres the acre, conſiſting of four rods, each containing 40 perches, and every perch 40 ſquare feet *, *Paris* meaſure. The cyder made about *Iſigni* is thought to be the moſt pleaſant and wholeſome of any.

The road lies at the diſtance of three leagues from the harbour. Ships anchor there in eight or nine fathom water, at high tide, and five at ground ebb. The bottom is white ſand, and holds well. The bay of *Iſigni* or *Grand Vay* lies almoſt north and ſouth, and ſhips which draw not above nine foot of water may come in with any northerly wind. Tho' the river which forms the harbour is not very large, the trade carried on in it is conſiderable: near 100 veſſels reſort to it every year, and ſome of them are from 90 to 100 tons burthen. The harbour lies at the bottom of the bay, which is full of ſand banks, that are dry every tide for more than three leagues into the ſea, whereby the entrance into it is rendered difficult and dangerous in ſtormy weather, eſpecially when the wind is at eaſt, north eaſt, north, or north weſt: at ſuch times, none but thoſe who are exceeding well acquainted with the bay can venture to come in.

Yet it is pretended that to make the acceſs to the harbour eaſy, and to give ſhelter to veſſels toſſed with tempeſts on that coaſt, which for want of ſuch a place of refuge are often wrecked, nothing more is neceſſary but to place a buoy on the point of the bank which advances fartheſt into the ſea, called the *Rouelles*, and another on the point of that called the *Pointe à Folins*, a good way within the bay; for theſe two ſhelves once paſt, a veſſel is out of all danger, even though ſhe ſhould touch upon ſome banks that lie nearer the harbour, becauſe they often change their poſition, and ſhe will be got off again. The maſters of veſſels, who often uſe this harbour, have ſent ſeveral memorials to court, in hopes of obtaining this convenience: they have alſo found people, who would engage to take care of theſe buoys at a very eaſy rate: but it does not appear that any thing has been yet done in this matter.

Iſigni lies on the border of the *Coutantin*, *Cotantin*, or *Cotentin*, a part whereof forms a peninſula which advances a good way into the ſea, and is bounded on the north and eaſt by the Britiſh channel, on the weſt by *Beſſin*, and on the ſouth by the *Avranchin*. It was known to the ancients by the name of *Caſtra Conſtantia*, and has taken its modern name from the town of *Coutances* which is its capital. The climate is temperate, but ſomewhat cold and moiſt. The country is rough, abounding with hills and valleys. It is alſo very woody except near the ſea coaſt. The water is every where wholeſome, and in great plenty, inſomuch that every houſe has a fountain of its own; by means whereof a great many ſtreams are produced, which uniting, form the five principal rivers of *Sienne*, *Airon*, *Soul*, *Tar*, and *Day*. Theſe all abound with fiſh, and ſupply a great many water mills. Near *Carentan* are large meadows, and good paſtures where great numbers of cattle and cows are furniſhed with proviſion, and the country abounds with milk, and excellent butter. The inhabitants alſo breed horſes, much eſteemed for their ſtrength and ſwiftneſs. The foreſt of *Garcy*, is almoſt the

* Nouvelle deſcription de la France, tom. IX. p. 427.

only place in that country, which does not abound with cattle. The warrens of *Montmartin*, *Creene*, and ſome other places next the ſea, ſwarm with rabbits, which are carried to *Rouen*, and even to *Paris*. The country alſo abounds with tame fowls, and fat capons. The inhabitants are naturally lively, cunning, prudent, and laborious. The firſt town of the *Cotentin* that falls within our plan is that of

CARENTAN,

Carentonium, *Carentonus Vicus*, a little town very near the ſea, in the province of *Normandy* and dioceſe of *Coutances*, ſubject to the parliament of *Rouen*, and the Intendance of *Caen*, which is the capital of an election, and contains about 2300 inhabitants. It is ſituated near the grand Vay, about ſix or ſeven leagues from *Bayeux*, and about two, or two and an half from *Iſigni*. The caſtle of *Carentan* is ſaid to have been built in the time of *Julius Cæſar* by one of his Captains called *Caras*. The Governor of the town alſo commands the caſtle, and the bridge of the *Ouve*. Its nearneſs to the ſea procures it ſome trade, becauſe barks can eaſily come up with the tide. The principal branches it deals in are butter, and fat and lean cattle, with which it is abundantly ſupplied by the meadows and excellent paſtures in its neighbourhood. It has but one pariſh church, and two curates that ſupply it by turns.

The air of this town is very unwholeſome on account of great quantities of ſtanding water near it. The river *Taute*, which paſſes by the end of one of the ſuburbs, on the ſide next St. *Lo* and *Iſigni*, unites with that of the *Ouve*, about three quarters of a league below *Carentan*, and both together empty themſelves into the ſea. Several experiments have been lately made upon thoſe two rivers, with a view to drain the marſhes, at the expence of the adjacent pariſhes. A bridge has been built over the *Ouve*, conſiſting of four arches, in each of which is a flood-gate with a ſluice to keep the ſea from going up, and ſpoiling the meadows and fields which lie above the bridge. The place where it is erected is called the *Barquette*, whence it has the name of the bridge of *Barquette*. But this work has not produced all the effect which was expected from it; notwithſtanding the great expence laid out upon it, it was found that the piles, upon which it ſtood, had not been drove deep enough into the ground, and therefore they were obliged to demoliſh it, and ſubſtitute a ſtone wall in the room of the piles. Though in this new work all the old materials were employed again, yet the rebuilding of it, in the year 1737, coſt 46000 livres. A work of this kind was erected in the year 1739, at *Carentan*, at the bridge of St. *Hilary* over the river *Taute*. There had been a bridge built before, in the high way which leads from *Carentan* to St. *Lo* and *Iſigni*, conſiſting of three arches, on each of which a ſluice with flood gates was then erected. There are now three bridges on the river *Ouve*, the firſt called St. *Magdalen*'s bridge, about a quarter of a league

league from *Carentan*. The ſecond over a branch of the rivers *Ouve*, and *Seve*, which at their meeting form ſeveral little iſlands, called the *Pont Grout*; and a third, larger than any of theſe, called the bridge of the *Ouve*, and ſecured by a hornwork of earth, faced with green turf. Some intrenchments were alſo made here in the year 1692, to ſecure the communication between the *Contentin* and the reſt of *Normandy* by means of theſe bridges, and the two Vays already mentioned in our account of *Iſigni*. The town of *Carentan* has no fortifications, but a few ruinous towers, and an old caſtle; its greateſt ſecurity ariſes from the marſhes that are about it; which would give great trouble to an enemy that ſhould think of invading the *Contentin* on that ſide. After leaving *Carentan*, we meet with no place of conſequence on the coaſt, till having travelled ſeven leagues, we arrive at

LA HOGUE OR LA HOUGUE,

IN Latin *Hoga*, *Hogas*, and *caput Hogigæ*, in the north latitude of 49 degrees 34 minutes, and 1 degree 10 minutes to the weſtward of the meridian of *London*. It is not a town, nor can it be well called a village, but a harbour, and a fort ſtanding upon a little promontory jutting out into the ſea, between *Barfleur* and *Iſigni*. This fort is built only of earth covered with green turf, but it is ſurrounded with rocks which render it inacceſſible eſpecially towards the eaſt. It has a communication with the village of St. *Vaaſt*, by a dike or water wall, faced with ſtone to preſerve it from the violence of the ſea. Near this dike is the gate of the fort, ſecured by a *tenaille*, with a ditch and covered-way. At the ſouth end of the fort is a battery to defend the road and the entrance into the harbour, fortified with ſeventeen pieces of canon, and a mortar. This battery is encloſed within a wall, with a gate on the ſide next the fort. Within the fort of *la Hogue* are ſeveral rocks, on one of which is built the tower of *la Hogue*, three ſtories high, containing a powder magazine, and room enough to accommodate one hundred men. It is vaulted above, with a platform on the top, and a parapet with embraſures for four pieces of cannon. Within the gate of the fort is a guard houſe on the right hand, a row of barracks on the left, and oppoſite to the gate a large ciſtern encloſed within a ſtrong wall. The garriſon conſiſts only of a company of invalids under the command of the King's Lieutenant.

The village of St. *Vaaſt* is about a quarter of a league to the northward of *la Hogue:* it is ill built, and inhabited by fiſhermen, to the number of near 2000. Between this village and the point of *Reville*, which lies about a league further to the north, is a large bay on which there is a little harbour among the rocks where the fiſhing boats lie in great ſafety. In this bay lies alſo the iſle of *Tathiou*, about 1280 yards from the church of St. *Vaaſt*, and upwards of 2000 from the point of *Reville*, which lies north-north-eaſt from it. This iſland is dry every tide, and has a communication with the continent by a way called the *Rumb*, which is alſo dry at low water. The whole iſland has a rampart of earth round

round it, and is of an oval form. On this rampart are formed ſeveral baſtions and curtains with three redoubts; one on the eaſt-north-eaſt, another on the north, and a third on the weſt-ſouth-weſt, points of the iſland. There is alſo a redoubt at the point of *Reville*, which together with thoſe on the iſland, command the little harbour of St. *Vaaſt*. At the ſouth end of this iſland is a tower encloſed within a wall and a ditch, in which there is a guard houſe, a place for lodging the officers, and a chapel; the whole guarded by a detachment of the company of invalids belonging to the fort of *la Hogue*. To the ſouth eaſt of this tower, at the diſtance of 200 yards, is the *Iſlet* battery faced with ſtone, wherewith it has a communication at all times, except the two laſt hours of the flood, and two firſt of the ebb, when the tides are very high. In this battery are ſeven pieces of cannon and one mortar, to command the road and ſupport the batteries of *la Hogue* and St. *Vaaſt*. The iſland of *Fathiou* is covered with rocks, which render it inacceſſible on the ſouth-ſouth-eaſt. They extend about 1500 yards, and together with thoſe which ſurround *la Hogue*, and the church of St. *Vaaſt*, form a bay, which it has been propoſed to convert into a royal harbour: it might have, at ground ebb, three, four, or five fathoms of water, and, on one ſide, a jetty, adjoining to the rocks of *la Dent*, on the other, one reaching to the extremity of thoſe of St. *Vaaſt*, and ſhips might come out and in, with any wind. About a league from *la Hogue*, and three quarters of that diſtance from the rocks of *Gavandel*, is a bank of ſand covered with 14 foot of water when the ſea is loweſt, and called the bank of *Bec*. It runs eaſt-ſouth-eaſt, and reaches as far as the little iſlands of St. *Marcou*, about three leagues from *la Hogue*, and a league and a half from the neareſt ſhore. It has been propoſed to build a riſbank at the end of this bank next to the *Iſlet* battery, which it is thought would be ſufficient to defend the whole road; and ſhips might anchor along the bank, from one end to the other, in ſix or ſeven fathom water. The coaſt to the ſouth of *la Hogue*, lies ſouth-ſouth-eaſt, and north-north-weſt. The ſhore, on which the village of *Morſalines* ſtands, about half a league from St. *Vaaſt*, forms with *la Hogue* a large bay, called the *bay* of *la Hogue*. The harbour lies near the fort of *la Hogue:* veſſels that meet with contrary winds in the Channel, find in it a ſafe refuge, where they can wait for fair weather, and favourable winds to purſue their voyages; the water here riſes 16 foot in common tides, and it is high water, at full and change of the moon, three quarters after eight o' clock. The bottom is clay; ſhips may go out or come in, with any wind, and lie ſecure againſt thoſe which blow from any point between weſt-ſouth-weſt, and north, and between north and ſouth-ſouth-weſt; nor is the ſea ever rough, the harbour being covered with iſlands about the diſtance of a league, on the ſouth and ſouth weſt. It has been alſo propoſed to build jetties, and continue them beyond low water mark, to ſecure the harbour againſt all winds whatever. There would be alſo, in that caſe, a good depth of water at the point of the jetties at all times. The harbour would then bear to be made ſeven or eight foot deeper, which would give it 24 feet of water when the tide is at the higheſt; and a reſervoir of water might be formed, by turning into it the courſe of the *Saire*, that now falls into the bay of St. *Vaaſt*. By means of ſuch a reſervoir, this harbour might not only be kept clean, but alſo conſiderably deepened, and made capable of receiving the largeſt ſhips. To the north eaſt of the harbour is a little rock called *la Manquette*, on which it is propoſed to erect a battery, which would correſpond with that at the point of the jetty, being little more than 800 yards from it, ſo that by theſe two, the largeſt ſhips might be ſecured from inſults.

Of

Of all the roads in the channel, that of *la Hogue* is ſaid to be the beſt. Ships anchor there in 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 fathom water, according to their different diſtances from the ſhore, when the tide is at the loweſt. The ground is ſand and potters earth, ſo that the anchors cannot give way. There is abſolute ſecurity in it from winds at north, north weſt, weſt, ſouth weſt, ſouth, and ſouth ſouth eaſt. The ſea is never ſo ſtormy as that ſhips are driven from their anchors if their cables are good. In ſhort this road is ſo ſafe that veſſels on this coaſt would have nothing to fear, if a light-houſe were erected on the iſle of *Tathiou*, and another upon the point of *Barfleur*.

The ſhore from the grand Vay, to *la Hogue*, is ſandy, and a deſcent might be eaſily made there, though the ſtrand is flat, and the diſtance between the high and low water marks almoſt 1300 yards: to guard againſt ſuch inconveniencies twelve redoubts of earth, covered with green turf, are diſpoſed at proper diſtances on this part of the coaſt, having each a guard of ſoldiers, and a magazine: there are alſo bridges erected with ſluices under the arches, for raiſing inundations, in the marſhy grounds, if there ſhould be occaſion. The river *Sinope* (formed near *Montague*, about two leagues from *la Hogue*, by the union of ſeveral leſſer ſtreams) after ſupplying about 28 water mills, continues its courſe to *Quineville*, which lies ſouth-ſouth-eaſt from *la Hogue*, at the diſtance of a league and a half, where it forms a little harbour, in which the water riſes about eight foot, when the tide is at the height. At this harbour there is a bridge with ſluices, to ſtop the water, and overflow the marſhy grounds, to diſappoint an enemy that ſhould land here with a deſign to ſurprize the city of *Carentan*; and the *French* pretend, that with the aſſiſtance of ſuch an inundation as might be formed in theſe marſhy grounds, five or ſix battalions, might be able to guard that paſs againſt an army of 30000 men. The village of *Pernelle* lies about a league to the north weſt of St. *Vaaſt*. The church ſtands upon a very high hill, whence there is a full view of the whole coaſt, and a large proſpect into the ſea: here ſignals are made in time of war, when veſſels are diſcovered near the coaſt. The country about *la Hogue* is one of the fineſt in all the *Cotentin*, it produces wool, corn, peaſe, beans, black corn, hemp, flax, and butter; there is hardly a foot of barren ground to be found in it. Here are alſo ſix ſmall woods, viz. thoſe of *Bouteron*, *Bernevas*, *Lerabé Boſquenel*, *Montaigu*, and *Montebourg*, but they afford little timber fit for ſhip building. The country alſo abounds with fruit, eſpecially apples and pears, in conſequence of which there is here great plenty of cyder and perry. Along the coaſt are the villages of St. *Mary Dumont*, *Montebourg*, *Quetehou*, and *Barfleur*. At *Montebourg*, about three leagues from *la Hogue* there is a conſiderable fair for horſes on the 17th day of *September*. There is alſo in this village a market on *Saturday* for cattle, corn, and butter, brought thither from a great many places of the *Cotentin*, and from thence carried to *Iſigni*, and from *Iſigni* to *Paris*.

The inhabitants of *la Hogue* and of its neighbourhood collect large quantities of a kind of weed, called *Varech*, or *Vraicq*, which the ſea detaches from the rocks and throws upon the ſhore. The fiſhermen dry it in the ſummer time, and reſerve it for fuel in winter, inſtead of wood, which is here very ſcarce; but they ſave the aſhes and ſend them to *Rouen* and other places. The trade which *la Hogue* carries on by ſea is ſomething more conſiderable, there being few *French* ſhips, that go into, or out of the channel, which ſtop not either at the harbour or road of *la Hogue*. The trade of St. *Vaaſt* is of ſmall conſequence; it is carried on by two ſhips, a ſloop, and two and twenty fiſhing boats. The two ſhips are from

45 to 70 tons burthen, and are employed in fiſhing for green cod, on the coaſt of *Newfoundland:* they carry their fiſh to *Dieppe*, or *Havre*, and *Honfleur*, where they ſell them, and return to put up at St. *Vaaſt*. The ſloop goes commonly in ballaſt to *Rochelle*, where ſhe takes in a loading of ſalt, wine, or brandy for *Dunkirk*, *Calais*, *St. Valery on the Somme*, *Honfleur*, *Rouen*, and *Caen*; but brings nothing home to St. *Vaaſt*. The fiſhing boats go to *Granville* and *Cancale*, to fiſh for oyſters: they perform their firſt fiſhing in the month of *April*, and the ſecond in *September* or *October*. They bring their oyſters home, and pack them in the harbour or bay of St. *Vaaſt*, then take them as they have occaſion, put them on board their boats again, and ſell them at *Dieppe*, *Havre*, *Honfleur*, *Rouen*, and *Paris*. When it happens that the boats arrive at *Rouen* with oyſters in the ſhell, and the owners are diſpoſed to carry them to *Paris*, they are allowed to carry thither only a third part of their cargo: that is to ſay, if three boats arrive at *Rouen* loaded with oyſters, only one of them can go to *Paris*, and if only one boat arrives, the owner is obliged to leave two thirds of his loading, and proceed to *Paris* with the remainder only. *La Hogue* and St. *Vaaſt* deal with *England* only in lobſters. A brigantine from that country is conſtantly employed, from the month of *May* to *Michaelmas*, in bringing lobſters from St. *Vaaſt*, to *Southampton*, whence they are carried by land to *London*. When this veſſel arrives at *la Hogue* ſhe commonly lies in the road, till the fiſhing boats bring the lobſters on board her, but ſometimes ſhe ſails along the coaſt and ſends her boat aboard the fiſhing ſmacks to purchaſe them. They are ſold either by the dozen, or by meaſure. Every lobſter ought to be nine inches long from the head to the joint next the tail, and when it falls ſhort of this meaſure, the purchaſer gets two inſtead of one. They ſometimes ſell ſo high as 7 livres and 10 ſols per dozen, that is, when they are very ſcarce: they come much cheaper, when they are to be had in great plenty. In the year 1730, they ſold at two livres ten ſols; and it is ſaid, that, ſome years, the lobſters ſent to *England* produce 24000 livres.

Not long ago an oyſter bank was found out about two leagues from *la Hogue*, between the little iſlands of St. *Marcou* and the village of *Ravenoville*. There are alſo near *la Hogue* rock oyſters which the fiſhermen gather by hand at low water. They were formerly very plenty; but now they are almoſt quite deſtroyed, becauſe the people were allowed to gather them in the months of *May*, *June*, *July*, *Auguſt*; which is their ſpawning time. There is alſo another bank extending from the point of *la Hogue* to the iſle of *Tathiou*, where they fiſh for them with the drag during the flood, and gather them by hand at low water.

In the year 1682, *la Hogue* became famous by a memorable ſea battle, between the combined fleets of *Great Britain* and *Holland*, commanded by Admiral *Ruſſel*, and that of *France*, under the conduct of *M. Tourville*, wherein the former obtained a compleat victory. In the two preceding years, the ſtate of affairs in *Great Britain* had been much mended by the entire reduction of *Ireland*; but on the other hand, the *Engliſh* fleet, in the year 1690, had been beat by that of *France*, off *Beachy-head*; and in *Flanders*, the ſucceſs of the allies was not ſuch as could have been wiſhed. *Lewis* XIV. elated with the advantages he had gained, thought of nothing but invading *Great Britain*, and dethroning *William* III. to make way for the eſtabliſhment of the abdicated King. With this view he had given the latter 30,000 men, with an abſolute promiſe of as many more, if he ſhould find them neceſſary for re-eſtabliſhing his affairs. *James*, having received ſo large a ſupply, doubted not but this *French* army, toge-

together with the ſtrong party he had at home, would be abundantly ſufficient to re-place him on the throne, and therefore led the *French* auxiliaries to the coaſt of *Normandy* with deſign to embark for *England*. He alſo iſſued a declaration inviting all his ſubjects to return to his obedience, and promiſing a general pardon for what was paſt, but with ſo many exceptions of perſons of known worth, and great intereſt, as ſufficiently ſhewed the ſtrength of his hopes, and that he could have nothing in view, but an abſolute conqueſt. The King of *England* had embarked for *Holland* on the 5th of *March*, and, till his return, had left the management of affairs at home in the hands of the Queen, who acted with ſuch ſteadineſs, vigilance, and ſucceſs, that the great expectations of the abdicated Prince were, in a ſhort time, entirely blaſted. As ſoon as ſhe found the ſtorm gathering, ſhe gave orders for haſtening out the fleet, putting the Militia into a good poſture, and ſtopping ſome troops, that were intended for *Flanders*, to form a camp at *Portſmouth*. Accordingly the fleet put to ſea, under the command of Admiral *Ruſſel*, and being joined with the *Dutch*, ſtood over to the *French* coaſt, in queſt of the enemy. The Admiral did not ſail from St. *Helens*, till the 18th of *May*, and by three o' clock next morning he was appriſed by the ſignal of his ſcouts, that the enemies were in ſight. As he wanted nothing ſo much as an opportunity to fight them, he inſtantly began to make diſpoſitions for it; and the *French*, on the other hand, ſhewing the ſame forwardneſs, it was not long before they came to blows. The odds with regard to number and ſtrength was ſo much on the ſide of *Ruſſel*, that it was thought ſtrange, that *Tourville* ſhould venture a battle under ſuch diſadvantages, eſpecially as he had the wind in his favour, and could eaſily have avoided it; and perhaps this temerity, more than any thing elſe, contributed to the ſuſpicion that ſome of the *Engliſh* commanders had ſuffered themſelves to be corrupted by the enemy. It is certain *M. Tourville*, on this occaſion, differed widely from the uſual politicks of *France*; but to explain this part of his conduct, it is ſaid, he had no intelligence of the ſtrength of the *Engliſh*: that he had miſſed the Barcolongo's ſent from *Cherbourg* and *la Hogue* to adverti ſe him of their junction: that, the weather being hazy to an uncommon degree, he did not diſcover the enemies, till they were within a league and a half of him, and was not able to count their number till in a manner cloſe on board: and, to conclude, that he apprehended a ſudden tack would have ſtruck ſuch terror into his men, as, in caſe of a forced engagement, would have proved more fatal than the ſuperiority of the enemy. Be this as it may, the two fleets met off *Cape Barfleur*, about eleven o' clock, and an obſtinate battle enſued, wherein both ſides behaved with great bravery and reſolution. It is not our deſign to give the particulars of this action: the *French* defended themſelves with vigour againſt the center of the *Engliſh* fleet commanded by Admiral *Ruſſel*, till four o' clock, but having ſuffered extremely, before five they began to draw off, and endeavoured to eſcape by towing off their diſabled ſhips. For that purpoſe they took the advantage of a calm, when the *Engliſh* could not purſue; but about ſix a freſh gale ſpringing up, the blue ſquadron and ſome of the red renewed the fight, and continued it till late at night, when the *French* having loſt four ſhips, which, according to moſt *Engliſh* Hiſtorians, were blown up, and their whole fleet being much ſhattered, they ſtood off for *Conqueſt* road. The night was foggy and calm, but the weather clearing up about eight in the morning, the *Dutch* diſcovered the enemy, and the whole fleet followed the chace with all the ſail they could make, till a calm falling, both fleets anchored till the tide was ſpent: at eleven they weighed and ſtood to the weſt till four next morning, when the tide again obliged them to anchor. That day, the *French* endeavoured

to

to make into *Race Blanchard*, or the *Race* of *Alderney*, in hopes by the benefit of the tides, and the violence of the currents, to get ſafe through, and leave their purſuers in deſpair of overtaking them.

The *Engliſh* ſtill continued the purſuit, and plied to the weſtward. Mean time the Admirals fore-top-maſt came by the board; by which means both the *Dutch* and a part of our blue ſquadron, had got a great way to the windward of them; but, inſtead of following the *French* thro' the dangerous *Race* before mentioned, they bore away for the *Caſquets*. In conſequence of this, a great part of the *French* ſhips were four leagues ahead of them by five o' clock next morning; but the reſt, among whom was *Tourville* himſelf, not being able to recover the *Race* before the ebb was over, had no other expedient left than to come to anchor; which failed alſo; for the ground being bad, and the current irreſiſtible, their anchors gave way, and they were driven up the channel. And now it appeared that the accident which had retarded Admiral *Ruſſel* in the chace, was of the moſt fortunate kind, for by that means he found himſelf in the only ſituation proper to intercept the ſaid ſhips, thus ſeparated from the reſt, of which he did not fail to make the proper uſe. For no ſooner did he perceive them driven ſo far to the eaſtward that they were within his reach, than he made the ſignal to his ſquadron to cut and give chace. This was done, between eight and nine o' clock in the morning, about eleven he ſaw three of their great ſhips (which were ſo encloſed with enemies both to the eaſtward and weſtward, that they found it poſſible to eſcape and fruitleſs to reſiſt) ſtand into the ſhore in the bay of *Cherbourg*, where one of them ran aground, and was preſently obliged to cut away all her maſts. Upon this, having ordered Vice Admiral *Delaval*, with a ſufficient force to deſtroy them, he himſelf, with Rear Admiral *Shovel*, and Vice Admiral *Rooke* of the blue, purſued the reſt, which, by this time, being to the eaſtward of cape *Barfleur*, hawled in for *la Hogue*. According to the *Engliſh* account, theſe were at firſt eighteen; only five of them found means to ſlip away in the night to the eaſtward, but the *French* ſay they were but ten, who were joined in the road by two of *M. Neſmond*'s diviſion, that had put in there the night before.

Delaval found the three ſhips firſt mentioned, not only drawn cloſe in to the ſhore, but covered with certain rocks, as alſo the cannon of a neighbouring fort, and judging it unſafe to attack them, till he had informed himſelf of the road, reſolved to attend the ſoundings in perſon. Accordingly, having ordered all the great ſhips to continue without, he hoiſted his flag, for the encouragement of the ſeamen, on board the St. *Albans*, and together with the *Ruby*, two fireſhips, and his boats, ſtood in, and continued ſounding, not only within gun ſhot of the enemies, but ſo near that he was extremely galled by their fire, and at laſt obliged to retire. He then caſt anchor, and ſummoned all the Captains of his ſquadron on board him; by whom it was reſolved, to make the attack next morning with all the third and fourth rates, and two fireſhips. But the attempt failed of ſucceſs; for tho' the *French* pilots had carried all thoſe great ſhips over the ſhallows, the *Engliſh* could not follow them. As a laſt expedient, the Admiral gave orders to three fireſhips to bear down upon them, and, for his own province, undertook with all his boats and tenders to cover the enterprize, and take up the men in caſe they ſhould miſcarry. No ſervice could be more deſperate than this, and yet none was ever more bravely or chearfully performed. The enemy plied all their guns without intermiſſion, and had the utmoſt aſſiſtance the fort could give, but through all obſtacles, the fireſhips continued their courſe, and not a man on board them forſook his poſt, till he had performed his duty, though beſet with ſo great a variety of horrours.

One

One of them, commanded by Captain *Greenway*, faſtened on the *Conquerant* a ſhip of 84 guns, and in a moment ſet her in flames. Captain *Heath* made the like attempt on the *Soleil Royal*, the pride of *France*, and the fineſt ſhip in *Europe*, but was himſelf ſet on fire during his approach, by the ſhot of that almoſt inacceſſible ſhip. Captain *Fowlis* however, unterrified by that dreadful event, ruſhed into the ſame danger, and had not only the good fortune to eſcape, but the honour of carrying vengeance with him, and burning one of the proudeſt piles that ever braved the ocean. The *Admirable* of 90 guns ſtill remained, but was aſhore, and not to be reduced by theſe means; ſuch ſmall ſhips, therefore, as could run up cloſe enough, were ordered to ply her with all their guns, and at laſt, the Admiral himſelf boarded her with his boats, and having cleared her of her hands, many of whom were wounded, ſet her alſo on fire. Having thus compleated the ſervice in which he was employed, he proceeded to the eaſtward to join Admiral *Ruſſel*.

By this time that Admiral had come to anchor at *la Hogue*, where lay the reſt of the ſhips under *M. de Tourville*, which were haled ſo cloſe to the ſhore, that none of the *Engliſh* ſhips could come within reach of them. The firſt day nothing was attempted; but the next, Vice Admiral *Rook*, with ſeveral men of war, frigates, and fire-ſhips, together with all the boats, were ordered to attack them. The men of war, however, had no ſhare in the ſervice for the reaſon already aſſigned, and the frigates could only cover the approaches of the boats, which bore the brunt of all. Of the *French* ſhips, ſix lay on the ſide next the *Iſlet* fort, and ſix behind fort *la Hogue*. Platforms were erected on ſhore, and planted with cannon to protect them on one hand, and as many ſhallops as could be got were filled with officers, and the beſt of their men, to defend them on the other. The abdicated King of *England*, with the Marſhal *de Bellefonde*, *M. de Tourville*, *M. Bonrepos*, and in general, all the troops wherewith the coaſt was covered, were ſpectators of the action that enſued, which, according to the uſual manner of *Engliſh* ſeamen, ſhewed more of vivacity and intrepidity, than of diſpoſition and conduct. The neareſt way to the enemy was the beſt, that boat's crew was the happieſt that was foremoſt; the air was rent with ſhouts of alacrity; no ſooner had they reached the ſhips, than they attacked them in ſwarms; the *French* ſloops were routed at the firſt onſet, and there was ſcarce an interval between the appearance of the *Engliſh* ſailors riſing from their boats below and their being maſters on the decks of the great ſhips above, which was immediately proclaimed by turning the guns againſt the platforms. All oppoſition thus diſarmed, they burnt the ſhips at leiſure, and with a general ſhout of triumph returned to the fleet.

The diviſion of the enemy under the *Iſlet* fort was the firſt that ſuffered; the remainder under fort *la Hogue*, were reſerved for the next day; when the ſame enterpriſing ſpirit was again exerted with the ſame ſucceſs. Twelve capital ſhips from 84 to 60 guns each, according to the confeſſion of the *French*, thirteen according to Admiral *Ruſſel*'s account, were thus deſtroyed to the very keel, together with ſeveral tranſports and ſtore ſhips, or, as the *French* ſay, merchant-veſſels, that lay neareſt them. It is alſo ſaid that the Admiral had thoughts of ſending in his boats the third time, to deſtroy between 2 and 300 tranſports, that lay in a creek within ſhore under the cover of ſeveral batteries, and the ſmall arms, of the army; but the *French* make no mention of any ſuch tranſport fleet, and it is certain no attempt of this kind was made. Thus ended the memorable battle of *la Hogue*, which greatly humbled the pride of *France*, as it quite diſpirited the un-

unfortunate *James*, and put an end to all his great deſigns.

We have already given general hints of ſome propoſals of improving the fort of *la Hogue*, and making it a royal harbour; but that the reader may have a clearer view of theſe projects, and a juſter notion of the plan hereto annexed, it will be proper, before we conclude this article, to give a more full explanation of them. By the firſt project it was propoſed that the harbour ſhould be made between *la Hogue* and the iſle of *Tathiou*, where there is always from 4 to 6 fathom water when the tide is at the loweſt. With this view it was intended to encloſe a ſufficient ſpace of ſea, within two dikes, almoſt ſemicircular, the one oppoſite to the rocks of St. *Vaaſt*, and the other to fort *la Dent*, leaving a convenient entrance toward the ſouth with a little fort on each ſide of it. By this diſpoſition the harbour would extend upwards of 1300 yards from eaſt to weſt, and above 1000 from north to ſouth. It was alſo propoſed, that on the north of the harbour, oppoſite to the village of St. *Vaaſt*, there ſhould be a large baſon formed, and that on the ſpot where the village ſtands, and a part of the iſle of *Tathiou*, a fortified town ſhould be erected, in the direction of the dotted lines marked in the plan. Tho' this project appears very grand, it was ſoon given up, on account of the great expence which was neceſſary to the execution of it, together with a juſt apprehenſion, that the tide being, by this ſcheme, more confined than before, would not have ſtrength enough to clean the harbour, which, by that means, might in time be quite filled up with mud and rubbiſh.

The firſt plan being thus laid aſide, after mature deliberation, another was propoſed, which did not appear liable to theſe difficulties. The deſign of it was, to take advantage of the bay formed by the point of *la Hogue*, and the ſhore of *Morſalines*, by making a ſtrong wall or dike, on the eaſt, parallel to the promontory adjacent to St. *Vaaſt*, and another on the weſt ſide encloſing a ſpace large enough to contain a baſon and a harbour, ſeparated from one another by a croſs wall, with a ſluice in the middle, ſo that the baſon might contain a ſufficient quantity of water to clear and deepen the harbour. It was alſo propoſed that the entrance of the harbour ſhould be formed by two jetties, both marked in the plan, and carried as far as the low water mark, the one on the weſt ſide, and the other ſo directed, as to end at the little rock of *Manquet*, and, by that means, be no obſtruction to the direct and free courſe of the tide into the harbour, for the convenience of the ſhips that might enter it. By this ſcheme the veſſels would have the advantage of being afloat at low water, as the harbour might be made one and twenty foot deep, and there would be no difficulty in the execution of it, nor any bad conſequence to be apprehended from the formation of ſand banks, or any other accidental inconveniencies. Should this plan take place, the anchorage of the road being ſo ſecure as it is, the veſſels in it would run no riſque in ſtormy weather, and ſtill leſs from an enemy, eſpecially as it is ſuppoſed to be defended by the forts, and two riſbanks, the one built on the rock of *Gavendal*, and the other at the end of the bank *du Bec*. This project, is not near ſo liable to objections as the former, but, whether on account of the great expence with which it muſt be attended, or for other reaſons not yet made publick, the court of *France* has not hitherto attempted to put it in execution.

About two leagues to the north of *la Hogue* ſtands, the town of

BARFLEUR,

Barflorium, by *Sigebert* called *Barbefluvium*, and by another antient author *Barbeflot*. It was, formerly, a very fine city, and one of the beſt harbours of *Normandy*. In the year 1035 *William* the Conqueror aſſembled at *Barfleur*, a fleet of 50 or 60 ſhips; and while the Dukes of *Normandy* were in poſſeſſion of the crown of *England*, all their embarkations were made at this place. This town was ruined in the year 1346 by *Edward* III of *England*; which we have already taken notice of in our account of *Crecy*, and ſhall ſay nothing further of it here. Since that time, it has dwindled into a contemptible village, with ſcarce 600 inhabitants, and its harbour, once very famous, is now ſo filled up that it is become of little or no uſe: we therefore leave it and proceed to

CHERBOURG,

CÆSARIS Burgus, a ſea-port town at the extremity of the *Cotentin*, ſaid by *Froiſſard* to have been built by *Julius Cæſar*; but it does not appear, that ever that Conqueror was in the *Cotentin*, and if he had, it was not his way to build towns in *Gaul*, but to deſtroy thoſe he found already built. It is ſituated on the north coaſt of the peninſula of the *Cotentin*, at the bottom of a large bay in the form of a creſcent, between the capes of *la Hogue* and *Barfleur*, being about five leagues diſtant from the one and ſix from the other. It has the ſea on the north; a large plain a full league in length, on the eaſt; on the ſouth, ſeveral pleaſant ridges of arable ground, and a large hill, called the *Roule*, on the top of which is a large wood, called the foreſt of *Brix* and *Tourlaville*; and on the weſt, another plain extending about half a league from the place.

The town ſtands in the latitude of 49 degrees 38 minutes north, and 1 degree 33 minutes to the weſtward of the meridian of *London*, about nine leagues from *la Hogue*, four from *Valogne*, ſixteen from *Coutances*, and twenty from *Granville* by land; eighteen from the iſle of *Wight* and *Portſmouth*, ſeven from *Origny*, ſixteen from *Guernſey*, and eighteen from *Jerſey* by ſea. It is of a form nearly oval, and has a large ſuburb round the harbour, and along the foot of a part of the ridges already mentioned in the way to the hill of *Roule*. There was formerly a fine caſtle at *Cherbourgh*, near the harbour; which together with the town was

very well fortified. In the year 1687, *Lewis* XIV. intended to fortify it in the modern manner, enlarge its circumference, and improve the harbour, by the addition of a good baſon, according to plans which had been drawn by the Marſhal *de Vauban*. He had not only begun theſe improvements, but had carried the new walls to a conſiderable height in the year 1688: but in 1689, for ſome reaſons of ſtate, the old and new fortifications were entirely demoliſhed; ſo that nothing now remains either of the antient or new works, but two old towers which have eſcaped deſtruction, one whereof is employed as a powder magazine.

It is pretended that the town, but eſpecially the caſtle are very old; that when the latter was demoliſhed, a great many antient gold medals were found, which had been engraved before the art of ſculpture was known in *Gaul*, and that the impreſſion on one ſide was a human face, on the other a horſe, but very ill performed. At the ſame time, were found ſeveral medals of *Julius Cæſar*, *Nero*, *Nerva*, and other Roman Emperors; and under one of the rocks of the hill of *Roule*, a great number of medals with this Greek inſcription, Νικομεδες Επιρω Βασιλευς. *Nicomedes King of Epirus.*

It is alſo ſaid, that *Cherbourgh* was a conſiderable town, and very populous, about the end of the tenth century; that at that time it had a hoſpital, founded by the inhabitants, who as founders ſtill continue patrons of the priory belonging to it; and in the year 1653, *William* Duke of *Normandy* commonly called the Conquerer, made a donation to it of a fund for the maintenance of ſeveral penſioners, as he did alſo to the hoſpitals of *Rouen*, *Caen* and *Bayeux*; in order to obtain a diſpenſation for the marriage which he had contracted with *Mathilda*, daughter to the Earl of *Flanders*, and his own couſin-German. Several proofs of thoſe donations are produced by *French* authors, which we have not time to mention. At the end of the harbour of *Cherbourgh*, are ſtill to be ſeen the ruins of an old ſtone bridge, conſiſting of ſeven arches, by which the ſuburbs had a communication with the plain on the eaſt ſide of the town, in the way to the valley of *Saire*. Before the fortifications of *Cherbourgh* were demoliſhed, there was but one entrance into the town, ſecured by three gates, each of which had a drawbridge, but no veſtiges of them are now remaining. The ſtreets are narrow, and ill laid out, the houſes are all of ſtone, covered with ſuch ſlate as the country affords, which is very coarſe; the buildings, however, are durable and neat, though not regular. They reckon about 1200 families, or 6000 inhabitants in the city and ſuburbs taken together *. There are two large market places, one called *la Place du Calvaire*, of a ſquare form, in which is erected a large croſs; the other is near the harbour, and in it is the guard-houſe for the city Militia. There is a fountain in the town, which throws up water by two pipes; and three in the ſuburbs; that in the town is the moſt conſiderable; the water is conveyed to it, by a ſubterraneous canal, from a ſpring at the diſtance of a quarter of a league from the town; but the water it affords is by no means good. The beſt is that of the fountain *Deſcloſets*, one of the three that belong to the ſuburbs.

There is but one church, one hoſpital for the poor and the ſick in the whole city and ſuburbs; which affords a ſtrong preſumption that the town is not now, nor was formerly, ſo populous as ſome authors pretend. The church is dedicated to the Trinity, and the hoſpital is ſaid to have been found-

* This is aſſerted by the author of the Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom. IX. p. 441. but his calculations are generally ſomething of the largeſt; others make them little more than half that number. See dict. univer. de la France.

ed

ed in the year 1000, for the reception of all ſorts of poor and afflicted; the ſick are provided with medicines and proviſions, and the poor of both ſexes that are able to work, are employed in ſpinning wool. There are here alſo ſeven ſchools for boys, and four for girls. The Abbey *du Vœu* at *Cherbourg* founded in the year 1145 by *Maud* the Empreſs, the Mother of *Henry* II. of *England*, has ſeveral great privileges, and a yearly revenue of 12000 livres. There are alſo here two hermitages, one at the top of the hill of *Roule*, the other at the foot of it, on the ſide next the town. Each of them has a chapel, a dwelling houſe, and two gardens.

The Militia of *Cherbourg* conſiſts of four companies of citizens commanded by a Major, an aid-Major, four Captains, four Lieutenants, and as many Enſigns. They have always had the ſame number of officers, but ſince the year 1684 the Major, the Captains and Lieutenants, have been obliged to purchaſe their places, and conſequently theſe offices are become hereditary. The Enſigns are named by the Governor of the town, or the commandant of the town and caſtle. The city Militia conſtantly keep guard in the town; and in time of war, garriſon fort *Gallet*, where often a fourth part and even ſometimes the half of their number, are on duty at once, eſpecially if an enemy be in ſight. The reaſon why this fort is particularly the care of the citizens, is that ſhips which arrive at *Cherbourg* commonly put themſelves under the protection of it, till the tide riſes high enough to carry them into the harbour.

There are two ſmall rivers which empty themſelves into the harbour of *Cherbourg*, the *Yvette*, which is the largeſt, takes its riſe in the pariſh of *Briqueboſc*, three leagues from *Cherbourg*, and the *Trotebec*, which riſes above the glaſs-houſe in the pariſh of *Brix*, about two leagues and a quarter from the town, having paſſed through the plain of *Tourlaville*, joins the *Yvette*, and together with it enters the harbour of *Cherbourg*, This harbour lies on the eaſt and ſouth ſides of the town; the water riſes in it at ſpring tides about 15 feet, and 6 or 7 at other times; but at low water, nothing remains but the water of the river. Since the beginning of this century, the inhabitants began to build two jetties of looſe ſtones, without mortar, and made ſmall additions to them every year for ſome time thereafter, but theſe not being raiſed high enough, the ſea covered them at high water by which means ſhips were in danger of running againſt them. Two veſſels in particular, had this misfortune in the month of *January* 1731, and one of them was entirely loſt. Theſe inconveniencies probably gave riſe to the great improvements which have lately been made in that harbour, whereof we ſhall have very ſoon occaſion to take more particular notice.

In the pariſh of *Yvetot*, about four leagues from the town ſeveral forts are built along the bay, viz. the redoubt of *Tourlaville*, fort *Onglet*, fort *Gallet*, fort *Equerdreville*, and fort *Choiſeuil*, to defend the road, in time of war, from the *Engliſh* privateers, eſpecially thoſe of *Guernſey* and *Jerſey* who are continually cruiſing before *Cherbourgh*. The redoubt of *Tourlaville* lies eaſt-ſouth-eaſt from *Cherbourg*, and the others toward the weſt-ſouth-weſt. *Fort Gallet* is the moſt conſiderable, and fort *Chotſeuil* ſtands at the greateſt diſtance from the town. The iſle of *Pelée* lies north eaſt from the town, about 800 yards in length from north-north-weſt, to ſouth-ſouth-eaſt, and about 600 in breadth from eaſt-north-eaſt, to weſt-ſouth-weſt. It ſecures the road from north eaſterly winds, but at the time of ſpring tides is itſelf covered with water.

Weſt-north-weſt from the town, and weſt from fort *Gallet* there is another little harbour, called *la Foſſe du Gallet* in which the water, at ſpring tides, riſes from 18 to 20 feet, ſecured from north, and north weſt winds by the point of *Equerdreville*

and the iſle of *Hommet*, which lies about the diſtance of a muſquet ſhot from it. On the north eaſt it is covered, by two rocks which ſerve as a kind of jetty to it. This harbour might eaſily be enlarged by means of a piece of ground adjoining, called the king's meadow, ſo as to contain an hundred veſſels at once.

The great road lies to the north of the town; being about a league and a half in length from eaſt to weſt, and having a bottom of fine ſand, the water riſes in it in ſpring tides from twelve to thirteen fathoms, in ordinary tides from ten to eleven and at low water from eight to eight and an half. The beſt anchorage is to the north of the harbour, where veſſels are ſecured againſt all winds from eaſt-ſouth-eaſt, to weſt-ſouth-weſt, and northerly winds, which otherwiſe would be moſt dangerous, only ſerve to carry them into the harbour.

Cherbourg was long a frontier town, and the old fortifications, which were demoliſhed in 1689, were in former times the beſt in *Normandy*. This appears by the brave defence it made when it was beſieged by *Henry* V. of *England* in 1419. That heroic Prince, at the head of the army which conquered the greateſt part of *France* could not reduce this little town in leſs than three months. Again, in the year 1450, after the reduction of the reſt of *Normandy*, the Conſtable of *France*, at the head of an army elated with ſucceſs, inveſted *Cherbourg*, and carried on the ſiege with uncommon vigour. The *Engliſh*, on the other hand, who were in the town, laboured under the greateſt diſcouragements, they expected no relief from their own country, and were very ſenſible that they muſt in the end ſubmit to the conqueror, yet animated by their own natural courage and the ſtrength of the fortreſs, they held out a full month, after the enemy began to batter their walls, and at laſt obtained an honourable capitulation. This being the laſt place the *Engliſh* held in *France*, the natives of that kingdom were not a little elevated with the acquiſition, and the *French* King, to perpetuate the memory of this deliverance from the *Engliſh* yoke, appointed a ſolemn proceſſion to be celebrated every year at *Cherbourg* on the 14th of *Auguſt*, the day on which the *Engliſh* evacuated the place.

Another event relating to *Cherbourg*, is commemorated by the inhabitants with the ſame ſolemnity. During the wars which were carried on between *Henry* IV. of *France*, and the Partizans of the league, the latter had formed a deſign to ſurpriſe *Cherbourg*. This project was to have been executed on Palm *Sunday*, while the citizens were employed about a ſolemn proceſſion; but the latter, by good luck, being informed by an old woman, that ſhe had obſerved a great number of armed men; marching without noiſe through a neighbouring forreſt, immediately put themſelves in arms and leaving the proceſſion ſecured the gates of the town. Mean time the partiſans of the league approaching the place with great confidence of ſucceſs, not only had the mortification to find the gates ſhut againſt them; but the inhabitants ſalllying out upon them, put the greateſt part of them to the ſword, and having cut off the head of their commander, expoſed it to public view upon the town gate*. Whatever motives *Lewis* XIV. had, for demoliſhing the fortifications of *Cherbourg* in the year 1689, it was never the intention of the court of *France*, that the harbour of that place ſhould be neglected, or that a town of ſuch importance ſhould continue always in an open defenceleſs ſtate. The late Cardinal *Fleury*, always watchful to promote the intereſt and grandeur of *France*, reſolved to improve this harbour to the ut-

* Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom. IX. p. 446.

moſt

moſt, and put the town into a proper ſtate of defence; for this end he employed the famous *M. de Caux*, principal engineer to the preſent King of *France*, to draw the proper plans, which produced the project repreſented, in one of the plates hereto annexed, a part whereof has been already put in execution. Two jetties of ſtone have been built at the mouth of the harbour, extending in length to the low water mark, and ſo ſtrong that the beſt tools could ſcarce enter them. A large baſon has been conſtructed on the ſouth end of the harbour capable of containing 400 veſſels and frigates of 50 guns, and a large ſluice between the baſon and the harbour, for clearing and deepening the channel. It was about 40 *French* feet in breadth, and 162 in length, it ſtood upon a bottom of ſand two or three feet deep, under which was a bed of marle, and ſeven or eight feet deeper, a bank of ſolid rock of unknown thickneſs. To lay the foundation ſo as not to be incommoded by the ſea, the whole ſpace was firſt of all encompaſſed with a battardeau, 30 foot thick, faced on the outſide with ſtone ſupported by rows of hurdles at the diſtance of two feet from one another, and the whole laid upon a bed of heath-broom eſpecially on the ſide next the ſea, to prevent its waſhing away the ſand. On the ſide next the harbour there was a ſmall ſluice made by way of precaution to let out the water to be raiſed by the machines when the tide was out: laſtly, an excavation was made to the depth of 16 feet, wide enough, to leave the workmen at liberty to go round about the foundation. It was not without many obſtructions that this depth was gained, for innumerable ſprings broke in upon the works, ſo that twelve * chain pumps, in inclined poſitions were conſtantly employed, and thoſe ſcarce ſufficient to clear away the water, though they raiſed at leaſt 180 cubic Toiſes every hour. When the batterdeau was ſurrounded by the full tide, they were forced to have recourſe to five other * chain pumps in a vertical poſition, 16 feet high, and ſix or ſeven inches in diameter. To aſſiſt the former, and ſupply their place when they were out of order. Theſe were ſo uſeful that ſoon after the number of inclined chain pumps were reduced to four.

* Moulins inclinés.

The excavations were begun by portions about three fathom wide, and when they came to a ſufficient depth, the piles were driven down to ſupport the vertical chain pumps. As the column of water to be raiſed was 14 or 15 feet high, winches were applied of a proportionable ſtrength, which could be eaſily moved by twelve men, who were relieved at the end of two hours by other twelve, that the work might not be interrupted, and when one portion was thus hollowed along the whole breadth of the ſluice, they begun another, which was managed in the ſame manner, ſo that the whole extent of the ſluice, was drained and hollowed in ſix months †.

The maſon work employed ſeveral years: the ſtones, uſed in it, eſpecially for the floor and faces of the ſide walls, were four feet in length, and a foot and an half in breadth, and they were not only firmly connected together by iron cramps faſtened with melted lead, but alſo inſerted into one another, in the manner repreſented in fig. 4th and 5th of plate XXIV; ſo that if the force of the current ſhould have ſeparated the morter or cement from the joints, no ſingle ſtone could be, in the leaſt moved out of its place without the deſtruction of the whole, care was alſo taken, that the cement, employed for uniting the parts of this noble ſtructure, ſhould be proportioned to the other materials and the excellency of the workmanſhip. The ordinary ſort was prepared in the following manner. Equal parts of the hardeſt tile ſhards, fragments of free ſtone, and ſcoriæ from iron founderies,

* Moulins a chapelets verticaux.

† See Belidor's Architecture hydraulique, tom. I. p. 198.

were

were powdered and ſifted, and when cleared and dried, were mixed together. Of theſe a kind of baſon was formed, in which they ſlakened about half the quantity of quick lime, and let it lye ſome hours, after which they mixed all well together, and placed it on a ſtone or wooden platform, to be beaten once a day with batts armed with iron, till the cement was reduced to a ſoft paſte. For filling up the joints of the free ſtone facing of the ſluice, they uſed another kind of cement made of equal parts of teſt-powder or pieces of crucibles, ſandever, and ſmiths forge ſcales, all reduced to a powder, to which about half the quantity of ſlake lime was added. This compoſition was mixed with the ſame precaution as the former, and a quantity of large red ſnails without ſhells, beat up into a paſte with it.

From the plan of the ſluice of *Cherbourg* hereto annexed, it appears that thoſe who projected this fabric have ſatisfied themſelves with one pair of gates, near the end, next the baſon, commonly called ebb gates, and neglected flood gates as uſeleſs; but this expoſed the inhabitants to great inconveniencies, as they could not, by this means, lay the baſon dry to careen and refit the ſhips that were in it; and we are told that they were very ſenſible of this inconvenience when it was too late to remove it. It likewiſe appears from the plan, that the channel between the jetties lies directly north and ſouth, whereas the current of the tides run north weſt or ſouth eaſt, by which means ſhips were apt to run againſt the jetties in their way to the harbour, which would not have happened, if there had been flood gates; becauſe theſe being ſhut, the force of the tide would have been conſiderably leſſened, and veſſels eaſily conducted to the quays. A third inconvenience was, that the wickets made in the gates of the ſluice, were only four foot broad and ſeven foot high, covered with vannes, opened and ſhut with ropes, by the help of ſeveral pulleys and a capſtane, which was alſo a diſadvantage, becauſe the quantity of water ſupplied by theſe wickets had not ſo much force as might have been wiſhed, for clearing the harbour and the channel between the jetties; whereas, if inſtead of theſe wickets, a turning door had been made in each gate, the action of the the water reſerved in the baſon would have been much more conſiderable,

This great ſluice with the baſon and jetties ſeem to have been compleated before the year 1750, but there are a good many other ſluices in the plan; particularly two large ones on the ſouth ſide of the baſon, to collect the waters of the *Yvette*, in a large reſervoir without the town, and let them looſe at low water to clear and deepen the baſon. Several ſmall ſluices for circulating the waters of the river in the ditches of the town; and two larger ones at the end of the quays, within 500 yards of the low water mark, whoſe action could not fail to deepen the mouth of the harbour, a good way beyond the head of the jetties, ſo as to render it capable of admitting ſhips of very great burthen. In this expectation, ſome ſteps were actually taken toward lengthening the jetties and carrying them a good way beyond the low water mark. Tho' none of theſe laſt mentioned ſluices have been executed, yet there is little ground to doubt, that if the whole plan had been compleated, and all the intended works finiſhed, they would have anſwered the moſt ſanguine expectations of the *French* court, and been of the greateſt ſervice to merchants ſhips, and frigates of 40 and 50 guns; but it being impoſſible for capital ſhips to enter this harbour, improved to the utmoſt, another plan was concerted for ſheltering the road, in ſuch a manner, that a fleet of ſhips of the firſt rate might lie in it ſecure from all winds as well as from the attacks of an enemy.

In order to form an idea of this, it muſt be remembred that the road of *Cherbourg* faces the harbour, having its principal entrance like that of the latter towards the north; that it is a league and a half in length from eaſt to weſt, half a league in breadth from north-eaſt to ſouth-weſt; and that the curve of the coaſt and the iſle of *Pelée*, ſecure it from moſt winds, except thoſe from the north and north-weſt, which are the moſt favourable for bringing ſhips into the harbour, as the tide flows from that quarter. Another advantage is that the bottom being of ſand and clay, and declining from ſouth to north, it is almoſt impoſſible for anchors to come home. It muſt alſo be obſerved, that on the ſouth-weſt of the iſle of *Pelée*, a ſhip may come to anchor when the tide is at the loweſt, in five, ſix, or ſeven fathom water, and at a little diſtance from that iſland, in nine or ten. Theſe advantages of ſituation, have ſuggeſted the deſign of covering this road, by the ſeveral moles repreſented in plate XXIII. which would make it a very ſafe retreat for the largeſt veſſels. This project leaves a large ſpace on the north-weſt ſide of the road for the principal entry into this large baſon, having on the right and left ſide the two batteries likewiſe marked in the plan, and another leſſer paſſage was intended to be left open on the eaſt, for leſſer veſſels. As the iſle of *Pelée* is partly covered with water in ſpring tides, it was alſo propoſed to raiſe a high cauſeway through it, with the battery, marked in the plan, at the north end of it, to command the approaches of the iſland, and the eaſt ſide of the road. The large fort, marked in the plan, was propoſed to defend the little harbour, formed by a prominent rock and a mole on the ſouth ſide of the iſland, which was ſuppoſed to be accommodated with all the conveniencies neceſſary for refitting and careening large veſſels.

It muſt be allowed that if this ſcheme had been executed, it muſt have been of the higheſt advantage to *France*, which by this means would have had, oppoſite to the beſt harbours of *England*, a receptacle ſufficient to contain a ſtrong and numerous fleet, the utility of which, in time of war, is too evident to be inſiſted on. Or had even the harbour of *Cherbourg* been finiſhed, it muſt have been of the greateſt advantage to navigation, as ſhips there might have waited in ſafety for a wind to carry them round the capes of *la Hogue* and *Barfleur:* and the place muſt have become a ſtaple of great importance, as veſſels inſtead of being expoſed in the road of *Havre de Grace*, or running the riſk of going into that harbour, might have ſent up their cargoes from *Cherbourg* to *Rouen* in barges, which in twelve hours time might have reached the mouth of the *Seine*; and in four days arrived at *Rouen*.

The fortifications, intended for the ſecurity of the town, are ſo plainly laid down in plate XXII. that little needs to be ſaid concerning them. It was propoſed, that the whole fortreſs ſhould conſiſt of eleven fronts, defended by ſo many baſtions, ſeven half-moons with flanks, and eight Tenailles; beſides three detached works, very conveniently placed at the entrance of the *Yvette* into the baſon, two towers, in the form of detached baſtions, marked D in the plate, to command the mouth of the harbour, two batteries, oppoſite to the two curtains next to the jetties, together with the *Lunette* on the rock, marked A, to command the approaches to the beach on each ſide, and two batteries marked B, each containing twenty pieces of cannon, to ſecure the heads of the jetties.

Such were the grand projects formed for the improvement of the harbour, road and town of *Cherbourg*, and, ſo far as we have mentioned, they were, with immenſe labour and

great expence, carried into execution, but the promiſing proſpect ſoon vaniſhed, and the work and labour of years was entirely deſtroyed in a few days.

Great Britain had reaped little advantage from the preſent war, during the two firſt campaigns, in the year 1755 and 1756. In 1757 more vigorous counſels prevailed, and the miniſtry, inſtead of giving way to diſmal apprehenſions of a *French* invaſion, and acting merely on the defenſive at home, reſolved to employ the ſuperiority of their naval force, in deſtroying the enemy's trade, alarming his coaſts, and carrying terror and deſolation into his country. With this view an expedition was determined againſt *Rochfort*, of which we ſhall ſoon have occaſion to take more particular notice; the next againſt *St. Malo* will alſo fall in our way.

The fleet and army having returned from this latter, to St. *Helens*, about the end of *June* 1758; on the 5th of *July* following, the troops were ordered to diſembark, till the tranſports ſhould be revictualled, and having accordingly landed at *Cowes*, marched to their former encampment, on the foreſt of the iſle of *Wight*. Various conjectures were formed, touching the ſecond deſtination of the armament. Some officers eagerly wiſhed for a German campaign, but this they had no reaſon to expect, conſidering the preſent diſpoſition of the court, which ſeemed not diſpoſed to ſend armies to the continent; and therefore the favourite plan of action prevailed, and the troops were ſtill to be employed in alarming the coaſt of *France*, deſtroying the enemy's ſhipping and diſtreſſing his maritime places. Accordingly on the 23d of *July*, thirteen battalions conſiſting of about ſix thouſand men, reimbarked at *Cowes*, and fell down to *Spithead*. On the 27th his Royal Highneſs Prince *Edward* attended by all the barges of the fleet, was rowed on board Commodore *Howe*'s ſhip the *Eſſex*. The barge in which he ſat carried the ſtandard of *England*, the flags and captains followed in order according to their ſeniority; and the guns of the garriſon fired as he paſſed.

On *Sunday* 30th, the fleet weighed anchor, and continued their endeavours to get to ſea, till three o' clock in the afternoon, when the Commodore perceiving, it would be impoſſible for the rear of the fleet to clear the land, tacked about and ſtood for *Spithead*. Next day the fleet weighed again, and ſailed to St. *Helens*, where it remained till toward the evening; then ſtood out and by night cleared the land; but, by reaſon of variable winds and calm weather, it did not arrive at the place of its deſtination till the afternoon of the 6th of *Auguſt*, when it ſtood cloſe in to the town of *Cherbourg*. The Commodore ordered the tranſports to anchor about a league and a half weſt from the town, to weigh by day break, and to keep cloſe by the frigate on board of which his pendant was flying. In the night two of the bomb veſſels anchored cloſe to the ſhore, to throw ſhells into the town, which, as few of them reached the place, did but little damage. At day break, while the large ſhips tacked, as if they intended to attack the forts, the frigates and tranſports ſtood further to the weſtward, about a league from *Querqueville*, and ſignals were made to get the flat bottom boats in readineſs, and to prepare for landing. The Commodore's pendant was hoiſted on board the *Pallas*, ſeven or eight frigates and two bomb veſſels ſtood in as near as poſſible to the ſhore, and anchored ſo as to clear the coaſt entirely. The enemy, who had planted no artillery on this part of the coaſt, having deemed it impracticable for the *Engliſh* to land here, on account of the rough ground cloſe in ſhore, began now to be ſenſible of their miſtake. About eleven o' clock in the morning, the boats, with troops on board, having drawn cloſe under the Commodore's ſtern, the ſignal was made

made for landing the firſt diviſion, conſiſting of 1500 men, and ſcouring the coaſt by the fire of the ſhipping. This was done ſo effectually, that the *French*, who by this time, had got behind the ſand hills, and the natural ramparts on the ſhore, were ſtruck with a panic and fled before even the firſt diviſion was landed. Their retreat was the more ſurpriſing as their numbers were greatly ſuperior to the whole *Engliſh* embarkation, being no leſs than 9000 men, and of theſe three thouſand regular troops.

Immediately upon the landing of the troops, which was nearly finiſhed before night, the advanced regiment took poſt on an hill at *Naqueville*, and could the army have marched on without delay, it might have ſurrounded ſeveral detached parties of the enemy; and got poſſeſſion of the village of *Querqueville*; but the whole of the infantry not being yet landed, all the light horſe being on board, and fort *Querqueville* ſtill in the enemies poſſeſſion, the general thought it imprudent to march without his whole force, and therefore determined to remain that night at *Erville*, a village near the place where the army diſembarked. Next morning a diſpoſition was made for moving forwards, and a party of light horſe and Grenadiers, with two pieces of cannon, were ordered to advance by the low road to *Querqueville*, to be followed by the whole army, except one column, which was to march by *Naqueville* along the riſing grounds. However before the army began to move, they had intelligence, that no parties of the enemy were ſeen moving on the hill or plain, and that fort *Querqueville* ſeemed to be entirely abandoned. This information, the advanced party of the light horſe and granadeers having found true, took poſſeſſion of the fort, ſtruck the *French* enſign, and hoiſted *Engliſh* colours. When the army marched up to *Querqueville* another party of light horſe was detached to reconnoitre the high road by *Hainville*, and the firſt party in the meantime marching by the low road, on the back of the forts, and finding alſo the lines along the coaſt, the batteries, and every other place quite abandoned, advanced behind St. *Aulne*, and *Ecœurdeville*, *Hommet*, and *la Gallet*, to the city of *Cherbourg*, which they found quite evacuated by the enemy, and open for their reception. The other reconnoitering party on the right alſo reported that the wood and every other place was clear on that ſide; yet the army continued to ſtill march in one column, and the rear did not get up to *Cherbourg* till after midnight.

Next day the town and its avenues having been reconnoitered, it was determined, that the forts and baſon ſhould be demoliſhed without delay: the deſtruction of the former being left to the engineers attending the army, and that of the latter to the officers of the fleet and artillery. At firſt the demolition of the works proceeded but ſlowly, the forts were for ſome time run down by hand, for want of miners; but intelligence being daily brought, that the *French* were buſy in aſſembling a conſiderable body of troops to intercept the retreat of the *Engliſh* army, they took a more effectual method for deſtroying the forts by blowing them up, ſome mines were likewiſe ſprung in the baſon; and notwithſtanding the work was much retarded by the ſloth and drunkenneſs of the men, by the 15th of the month the fort of *Tourlaville*, *Gallet*, *Hommet*, *Ecœurdeville* St. *Aulne*, and *Querqueville* with the baſon, jetties, batteries and grand ſluice, on the gates of which were found two pompous inſcriptions, * were entirely demoliſhed by ſpringing of fifty

* On the eaſt ſide,

Hanc juſſit Lodovix, ſuaſit Floræus, et undis
Curavit mediis Asfeldus ſurgere molem:
Non aliis votis almæ præſentior urbis.
Ars frænavit aquas, fluctus domuitque minaces.
Hinc tutela viget, ſtat copia, gloria creſcit,
Hinc Rex, hinc ſapiens, heroſque nanebit in ævum.

three

three mines and the conſumption of 141 barrels of powder, which were taken in the place. The public taxes in *Cherbourg* were raiſed for his Britannick Majeſty, with a contribution and ranſoms for the town, and a royal glaſs manufactury which yields conſiderable profit; but all theſe ſums taken together did not exceed 60000 livres. About twenty-ſeven ſhips were burnt in the harbour and baſon, 173 iron cannon, with three mortars of the ſame metal, deſtroyed; and 22 fine braſs cannon and two mortars put on board a *Daniſh* veſſel and ſent to *England* under convoy.

During the demolition of the works at *Cherbourg*, the *Engliſh* General, attended by ſome of his commanding officers, going out to reconnoître, with a detachment of horſe and foot, ſome of the *French* cavalry appeared at a diſtance. Captain *Lindſay* of the light horſe, being immediately ordered to attack them, advanced accordingly with a briſk pace, but falling in with a body of infantry concealed behind a hedge, received a ſevere fire, which obliged his command to wheel and retreat, and he himſelf received a mortal wound, by a muſquet ſhot, of which he died univerſally regretted. On

On the weſt ſide,
LUDIVICI XV. juſſu,
FLORÆI conſilio,
ASFELDI ductu,
In Ævum ſtat hæc moles.

Ars naturæ victrix, aquarum impetum refrænat, facilem navibus tempeſtate actis aditum dat, tutelam aſſerit, copiam invehit, gloriam perpetuat, ſimulque principem, ſapientem, hæroa, poſteritati commendat.

Parody of the latin Verſes by an Officer of the Army.

Lewis and *Fleury* muſt, with *Aſfeld* now
Reſign to *George*, to *Pitt*, to *Bligh*, and *Howe*.
One blaſt deſtroyed the labour of an age,
Let looſe the tides, and bid the billows rage;
Their wealth and ſafety gone, their glory loſt,
The King's the ſtateſman's, and the hero's boaſt.

the 16th of *Auguſt* the *Engliſh* General having obtained all the ends of the expedition, and concerted a plan for reimbarking the troops, ſtruck his camp at three o' clock in the morning; and the army having marched to the weſt ſide of *Gallet*, embarked at leiſure, without any diſturbance from the enemy *, ſo that when the inhabitants of *Cherbourg* awoke, they ſaw no veſtige of the *Engliſh* army, but the deſtruction and havock they had made.

The country about *Cherbourg* produces corn, particularly barley, oats, black corn, with large quantities of flax, peaſe and beans, eſpecially the valley of *Saire*, which lies on the eaſt ſide of the town and harbour. On the weſt alſo towards Cape *la Hogue*, there is great plenty of oats, and black corn, but not ſo much barley, however all along the coaſt, there is great abundance of good paſture, large flocks of ſheep, and hogs in great plenty.

On the weſt coaſt of the *Cotentin* are ſeveral ſmall creeks, wherein there are little harbours, ſuch as *Dielette*, *Carteret*, *Greance Pirou*, *Montmartin*, and *Hauteville*. The principal of theſe *Dielette*, near the village of *Flammanville*, which is about three leagues to the ſouth of cape *la Hogue*, and five to the ſouth weſt of *Cherbourg*, was greatly improved in the year 1731, ſo that now the water riſes in it ſeven or eight feet at full ſea, in common tides, upwards of fifteen at full and change of the moon, and the *French* authors pretend it is ſtill capable of much greater improvement. The reſt are of ſmall conſequence ſcarce capable of admitting any veſſel above the ſize of a fiſhing boat, nor do we meet with any place of conſiderable ſtrength or importance, till we arrive at

* His Royal Highneſs Prince Edward came off with the laſt diviſion of the Grenadiers, and ſteered the boat on board. Hoſtages had been taken for the punctual performance of the articles of the ranſom.

GRANVILLE,

A Little town of lower *Normandy* ſituated in the latitude, of 48 degrees 50 minutes north, and 1 degree 32 minutes to the weſtward of the meridian of *London*, being 20 leagues diſtant from *Cherbourg* ſix from *Coutances*, ſix from *Avranches*, ten from *Pont-Orſon*, ſeven by ſea, and fourteen by land from St. *Malo*'s, five from fort St. *Michael*, and eleven from the iſland of *Jerſey*. It ſtands upon the top of a ſteep and rugged rock, almoſt ſurrounded by the ſea, and ſeparated from the continent, on the eaſt ſide, by a trench twenty feet in breadth, cut out of the rock, which can be eaſily filled with water from the ſea. It is of an oval form, ſurrounded by a plain wall, which was repaired, by order of the *French* King, between the years 1727, and 1731.

It is of nó great antiquity, but it appears by a charter of *Charles* VII. in the fifteenth century, that in thoſe days it was looked upon as a place of great ſtrength and the key of *Normandy*. Its fortifications were demoliſhed in the year 1689, and the warlike ſtores, which were in it at that time, were put on board a ſhip to be carried to *Havre de Grace*, but loſt in the paſſage. It has two ſuburbs, ſeparated by a little river called *le Boſc*, the largeſt of theſe is on the ſouth ſide of the town, and lies along the foot of the rocky eminence upon which the town ſtands, the other lies ſtill further to the ſouth, and ſerves as a general magazine of all the goods and commodities ſold at *Granville*.

There are only two gates at *Granville*, the one called the great gate, and the only one that leads into the town. It is ſituated in the middle of the town wall, on the ſouth ſide, communicates with the ſuburbs, and is ſecured by a draw bridge and a herſe. Over this gate is a houſe belonging to the King, now occupied by the farmer of the revenue, formerly by the King's lieutenant, and before that employed as a guard-houſe for the town Militia. The little gate is called *the gate of the dead*; becauſe it opens into the church-yard. It leads to the harbour, and to a field on the weſt ſide of the town, ſeparated from it by a deep and narrow ditch. This field terminates in a point, which advances a good way into the ſea, and is called *Cap de Libou*. On the north of the point is a little fort or rather redoubt, where there is a guard-houſe and two magazines, and on the ſouth ſide of it a ſmall battery in the form of a horſe-ſhoe. The ſtreets of *Granville* are but few, very narrow, and inconvenient, as they all lie up and down the hill. The houſes are all of ſtone and ſome of them well built. The inhabitants, about thirty years ago, were reckoned little more than 2000, but a late Author * tells us there are no leſs than 7000 communicants and 10000 inhabitants; but ſo vaſt an increaſe in ſo ſhort a time is not very probable.

The city Militia is obliged only to guard the coaſt and defend their own town. It is divided into ſeven companies, who have each a Captain two Lieutenants, two Serjeants, and a corporal. The number of men in each company

* Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom. IX. p. 497.

is not fixed; but they mount guard by turns in time of peace as well as war, and are under the direction of the Governor, King's Lieutenant, or commandant of the place. There is a Major belonging to the city Militia, and a Captain of the gates who have their commiſſion from the Governor. All the officers of the Militia are for life, and in the nomination of the Governor. There is only one public ſquare in the town which is employed as a fiſh market. Every *Saturday* there is a great market, near the wind-mill, for corn, meat, poultry, and game; as alſo for flax, and hemp.

The iſles of *Chauſey* lie to the north-weſt of *Granville*, and belong to the family of *Matignon*, which ſometime ago farmed them out to the inhabitants of St. *Malo*. They abound with quarries of hard ſtone, which a great many workmen are employed in cutting and forming, in order to tranſport them to St. *Malo*'s, *Granville* and other places, for building and repairing the fortifications and private houſes. The *Engliſh* alſo bring large quantities of ſtones from *Chauſey*, to fortify the iſles of *Jerſey* and *Guernſey*. The iſles of *Chauſey* are ſaid to have been formerly poſſeſſed by a ſociety of Monks, but the *Engliſh* having ſeized theſe iſlands, drove them out in the beginning of the ſixteenth century, ſince which time they have ſettled at *Granville*, under the title of the Reformed Cordeliers, and have a Convent about a quarter of a league from the town. There is however ſtill a little chapel in the iſlands of *Chauſey*, and a chaplain, to attend the workmen, who is maintained at their expence. All the people that are on theſe iſlands have their proviſions and neceſſaries from the town of *Granville*. Since the beginning of this war there was a kind of fort in one of them, which was taken and diſmantled by Commodore *Howe* in the year 1756. The country about *Granville* produces apples in great abundance, rye, barley, ſome oats, flax, and hemp. The harbour lies eaſt-ſouth-eaſt and weſt-ſouth-weſt, at the foot of the rock, on the ſouth ſide, between the town and the little battery on the point which we have already mentioned. It is formed by one cauſeway or jetty, built of looſe ſtones without mortar, near 180 yards in length, ten in height, and as much in breadth, with a little elbow in the middle. The water riſes from 30 to 36 feet in the harbour at full and change of the moon, but only from ten to eleven, about the quadratures. The jetty was built at firſt and has been kept up ever ſince by the inhabitants at their own expence, by means of a tax which they levy on their own ſhips, and other merchant veſſels which uſe the harbour. This tax they increaſe as occaſion offers, and when they find it neceſſary to repair or lengthen the jetty. Thoſe who levy the money are accountable to the community for the improvements of it. Ships under 100 tuns burthen commonly pay 10 livres a year, thoſe which are above an hundred, but under 150 tons, 15 livres, thoſe above 150 tons pay 20 livres: but barks, ſloops and boats four livres; and with regard to veſſels which don't belong to the place, thoſe who come to unload pay 2 ſols for every ton of burthen, but thoſe, who come not with a deſign to break burden, pay only one ſol for each ton. All theſe taxes produce in common years about 700 livres.

There is no road at *Granville*: ſhips generally anchor at the point of *Libou* where the ground is good; and about three leagues from *Granville*, lies the road of *Cancalle*, which is a very good one, as alſo that of *Chauſey* which though it is not quite ſo convenient, ſhips outward or inward bound anchor in it in time of bad weather.

The moſt conſiderable part of the trade of the election of *Contances* is carried on at *Granville*, yet no ſort of manufactures are eſtabliſhed here, the men go to ſea, and the women in general

are

are employed in the oyſter trade. This branch is ſo conſiderable, that it ſupports all the meaner ſort of people in the town, and produces yearly from 40 to 45000 livres. The principal trade, however, of *Granville* conſiſts in the cod fiſhing at theſe iſlands, of *Cape Breton* and *Gaſpée* and on the banks of *Newfoundland*. The inhabitants of *Granville* ſend yearly 16 veſſels to theſe iſles, for the dry cod fiſhing. They are generally provided with ſalt, fiſhing tackle, and other neceſſaries at St. *Malo*'s, and when they have finiſhed their fiſhing, the largeſt veſſels are ſent to unload at *Marſeilles*, and take in new freights for *Rochelle*, *Nantz*, and St. *Malo*. The leſſer veſſels, which ſail directly for *Bourdeaux*, *Rochelle*, *Nantz*, and St. *Malo*'s; having diſpoſed of their cargoes, make their returns in ſalt, wine, brandy, vinegar, and other commodities, and all of them come and put up at *Granville*. *Granville* ſends alſo, yearly, 36 veſſels to the banks of *Newfoundland* for the freſh cod fiſhery. They are provided with ſalt at *Brouage* to cure their fiſh at the banks, and the fiſhing ſeaſon being over, they come and unload at *Honfleur*, *Havre*, and ſometimes at *Dieppe*. *Granville* had no commerce with *Martinico* till the year 1730, but ſince that time it ſends yearly a ſhip with dry cod, from cape *Breton*, which having unloaded its cargo at *Martinico* takes a freight of ſugars for St. *Malo*'s, and then returns in ballaſt to *Granville*.

In ſhort, in return for their dry and freſh cod, *Granville* takes from *Marſeilles*, ſeveral ſorts of oils, cotton, wool, galls, allum, prunes, figs, raiſins, nutmegs, anchovies, olives, capers, wine and other liquors. From *Bourdeaux* vinegar, brandy, wine and all ſorts of dry fruits. From *Rochelle* ſalt, wine, brandy and other liquors. Some barks from *Granville* carry cyder to *Breſt* and *Chateaulin*, and bring ſlate and ſome other commodities in return. From *Morlaix*, *Roſcoff*, and other parts of *Bretagne*, in return for cyder, vinegar, baſkets, ſtraw-hats and other ſmall commodities, the barks of *Granville* bring ſalt, mackarel, empty caſks, cordage and tallow.

Six or ſeven boats, belonging to *Granville*, are generally employed in trading to St. *Malo*'s. They commonly carry thither paſſengers, and ſuch commodities as are readieſt, eſpecially linens manufactured at *Marigny* and other places in *Normandy*, cyder, ſpirits extracted from cyder, freſh and dry cod, ſheep, &c. and in return bring from thence *Bourdeaux* wine, beer, oils, Dutch-cheeſe, prunes, figs, raiſins, almonds, anchovies, capers, white and red herrings, freſh and ſalt Mackarel, *Marſeilles* ſoap, cotton and woollen yarn, caſks and ſail-cloth. In ſhort there are few or no ſeaports in *France* with which they do not trade, either directly or indirectly. The inhabitants of *Granville* alſo carry on a very conſiderable trade in fiſhing upon their own coaſts; we cannot now ſtay to enlarge upon this ſubject, but ſhall only ſay in general that they employ twenty eight large boats from three to eighteen tons burthen, beſides others of leſſer ſize, merely in fiſhing for oyſters and lobſters. And it is, further, to be obſerved, that the trade of *Granville*, however conſiderable already, is ſtill upon the growing hand, and might be carried to a very high pitch, if the harbour were but large enough to contain a ſufficient number of ſhips, for carrying it on.

There is ſufficient evidence, that *Granville* was built and fortified a little before the middle of the 15th Century, by the *Engliſh*, who were then in poſſeſſion of all *Normandy*. It fell into the hands of the *French* King, with the reſt of that Province, in the year 1450, and has continued ſo ever ſince. Its firſt fortifications were demoliſhed by order of *Lewis* XIV. in the year 1689. In 1695, it ſuffered a ſevere bombardment from a ſquadron of the *Engliſh* fleet, and was almoſt entirely reduced

reduced to aſhes. Lord *Berkley* of *Stratton*, at the head of the Britiſh fleet, in his return from bombarding St. *Malo*, in the beginning of *July*, thought it would be improper to overlook *Granville*, which was, even at that time, a place of conſiderable trade, tho' greatly inferior to what it is at preſent; accordingly he detached a ſquadron of eight frigates, and as many bomb veſſels to attack it. On the eighth of *July*, Captain *Bembow*, at the head of this ſquadron, anchored before the place about nine in the morning, and an hour afterwards, Colonel *Richards* began the bombardment which laſted till ſix in the evening, when the ſquadron bore away leaving the whole town in flames. This is a fact the *French* never offered to diſpute, but the moſt of their writers paſs it over without ſaying a word. In the beginning of *June* 1758, the Duke of *Marlborough* having put an end to his expedition againſt St. *Malo's*, reimbarked his troops, on the 11th and 12th of that month. On *Tueſday* thereafter a gentleman, who had formerly been at *Granville*, having reconnoitered that place obſerved a camp before it conſiſting, as it was afterwards underſtood, of 5000 men, and intelligence was received, that a conſiderable body of forces was there aſſembled, under the command of the Marſhal *de Harcourt*. However the fleet being detained ſometime at *Cancalle* by contrary winds, on *Sunday* next the Duke of *Marlborough* with ſome general officers went along the ſhore to reconnoitre *Granville*. On *Tueſday* Commodore *Howe* with the engineers made an excurſion for the ſame purpoſe. On the back ſide of the town they perceived nothing but an old wall on a precipice, without any manner of defence, and wholly expoſed to a bombardment. Theſe obſervations were reported to the General; but it was not thought proper to make any attempt upon the place at that time, and the fleet tacked out of the bay.

Sometime before the year 1750, the preſent King of *France* obſerving the pains and expence the inhabitants of *Granville* put themſelves to, to improve their harbour, and cover it from ſouth and ſouth eaſterly-winds, and that their labours were like to meet with little ſucceſs; ordered the following project to be put in execution. It was firſt of all intended to raiſe the detached mole Q R, adjoining to a rock, on which the fort O R Q was to be conſtructed: this was the moſt eſſential part of the project, and the intention of it was to cover the entrance of the harbour and ſecure it againſt the formation of ſand banks and ſhoals. It was alſo propoſed, to hollow the whole channel between this mole and the wall, marked B C, and make it equally deep with the bottom of the harbour, ſo that the water might riſe in it 16 or 17 feet; and, that a good number of frigates might be accommodated, and kept afloat, it was alſo propoſed, that the harbour ſhould be accompanied with a baſon, which ſhould have at its entrance the grand ſluice S, and behind it the dyke I K L M, to form a reſervoir for the waters of the river of *Boſc*, and thoſe that ſhould be brought up by the riſing tide, for cleaning not only the harbour, but alſo the baſon, by means of other ſluices to be conſtructed in the wall G F E, as at *Cherbourg*.

To judge of the merit of this project, with regard to the courſe of the tides, we muſt know, that at the beginning of the flood, the tide runs along the weſt end of the peninſula, upon which the town ſtands, and from thence paſſes directly to the bottom of the bay of Mont St. *Michael*, by which being repelled, it circulates along the ſhore till it comes to the harbour of *Granville*, maintaining a kind of ſtruggle all the way with the remaining part of the tide which continues its courſe into the ſame bay, and in this ſtate matters continue till the tide comes to the height, when

when the waters ſtand in a kind of *equilibrium*. But as ſoon as the ebb comes, the current reſumes its former direction, enters the harbour, circulates round the point of the Iſtmus, and returns to the place from whence it came, ſo that as it retires it helps to carry the ſhips out of the harbour, through the weſtern paſſage C O. With regard to the time of getting into the harbour; it may be gained, about the middle of the flood, by the aſſiſtance of the current, which runs into the bay; becauſe the general force of the tide preſſing upon the water next the ſhore, it will be an eaſy matter to get to the eaſtern paſſage D R. Moreover, the courſe of the tide round the harbour being ſtopt by the dike L M, which forms the reſervoir of water, will certainly be directed between the mole and the heads of the jetties C D, and ſerve effectually to clear the paſſage from all kind of ſand, mud, or other rubbiſh. There is no great reaſon to doubt but the harbour, thus improved, might be extremely uſeful; but it will always have the inconvenience of having no road near it, and conſequently ſhips, in bad weather, will be obliged to anchor at *Cancalle*, when they cannot take advantage of the flood to get into the harbour. It was alſo propoſed, that the town ſhould be encloſed within new walls, marked in the plan, A. B. C. D. E. F. G, in conſequence of which it would be enlarged by a conſiderable addition at the foot of the rock I. H. L, not to mention the increaſe it might receive by occupying the remaining part of the peninſula. Such was the project formed by the *French* Court for improving the town and harbour of *Granville*, and matters were carried ſo far, as has been obſerved, that orders were actually given for putting it in execution; but we are aſſured, that little or nothing has been hitherto done in conſequence of them.

A little more than three leagues to the ſouth eaſt of *Granville* lies the town of

AVRANCHES,

IN Latin *Abrincatæ*, *civitas Abrincatum*, *civitas Abrincatarum*, *Abrincæ*, *Abrincas*, in the latitude of 48 degrees 42 minutes north, and 1 degree 18 minutes to the weſt of the meridian of *London*. It ſtands upon a hill, the foot whereof is waſhed by the river *Sée*. The inhabitants of *Bretagne*, under the command of *Guy de Thouars*, having, in the year 1203, burnt the town and caſtle of *Pont-Orſon*, laid ſiege to *Avranches*, and demoliſhed its caſtles and fortifications. Theſe were but indifferently repaired till the time of St. *Lewis*, who enlarged the town and drew a new wall round it, with an excellent ditch; and from this time it ſerved as a frontier town, and a bulwark againſt the encroachments of the Bretons, till the province of *Bretagne* was reunited to the crown of *France*. The *Avranchin*, or diſtrict belonging to *Avranches*, is watered by three rivers, which are navigable by boats of twenty tons burthen, almoſt a whole league from their mouths, that is, as far as the tide runs up. The firſt of theſe is the *Coëſnon*, which ſeparates *Normandy* from *Bretagne*; the ſecond the *Selune*, near the mouth of which is a ſtone bridge, which the people of the country

believe to have been built by the fairies; the laſt is the *Sée*, juſt now mentioned. The air is mild and temperate, the inhabitants, civil, ingenious, and fond of war, to ſuch a degree, that there are more ſoldiers in the *French* King's army from the *Avranchin* than from any other county of *Lower Normandy*. There are here no manufactures nor trade; the people live upon the corn produced in the country, or what they purchaſe out of the province of *Bretagne*. They find vent for their cyder, which is reckoned the beſt of *Normandy*, at *Granville*, St. *Malo's*, and ſome other places in *Bretagne*: they have plenty of flax and hemp, which they diſpoſe of at *Granville*, or ſend to the *Pays du Maine*, and *Anjou*.

A little more than two leagues to the weſt-ſouth-weſt of *Avranches* ſtands the abbey, caſtle, and town of

MOUNT St. MICHAEL,

SITUATED upon a promontary, between the mouths of the *Sée* and the *Selune*, in the middle of a bay formed by the coaſt of *Normandy* and *Bretagne*. This promontary is divided into two eminences called *tombs* on account of their form. One of them is very high, and on it ſtands the abbey; the other is lower, and upon it the ruins of a fort demoliſhed in 1669: this latter, on account of its leſſer ſize, was called *Tumbella*, whence its modern name of *Tombelene* is derived. The abbey is called, in old acts, and Latin writers, *Monaſterium ad duas tumbas in periculo maris*; becauſe of the danger, which thoſe are expoſed to, who travel between theſe two eminences and the ſea, if they are not very careful to chuſe the proper interval betwixt the two floods, becauſe the tide, advances with a ſwift pace, and covers all the country for a large league round.

After paſſing the beach, which conſiſts of quick ſands mixed with little ſhells, you come to the firſt gate of the town, which is ſhut with an iron grate, and never opened but for coaches and other carriages. Thoſe who ride or walk on foot enter by another little round gate, at the ſide of the large one, near the firſt court of guard, where travellers leave their fire arms, and their ſwords; then having paſſed a little place of arms, you turn to the right, and enter into the town by a draw bridge; then paſſing by the pariſh church, you turn to the left, and arrive at the ſecond court of guard, where you are obliged to lay down your hidden arms, ſuch as pocket piſtols, bayonets, and even knives. After this you turn to the right, and aſcend by eaſy ſteps, cut out of the rock, to the entry into the caſtle, which lies on the eaſt ſide. You then paſs under the *herſe* pointed with iron, and, after going up ſome ſteps, you arrive at a large gate, twelve inches thick, and covered with a coat of iron. In this gate they open a wicket, about three feet high, and, having paſſed through this, you find yourſelf in a large dark vault, the walls whereof are covered with muſquets, and half pikes, ranged in proper order. You come next to a large guard-houſe, where there are always a number of citizens upon duty. After this you continue to aſcend and paſs a ſmall court about twelve foot ſquare, the high walls whereof are defended by loop holes and mach-culices, laſt

of all you paſs the further gate of the caſtle, and arrive at a platform before the gate of the church, called *Saut-Gautier*.

In this place you repoſe yourſelf, and are agreeably entertained by obſerving, through the windows of a little gallery, a vaſt extent of ſandy beach, ſea, and land. After this you enter the church, and find it to be a Gothick building in the form of a croſs, and of ſuch a ſmoaky colour as ſhews its antiquity. The great altar of St. *Michael* is placed between the choir and the nave. It is very much enriched with ornaments of ſculpture; towards the top is an arch in which is placed the ſtatue of St. *Michael* the Arch-angel, as high as a man, and ſaid to be of ſolid gold. Be this as it will the deſign is very incorrect, and the execution but indifferent. On one of the walls of the ſouth ſide of the church, are the names and arms of all the gentlemen of *Bretagne*, and *Normandy*, who defended this fortreſs againſt the *Engliſh*. In a chapel on the ſame ſide, is the treaſury, filled with a vaſt number of conſecrated veſſels and highly eſteemed relicks. Among others, are ſhewn the head of St. *Aubert*, who built the church; you ſee alſo at the end of the armoury a ſquare buckler and a ſhort ſword, ſaid to have been found in *Ireland* near the body of a dragon, whoſe death is *piouſly* aſcribed to St. *Michael*. In the nave is a ſtaircaſe which leads to a low chapel, called *Notre-dame de ſous terre*.

From the church you repair to the cloyſter, where you ſee, with admiration, all the parts of a regular monaſtry exceeding well built, upon the point of a rock. This cloyſter is about 33 yards every way; and has on one ſide of it the hall of the Knights of St. *Michael*, and on the other a large refectory: there is alſo here a machine for taking up proviſions for the convent, out of the ſloops which bring them to the foot of the mount. Over theſe, are the Dormitories, an infirmary, and a very good library. This done you go to the top of the church, where you can walk about, within the baluſtrades, erected round the whole roof. The curious do not ſatisfy themſelves with this, they go up to the lanthorn of the ſteeple, which is near 130 yards above the level of the beach at the foot of the mount. From this one can ſee, in *Normandy*, toward the north the point of *Granville*, toward the eaſt the town of *Avranches*, on the ſouth that of *Pont-Orſon*, and the ſouth-weſt *Montdol*, and the town of *Dol*: in *Bretagne*, toward the weſt the harbour of *Cancalle*, and on the north-weſt the iſle of *Jerſey*, which is at leaſt 16 leagues diſtant from mount St. *Michael*; but to have a full view of it, you muſt be furniſhed with a teleſcope, for to the naked eye it appears like a cloud. After viewing the top of the church, the conductor leads you to the ſubterraneous parts of this uncommon building. You are there ſhewn two dungeons, each of ſeven or eight foot ſquare, into which they let down ſtate criminals by a trap door. In the deepeſt of theſe caverns, you ſee a great many ſea birds, which reſort thither in winter, and probably die there of hunger. To have a compleat view of the curioſities of this mount you muſt go out of theſe walls to ſee a chapel, about twelve feet in length and eight in breadth, dedicated to St. *Aubert*, and built upon a rock which formerly ſtood on the top of the mount and at the earneſt prayer of that Saint, threw itſelf down, to make way for the work-men, who were to build the church. To this little chapel you aſcend by twelve or fifteen ſteps cut out of the rock: it is always open, and there is nothing in it but the altar, and a ſtatue of that Saint. The north part of the mount is not inhabited as it conſiſts entirely of a rock, ſo rugged and ſteep that the town has no occaſion for walls to defend it on that ſide. It will be eaſily imagined

imagined, from this deſcription, that Mount St. *Michael* is a place of great importance and ſtrength. The citizens guard it in time of peace, but in war it has a garriſon of regular troops. The fortreſs is under the direction of the abbéy of Mount St. *Michael*, and in his abſence, of the prior, to whom the keys are carried every night.

Mount St. *Michael* fell into the hands of *England* together with the reſt of *Normandy*, but was taken from King *John* by the inhabitants of *Bretagne*, and reſtored to *Philip* the *Auguſt* of *France*, who improved its fortifications ſo as to render it an impregnable fortreſs. It was however beſieged by the *Engliſh* in the year 1423, but ſo well defended by the garriſon, animated by the example of 119 gentlemen of *Bretagne* and *Normandy*, who had ſhut themſelves up in it, that the enemy was obliged to raiſe the ſiege. Theſe were the gentlemen whoſe names and arms are to be ſeen upon the wall of the abbey church, as we have already obſerved. Mount St. *Michael* is one of the moſt famous pilgrimages of *France*, particularly for the lower ſort of people, who reſort to it in vaſt numbers every ſummer.

About a league and a half to the ſouth of Mount St. *Michael*, ſtands the little town of *Pont-Orſon*, on the river *Coeſnon*, which for a long time ſerved as a bulwark againſt the inhabitants of *Bretagne*. The caſtle and fortifications were built at firſt by *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, and finally deſtroyed by *Lewis* XIII. that it might be no more a ſanctuary or place of refuge for the Calviniſts. It was reduced to aſhes on the 15th of *May* 1756, by an accidental fire, which began at 12 o' clock at noon, and in leſs than two hours time conſumed the whole place, ſo that little now remains but a few houſes, and ſome thached huts.

Having thus travelled over the coaſt of *Normandy* we enter upon that of *Bretagne*, and the firſt ſea port of any conſequence we meet with, is that of

ST: MALO,

SITUATED in the latitude of 48 degrees 38 minutes north, and 1 degree 57 minutes to the weſt of the meridian of *London*. It is not of great antiquity, for it was but an abbey and a country town, when the Biſhoprick of *Aleth* was tranſlated to it, upon the deſtruction of the city of that name, which happened in the year 1172. Queen Anne of *Bretagne* the royal Conſort of *Charles* VIII, and afterwards of *Charles* XII. of *France*, gave it great encouragement, and by her intereſt it was made a city, or royal borough. Its Latin names are *Maclovium*, *Maclopolis*, and *Macloviopolis*, from the name of the firſt Biſhop and Patron of *Aleth*, who in that language is called *Macutus*, *Machutes*, and *Maclovius*. The town ſtands upon a rock in the middle of the ſea, in the little iſland of *Saint-Aaron*, which is now joined to the Continent of *France* by means of a ſort of cauſeway or dike, called the *Sillon*, which has often been damaged by ſtorms, and was almoſt quite ruined in the year 1730. At the end of this cauſeway next the town is a caſtle flanked with large towers, a good ditch,

ditch, and a large baſtion. As this place is of great conſequence, there is always in it a good garriſon, and all the gates are ſhut at ſix o' clock, except that of *Saint Thomas*, which ſtands open till nine. As ſoon as the gates are ſhut they let looſe a number of maſtiffs who ſtroll about upon the ramparts all night, and prevent a ſurpriſe by an enemy. The Cathedral church is dedicated to St. *Vincent*, and ſtands in the ſquare of the ſame name, as do alſo the town-houſe and the epiſcopal palace. There are ſome other ſquares in the place, but leſs remarkable; and, as to the ſtreets, except two or three, they are all very narrow. The greateſt part of the houſes of St. *Malo* have no freſh water, but what drops from the clouds in rain, which is conveyed in pipes, from the roofs of the houſes on which it falls, into ciſterns, and of this they have enough for all family uſes. There is only one pariſh church in the town, though it contains between nine and ten thouſand inhabitants; but there are ſeveral convents of Monks and Nuns, and a general hoſpital. The two entrances into the harbour are defended by ſeveral forts, ſuch as that of the *Conchal*, of the great, and the little bay, the forts of *Iſle-Rebours*, *Sezemlere Roteneuf*, the caſtle of *Latte*, and Fort Royal. There are ſeveral little iſles near the harbour, the moſt conſiderable whereof is that of St. *Sezemlere*, which is near a quarter of a league in circumference: it belonged formerly to the *Recolet* Monks, who had a convent there, until the year 1693, when their habitation was entirely deſtroyed by the *Engliſh*. But the charity of the inhabitants of St. *Malo* has enabled them, ſince that time, to build two very magnificent convents, the one within the town, and the other at St. *Servand*.

The harbour is one of the beſt of the kingdom, and moſt frequented by merchant ſhips; but it is of very difficult and dangerous acceſs, on account of the rocks which lie round it. The town of St. *Malo* is exceedingly well ſituated for trade; and accordingly, in this reſpect, it has ſucceeded beyond moſt towns in *France*. It maintains a trade with *England*, *Holland*, and *Spain*. Its trade with *England* conſiſts in linen cloth, which the inhabitants of St. *Malo* export, from the manufactories of *Rouen*, *Laval*, St. *Quintin*, *Vitré* and *Rennes*, in return for which the *Engliſh* ſend to St. *Malo*, coarſe cloth, lead, tin, coals, coperas and galls. This trade was formerly exceeding profitable to the *Maloins*, becauſe the balance was greatly in their favour; but for ſome time paſt no great quantities of *French* linens have been imported into *England*. The *Dutch* ſend to St. *Malo* planks and maſts for ſhip building, and take in return the commodities of that place. The commerce of *Spain* is of all the moſt conſiderable and moſt profitable to the inhabitants of St. *Malo*. It conſiſts principally in linen cloth, from all the parts of the kingdom of *France*, as alſo caſtor, ſattins of *Lyons* and *Tours*, gold and ſilver Brocades, wool from *Amiens* and *Rheims*, and many other commodities, Theſe they ſend directly to *Cadiz*, whence they are conveyed to the *Indies*, and the profits which the merchants of St. *Malo* get by this trade muſt be very conſiderable. The number of veſſels employed in carrying it on is not fixed; but they never exceed fifteen frigates. The time of their departure from *France* depends upon the advice they receive concerning the departure of the *Spaniſh Flota*'s; this holds particularly with regard to the goods deſigned for *Carthagena*; but thoſe intended for *Mexico* muſt commonly be at *Cadiz*, before the 10th or 15th of *July*. The returns from the *Indies* are always in gold or ſilver, or valuable commodities for which there is great demand in *Europe*, ſuch as leather, cochineal, indigo, campeachy wood, and wool. The voyages indeed are ſomething long, taking up no leſs than eighteen months, and two years in ſome inſtances; but on the

the other hand they are ſo profitable that this trade generally brings in twelve millions of livres in gold and ſilver, and never leſs than ſix or ſeven. It may alſo be ſaid that no branch of trade is more beneficial to private merchants, and to the State in general; becauſe it is the only one that brings them money in ſpecie.

The inhabitants of St. *Malo* carry on alſo a conſiderable trade in dry and freſh cod: they ſend to this fiſhery, in *North America*, a good many veſſels from 100 to 300 tons burthen, with ſalt for the fiſh, and proviſions for ſubſiſting the crews. They carry their fiſh to *Bayonne*, *Bilboa*, and *Bourdeaux*, and bring home the returns in fruits, ſoap, oil, and allom, which they take in at *Cavita-Vecclia*, and diſpoſe of, to great advantage, at *Nantz*.

When thoſe branches of their commerce are interrupted by war, the inhabitants of St. *Malo* are generally employed in privateering. For this purpoſe they arm a great number of veſſels, and it may be juſtly ſaid, that on many occaſions they have been of great prejudice to the powers at war with *France*, and greatly enriched themſelves with the ſpoils of their enemies; beſides, that, by this means, they train up vaſt numbers of ſailors, to the great benefit and advantage of their country.

It muſt however be owned that the trade to *Spain* is never carried on without great danger and difficulty, eſpecially in time of war; becauſe then the greateſt part of the commodities uſed in it become contraband; they are in great hazard of falling into the hands of privateers, and the indulto's on theſe occaſions are raiſed very high, ſometimes to 50 *per cent.* It is true ſince the *Bourbon* family ſucceeded to the crown of *Spain*, the indulto's upon the ſubjects of *France* have been much lighter; but this advantage is balanced by another inconvenience, which is that the paſſage of the *Spaniſh* fleets to the *Indies* is often prevented by enemies, and they are expoſed to the danger of being taken or ſunk in their return. In time of peace the difficulties which the inhabitants of St. *Malo* find in carrying on the trade with *Spain*, ariſe from the laws of that kingdom, whereby the trade to the *Indies* is prohibited to all who are not natives of *Spain*, not excepting even the ſubjects of that Monarchy in *Italy* and the *Netherlands*. But on the other hand, as the merchants of *Spain* are not able to load the *Spaniſh* Flota's for their own account, they are obliged to have recourſe to foreigners to ſupply them with the commodities neceſſary for the conſumption of the new world. By this means, either the foreigner ſells to the *Spaniſh* merchant his commodities upon truſt, for a certain ſtipulated profit: or under the name of the *Spaniſh* merchant ſends his own goods to the *Indies*, in which caſe, he muſt uſe the name of the *Spaniard* in all his deeds and writings with regard to that part of his property, ſo that he muſt depend entirely upon the integrity of the perſon who lends him his name, and who is thereby abſolute maſter of the freight and the returns, the foreigner not being able to bring him to an account, nor ſo much as to complain, in caſe of any cheat or impoſition; becauſe beſides the confiſcation of the goods in diſpute, he would run the hazard of loſing all the other effects he might happen to have in the dominions of *Spain*, and expoſe himſelf to a long and ſevere impriſonment, from which he could not deliver himſelf at laſt, but at the expence of a large ſum of money. The *Maloins*, to avoid theſe inconveniencies, carry on their correſpondences with their factors, under fictitious, or borrowed names, for fear their letters ſhould be intercepted, which often happens to be the caſe. Theſe precautions prevent the evil apprehended, only in part; that is, by means thereof, the foreigner commonly avoids

a formal conviction, but he does not eſcape ſuſpicion, and even this is puniſhed by ſevere taxes or fines, which the council of the *Indies* impoſe upon illicit trade, according to the ſtrength of the preſumptions upon which the ſuſpicion is founded. After all, with whatever difficulties this trade is attended, the profits attending it are, on the main, very great, and the *Maloins* proſecute it, not only with great advantage to themſelves, but alſo to the benefit of their country.

We have already ſeen, that St. *Malo* made no great figure till the reign of *Lewis* XII. that is, till about the beginning of the ſixteenth century. During the wars between *Henry* IV. of *France* and the partiſans of the League, the inhabitants of St. *Malo*, appprehending that their governor intended to declare for the King and admit his troops into the town, found means to ſurprize the caſtle, and having murdered the Governor, and divided among them his treaſures, which were very conſiderable, openly eſpouſed the intereſts of the League; and demoliſhed the caſtles of ſome of the Royaliſts in the neighbourhood: yet they would not receive a garriſon into the town, but, on the contrary kept the caſtle in their own hands, till the end of the war, which, notwithſtanding their induſtry and circumſpection, was very prejudicial to their trade. This revolution happened in the year 1590. In 1594 the King's arms being attended with great ſucceſs, and the far greater part of the kingdom having ſubmitted to him, the *Maloins*, ſeeing the affairs of the League in a deſperate ſituation, reſolved to abandon a ruined party, and be reconciled to the King; for this purpoſe they ſent deputies to wait on his majeſty, who ſurrendered the town to him, on condition, "that they "ſhould not be obliged to receive a garriſon; that there "ſhould be no inquiry made concerning the murder of their "late governor, the ſeizure of his treaſures, the ſurpriſe of "the caſtle, or the injury done to the gentlemen in the "neighbourhood, whoſe houſes they had demoliſhed; that "they ſhould have the privilege of trading to the ſame ex-"tent as before the civil wars, and be allowed to caſt ſo "many pieces of cannon as they ſhould think neceſſary for "the protection of their trade."

In the war which broke out ſoon after the year 1688, the privateers of St. *Malo* greatly diſtreſſed the trade of the allies; and the court of *Great Britain*, having determined to employ their fleet in alarming and ravaging the coaſt of *France*, reſolved, that, among other maritime places of that kingdom, St. *Malo* ſhould not be neglected. Accordingly this place was twice bombarded during that war. On the 13th of *November* 1693, King *William* ſent out a fleet of 12 men of war, from 70 to 80 guns each, 4 bomb-veſſels, 12 brigantines, and ſeveral ſmaller veſſels, under the command of Commodore *Bembow*, who was afterwards Admiral. The contrivance of firing mortars from ſhips at ſea was then a new invention, having been firſt uſed about twelve years before, by one *Renaud* a young Frenchman, who had never ſeen an action. To encreaſe the effect of the bomb-veſſels that were ſent with the fleet on this occaſion, a new Galliot of about 300 tons burthen was ſo contrived as to be itſelf one great bomb, capable of being diſcharged wherever ſhe could float. In the hold of this Galliot, next the keel, were ſtowed 100 barrels of powder, and as the effect of powder is always in proportion to the reſiſtance, this layer was covered with a flooring of thick-timber, which was perforated in ſeveral places, to admit the train that was to communicate the fire. Upon the top of this floor was laid 300 carcaſſes conſiſting of grenades, cannon bullets, chain-ſhot, great bars of iron, and an incredible variety of other combuſtible matter,

matter, which produced a fire, that, according to the report of the *French* at that time, could not be quenched but by hot water. It is added that beſides the carcaſſes and combuſtibles already mentioned, 340 mortars were alſo put on board, loaded with ſmall bombs and grenades: but it is ſcarce to be ſuppoſed that ſuch a number of mortars ſhould be put on board of a ſhip, which at one blaſt was to be deſtroyed, by an exploſion, that of itſelf muſt give a very great effect to all the bombs and balls which were on board.

With this machine, which from its office was called the Infernal, (and of the ſame nature with thoſe dreadful machines which the *Dutch* made uſe of to deſtroy the bridge over the *Scheld*, when the Prince of *Parma* beſieged *Antwerp)* the fleet ſet ſail from *Guernſey*, the Public being utterly ignorant of its deſtination. At four o' clock in the afternoon of the 16th of *November* they anchored before one of the entrances into the harbour of the city, called *la Conchal*, upon the front of which was an unfiniſhed fort, called *Quince* fort. About eleven at night, they came within cannon ſhot of the town and bombarded it till four in the morning of the 17th, when they were obliged to warp out, for fear of being aground. On the 17th and 18th the veſſels went in again, and the bombardment was renewed; but ſtill they were obliged to return before the tide was out. On the 19th ſome of the ſailors went aſhore on the iſland *Sezemlere*, burnt a convent, and on the ſame day preparations were made for ſtriking the great blow by playing off the Infernal. An engineer, being put on board, carried her under full ſail to the foot of the wall, where ſhe was to be fixed, notwithſtanding all the fire of the place againſt him; but it happened that the wind, ſuddenly veering, forced him off before the veſſel could be ſecured, and drove her upon a rock, within piſtol-ſhot of the place where ſhe was to have been moored. All poſſible attempts were made to get clear of this rock, but without effect; and the engineer finding that the veſſel had received damage from the ſhock, and began to open, ſet fire to the train and left her. The ſea water that broke in prevented ſome of her carcaſſes from taking fire, but the veſſel ſoon after blew up with an exploſion that ſhook the whole city like an earth-quake, uncovered above 300 houſes, threw down the greateſt part of the wall towards the ſea, and broke all the glaſs, china, and earthen-ware for three leagues round. The conſternation of the people was ſo great, that a ſmall number of troops might have taken poſſeſſion of the place without reſiſtance. As it was, they demoliſhed *Quince* fort, carried off eighty priſoners, and frighted moſt of the people out of town. This expedition, which was well-timed, and well executed, ſtruck a panic into the inhabitants of St. *Malo*, whence the moſt troubleſome of the *French* privateers were fitted out; and ſerved to awaken that whole nation from their golden dreams of the empire of the ſea, by ſhewing them what a very ſmall ſquadron of *Engliſh* could do, when commanded by men of reſolution and experience.

The combined fleet of *England* and *Holland* was again ſent to viſit St. *Malo*, in the year 1695. It ſailed, on the 23d of *June*, and on the 4th of *July* Lord *Berkeley*, who commanded it, came before the place, and immediately began to bombard *Quince* fort to the weſtward, and a battery raiſed by the *French* on point *Danbour* to the eaſtward, between which is the channel or entrance into the harbour. The firſt ſervice was performed by Colonel *Richards*, who had three *Engliſh* and two *Dutch* bomb veſſels under his command; and the latter was entirely committed to the *Dutch*, who employed therein four bomb ketches, for many hours. On the 5th every thing being ready for the attack of the town, Lord

Berkeley

Berkeley gave the ſignal about four o' clock in the morning, and upon this Captain *Bembow* hoiſted the flame coloured flag on board the *Charles* galley. Immediately after, the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* frigates appointed to guard the bomb veſſels entered the channel, and came to an anchor within a mile and a half of the town, having Colonel *Richards*, and the bomb veſſels in a line before them; and the bombardment began about ſix. All this time the enemy fired very warmly from the ſhore, from the batteries of the great and little bay, and of the iſland of *Danbour*, from fort *Vauban*, fort *Royal*, fort *Quince*, &c. their gallies and boats taking alſo the opportunities of the tides, and rowing ſometimes ſo near as to gall the line of bomb veſſels. Yet, in ſpite of this interruption, about eight o' clock a great fire broke out in the eaſt part of the town, and vaſt clouds of ſmoke were ſeen aſcending in ſeveral places. Lord *Berkeley* and the other Admirals came in their boats to encourage the ſeamen, and expreſſed much ſatisfaction, as to the manner in which the attack was diſpoſed. An *Engliſh* and *Dutch* fireſhip ſet on fire the wooden fort on *Quince* rock, which burnt for two hours; and about four in the afternoon a great fire broke out in the weſt part of the town.

By ſeven in the evening, the bomb-veſſels had ſpent their cargo of 900 bombs and carcaſſes, and therefore the ſignal was made to put to ſea. The whole enterprize was executed by ſix *Engliſh*, and four *Dutch* men of war, nine Galliots, fourteen flat-bottomed boats, and two Brigantines. The loſs ſuſtained on the ſide of the aſſailants was 60 men killed and wounded by the fire of the *French*; a bomb veſſel called the *Terrible* ſo ſhattered, that it was neceſſary to ſet it on fire; two boats, and three or four barks ſunk. The bombardment laſted ſomewhat more than eleven hours, with all the ſucceſs that could poſſibly be expected, a great part of the place being burnt, and the *French* reduced to the neceſſity of blowing up ſeveral houſes, to prevent the deſtruction of the whole.

The *French* accounts of the bombardments of their towns during this war, contradict thoſe of the *Dutch* and *Engliſh*, but at the ſame time they neither raiſe the reputation of *France*, nor, with impartial judges, diſcredit what has been advanced by the latter. *M. Quincy* tells us, that the court appointed Marſhal *Choiſeuil* to command on the coaſt of *Bretagne*. At *la Hogue* he had two battalions of marines, three of Militia, a regiment of horſe, a regiment of dragoons, and beſides all theſe a numerous body in reſerve. *M. d'Eſtrees* commanded in the neighbourhood of *Rochelle* another body of forces. The care of *Breſt* and the adjacent country was committed to *M. Vauban*, who had a ſpecial commiſſion to command the marines, of which there were 22 battalions on the coaſt. All this ſhews, how apprehenſive the *French* were of thoſe bombardments, into what confuſion they put them, and what expence they were at, to provide againſt their effects. As to this particular affair of St. *Malo*, the author before mentioned is pleaſed to ſay, that the *Engliſh* fleet conſiſted of 70 ſail; of which 25 or 30 were ſhips of the line. He owns the bombardment continued eleven hours; that 900 bombs were thrown, of which 500 fell into the town, whereby ten or twelve houſes were burnt, 35 or 40 damaged, and eighteen or twenty people killed or wounded. Father *Daniel* gives pretty near the ſame account, and both agree, that two infernal machines were ſpent at fort *Quince*, one to very little purpoſe, and the other to no purpoſe at all. Yet when it is remembered that St. *Malo* was an old town, its buildings moſtly of wood, the ſtreets very narrow and the place crowded with ſoldiers, it is not eaſy to conceive, how ſo many bombs could fall, and yet

do ſo little hurt; this induced a *Dutch* journaliſt to ſay, merrily enough, that the *Malouins* had taught the dogs, that guard their city, to take up the bombs in their mouths, and run away with them out of the town. In ſhort, the vaſt difference between the *French* and *Engliſh* accounts is eaſily accounted for from this conſideration, that the *French* always kept in pay a journaliſt, inſtructed to heighten all their ſucceſſes, and extenuate all their loſſes, by feigned relations; which were ſoon after reckoned proper documents for hiſtory; though, at the time of their firſt publication, their value was well known, and juſtly deſpiſed.

In this preſent war, the *Engliſh* miniſtry were ſo far from being diſpirited with the bad ſucceſs of the expedition againſt *Rochfort* in the year 1757, that the diſappointment ſeemed to animate them the more. Accordingly, as ſoon as the ſeaſon admitted, the army aſſembled again in the iſle of *Wight*. It conſiſted of fifteen battalions, four hundred artillery men, and five hundred and forty light horſe, in all thirteen thouſand fighting men. They were alſo provided with 60 pieces of cannon, fifteen of which were twenty-four pounders, and fifty pieces of the mortar kind. On the 23d of *May* 1758, *Charles* Duke of *Marlborough* arrived in the camp as commander in chief, Lord *George Sackville* and the Earl of *Ancram* were the Lieutenant Generals; the Major Generals were *Waldgrave*, *Moſtyn*, *Dury*, *Boſcawen*, and *Elliot*. The baggage began to be embarked on the 25th, next day the firſt brigade were put on board their reſpective tranſports, and the whole embarkation was finiſhed on the 28th. The troops, that were to make the firſt debarkment, were to keep themſelves in readineſs; to take two days proviſions, and a tent for every eight men. The officers that were to command them were to have only private ſoldiers tents, till they could eſtabliſh themſelves on the ſhore.

Lord *Anſon* and Sir *Edward Hawke* had hoiſted their flags at *Spithead*; but Commodore *Howe* commanded the frigates, and was intruſted with the direction of every thing that related to the landing of the troops in the enemy's dominions. For this purpoſe a conſiderable number of flat-bottomed boats, of a new invention, was provided; and nothing was wanting that could be deemed neceſſary to forward the execution of the enterprize. The weather, during the encampment on the iſle of *Wight*, had been remarkably pleaſant; the men had conſtant exerciſe morning and evening, were in good health and ſpirits, and longed for nothing ſo much, as an opportunity to exert themſelves in actual ſervice. The whole nation ſeemed to be animated with an uncommon degree of alacrity; Lord *Downe*, Sir *James Lowther*, Sir *John Armitage*, Mr. *Berkeley*, and Mr. *Delaval*, perſons of diſtinguiſhed rank and fortune, engaged as volunteers in the ſervice, and every lover of his country began to entertain agreeable hopes of the ſucceſs of the armament, though the deſtination of it was kept an inviolable ſecret. It was, however, eaſily perceived that the intended voyage could not be of any conſiderable length, becauſe a great number of ſoldiers were crowded into one tranſport. This diſpoſition was attended with ſuch inconvenience, that the troops loudly complained, they were in danger of being ſtifled for want of room and freſh air; the whole tonnage of the tranſports amounting to no more than 11084.

To remedy this evil, four hundred men of the guards were taken on board a ſhip of war, and by this expedient the reſt were conſiderably eaſed. The ſoldiers had another ſubject of complaint, which is but too common with all perſons employed

ployed by ſea for the ſervice of their country. They were put upon ſhort allowance of proviſions, and even the beef, they received, was old, hard, ſalt, and diſagreeable. At this period the Captain of a *French* ſloop, who had been detached for intelligence, boldly ran up among the fleet at *Spithead*, and ſaluted the Admiral, as if he had been a ſubject of *England*, but he was ſoon diſcovered and taken. The enemies veſſels were very alert upon the coaſt of *England*; for, notwithſtanding a great number of cruiſers, the *French* privateers made prize of ſome ſmall craft on the back of the iſle of *Wight*.

The proper diſpoſition being made for landing, if it ſhould be thought proper, and every thing prepared for the voyage; the fleet was favoured with a fair wind on *Thurſday* the 1ſt of *June*; Lord *Anſon* immediately weighed and put to ſea with all the ſhips of war, except thoſe deſtined as convoy to the tranſports under the immediate direction of Commodore *Howe*. By eleven in the forenoon all the tranſports were under ſail, by two o' clock the fleet cleared the iſle of *Wight*, and ſtood over to the coaſt of *France*, with a freſh gale which blew all night. In the morning of *Saturday*, *June* 3, a great part of the fleet was aſtern of the Commodore, who being to the weſtward of *Alderney*, brought to off of *Sark*, and dropped anchor in very foul and dangerous ground, where many anchors were loſt. The *Wara* tranſport, having on board part of the firſt regiment of guards, drove upon a rock, and fired guns of diſtreſs, but, when ſhe was on the point of foundering, all the men were ſaved in boats, and removed into other veſſels. Notwithſtanding the repeated ſignals to make ſail, the tranſports lagged behind; ſome of them at the diſtance of five or ſix leagues, otherwiſe the fleet might have anchored this evening in the bay of *Cancalle*, near the place of its deſtination. At night the Commodore weighed and ſtood off to ſea, and on *Sunday* morning made ſail for land. Next day the fleet made St. *Malo*, and about two in the afternoon ſtood into the bay of *Cancalle*, where ſome batteries on the land beginning to fire on the cutters, the frigates ran in ſhore, and a few ſhot were exchanged.

About five in the evening all the grenadiers in the army went on board the flat bottomed boats for landing; the volunteers accompanied this detachment, and acted with them on all occaſions. About ſeven, Mr. *Howe* in his own ſhip, the *Eſſex*, led the way, and with two others ranging up along ſide of a ſmall battery, poured in ſome broadſides, by which it was effectually ſilenced, and the whole army landed without any loſs, except that of three ſailors; nor did they meet with any oppoſition, but from the random ſhot of a few ſtraggling peaſants. The troops thus landed marched forthwith in ſmall parties to ſeize the poſts and villages which were ſituated on high grounds, and rendered very ſtrong by hollow ways, encloſures, gullies, and every natural defence, except water. The field pieces, being ten light ſix pounders, were likewiſe landed, and by a miſtake of orders drawn into a deep road, where they ſtuck in the mire, and with great difficulty were brought back to the beach. All night the troops lay on their arms. Next morning, a ſpot of ground was laid out for a camp, to be fortified with an entrenchment, to ſecure a retreat for the army; and, in the evening, 600 men were ſet to work upon it. The people in the country, except a few of the aged and infirm, abandoned their houſes in the utmoſt conſternation.

The army being quite diſembarked, the troops encamped on the ground choſen for the intrenchment, on the road from *Cancalle* to St. *Malo*. On *Wedneſday* morning, the Duke of *Marlborough* and Lord *George Sackville*, with the firſt

firſt column of the army, began their march towards St. *Malo*. Lord *Ancram* at the head of the ſecond column advanced towards the ſame place, through the great road by the ſea ſide, to the right of the village of *Dol*. The brigade of the guards occupied an encampment three miles to the left, on a ſpot of ground which was the moſt acceſſible avenue by which the enemy could fall upon the army. This night and next day, a detachment of troops ſet on fire above 100 ſail of ſhipping, together with a great number of magazines filled with naval ſtores, at St. *Servand*, and *Solidore*, a kind of ſuburb to St. *Malo*, with a large and open harbour. They likewiſe took poſſeſſion of a fort near the point of *Parame*, which the enemy had abandoned. In the mean time, the brigade left at *Cancalle* were employed in making the intrenchment, as well as in building two ſquare redoubts, one horn-work and two batteries, for the defence of 1130 paces of ground. In the rear of the intrenchment were landing places, with high rocks and difficult communications toward the ſhore. The front was covered by a hollow way, flanked with houſes, in which loop holes were made; a little further advanced was a fall of large trees cut down for the purpoſe. The left was ſecured by a deep eſcarpment: the center and the right defended by falls of trees, and the village of *Cancalle*, of very difficult acceſs. Never was a finer ſituation for a ſmall army to make a ſtand againſt any ſuperiority of number.

The three brigades, encamped with the Duke of *Marlborough* at *Parame*, had no opportunity of acting. The light horſe and out parties ſcoured the country, and brought in numbers of priſoners, but there was little proſpect of being able to reduce St. *Malo*. The place, as we have already obſerved, is ſtrong by its ſituation on a peninſula, almoſt ſurrounded by the ſea, and having no communication with the land but by a narrow dyke of about 6 or 700 yards in length; and it has alſo 250 pieces of cannon mounted on its ramparts. It is true it has no out works, and its fortifications are ſuch as could not ſuſtain a regular ſiege for any length of time: but it is ſtrong by nature and art towards the ſea. Upon *Friday*, Commodore *Howe* with the ſhips of war and artillery-tranſports, ſailed from the bay of *Cancalle* towards St. *Malo*, with an intention to land the battering cannon; but the deſign of a formal ſiege was then thought impracticable. It would have taken up more time than upon the preſent plan it would have been prudent to beſtow. The artillery could not be landed near the town; nor were there horſes ſufficient to draw it from any conſiderable diſtance: and before regular approaches could have been made, the enemy, in all probability, would have been able to aſſemble a force much ſuperior to the *Engliſh* army. On theſe conſiderations, the General reſigned all thoughts of attacking the town by land, and Commodore *Howe* ſailed back to the bay of *Cancalle*. Some letters paſſed between the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Governor of the town, and an exact account was taken of the ſhips, veſſels, ſtore-houſes, and magazines, which had been deſtroyed at St. *Servand*; whereby it appears, that incredible damage was done to the *French* in this excurſion, however they may endeavour to conceal or extenuate the particulars of their loſs.

St. *Malo* is the capital of the Biſhoprick of that name, which is of conſiderable extent, and the ſoil about it produces moſt kinds of grain and fruits in great abundance. The moſt remarkable towns in the diſtrict and dioceſe of St. *Malo*, are *St. Servand*, *Cancalle*, *Chateauneuf*, *Dinan*, *Tintiniac*, *Combourg*, *Montfort*, *Breal*, *Guer*, *Ploermel*, *Joſſelin*, &c. About five leagues in a direct line to the weſt of St. *Malo*'s, lies

SAINT CAST,

A Village containing about 2 or 300 inhabitants, which has but very lately acquired fame, from the defeat of a ſmall party of *Engliſh* troops by a whole army of the *French*, in the year 1758.

The fleet under the command of Commodore *Howe*, together with the tranſports and troops, having returned to *England* on the 19th of *Auguſt*, from the expedition againſt *Cherbourg*; on the 31ſt of that month at ſix in the morning, ſailed again for the coaſt of *France*. All that day and the night following, it had foul weather and a rolling ſea; the next, it was heaved up the channel as far as the *Start*. The day after, the weather being more favourable, it made *Guernſey*, and towards night was in ſight of *Jerſey*. On *Sunday*, the third of *September*, it was off *Cape Frehal*, on the coaſt of *Bretagne*, and by ſix in the evening came to anchor in the bay of St. *Lunaire*, about two leagues from St. *Malo*. This bay is environed with rocks, and has very indifferent anchoring ground. The ſame night ſignal was made to the troops to remain on board, and ſoon after orders were iſſued to prepare for landing at break of day. Next morning early the flat-bottomed boats were got out; and between ſix and ſeven the greateſt part of the army and about thirty horſe went on board them, and lay for ſome time under the ſtern of the Commodore and the large ſhips. About nine o'clock, the Commodore having hoiſted his flag on board one of the frigates, ſtood in, and the whole fleet weighed and followed. During this time and the greateſt part of the day, a prodigious quantity of rain fell, which greatly incommoded the troops, and had like to have damaged their ammunition. A boat or two was alſo overſet by a frigate in tacking, and four or five men loſt, beſides the accoutrements of ſeveral others, who were ſaved with great difficulty. It was alſo apprehended there would be ſome danger and difficulty in covering the landing on ſo rocky a coaſt; but two or three frigates and a bomb-ketch getting cloſe in ſhore, the Commodore went on board the frigate, where his pendant was hoiſted; the boats ſtood in, the landing was effected at noon, and the men, as ſoon as they got on ſhore, formed as faſt as poſſible, and took poſſeſſion of the high grounds on the beach, near the village of St. *Lunaire*. The remainder of the troops, and about 50 light horſe with their field pieces were landed in the afternoon, and their tents in the evening. It was now evident though few were admitted, into the ſecret, that the deſign was againſt St. *Malo*. It was however given out, the better to conceal the real intention, that at St. *Briac*, about a league and a half from the army, there was a harbour where they might find a great number of ſhips; accordingly five companies of grenadiers under the command of Sir *William Boothby*, were detached that evening, and found there one three maſted veſſel, eight of two maſts, and about four ſloops, which they burnt, and returned next morning without moleſtation. A detachment of the grenadiers of the guards burnt likewiſe five barks the next day at another place: in the afternoon the works of St. *Malo*, and the forts at the mouth

of the harbour were reconnoitred. In the month of *June* preceding it was judged, that an attempt upon St. *Malo* would be unſucceſsful; though the army then was more numerous, and better provided with artillery; the conſternation of the town and country greater, and the coaſt leſs guarded. It was however now propoſed, that the ſhips ſhould attack the forts; the bomb-ketches run in to bombard the town; the flat-bottomed boats be rowed up after the forts ſhould be taken, ſo as to paſs the place in the night, and tranſport the troops to the St. *Servand* ſide, where a blockade might be formed, and bomb batteries erected againſt the town. In oppoſition to this it was ſaid, That the mouth of the river, which forms the baſon from St. *Malo* to St. *Servand*, extended two miles in breadth, and the forts that defended the entrance were ſtrong and numerous, conſidering the difficult navigation of the entrance, through which none of the pilots would undertake to conduct the ſhips: That the entry was defended by ſeveral batteries mounting in all about 50 pieces of large cannon; beſides 40 planted on the weſt ſide of the town: That there were alſo ſeven armed veſſels lying in the baſon, the guns whereof might be brought to bear upon any batteries that could be raiſed on ſhore to the weſtward, or upon the ſhips that ſhould enter by the uſual channel. It appeared moreover, that the two deckers, which were intended to ſilence the batteries, were inſufficient for that purpoſe; and, the town walls being 40 foot high, no attempt could be made upon them, until a breach was firſt made, nor was there yet any artillery on ſhore to make one. Theſe conſiderations were ſufficient to divert them from this deſign; but they were alſo informed that the Marquiſs *de la Chatre*, commandant of St. *Malo* and the adjacent places, upon the appearance of the Britiſh fleet, had drawn into the town, in the night time, the regiment of *Boulonnois*, a battalion of the Militia of *Pontenai-le Comte*, the beſt part of the capitanerie of *Dinant*, and afterwards that of *Dol*. He had alſo armed a number of ſmall veſſels, and diſpoſed them at proper diſtances about the mouth of the *Rance*, and a good way up that river.

The next ſcheme propoſed by the *Engliſh* was to ſend in the *Brilliant* and two bomb veſſels to bombard one of the forts and the town: but this plan appeared ſo hazardous, that it was alſo dropt. Some were then of opinion, that the ſafeſt and beſt meaſure now left was to reimbark; but the ſhips, with the winds coming about, had been forced to weigh and ſtand off without the rocks; ſo that the Commodore and Prince *Edward* were obliged to lie that night on dirty ſtraw in a hay-loft, as they were not able to get on board. The troops in the mean time were ſhort of proviſions, the peaſants had drove away their cattle and abandoned the country, ſo that very little was brought to the camp, nor could they have any from their ſhips which were now at a diſtance. At the ſame time, the ground where the fleet lay at anchor, was ſo foul and rocky, that the people of the neighbourhood expected to ſee the ſhips daſhed in pieces. The Commodore, therefore, unwilling to lie longer in ſo dangerous a ſituation, moved up to the bay of St. *Caſt* about three leagues to the weſtward; and the army, having now laid aſide their deſign upon St. *Malo*, reſolved to penetrate further in the country, yet ſo as to keep near the fleet, in caſe it ſhould be found neceſſary to reimbark. Accordingly on the 7th, 300 grenadiers with pioneers, and proper officers, went in ſearch of the road by which the whole body was to march. Next day at eight in the morning, the army was formed in a column, and about eleven o' clock began to move, preceded by 300 grenadiers of the line, and the quarter maſters.

maſters. They travelled under a heavy rain the whole day, and through a fatiguing road, till they came to a church ſituated near a gut of water made by the tide, which having waded through, an hour more brought them to their ground near St. *Guildo.*

The grenadiers had in front the village of *Guildo* on the other ſide of the river, where the tide flowed ſome fathoms deep in the channel, which was therefore fordable only at low water. From this village the *French* Militia or *Gardes des Cotes*, with a few regulars, fired ſome ſhot, but did no execution. The artillery which attended this march, were two field pieces, a few ſhot from which ſilenced the enemy for that night; but the rain was ſo heavy that many of the ſoldiers were obliged to quit their tents. The intention of the *Engliſh* was to paſs this river next morning at ſix o' clock, and every neceſſary preparation was accordingly made; but when the hour came, they found they had miſtaken the time of low water, and that they were ſome hours too late, which obliged them to wait till the afternoon. This day the *Maidſtone* and a cutter ſtood in cloſe by the abbey of St. *Jagu*, ſituated about half a mile from *Guildo*, on a neck of land, environed on two ſides with the tide, and deep water towards the ſea. All this day was calm, and it was the opinion of ſome of the ſeamen, that the troops could be taken on board at this place, with great ſafety; as many of the ſhips could ſtand in, and the boats get near, ſuppoſing nothing further to have been intended by land. And indeed, had it been reſolved to embark here, or to make the moſt of the ground, and wait for the enemy, the army would have had the frigates at hand to anſwer the purpoſe of batteries, beſides a village and intrenchments in their front.

The hour for paſſing the water being come, orders were iſſued for the troops to prime a freſh, and ſee that their firelocks were in order; and for the grenadiers of the whole army to paſs the ford oppoſite to the village of *Guildo*, whence the *Gardes des Cotes* had kept firing, but with little effect, all that day. The brigade of guards was to ford the river at the ſame time, lower down facing the wood of *Val*, where they muſt land on a beach, within thirty or forty yards of the edge of the wood, which had in it parties of armed peaſants and Militia. At four o' clock the grenadiers marched to the ford, and entered it, after three or four diſcharges of their field pieces: in paſſing, however, they were harraſſed by the enemies fire from the windows of the houſes, and garden walls, whereby ſeveral of the men were wounded, among the reſt Lord *Frederick Cavendiſh* in the thigh, and Captain *Daniel Jones* in the foot; nor did the firing ceaſe, till the grenadiers got up to the village and ſcoured it. Captain *Caſwell* had almoſt been loſt in a quick-ſand. Colonel *Julius Cæſar* who marched at the head of the brigade of guards, as he drew near the water, obſerving the advantage he would give the enemy, ſhould he attempt a paſſage over it in the face of the wood, filed off with his column more to the right, by which the guards not only found a better ford, but gained the oppoſite bank without any diſturbance. The troops found the night ſo cold, eſpecially after wading the river, that ſome of the men were obliged to quit their tents, and walk about the beſt part of the time. Such was the ſituation of the *Engliſh* army; let us now turn to that of the enemy.

The Duke *d'Aiguillon*, commandant of the province of *Bretagne*, having been informed by *M. de la Chatre* of the poſition of the Britiſh fleet, the deſcent made by the *Engliſh* troops, and of their ſubſequent movements, ordered the greateſt part of the troops under his command to begin their march, and arrived on the eighth at *Lamballe* in the way from *Breſt*

to

to St. *Malo*, about 33 leagues diſtant from the former, and twelve from the latter. This place was appointed for the rendezvous of a part of their troops. A battalion of the *Volontaires Etrangers*, having reached this ſpot by two forced marches, was ſent with a ſquadron of dragoons under the command of the Count *d'Aubigny*, to take poſt at *Dinant*, a town conſiderably more to the right, between *Lamballe* and St. *Malo*, about eight leagues diſtant from the former, and four or five from the latter. This place was of conſequence, as it commanded the paſſage over the *Rance*; it had, beſides, ſome of their magazines, and was appointed the rendezvous of one of their columns. The Duke *d'Aigullon*, upon advice brought him of the poſition of the army under General *Bligh*, at the river on the right of *Guildo*, went himſelf to *Plancoet*, on the ſame river, about a league and a half higher up, with two ſquadrons of dragoons, and 800 *Gardes des Cotes*. He ordered *M. d'Aubigny* to *Plouer* on the banks of the *Rance*, about half way between *Dinant* and the mouth of that river, with the regiment of *Brie*, the firſt battalion of the *Volontaires Etrangers*, that of *Marmande*, a Militia regiment, and three of the *Gardes des Cotes*, with two ſquadrons of dragoons. The *Chevalier de Polignac* was to advance with a detachment as far as *Pleurtuit*, and whilſt theſe troops were inclining to the right nearer St. *Malo*, *M. de la Chattre* had orders to ſend out of that place the *Chevalier de Beon* with a detachment of the regiment of *Boulonnois* to *Ploubalec*, a village near the edge of the bay, between the river *Rance* and *Guildo*, a little more than a league from each, to the right of the *Chevalier de Polignac*. The principal object of theſe different detachments, was to diſturb and diſquiet the left of the Britiſh army. By theſe movements alſo the troops from St. *Malo* now formed a part of the column under *M. d'Aubigny*; *M. de Beon* occupied *Ploubalec*, on the right by the ſea; *M. d'Aubigny Plouet* or *Plouer*, on the left up the country; and *M. Polignac*'s detachment advancing as far as *Pleurtuit* on the right of *Plouet*, took poſſeſſion of the center. However, by the diſpoſition of the *Engliſh* camp at *Val*, *Plancoet* becoming uncovered, the third battalion of *Volontaires Etrangers* marched thither in the night. The *Chevalier de St. Perh* was detached alſo in the night to take poſt at St. *Potan*, to watch the movements of the *Engliſh* army, to which we ſhall now return.

On the 10th in the morning about ſix o' clock, while the Britiſh army was fileing off for *Matignion*, diſtant about three miles, and as many from St. *Caſt*, accounts were brought that the enemy's advanced Piquets, and ſome horſe, had been ſeen by the grenadiers, who were advancing with the quarter-maſters to mark out the ground for that night's encampment. At the ſame time they had advice, that ſome of the flanking parties had been heard firing, and that ſome of the ſoldiers were wounded. Upon this the greateſt part of the army marched on in full expectation of ſeeing the main body of the enemy, but the parties which occaſioned the alarm ſoon wheeled off, and only ſhewed themſelves now and then. Some of them fired at a Lieutenant and ſix or eight men, who had advanced too far to reconnoitre, and killed the officer. As the army advanced a little further, a body of infantry and a ſquadron of horſe appeared, who having ſtood a few ſhot from the field pieces, wheeled off through *Matignion*. Hitherto, a great many of the *Engliſh* officers imagined that the diſturbance they met with on their march proceeded only from the country people and militia, but about one o' clock a *French* priſoner was taken, who belonged to one of the regiments that encamped in that neighbourhood. and gave a liſt of the names of eleven battalions, and two or three ſquadrons of regular troops, that were with the Duke

d'Aiguillon

d'Aiguillon at the diſtance of a league and a half from the army. About three o' clock, they had certain intelligence, that at leaſt 14 battalions of old regiments, and four ſquadrons, with twelve pieces of cannon and ſeveral mortars, were on their march from *Breſt*, and cloſe by. A prieſt, who had been ſent by the enemy to inform himſelf of the ſituation and ſtrength of the *Britiſh* army, and likewiſe fell into the hands of the *Engliſh*, confirmed theſe accounts, repeating the ſame regiments that the former priſoner, and ſeveral others had named, and further aſſured them of what they had been told by the people of *Matignion*, that the army from *Granville* and St. *Malo* was expected that night to join the other from *Breſt*. Upon this it was propoſed by *Major General Elliot*, at a meeting of ſome of the principal officers, that if it was not their intention to fight the *French* they ſhould retreat immediately, and be as expeditious as poſſible in reimbarking the troops. This advice appeared reaſonable, and, in conſequence of it, orders were diſpatched to the ſhipping at St. *Caſt*, to ſtand in for reimbarking the army. It was alſo reſolved that the General ſhould be beat at three next morning, and the army march off at four. As it would have been imprudent to fight the *French* army, with ſo few field pieces as the *Engliſh* had with them at that time, not to mention other circumſtances, the reſolution now formed was very ſeaſonable; for this very day, about noon, the *French* under *d'Aubigny* and *la Chatre*, conſiſting of about 3000 men, paſſed the river at *Guildo*, and the Duke *d'Aiguillon*, with whom this column was not yet joined, had with him the main body of the army. *D'Aubigny*, in order to join him, would have repaſſed this river, but the tide being then up, he was obliged to traverſe the country, through other difficult and intricate roads; and fell in with the van-guard of the Duke's army at ten o' clock at night. In ſhort, the whole *French* army were joined this evening, within a ſmall diſtance of the *Engliſh*, and the Marquis *de Broc*, with eight companies of grenadiers, twelve piquets, and two hundred dragoons, was ordered, during this night, to diſturb and diſquiet as much as poſſible the advanced poſts of General *Bligh*'s army, and ſtrictly to watch all their movements.

Next morning, being that of the 11th of *September*, the General was beat according to order in the *Britiſh* camp, at the appointed hour, and immediately upon it all the piquets came in; but the grenadiers of the army under Colonel *Griffin*, having been obliged, on account of continual alarms given them by their out poſts, to lie on their arms, not only thought it unneceſſary to beat the General, but even looked upon it to be the moſt prudent meaſure, as the plan now was to retreat from an enemy near at hand, to march off as ſilently as poſſible.

The army began to move at day break in one column, with the grenadiers in the rear; but though they had not above three miles to march, the halts and interruptions occaſioned by bad roads, were ſo frequent, that they did not arrive on the beach till near nine o' clock. During this march, a ſmall advanced party of the enemy fired upon them from an orchard, and were quickly repulſed, but no conſiderable body of *French* troops appeared, till the *Engliſh* had reached the ſhore. Immediately upon this the embarkation begun, but the boats were unluckily rowed too far in queſt of their reſpective ſhips, when at ſuch a critical time, they ſhould have embarked the men in thoſe they found neareſt at hand. The tranſports did not return with that regularity or punctuality which was requiſite, and when they came, ſome of them, it is ſaid, were employed in carrying off horſes and cows inſtead of men, notwithſtanding all

all the attention of the ſea officers, who behaved with great conduct and moderation. The ſmall ſhips and bomb-ketches were ranged in ſhore to cover the embarkation; and it would have been well judged to have had all the cutters and ſmall craft brought in towards the beach. Mean time the enemy appeared by a wind-mill on the left of the *Engliſh*, as they ſtood with their backs to ſea, and played upon them with their artillery, almoſt all the time of the embarkation.

It was about nine o' clock, when the *French* dragoons firſt came in ſight, and diſcovered the *Engliſh* fleet drawn up in a line, and their boats buſy in reimbarking the troops, who alſo appeared in order of battle on the beach, at the bottom of the bay, behind ſome ſand-hills. The enemy's infantry ſoon followed the dragoons, and ſhewed themſelves from the hills. The Duke *d'Aiguillon*, having reconnoitred the different paſſages by which his troops could deſcend to the attack, made his diſpoſition as follows. *M. de Comte de Balleroy*, with the regiments of *Bourbon*, *Briſſac*, *Breſſe*, and *Quercy*, was to make his entrance by the right, as he faced the ſea; *M. d'Aubigny*, with the regiments of *Boulonnois*, *Brie*, and the battalions of *Fontenai-le-Comte*, of *Marmande*, and the firſt of the *Volontaires Etrangers*, by the left. *M. de Broc* had orders to march with his detachment ſtraight to the center of the *Engliſh* army. The *Chevalier de St. Pern*, was kept in reſerve, with the ſecond battalion of *Penthievre*, and a third of the *Volontaires Etrangers*. The Marquis *de la Chatre*, not being confined to any column, was to move from place to place as there ſhould be occaſion. Whilſt theſe diſpoſitions were making, *M. de Villepatour* brought up the artillery from *Breſt*, and *M. d'Urtuby*, that from St. *Malo*. They were planted on a battery below a mill, between the right and center of their army. The column on the left, came down the hill, about half an hour after eleven, and were the firſt that ſhewed themſelves on the beach, headed by fifty grenadiers of the *Volontaires Etrangers*, followed by the grenadiers of the *Boulonnois* and *Brie*. They began to march down partly covered by a hollow way on their left, intending to gain a wood, where they might form, and extend themſelves along the front of the army; then to advance forward under ſhelter of the ſand hills, which favoured them greatly. They were no ſooner in motion, than the ſhipping began to play upon them with cannon and mortars, which produced great confuſion. Their line of march down the hill was much ſtaggered; and continued ſometime in ſuſpence. All the grenadiers of the *Britiſh* army, and a few companies of the firſt regiment of guards remained on ſhore, making about 1500 men, under the command of Major General *Dury*; who ſeeing the enemy advance, ordered them to face and march from behind a bank that covered them; but at the ſame time from its ſloping poſition, rendered the rear ranks incapable of acting. At a moderate diſtance from theſe ſand hills was the mouth of the lane or defile at the bottom of the hill, whence the enemy now began to come out; and they endeavoured to gain as faſt as poſſible theſe little heights. The grenadiers of the guards on their right, faced this lane, and beat them off as faſt as they attempted to come on, nor can it be denied that Colonel *Clavering*, who commanded them, ſhewed here great compoſure and ſteadineſs, conſidering what a forlorn hope they were become. The enemy made ſeveral efforts of this ſort, in which they ſuffered extremely, from the muſquetry of the grenadiers. At laſt one of their officers, quicker ſighted than the reſt, perceiving the fruitleſſneſs and fatality of theſe attempts, pulled off his hat, and waved it to his companions, then, inſtead of troubling himſelf with the ſand bank, turned ſhort to the right, and run along the ſhore

ſhore behind it; the reſt followed him immediately, which gave liberty to the crouds that came down the hill, to extricate themſelves from the defile, and form an extended line along the beach, oppoſite to the *Engliſh* army. The officer, who thus led the firſt column of the *French*, was killed, but the two other columns followed the firſt with great ſpirit and valour. The ſmall remnant of the *Britiſh* army now on the beach, was drawn up on an uneven ground, and gave the enemy an irregular fire from right to left; this was ſoon returned, and the engagement continued for ſome time with doubtful ſucceſs. The *French* having ſo great a ſuperiority of number, the *Engliſh* troops were in danger of being ſurrounded and cut in pieces; it was therefore propoſed to General *Dury*, that they ſhould retreat along the beach towards a rock on their left. In this march, their flank might have been ſecured on one ſide by an intrenchment, on the other by the ſea; and the enemy, in purſuing them, would have been expoſed to the whole fire of the ſhipping, which, in all likelihood, they would have found difficult to be born. This advice was not followed, and now no proſpect of victory or even eſcape remained, except by boats. Sir *John Armitage* was ſhot through the head in the beginning of the action, many of the officers fell, and a great many of the men were ſlain. At length their ammunition, which was far from being compleat, began to fail; upon which they were ſeized with a panic, broke, and fled in the utmoſt confuſion. Some ran to the ſea, and endeavoured to ſave their lives by ſwimming to the boats, which were ordered to give them all poſſible aſſiſtance. General *Dury*, being wounded, took to the ſea, where he periſhed, and this was the fate of a great number. The *French* no ſooner perceived the *Engliſh* giving way, than they purſued them, tho' in an irregular manner, and a conſiderable ſlaughter enſued. The latter were killed both on the ſhore, and in the water, and many in ſwimming loſt their lives, by ſhot and ſhells thrown from the enemies canon and mortars, for that purpoſe, as well as to ſink the boats, one of which was deſtroyed. The ſlaughter would not have been ſo great, had not the frigates continued to fire occaſionally on the enemy; for theſe being ſilenced by a ſignal from the Commodore, the *French* officers and ſoldiers exhibited inſtances of humanity and moderation, in giving quarter and protection to the conquered. Some hundreds of the *Engliſh*, inſtead of throwing themſelves into the ſea, wiſely retired to the rock on the left, where they made a ſtand, exhauſted their ammunition, and then ſurrendered at diſcretion. The loſs of the *Engliſh* on this unfortunate occaſion, amounted to about 700 choice troops killed, wounded, and taken priſoners; nor was this little advantage purchaſed at a cheap rate by the enemy. The ſhot from the frigates, and the ſhells from the bomb veſſels, as the *French* marched down the hill, did conſiderable miſchief among them, and the fire of the *Engliſh* troops had ſo great an effect, that their loſs could not be inferior to that of the *Engliſh*, though they endeavoured as much as they could to leſſen it. Commodore Lord *Howe*, perceiving that the ſailors in the boats were a little ſtaggered by the enemy's fire, ordered himſelf to be rowed in his own boat, and brought off as many men as it could carry; this was the laſt boat that came from the ſhore.

The action was very warm for the time it laſted, conſidering the great diſproportion of numbers between the *Engliſh* and *French*; out of the former that were on the beach, half were either killed, wounded or taken priſoners. Among the firſt were Major General *Dury*, and Lieutenant Colonel *Wilkinſon:* Lieutenant Colonel *Cary* was knocked down and received a bad contuſion. Colonel Lord *Frederick Cavendiſh*, and

and the Lieutenant Colonels *Pierſon* and *Lambert*, with the Captains *Rowley*, *Mapleſon*, *Paſton*, and *Elphinſtone* of the navy, were made priſoners. Theſe were the officers of rank among the *Engliſh* that ſuffered by this affair; but they had more than 40 officers in all killed or wounded, whereof fifteen died on the ſpot. The principal men among the *French* that ſuffered, were the Chevalier *de Redmont*, Marſhal de camp, and quartermaſter General; the Marquis *de la Chatre* Brigadier, and Commandant of *Upper Bretagne*; the Chevalier *de la Tour d'Auvergne*, Colonel of the regiment of *Boulonnois*; the Chevalier *de Polignac*, Colonel of the regiment of *Brie*; the Marquis *de Montaigu*, the Marquis *de Luce*, *M. de la Bretonniere*, Governor of *Dinant*. Theſe were wounded, together with fifty more of lower rank. They had alſo ſeven killed on the ſpot, though not of any conſiderable rank. The regiments of infantry that came from *Breſt*, were thoſe of *Bourbonnois*, *Royal-Vaiſſeaux*, *Briſſac*, *Breſſe*, *Quercy*, *Panthievre*, *Volontaires Etrangers*, and *Brie*, with two ſquadrons of dragoons, eight cannon, and as many mortars. Moſt of theſe regiments had two battalions; wherefore, when joined with the regiments that came from St. *Malo*, and the Militia and *Gardes des Cotes*, from both theſe places, the *French* muſt have had in the field a very conſiderable body of men. The nobility and gentry of *Bretagne* gave, upon this occaſion, great proofs of their valour and zeal for the ſervice of their King. Numbers of them repaired to St. *Malo*, upon the appearance of the *Engliſh* fleet, and entered as voluntiers at the head of the grenadiers of the regiment of *Boulonnois*, with which they marched out of that town, and diſtinguiſhed themſelves in the battle; as did a great many others, who joined the Duke *d'Aiguillon*'s army, on that and the preceding day.

REFERENCES

To the PLAN of the Action at St. *Caſt*, repreſented in Plate 27.

A the Center of the *French*, conſiſting of ſix Companies of the Grenadiers, 12 Piquets, and 400 diſmounted Dragoons, under the Marquis *de Broc*.

B The right Column of the *French*, conſiſting of eight Battalions under the Chevalier *de Balleroy*.

C The left Column of the *French*, conſiſting of five Battalions under the Count *d'Aubigny*.

D *Corps de Reſerve*, conſiſting of two Battalions under the Chevalier *de St. Pern*.

E Firſt Situation of the *French* artillery under *M. de Ville Patour*.

F Second Situation.

G Third Situation.

H *Engliſh* Column puſhed back as far as the point *de la Garde*.

That the reader may not be miſled, it will be proper to take notice, that the plan of the battle of St. *Caſt*, in plate XXVII. is copied from one publiſhed by the *French*, who, to magnify their ſucceſs, and add a luſtre to their victory, have repreſented the *Engliſh* as covered by entrenchments, which is entirely without foundation; they had neither time nor inſtruments neceſſary for drawing intrenchments; had not this been the caſe, it is more than probable the enemy would have had no victory to boaſt of.

About

About four leagues to the weſtward of St. *Caſt*, ſtands the town of St. *Brieux* or St. *Brieuc*, which is ſaid to owe its origin to a monaſtry, built by a Saint of name, that who, according to ſome accounts, was a native of *Ireland*, and to others, of *Great Britain*. This monaſtry is ſaid to have been erected in the ſixth century, and in the ninth, the village where it ſtood was raiſed to the rank of a city, and made the ſeat of a Biſhop, who is one of the ſuffragans of the Metropolitan of *Tours*. Its Latin name is *Briocum*, or *Fanum ſanctum Brioci*. The town ſtands on a bottom ſurrounded with hills which deprive it of the proſpect of the ſea, although it is not above half a league diſtant from it. The churches, the ſtreets, and the ſquares, are very handſome; but the town, having no ditch nor walls, is not ſeparated from its ſuburbs, except on the ſide next the convent of the Cordeliers, where there is a piece of a wall about an hundred yards in length. The church of St. *Michael*, ſtands in the ſuburbs of that name, and is the principal church in the town. The convent of the Cordeliers is well built, and has a ſpacious garden. There is alſo here a college for the education of youth, maintained at the expence of the town, and a ſmall harbour, with a moderate trade. The Biſhoprick of St. *Brieuc* is bounded by that of St. *Malo* on the eaſt, by the dioceſe of *Vannes* on the ſouth, thoſe of *Treguier* and *Quimper* on the weſt, and by the ſea on the north. The principal towns in it are *Moncontour*, *Lamballe*, and *Quintin*. The ſoil is fruitful, producing abundance of grain of all kinds, and fruit trees, from which the inhabitants make large quantities of cyder; but the principal branches of their trade are a kind of linen-cloth, and thread. The linen-cloth is principally made about *Quintin*, and the pariſhes of *Loudac*, *Uzel*, and *Alineuc*, and commonly bought by the merchants of St. *Malo* and ſent to *Cadiz*, from whence it is conveyed to the *Spaniſh* Weſt-*Indies*. The thread is prepared about St. *Brieux*, *Moncontour*, and *Lamballe*, whence it is conveyed to *Leon*, for the uſe of the manufactures in that country.

About nine leagues to the north-weſtward of St. *Brieux* lies *Treguier* formerly called *Lantriguier*, in Latin *Tricora* and *Tricorium*, antiently *Vorganium*, a very antient city on the northern coaſt of *Bretagne*, which has often ſuffered by the incurſions of the *Saxons*, *Danes*, and *Normans*. It is the ſeat of a Biſhop, who is ſuffragan to the Metropolitan of *Tours*, and temporal Lord of the city. The town has a ſmall harbour, but carries on no conſiderable trade, its inhabitants are reckoned to be about 2,200. The dioceſe of *Treguier* reaches almoſt from the gates of St. *Brieux* to the river of *Morlaix*, the ſoil produces great plenty of corn; ſo that the magazines of *Breſt* are commonly furniſhed from it, and great quantities of that commodity are likewiſe conveyed to St. *Malo*, for victualling the ſhips. The country alſo abounds with hemp and flax, which turn out greatly to the profit of the inhabitants. *Lewis* XIV. is ſaid to have purchaſed here, every year, 30,00000 pounds of the former for the magazines of *Breſt*, and large quantities of the latter are conveyed to *Leon*, to be employed in the linen manufactures. Paper is alſo here, an important article of trade, large quantities of this commodity were formerly exported to *England* in time of peace, but of late the *Engliſh* generally manufacture their own paper. The dioceſe of *Treguier* alſo abounds in horſes. They are ſtronger than thoſe of the Biſhoprick of *Leon*; but not ſo numerous. It is generally reckoned that two thirds of the horſes that are yearly carried out of *Bretagne*, come from *Leon*, and one third from *Treguier*.

About ten leagues to the ſouth weſt of *Treguier* ſtands the town of

MORLAIX,

IN Latin *Mons relaxus* and *Marlovium*, a place of great conſideration on account of the large trade carried on in it, and the number of its inhabitants, which are ſaid to exceed 20,000. It is ſituated on the ſide of a hill, about two leagues from the ſea, on a river which falls into the bay of *Toreau*. This river is deep enough to receive ſhips of 100 tons, which by means of the tide come up to the town, The church of *Notre-dame du Mur*, the moſt conſiderable in the place, is a very antient fabrick, and built in a particular manner. The ſpire paſſes for a piece of uncommon workmanſhip, and is about 253 feet in height. Some of the ſtreets are very grand, and it is remarked of the ſuburb of *Viniec*, that it is as large as the town itſelf. The harbour is formed by the river and has on each ſide a quay faced with cut ſtone which affords the fineſt walk about the town. In the ſuburb juſt now mentioned ſtands the convent of the *Dominicans*, that of the Capuchins, and an hoſpital, which was reckoned one of the ſtatelieſt buildings of the whole province, but in the year 1731 a fire broke out in it with ſuch violence, that it was entirely conſumed in a few hours. From it the flames ſpread to the other houſes of the ſtreet, and conſumed a great many magazines of linen-cloth, thread and other valuable commodities. The town-houſe is a ſquare building ſtanding in an iſle formed at the extremity of the town by the rivers of *Treguier* and *Leon*. A part of the waters of the former is ſeparated from the reſt by a jettee, which alters its direction, and forces it into the channel of the *Leon*, and after having ſurrounded the town-houſe the two rivers unite and form what is generally called the river of *Morlaix*. The river of *Treguier* is called *Jarlot* and is formed by two ſtreams, the one coming from *Plourig*, the other from *Plouigneau* two leagues above *Morlaix*. It is not navigable; but has ſtrength enough to turn two paper and nine corn mills. The river of *Leon*, takes its riſe from a fountain near the abbey of *Relec*, about four miles from *Morlaix*, on the ſide next the *Quimper*. It is pretended that this ſtream waſhes the border of the three Biſhopricks of *Leon*, *Treguier*, and *Quimper*. Be this as it will, the river is not navigable above *Morlaix*; but it ſupplies with water ten paper mills, four for grinding corn, and a machine for making ſnuff. The houſe wherein the manufactory of tobacco is carried on, ſtands near the convent of the Capuchins, and has nothing remarkable about it, though it employs, almoſt continually, 8 or 900 hands. The markets that are held here on *Wedneſdays* and *Saturdays* contribute greatly to the riches of the town of *Morlaix*. It is reckoned, that the commodities diſpoſed of at theſe markets amount to 100000 crowns every week, the principal of theſe commodities are linen cloth and thread, the former is ſold at the town houſe, and no pieces are allowed to appear at market till they have been firſt examined by the proper officers, and ſtamped with the ſeal of the town. The thread

thread market is held in a lane, which, on that account, is called thread ſtreet. The caſtle of *Toreau* which defends the mouth of the river, is of a form nearly oval, and ſtands upon a rock near the ſea, about three leagues diſtant from the town. Within it are ſome houſes or buildings which ſerve for magazines, and barracks for the accommodation of the garriſon. The corporation of *Morlaix* were at the expence of building this fort, in the reign of *Charles* IX. who, on this account made ſome grants in their favour, and particularly conferred on them the privilege of electing their own magiſtrates; but this privilege was taken from them in the time of *Lewis* XIV.

The road lies near the mouth of the river of *Morlaix*. It is very large, has good anchoring ground, and the veſſels that ride in it are ſecured from all winds. A late *French* author thinks it would be eaſy to improve the harbour of *Morlaix*, by the addition of an excellent baſon, which he thinks might be had at a very moderate expence, but the project is rather too long to be inſerted here *.

In the year 1522, the town of *Morlaix* ſuffered greatly by a deſcent of the *Engliſh*. The jealouſies which the Kings of *England* and *France* conceived upon the election of *Charles* of *Auſtria*, who ſucceeded his grandfather *Maximilian* in the empire, united theſe two princes for ſome time. But two or three years after, *Henry* VIII. to whoſe arbitration the *French* King had ſubmitted the differences betwixt him and and *Charles* V. declared war againſt *France*. And an *Engliſh* fleet was ſent to cruiſe upon the coaſts of *Normandy* and *Bretagne*. Intelligence having been brought to this fleet, that the greateſt part of the merchants of *Morlaix* were gone to the fair at *Noyal*, at the diſtance of ſeventeen or eighteen leagues, and that the Count *de Laval*, who was then governor of *Bretagne*, held a general convention of the nobility at *Guingamp*; they reſolved to take advantage of this favourable opportunity, and ſailed directly to the mouth of the river of *Morlaix*, where having landed on the 4th of *July*, at nine o' clock in the morning, they ſent before them ſome of their number, diſguiſed in the habits of merchants to ſeize the gates of the town, which was only two leagues diſtant from the place of their landing. The main body followed at ſome diſtance, and as ſoon as the gates were ſecured, poured into the town. The ſurprize and conſternation of the inhabitants was ſo great, that, without dreaming of making head againſt the enemy, they thought of nothing but ſaving themſelves and concealing their money. No ſort of reſiſtance was made but by one Eccleſiaſtic, who, as the *French* Hiſtorians pretend, having ſeized a muſquet ſlew five or ſix of the *Engliſh*, and was then killed himſelf. The enemy upon this pillaged the town at their leiſure, and carried a great booty on board of their ſhips, then having committed the greateſt diſorders and ſet fire to ſeveral places of the city, particularly the church of *Notre dame du Mur*, retired about midnight with a great many priſoners, leaving a few of their number drunk and aſleep in a wood near the place, where they were all put to the ſword next morning. Whilſt they were employed in ravaging the town, one of the inhabitants found means to eſcape, and carry the diſmal news, that very day, to the Count *de Laval* at *Guingamp*, the Count immediately put himſelf at the head of the nobility and gentry, who were convened there, and arrived next day at *Morlaix*, but the *Engliſh* were then gone, and he could ſee nothing but the wretched remains of the town, which, except the ſuburbs, was almoſt entirely reduced aſhes.

During

* See Nouvelle Deſcription de la France, tom. VIII. p. 400 et ſeqq.

During the wars between *Henry* IV. and the partizans of the league, the city of *Morlaix* had eſpouſed the intereſt of the latter, and continued attached to it till the year 1594, when the Marſhal *d'Aumont* having reduced ſome other places in *Bretagne*, came before the town of *Morlaix*, and in a few days having made himſelf maſter of it, vigorouſly attacked the caſtle. The Duke *de Mercœur*, immediately marched to its relief with 3000 *French*, and 5000 *Spaniards*, commanded by *Juan del aquila*; but as the two commanders were too weak to undertake any thing ſingly, they could do as little when their troops were joined. For beſides the contrariety in the tempers of the two nations, the quarrels and jealouſies between the chief Captains were ſuch, that there was no ſort of mutual confidence between them, and each was equally forward to traverſe the other's meaſures and to promote the intereſt of his own party; becauſe the Infanta of *Spain* and the Duke *de Mercœur* had each of them pretenſions to the Dutchy of *Bretagne*; the former as the deſcendant of *John de Montfort*, by her grandmother *Anne* of *Bretagne*, and the latter in right of his wife, the lineal heireſs of *Charles* of *Blois*, who was killed by *Montfort*. So that, while the ſuſpicions they had of one another made them march ſlowly, and they could not agree upon the method of attacking the Marſhal, a reinforcement was ſent him from *England*, under the command of *Norris*, and the Marſhal, finding now his ſtrength nearly equal to theirs, reſolved to give them battle. Upon this, the *Spaniſh* General, who was determined to run no hazards for the intereſt of the Duke *de Mercœur*, refuſed abſolutely to fight, and propoſed to retreat. As they were decamping, 200 horſe, among whom were ſix and twenty Gentlemen, the Marſhal had ſent to reconnoitre, threw themſelves raſhly into the middle of the enemy's troops, and were all killed or made priſoners, which gave the Duke ſome comfort, amidſt his other afflictions, and the Marſhal durſt not treat the beſieged with the utmoſt rigour, as he had ſworn he would, but gave them all their lives, and detained the officers only till the enemy reſtored the Gentlemen juſt now mentioned, whom he generouſly ranſomed at the expence of all the plunder of the place. Having thus reduced the caſtle, he put a garriſon of Royaliſts in it, under the command of *Montgomery-Corboſon*, and gave the government of the town and the adjacent country to *M. Coteniſan*, one of the richeſt men of the whole province.

About four leagues to the north weſt of *Morlaix* ſtands the town of

ST. PAUL DE LEON,

IN Latin *Legio*, upon the north coaſt of *Bretagne*, the capital of a country called the *Leonnois*. One of the name of *Paul*, famous for his piety, was the firſt Biſhop of it, and from him the town is called St. *Paul de Leon*. The The Biſhop of this dioceſe, who has his ſeat here, is alſo temporal Lord of the town. The church of *Notre dame* of

of *Creis-Ker*, remarkable for its ſteeple, which is perhaps the boldeſt, and certainly the higheſt, and moſt beautiful, in *Europe*, ſtands now at the end of the town; tho' it was formerly in the middle of it, as its name, in the *Celtick* language, ſeems to import. An ancient author aſcribes the firſt foundation of this church to one *St. Gueroch*, ſaid to have been canon and grand-vicar of St. *Paul*, who died about the middle of the ſixth century. *Albert* the Great, a Dominican of *Morlaix*, who wrote the hiſtory of the Saints of *Bretagne*, aſſerts that this church of *Creis-Ker*, having received great damage by ſeveral accidents, was rebuilt with greater magnificence than at firſt, by *John* Duke of *Bretagne*, ſurnamed the Conqueror, who, according to ſome hiſtorians, died in the year 1399. Others, from ſeveral circumſtances and characters of antiquity, which they obſerve about the ſteeple already mentioned, will have it to be of much older ſtanding: the common tradition is that it was built by the *Engliſh*, when they were poſſeſſed of *Bretagne*. Moſt part of the ſteeples of that country have been built in imitation of this, but they have all come far ſhort of the original. The architecture of this uncommon pile of building is Gothick, but has ſomething in it ſo ſurpriſing, that the late Marſhal *de Vauban*, who was a moſt excellent judge in matters of this kind, often ſaid it was the boldeſt piece of architecture he had ever ſeen. It is commonly called the *Devil's-tower*; concerning which expreſſion a late Author obſerves *, that it was the cuſtom in *Europe* to aſcribe extraordinary effects of nature or art to the devil; whereas in *Aſia* it was equally common to call ſuch extraordinary effects the works of God, whereof we have a great many inſtances in ſacred ſcripture. We ſhall further obſerve that ſome part appears to be broke off from the top of it, which is owing to its having ſuffered ſeveral times by thunder. In former times ſeveral families had a right to bury in the church of *Creis-Ker*; but for ſome time paſt this practice has been laid aſide. *Creis-Ker* having never been a pariſh, or collegiate church, is now employed by the ſeminary of the *Jeſuits*, to which the benefice belonging to it was annexed by a late biſhop of *Leon*, with the conſent of the magiſtrates of the town.

It may be juſtly ſaid that the town of *Leon* would be of little conſequence, were it not for the neighbourhood of the harbour of *Roſcof* or *Roſcou*, which ſerves it inſtead of a ſuburb, and is one of the moſt noted ports on the coaſt of *Bretagne*, eſpecially as it lies ſo near the road of *Raz*, which is the general reſort of moſt veſſels that come into, or ſail out of, the *Britiſh* channel. So that upon the whole, were the quay of *Roſcof* compleated, it would be one of the beſt harbours in the kingdom. As matters ſtand at preſent, it has this particular advantage, that ſhips may go out of it with any wind.

The ſoil of the dioceſe of *Leon* ſcarce produces as much grain, as is neceſſary for ſupporting the inhabitants. All thoſe parts of that country, that are fit for producing flax, are ſowed with lint-ſeed imported from *Courland*, becauſe that which grows at home does not ſucceed. The principal riches of the country conſiſt in the trade the inhabitants carry on in horſes, paper, and linen cloth. Two thirds of all the horſes that are yearly carried out of *Bretagne* are from the dioceſe of *Leon*: and it is ſaid that no leſs than 10 or 12,000 are ſold at the fairs of *Folgouet* and other places of that Biſhoprick. They alſo manufacture large quantities of paper, the greateſt part of which was formerly conveyed to *Morlaix*, and from thence to *England*; but ſince the woollen

* Piganiol de la force.

cloths of *England* have been prohibited in *France*, this branch of trade comes to little account. A great part of the linens of the dioceſe of *Leon* are vended at *Landerneau*, St. *Paul de Leon*, *Breſt*, and *Morlaix*. The principal manufactures for ſail cloth are eſtabliſhed at *Loncrenan*, and *Pondeaux*; and from theſe places the arſenal of *Breſt* is ſupplied with all its ſtores of this kind.

In the year 1375, the Duke of *Bretagne*, being then at war with *France*, had a ſupply of 3000 archers ſent him from *England*, with whom after taking the caſtle of St. *Mahé*, and putting the garriſon to the ſword, he marched againſt St. *Paul de Leon*, which having alſo refuſed to ſubmit, he took by aſſault, and treated the inhabitants with great ſeverity.

Between the town of St. *Paul de Leon*, and the ſea, there is a large tract of ground, formerly inhabited, which is now covered with ſand, ſo that nothing appears but the tops of ſome chimneys. This ſand is continually gaining upon the country, and has already reached within half a league of the town of *Leon*, ſo that there is ground to apprehend, the inhabitants of that place will, in time, be obliged to abandon it, and ſeek for new inhabitants.

About twelve leagues to the ſouth weſt of *Leon* ſtands the famous town of

B R E S T,

BRESTIA, by ſome ſuppoſed to be the *Brivates portus*, mentioned by *Ptolemy*. It is a ſeaport town ſeated on the north ſide of a large commodious bay, which opens to the ocean, in the moſt weſterly part of the continent of *France*. It has long been a place of ſome conſequence and ſtrength, but far from making the figure it does at preſent. So late as the year 1630, the King of *France* had no eſtabliſhment there, nor ſo much as one ſhip either in the road or harbour. Next year Cardinal *Richelieu*, obſerving it to be a place capable of great improvement, ordered a magazine to be built there, and reſolved to carry the harbour to great perfection. With this view he removed the royal palace from St. *Renan* to *Breſt*, and gave great privileges to the merchants and tradeſmen that were willing to ſettle there. Formerly there was but one pariſh church in the town, which was that belonging to the caſtle. The ſecond built in it was that of the *Seven Saints*, which is a priory in the nomination of the Prior of the *Benedictines*, of the abbey of St. *Matthew*, antiently called St. *Mahé in finibus terræ*. This church was repaired about 140 years ago, and greatly beautified eſpecially in the inſide. After *Breſt* was encloſed in walls, the privileges of the pariſh church of *Lambezellec* were transferred to it, and *Lambezellec* became a vicarage to *Breſt* which formerly had depended upon it. The Mayor of *Breſt* is choſen every two years, and immediately after his election, repairs to the church of the *Seven Saints*, at the door whereof is a ſtone, on which is impreſſed the print of a man's foot about two inches deep. Whatever be the meaning of this ceremony, or the origin of a cuſtom ſeemingly ſo inſignificant, if not ridiculous, the new Mayor is always obliged

to put his foot into this print. The church of St. *Louis* is conſidered as the pariſh church of the town and famous for the diſputes which the Jeſuits have had with the inhabitants. The expence of building it amounted to 30,000 livres, to defray which the late King by letters patent of the 26th of *February* 1686, empowered, for a limited time, the Magiſtrates of *Breſt* to levy a tax of eight livres upon every ton of wine and ſix upon the like quantity of beer and cyder conſumed in the place. *Lambezellec* is a village about three quarters of a league diſtant from *Breſt:* the living belonging to it was worth 900 crowns a year, and this with ſome caſualties is the principal revenue of the rector of *Breſt*. The ſuburb of *Recouvrance* is now conſidered as a part of *Breſt*. It formerly was a vicarage of the pariſh of St. *Peter* of *Quilbignon*; but the latter now depends upon it. The rector lives at *Recouvrance*, as the principal church, and keeps a vicar or curate at *Quilbignon*. The rector of *Recouvrance* is independent of the rector of *Breſt*; only he is obliged to attend him with his clergy on Aſcenſion day. There is alſo another church in the *Recouvrance*, dedicated to the Virgin, with a living of two thouſand livres a year, in the nomination of the Lords of *Chatel*, who are the ſuperiors of *Recouvrance*.

The city of *Breſt* is but little, yet it is the moſt conſiderable town in the dioceſe of St. *Paul de Leon*. Its harbour is one of the beſt in *France*; the caſtle, which defends the mouth of it, on the ſide next the ſea, is built upon a rugged rock, and it is ſecured on the land ſide by a good ditch and ſtrong fortifications. This harbour is alſo famous for the excellency of its road, which affords great ſecurity to the largeſt naval armaments. It lies on the ſouth ſide of the town; and the river *Pinfield*, which empties itſelf into it, ſerves it inſtead of a baſon. The whole road is near eight leagues in circumference, and veſſels may anchor in it in eight, ten or fifteen fathom water, even when the tide is quite ſpent, which is depth enough for any veſſel however large. It is however a great diſadvantage to this road, that the entrance into it, which lies weſt-ſouth-weſt, and eaſt-north-eaſt, is difficult and dangerous on account of the rocks, called the *Fillettes*, and the *Mainguan*, which never appear above water but at ſpring tides. It is alſo an imperfection in this road, that it is not covered ſufficiently from high winds, which raiſe the ſea to a great pitch, and diſtreſs the ſhips riding at anchor.

The Jeſuits have here a beautiful houſe and a charming garden. It is a ſeminary, wherein they keep a great number of Eccleſiaſtics ready to go on board ſuch ſhips as have occaſion for Chaplains. This ſeminary was firſt ſet up in the Collegiate church of *Folgouet*; but it was afterwards transferred to *Breſt*, that it might be at hand to ſerve the ſhips which might want its aſſiſtance, and be uſeful to the publick; for every one knows what great armaments were fitted out at *Breſt*, in the reign of *Lewis* XIV. In this ſeminary there are commonly twelve Jeſuits, who are generally employed, either in inſtructing the young Chaplains or in preaching and confeſſing; but there is one of them whoſe buſineſs it is to teach the ſea officers the principles of the Mathematicks.

The town of *Breſt* is about five leagues diſtant from St. *Mahé*, and twelve from *Quimper*. It was made choice of as a proper place for an arſenal for all ſorts of naval ſtores; not only on account of the excellency of its harbour, which far exceeds all thoſe in the *French* dominions, except that at *Toulon*; but alſo on account of the conveniencies which the country adjacent affords for that purpoſe, particularly the large woods wherewith it abounds, as well as the iron mines and

and other commodities uſeful in ſhip building. The ſtreets of *Breſt* are narrow, badly laid out, and few in number. Its ſituation on the ſide of a hill accounts for their declivity. The great ſtreet and that of *Siam* are the moſt beautiful in the town, and the moſt handſome and beſt built houſes are thoſe of Intendant, the Count *de St. Pierre*, and Madame *de Chapiſeau*. The barefooted *Carmelites* have a convent near the caſtle. The church belonging to it is not large, but very neat and well lighted, and the ſociety is very numerous, exceeding regular, aud ſaid to be of great uſe to the inhabitants. Travellers, who are curious, may ſee at *Breſt* the largeſt ſhip in the world, called the *Royal Lewis*; we could wiſh, we were ſufficiently authoriſed to give all the dimenſions of it; but we are only told, that it is bored for 120 guns, whereof the lower tire are forty eight pounders.

The preſent ſtate of the fortifications of *Breſt* are ſo plainly laid down in the annexed plan, that it is altogether unneceſſary to attempt a particular deſcription of them; it will be ſufficient for our purpoſe to obſerve, that the town and ſuburbs of *Recouvrance*, are encloſed with a ſtrong rampart, defended by fifteen baſtions, and nine half-moons, with a broad and deep ditch cut out of the rock, and a glacis. The harbour is covered with two beautiful ſtone quays, ſurrounded with large magazines, well ſtored with every thing neceſſary for naval armaments, and the entrance into it is guarded, on one ſide, by a ſtrong caſtle, vaulted and made bomb proof throughout, and, on the other, by a large tower well provided with cannon.

John III. Duke of *Bretagne* dying without iſſue in the year 1341; the ſucceſſion was claimed by his youngeſt and only ſurviving brother, *John* Earl of *Montfort*, and by *Joanna*, his niece by an elder brother, the wife of *Charles de Chatillon*, brother to *Lewis* Earl of *Blois*, and generally called *Charles de Blois*. Without enquiring into the merits of their ſeveral pretenſions, *Charles* had one great advantage over his rival, in that he was nephew to *Philip de Valois*, who was to decide the diſpute, and this very conſideration engaged the greateſt part of the Barons of *Bretagne* to declare for him. *John de Montfort* on the other hand, having had the good fortune to get poſſeſſion of the late Duke's treaſures at *Limogis*, immediately drew together a conſiderable number of troops, and made himſelf maſter of ſeveral places without oppoſition; then, encreaſing his army with the garriſons of towns already conquered, marched from *Chateau-Ceaux*, and laid ſiege to *Breſt*. The garriſon of that place conſiſted of 300 men, under the command of *Walter de Cliſſon*, an officer of great reputation, who being ſummoned to deliver the town and caſtle to his lawful Sovereign, the Duke of *Bretagne*; anſwered, " That he would not give up the place " without the order of his maſter to whom it of right " belonged." The Earl of *Montfort*, upon this, made his diſpoſitions to attack the place; and *Cliſſon* on the other hand, having armed his garriſon, and aſſigned them their ſeveral poſts, ſallied out himſelf at the head of 40 men, and made a great ſlaughter among the enemies; but numbers at laſt prevailing, he was obliged to retreat, and was purſued by the enemy to the very gate, at which moſt of this party entered: but the garriſon apprehending the enemy would enter along with them, too haſtily let down the falling gate, and unhappily excluded their governor with part of his men, ſeveral of whom were killed, and the reſt wounded. The beſieged, as ſoon as they found their miſtake, threw large ſtones from the top of the wall in ſuch numbers that the beſiegers were obliged to give way, and then drew up the gate and took in their Governor, whom they found dangerouſly wounded. Next day, the Earl of *Montfort*, hearing that

that *Cliſſon* was dead, reſolved to take advantage of the conſternation, which this loſs would occaſion among the garriſon, and preſs the ſiege with the greateſt vigour. With this view he brought forward his machines, began to lay bridges over the ditch to get at the foot of the wall, and ſummoned the garriſon a ſecond time to ſurrender. The latter, having demanded a ſhort ceſſation of arms, to deliberate upon the ſtate of their affairs, at laſt agreed to give up the place, upon condition, that they ſhould have liberty to remove with their arms and baggage; which being granted, the Earl entered the place, and having left a ſtrong garriſon in it, marched directly to *Rennes*, and from that to *Hennebon*, *Vannes*, *Goy la foreſt & Carhais*.

Having ſucceeded in all theſe attempts, and obliged almoſt the whole country to ſubmit to him; that he might have an ally and friend able to ſupport him againſt the *French* King, of whoſe attachment to the intereſt of his rival he had no reaſon to doubt; he went to *England*, where he entered into alliance with *Edward* III. acknowledged him as King of *France* and did homage to him. Theſe things were not ſo ſecretly tranſacted but *Philip de Valois* got notice of them, and if he was diſaffected to the Earl of *Montfort*'s cauſe before, his reſentment was now carried to a very high pitch againſt him. However, that the accuſtomed formalities might be obſerved, he ordered the two competitors to be ſummoned before the Court of Peers, at *Paris*, to defend their rights and receive judgment. *Montfort*, very imprudently, upon receipt of this ſummons, repaired to *Paris*, imagining, that what he had done in *England* was ſtill a ſecret; but, his firſt audience of the King gave him reaſon to apprehend, the latter was better informed than he was aware of. *Philip* told him he had no juſt pretenſions to *Bretagne*, ordered him not to ſtir from *Paris*, and appointed a day for deciding the cauſe. It was eaſy for *Montfort* to ſee, from this treatment, to what danger his cauſe and perſon were expoſed at *Paris*; and therefore taking a ſudden reſolution, he made his eſcape under the diſguiſe of a merchant, and retired to *Bretagne*. His abſence did not in the leaſt hinder the deciſion of the affair in favour of *Charles de Blois*, who was declared Duke of *Bretagne*, and directly admitted to do homage. Soon after, *John*, the eldeſt ſon of *Philip de Valois*, being authoriſed to execute the decree in favour of *Charles de Blois*, entered *Bretagne* at the head of a powerful army, and *Montfort* retired to *Nantes*, where, that city being ſoon after reduced, he was made priſoner, conducted to *Paris*, and committed to the great tower of the *Louvre*.

This event would doubtleſs have ended the quarrel between the two candidates, had not *Margaret* of *Flanders*, the wife of *John de Montfort*, a woman far above her ſex for courage, valour, and every military virtue, undertaken to ſupport her huſband's intereſts, in ſpite of the bad ſituation of his affairs; and when the *French* King flattered himſelf that he ſhould meet with no more reſiſtance in *Bretagne*, put herſelf at the head of the party, which ſeemed to be entirely ruined, and maintained her huſband's cauſe with as much honour and ability as he could have done himſelf. After taking the moſt effectual meaſures to ſecure the places in *Bretagne*, which were ſtill in her hands, and confirm her huſband's friends in a ſteady attachment to the intereſts of his family, ſhe made a voyage to *England* with her ſon a child of four years of age, renewed her huſband's treaty with King *Edward*, and among other things poſitively engaged to put into the hands of the *Engliſh*, all the places in *Bretagne* which ſtill remained in her power. In conſequence of this treaty, the town of *Breſt*, among others, received an *Engliſh* garriſon, and continued under the protec-

tion of that crown many years, during which time it ſuſtained ſeveral ſieges.

In the year 1372, the King of *France*, highly provoked, that the Earl of *Montfort*, the Son of *John de Montfort* already mentioned, continued ſtedfaſt in his engagements with *England*, found means to gain the greateſt part of the nobility to his intereſt, and next year ſent *Bertram de Gueſclin*, Conſtable of *France*, into *Bretagne*, at the head of a powerful army, intending to make an intire conqueſt of that country. The Earl, ſeeing this ſtorm ready to break upon him, was obliged to retire to *England*; and the Conſtable having taken *Rennes*, *Dinan*, *Mahé*, *Quimper*, *Hennebon*, and *Cancarneau*, laid ſiege to *Breſt*, in which *Robert Knolle*, and *M. de Neufville* had ſhut up themſelves at the head of a garriſon of 400 men. The conſtable having inveſted the town, left the *ſieur de Cliſſon*, and ſome of his beſt officers with 6000 men to proſecute the ſiege, and marched himſelf with the reſt of his army to *Nantes*. After his departure, the ſiege of *Breſt* proceeded but ſlowly, the beſiegers gaining but ſmall advantages: the beſieged, however, tired out with hard duty and long confinement, would have gladly ſeen an end of it. In this ſituation of affairs, *Knolle* the governor, hearing of the capitulation of *Derval*, ſent notice to the beſiegers that he was willing to enter into a treaty of the ſame kind for *Breſt*. The latter having returned for anſwer, that they could do nothing without the Conſtable, he obtained a ſafe conduct for four commiſſioners, whereof two were *Engliſh* Gentlemen, to attend the Conſtable at *Nantes*, where they agreed upon the following capitulation, viz. "That the "garriſon ſhould ſurrender the town and caſtle to the "*French*, at the expiration of forty days, if during that time "they ſhould not be relieved by an army capable to raiſe "the ſiege, and give the Conſtable battle. To this it was "added, "that, during the forty days truce, no ſtores or "proviſions ſhould be carried into the town; and that for "the punctual performance of theſe articles the garriſon "ſhould give hoſtages". But long before the expiration of the forty days, the Earl of *Saliſbury*, having received a reinforcement from *England* of 1000 men at arms, and 2000 archers, ſailed directly to *Breſt*, where he landed his troops, and encamped before the town. Every night he retired to his ſhips, and in the day time drew up his army in order of battle before the place. The Conſtable had by this time diſmiſſed the greateſt part of his army, and was beſieging *Becherel*, little expecting that the Earl of *Saliſbury* would come to offer him battle: however, when the time was near expiring, he put his army in motion as if he intended to fight, but, as he only wanted an excuſe, he encamped at a great diſtance from the *Engliſh*, and confined himſelf to that camp for ſeven days together. The Earl did not think himſelf obliged to go in queſt of his adverſary, the treaty by no means obliging him to it; he therefore ſatisfied himſelf with acquainting the Conſtable, "That he "waited for him before *Breſt*, and was ready to give him "battle, and therefore expected he would come and fight "him, or return the hoſtages." The Conſtable, like a true *French* politician, ordered the Herald to acquaint the *Engliſh* General, "That he had a great ambition to meet him "in the field, but, that the Earl, if he chuſed to fight, "ſhould offer battle at the place where the treaty was con-"cluded." The Herald, having returned this anſwer, was ſent back to tell the conſtable, "That the pretence he uſed "was quite unreaſonable and unprecedented; but the *En-"gliſh*, for their part, were ready to give him battle in the "remoteſt corner of *Bretagne*. If he ſhould think proper "to furniſh them with horſes, they would meet him at any "place he ſhould pleaſe to appoint." The other replied,

"That

" That he was not obliged to be ſo complaiſant to his ene-
" mies; that, if he ſhould, his conduct would be blamed,
" and, were he to comply with this demand, he ſhould ex-
" pect hoſtages for his horſes." The Herald told him he had no inſtructions upon this ſubject, and again ſummoned him to return the hoſtages to *Knolle*; but without effect. The Earl provoked by ſuch conduct entered the town as ſoon as the forty days were elapſed, and ſupplied it with men, and ammunition of all ſorts. The Conſtable on the other hand retired, carrying with him the hoſtages, and complaining of the Earl for not obſerving the treaty. The latter, after this, put to ſea again to guard the coaſts, and *Knolle* ſhut himſelf up in the caſtle of *Delvar*.

In 1377 the *French* built ſeveral forts round *Breſt*, to cut off all communication between it and the country adjacent: but they could not block it up ſo effectually by ſea, that the *Engliſh* could not ſupply it with men and all ſorts of proviſions. Accordingly a ſtrong reinforcement was ſent to it about this time, under the command of an *Engliſh* Gentleman of the name of *Clark*. In the year 1378 *Richard* II. having ſucceeded his grandfather, *Edward* III. in the throne of *England*, the Earl of *Montfort* renewed his treaty with *England*, one of the articles whereof was, that the Earl ſhould deliver up the town and caſtle of *Breſt* into the hands of the young King of *England*, to be kept by him during the war, but on this expreſs condition, that after the eſtabliſhment of a ſolid peace, that place ſhould return to the ſaid Duke or his ſucceſſors, only in caſe the Duke ſhould, in the mean time, die without iſſue, the caſtle ſhould then remain in the hands of the King of *England*; but in return for *Breſt*, *Richard* II. obliged himſelf to give the Duke and Dutcheſs of *Bretagne* his conſort, a caſtle with lands in *England* to the value of 700 marks of yearly revenue, ſo long as the *Engliſh* ſhould be poſſeſſed of *Breſt*. This treaty continued in force till the year 1381 after the famous battle of *Auray*, in which *Charles de Blois* loſt his life, when the Earl of *Montfort* entered into a treaty with the *French* King, by which it was agreed that the former ſhould make ſome conceſſions to the widow of *Charles de Blois*, renounce his engagements with *England*, ſend home all the troops of that nation that were in his dominions, and do homage to the *French* King; and, on the other hand, that the latter ſhould acknowledge the ſaid *John* of *Montfort* rightful Duke of *Bretagne*, admit him to do homage for the dominions thereto belonging; and ſupport him in the poſſeſſion of them.

In conſequence of this treaty, the Duke having ſeveral times demanded the reſtitution of *Breſt* from the *Engliſh* without ſucceſs, reſolved to take it by force; and with this view inveſted it with a powerful army in the month of *June* 1386. But as he found no probability of ſucceeding by open force, he endeavoured to reduce it by famine, and built a large fort, with a wall defended by ſeven large towers, which he thought would ſo effectually block up the town, that no proviſions could poſſibly be conveyed into it. It is ſaid that a thouſand workmen were employed upon this fort for nineteen days together, and guarded by an army of ten thouſand men. Be this as it may, the fort being compleated, the Duke left in it a garriſon of 300 men, under the command of *John de Maleſtroit*. It is not certain, of what number the garriſon of *Breſt* conſiſted, but one of the name of *Roche* commanded in it, and it was not long before the blockade was raiſed. The Duke of *Lancaſter*, in his way to *Portugal*, with a great fleet, to join his arms with thoſe of the *Portugueze*, and aſcertain his claim to the kingdom of *Caſtile*, arrived in the harbour of *Breſt*, and next day landed his army. Some pretend that the forts which had been built to block up *Breſt*, might have held out ten years if they had

been well defended: others ſay, they were not completed when the Duke of *Lancaſter* arrived. Whatever be in this, the *Engliſh*, ſoon after their landing, found means to ſap the foundation of one of the towers ſo that it fell down, and made a great ſlaughter among thoſe that defended the fort, and the ſurvivors were obliged to enter into a treaty with them, whereby they agreed to pay the Duke of *Lancaſter* 20000 crowns of gold, and demoliſh the fortification they had built to block up the place, upon condition that they ſhould have liberty to retire with all their baggage and proviſions.

The Duke, thus diſappointed of his firſt deſign upon *Breſt*, reſolved to attack it again next year; but, having found by experience, that to block up the town by land ſignified little, ſo long as ſuccours and proviſions could be conveyed to it by ſea; he took care to build at this time a fort of wood, which he expected would effectually block up the harbour, and two others of ſtone, to ſtraiten it by land: but in *April* following the Earls of *Arundel* and *Devonſhire*, at the head of an *Engliſh* fleet, demoliſhed the three forts, ſupplied the place with proviſions for two years, and returned without loſs to *England*. The Duke not diſcouraged with this, rebuilt his forts, as ſoon as the *Engliſh* fleet retired, but Lord *Piercy*, the eldeſt ſon to the Earl of *Northumberland*, having made a viſit to *Breſt* next autumn, deſtroyed the fort of wood, and having taken one of the other two, put a garriſon in it, and ſet ſail for *England*. The Duke of *Bretagne*, being thus twice diſappointed in his deſigns of recovering *Breſt* by force of arms, made no further attempts of this kind, and the *Engliſh* continued in peaceable poſſeſſion of it till the year 1396, when it was reſtored to him by King *Richard*, upon the receipt of ten thouſand four hundred franks of gold at one payment, and twenty four thouſand ſix hundred and ſix crowns at another, and the Duke conveyed the garriſon to *England*, at his own expence.

Thus was *Bretagne* evacuated by the *Engliſh*, which gave great joy to the inhabitants of that country: but the reſtitution of *Breſt* to the Duke of *Bretagne*, and of *Cherbourg* to the King of *Navarre*, which was made about the ſame time, were reſented in a different manner in *England*. The *Engliſh* thought that, though theſe two places belonged not originally to the kingdom, they had been at ſo great an expence in aiding the princes to whom they appertained, that they might have been juſtly kept till the whole was paid. The diſſatisfaction was the more general that the ſum received for theſe reſtitutions was but inconſiderable, and idly laviſhed away in needleſs expences. It is true the King of *England* pretended, that his engagement to reſtore theſe places after a peace, or a long truce with *France*, made this reſtitution neceſſary; but it was well known that the King of *Navarre* and the Duke of *Bretagne* had broke through their engagements firſt. *Breſt* was alſo taken by the *French* in the year 1489: the *Bretons*, ſoon after, endeavoured to recover it, but in vain: it continued in the hands of *Charles* VII. of *France*, and his ſucceſſor, till it was reſtored by treaty in 1498.

We hear little of *Breſt* from this period till the times of the League. The King's party had ſecured it for him, ſoon after the death of *Henry* III. but his enemies formed ſeveral deſigns to wreſt it out of his hands. In the year 1592, particularly, the partiſans of the League inveſted it with an army of 6000 men; but *M. Rene-de Rieux-Sourdeac*, at that time governor of the place, acted with ſuch conſummate prudence and valour, that his enemies had no reaſon to boaſt of their ſucceſs. The aſſailants at firſt attacked the ſuburbs of *Recouvrance* with great ſpirit, but met with ſuch a warm reception that all the reſt of the ſiege they managed their affairs

fairs with much greater circumſpection, and their principal hopes of ſucceſs were founded upon a perſuaſion, that the place was only victualled for fourteen days at moſt. But when, contrary to their expectation, they had been many weeks before it with very little advantage, they propoſed to the Governor a truce, to which he conſented, on condition that it ſhould not begin till four days after at five o' clock in the morning, becauſe, as he ſaid, he had already concerted a project which he intended to execute in that time. Meanwhile he ordered the inhabitants of the town to be joyful, and indulge themſelves in all kind of feſtivity with dancing and muſick, which they continued all the night before the truce was to begin, and till the morning was a good way advanced. The beſiegers, who for the firſt four days, had been much upon their guard, ſeeing that a profuſe mirth continued among the townſmen, when the beginning of the truce was ſo near, believed the Governor had formed no deſign againſt them, or found no means to put it in execution; and therefore began to make good cheer and get drunk. So that about day-break, when they were all buried in wine and ſleep, *Sourdeac*, with his garriſon ſallied out upon them at three different places, and fell upon the neareſt quarter of the beſiegers with ſuch vigour, that he left between three and four hundred of them dead upon the ſpot. His next attack, upon one of their intrenchments near the village of *Guipanois*, did not ſucceed ſo well, for in it he loſt a hundred Gentlemen, and officers; but, a little after, policy and valour combined together gained him a compleat victory. He ſent a number of emiſſaries into their quarters, who publiſhed ſlyly among the common ſoldiers all kinds of reports they thought proper to inſpire them with a diffidence in their officers and engage them to mutiny. Again when he found that the length of the ſiege, which had made but very little progreſs in five months time, had tired out the common men, he ordered corn to be proclaimed in the town, at three half crowns the buſhel, though it ſold for twice as much in the country. The common ſoldiers in the beſiegers camp cried out that they were abuſed and deceived, refuſed to obey their officers, and ſaid openly that they muſt cut the throats of the gentry, who had betrayed them into this expedition, and marry their wives, that they might be maſters in their turn. In ſhort, when every thing was like to go into confuſion among the beſiegers, *Sourdeac* attacked one of their quarters in which there were 2000 men, and carried it, with the ſlaughter of four or five hundred of theſe unhappy wretches. Thoſe who ſurvived this calamity, having learned at their coſt, how dangerous it was to invade the office of their ſuperiors, and intrude upon the affairs of the great, inſured their ſafety by an eight years truce, which they bought at the expence of eight thouſand crowns a year. A little after, ſeven large ſhips from *Feſcamp* in *Normandy*, having entered the harbour of *Camaret*, to diſtreſs *Breſt*, which is only three leagues diſtant from it, he equipped five veſſels, with which Captain *Bauſt* attacked the *Normans* ſo ſucceſsfully, that he took four of their ſhips, and ſunk one, ſo that only two eſcaped to carry home the news of their ſhameful defeat. Theſe advantages gained great reputation to the King's arms, and contributed much to keep the country in ſubjection.

The Partizans of the League being diſappointed of their deſign of getting *Breſt* into their hands, thought the next beſt was to make it of as little uſe as poſſible to the oppoſite party. Thoſe who are acquainted with the ſituation of the bay of *Breſt*, will remember, that oppoſite to *Conquet*, upon the end of the large promontory, which divides the gulph into two parts, there is a point, near *Camaret*,

which commands the whole bay, and conſequently the entry into the road of *Breſt*; ſo that whoever is well eſtabliſhed in that poſt, may oblige all the ſhips that double the point of *Conquet*, to pay him tribute. A part of the *Spaniſh* army which came to aſſiſt the party of the League, having well conſidered all the advantages of this poſt, did not fail to take advantage of it, and build on it a fortification, which from the name of a neighbouring village, they called fort *Crodon*. The nature of the place obliged them to build it in a triangular form, which of all others is capable of the leaſt defence. It ſtood upon a rock 500 *French* yards in length, and 150 in breadth, quite ſurrounded by the ſea, except on the ſide adjoining to the land; on this front they had built two baſtions in the form of *Tenailles*, and made a gate in the middle of the curtain, which they covered with two half moons. But tho' the fort was of no great extent, and they had been employed about it more than a year, the works were not yet entirely faced with ſtone, nor the ditches quite finiſhed; becauſe not being able to procure the materials in the country about, they were obliged to bring the lime and cut ſtone from *Spain*, beſides, that they found great difficulty in laying the foundations, and digging the ditches, the ground being either ſolid rock, or full of very hard ſtones. Add to all this that for fear of diſcovering to the *French* the inſide of their fort, they employed none but *Spaniards* in carrying on the works. This was the ſtate of fort *Crodon* in the year 1594, when the Marſhal *d'Aumont* undertook to lay ſiege to it, at the earneſt application of the inhabitants of *Bretagne*, who ſollicited him to deliver the province from this yoke, and particularly of *Sourdeac*, who offered to furniſh him with ammunition and cannon to deſtroy a fort that was like to be ſo ſevere a check upon his fortreſs of *Breſt*. The ſiege was lengthened out beyond the expectation of the aſſaillants, by the valour of 400 veteran troops of *Spain*, of which the garriſon conſiſted, and a number of accidents which could neither be forſeen nor eaſily prevented. For after carrying the outworks with much trouble, the Marſhal could not compleat his trenches in leſs than fifteen days; becauſe not having above a foot depth of earth, he was obliged to cover them with gabions, and ſand bags. After this his powder magazine was blown up by the careleſsneſs of one of the gunners. This misfortune, was ſucceeded by rainy weather, which for ſeveral days interrupted the works of the beſiegers, and upon the back of this, the *Spaniards* made a furious ſally, in which they deſtroyed a part of the aſſaillants works, and cut in pieces a whole quarter of their camp. Add to all this, that, during the whole ſiege the beſieged diſtreſſed their adverſaries greatly, with many ſmall pieces of artillery which they called *Eſpringales*, and *falcons*, eaſily tranſported from place to place, and very hard to be diſmounted; ſo that the Marſhal's army, diminiſhed by the loſs of the men who were daily ſlain, and more ſtill by the departure of the Volunteers, who could not bear the fatigues of war for a long time together, was reduced to 2500 fighting men. Meantime *Juan del Aquila*, the *Spaniſh* General having leiſure to aſſemble his troops, began his march to relieve the fort, but the Duke *de Mercœur* diſappointed him, and amuſed him till the opportunity was loſt. The *Spaniard* likewiſe tried to make a diverſion, but neither did that ſucceed. Soon after *Sourdeac*, *Molac*, and ſome other of the nobility of the province having brought freſh troops and proviſions to the camp of the beſiegers, the Marſhal, having now nothing to fear from the *Spaniſh* army, ordered a general aſſault to be given. Three times were the aſſaillants repulſed and the ditch filled with 400 dead bodies among whom was *Martin Forbiſher* an *Engliſh* Captain, famous for his voyages

voyages and diſcoveries by ſea. At laſt the beſieged, without loſing their courage, overcome with fatigue, and quite out of breath, gave way at the fourth attack, and were almoſt all put to the ſword. The place was delivered to *Sourdeac*, who no ſooner had it put into his hands, than he employed all the Peaſants in the neighbourhood to demoliſh it entirely.

We ſhall now conclude the hiſtory of *Breſt* with the unfortunate attempt made againſt it in 1694. King *William* on his return from *Flanders* the preceeding year, being informed of the taking of the *Smyrna* fleet by the *French*; appointed *Edward Ruſſel*, Eſq; Admiral and commander in chief of the fleet that ſhould put to ſea next ſpring. Soon after it was reſolved, that a deſcent ſhould be made on the *French* coaſt, to blot out the memory of ſeveral unlucky accidents that had lately happened; and, if poſſible to erect a fort upon a promontory near *Breſt*, which ſhould effectually block up that harbour, and render it impracticable for the *French* King to aſſemble his fleet there. Accordingly on the firſt of *May* following, the Admiral, having joined the fleet at St. *Helens* conſiſting of fifty two *Engliſh*, and forty one *Dutch* ſhips of the line, beſides frigates, fire ſhips and ſmaller veſſels; the land forces being alſo compleatly embarked, and every thing ready, ſailed with the whole fleet, after giving the neceſſary directions for ſeparating, at a proper place, the ſquadron to be commanded by Lord *Berkeley* which was intended againſt *Breſt*. On the laſt day of that month, a council of war was held on board the *Britannia*, wherein it was reſolved, that the fleet deſigned for *Breſt* ſhould immediately proceed to *Camaret* bay, and land the forces on board under the direction of Lieutenant General *Talmaſh*.

In conſequence of this reſolution Lord *Berkley* left the grand fleet, on the 5th of *June*, taking with him twenty nine *Engliſh* and *Dutch* men of war of the line, beſides ſmall frigates, fire ſhips, machines, tenders, well-boats, and five bomb ketches. On the 6th a council of war was held, in which meaſures were concerted for landing the forces, and it was particularly agreed, that Lord *Cutts* ſhould command ſix hundred grenadiers, and Lieutenant General *Talmaſh* advance in perſon, at the head of the troops that were deſigned to ſupport them. On the 7th the fleet came to an anchor between the bay of *Camaret* and that of *Bertaume*, the *French* playing upon them with bombs from four batteries. The Marquis of *Carmarthen* aſked leave of the Admiral to go into *Camaret* bay, to obſerve the ſituation of the forts and the poſture of the enemy. On his Lordſhip's return and making his report, the Admiral ordered two ſixty gun ſhips to go in, and cover the boats while the troops were landing; but the Marquis objecting, that this was too ſmall a force, a council of war was called on the 8th, wherein it was reſolved to employ in this ſervice three *Engliſh*, and as many *Dutch* frigates, beſides the two men of war already mentioned. One of theſe, however, the *Richmond*, deſerted the poſt aſſigned her and the Marquis of *Carmarthen* carried in the other five, and poſted them in their proper places; which tho' a neceſſary, was a very dangerous ſervice, for at their going in, a bomb broke over the *Monk*, a great piece of which ſtruck through her poop, and two decks more, and came out again into the water near one of the ſtern ports on the larboard ſide in the gun-room, killing three marines, and one of them by the ſide of the Marquis. So ſoon as the *Monk* got into the bay, and came up with the weſtern point, *Camaret* fort fired upon her very warmly; and when the reſt of the ſhips were properly poſted, they were ſurpriſed to find themſelves plaid upon by three batteries, not one of which was diſcovered till they felt the ſhot from it. Theſe military compliments they returned with

with great ſpirit, and by keeping a briſk and continual fire, covered the troops in their landing, which was not, however, performed with that regularity that might have been expected. The reaſon was, that the *French* had been well informed of the deſign againſt them, and ſuch delays had been made in embarking the *Engliſh* forces, that when they came upon the enemy's coaſt, they found the *French* every where covered with impregnable entrenchments, and ſupported by a body of regular troops more numerous than that of the forces intended for the deſcent.

This was repreſented to Lieutenant General *Talmaſh* in the council of war, and he was adviſed not to expoſe himſelf or his men, but he anſwered, " This advice comes too " late, the honour of the *Engliſh* nation is at ſtake, there- " fore I muſt, and will land. I know that I ſacrifice myſelf " and the men, but it is neceſſary, and muſt be done, that " both our enemies and allies may know that even deſperate " undertakings cannot daunt *Engliſh* courage." He embarked on board the ſmall veſſels, with about 800 men, and landed as many of them as he could; but to very little purpoſe, for ſeveral of the well-boats ſticking, all that were in them were either killed or wounded, before they could get to ſhore; and thoſe that did land were very ſoon driven back to their boats, and with much difficulty carried off again. Among the wounded was Lieutenant General *Talmaſh* himſelf, who received a ſhot in his thigh, of which he ſoon after died. The Marquis of *Carmarthen*, afterwards Duke of *Leeds*, whoſe courage no man ever called in queſtion, tells us, on this occaſion, that had the *Engliſh* force been double to what it was, the attempt would have been found impracticable. When the men on board the ſhips ſaw a few boats come off again, and the whole affair over, they began to be out of heart, and the Marquis had much ado to bring them out of the bay. The *Monk* had not either a yard or a ſail; but was towed off; the reſt of the veſſels were alſo brought off with great difficulty, except a *Dutch* veſſel called the *Teeſep* of 30 guns, which had twelve feet water in her hold, all her men being killed except eight, and of half an *Engliſh* company, that was left accidentally on board her, only an Enſign, a drummer, and a private man eſcaped; ſo that they were obliged to leave her behind. A council of war being called in the evening, it was reſolved therein to return to *Spithead*. The loſs on this occaſion was computed at 700 of the land forces, killed, wounded, and taken, and about 400 killed and wounded aboard of the ſhips.

The Marquis *de Quincy*, who is at once the moſt exact and the moſt moderate of all the *French* writers, informs us, that at the time this attempt was made, *M. de Vauban* had taken care. to put the town of *Breſt* into an excellent ſtate of defence, it was ſurrounded with ſtrong walls, good ramparts, large and deep ditches cut in the rock, with baſtions and half moons at proper diſtances. He had erected a new battery of ſixteen pieces of cannon, and ſix mortars on the baſtion of the town, next the caſtle, between it and the grand battery, with ſeveral ſmaller batteries in other places. He had likewiſe taken care, to render all the vaults in the caſtle bomb-proof, and had made the beſt diſpoſitions poſſible of ninety mortars, and 300 pieces of cannon. As for the veſſels in the harbour, they were placed out of the reach even of bombs; and with reſpect to men, he had 1400 bombardiers, 3000 Gentlemen who ſerved as volunteers, and of regular troops, 4000 foot and a regiment of dragoons, General *Talmaſh*'s landing therefore with 800 men, might be well called a ſacrifice, and yet more than half of theſe men, could never be got on ſhore; we muſt

therefore admit, that when the Marquis ſays 400 were killed, 548 ſoldiers, and 40 officers made priſoners, he carries the thing a little too far. Father *Daniel*, however, and ſome other writers carry it as far, and indeed moſt of them agree in computing the loſs of the *Engliſh* at 2000. As to what they ſay of ſhips being ſunk, and hundreds of men drowned in the retreat, they are mere ornament neceſſary to a *French* detail; as their having but forty five men killed in the action is another ſtroke of the marvellous, which every reader, perhaps, will not be in the humour to credit. After this unlucky attempt, the unfortunate wounded General propoſed, that a ſmall ſquadron of frigates and bomb-veſſels might be ſent into the harbour of *Breſt*, to bombard that town; but this was judged to be a raſh, and as things ſtood, an impracticable undertaking; therefore Lord *Berkley* ſailed immediately for the coaſt of *England*, and on the 15th of *June*, arrived at St. *Helens*.

Not only the coaſt of *Breſt* and the Gullet is ſecured by forts, built at proper diſtances along the ſhore, but alſo a great part of the bay. On the ſouth ſide are the fort and entrenchment of *Quelerne*, and the fort at *Camaret*. On the north ſide the batteries of *Noailles*, *Porzic*, *Nevent*, *Lion*, the caſtle of *Bertheaume*, and the fort at *Conquet*, which is five leagues diſtant from *Breſt*.

Almoſt oppoſite to this laſt fort, at a ſmall diſtance from the ſhore, lies the iſland of *Uſhant*, or *Oueſſant*, in Latin *Uxantus*, *Uxautiſſina*. It has communicated its name to ſome other ſmall ones, round it, which generally go under the title of the iſles of *Uſhant*. The principal iſland is exceeding ſteep and rugged, on that ſide which lies next the main land, ſo that two perſons can hardly get upon it at once, in any place: on the weſt ſide, next the ſea, the ſhore is plain and ſmooth; but even there, it is dangerous to land on account of ſeveral large chains of rocks, which cannot be eaſily avoided. There is no work of public utility to be ſeen in the whole place, but a light-houſe, built by order of *Lewis* XIV. under the direction of *M. de Vauban*. The iſland is reckoned to be near ſeven leagues in circumference, a league and a half in length, and one in breadth. The ſoil is fruitful, and produces the neceſſaries of life, in ſufficient plenty, for the ſupport of the inhabitants, who do not exceed ſix or ſeven hundred. It abounds with excellent freſh water, and fine meadow ground, but there are no trees to be ſeen upon it, except ſome ſhrubs in the Governor's garden. The mutton of the iſland is exceeding good but very ſmall; the inhabitants have likewiſe an excellent breed of horſes, but theſe are alſo of little ſize, and many of them are purchaſed by the Grandees, for teaching their children to ride. In general all the brute animals produced in this iſland are remarkably little, and ſaid to be barren, when they are tranſported to the Continent. The inhabitants ſpeak the old *Celtick* language, and their morals are much more pure and uncorrupted, than thoſe of the reſt of the kingdom. They have ſcarce any notion of fraud, injuſtice, theft, adultery, and other crimes which are but too common in *France* and other countries. In a word, their honeſt ſimplicity, candor and ingenuity, ſurpriſes all that have any acquaintance with the polite part of the world. Many years have not paſſed ſince the firſt public notary ſhewed his face in the iſland; and ſtamped paper, taxes and impoſts, with all their ruinous conſequences, made their appearance about the ſame time. They come ſometimes to the continent to ſell their commodities, eſpecially their ſheep, but have nothing ſingular or remarkable in their cloathing, except the uncommon plainneſs and ſimplicity which both ſexes obſerve in their dreſs. They ſtill retain ſome uſages, which have a great reſemblance to thoſe of remote anti-

quity. A *French* author takes particular notice, that they bake their bread under the aſhes, after the manner of the antient Hebrews. Though they have prieſts among them, they may be ſaid to live in the moſt ſtupid and aſtoniſhing ignorance of every thing that concerns religion; ſo that if, according to a noted Roman Catholick maxim, ignorance is the mother of devotion, they are the moſt devout people, perhaps, in Europe. It is not long ſince they had ſeveral ſtatues repreſenting the old divinities of Paganiſm, which at the deſire of the Biſtop of *Leon*, were tranſported by the proprietor of the iſland to one of the eſtates of the Count *de Rieux-Sourdeac*, where they are ſtill to be ſeen by the curious. Notwithſtanding what has been already obſerved, concerning the little ſize of the brute creatures produced here, the rational inhabitants are very tall, and well proportioned. The children, in the iſle of *Uſhant*, are not taken from the beaſt, till they arrive at the age of four years; and their marriages have this peculiarity, that the women court the young men, and the firſt propoſal always comes from them. When a young woman intends to make love, ſhe goes, in company with ſome of her relations, to the young man, when he is in bed, and carries with her ſome bread, wine, and ſuch ſweetmeats as the iſland affords; if he approves of her, he eats with her and drinks a glaſs of her wine; and in this event, the marriage is ſoon after conſummated: if not, he expreſſes his diſlike by refuſing to partake of her entertainment.

Before we return to the Continent, we ſhall take notice of another ſmall iſland on the other ſide of the bay of *Breſt*, oppoſite to the large promontory, which forms the Northern boundary of the bay of *Andierne*, at a little diſtance from the ſhore. It is called the iſle of *Saints*, and is about a quarter of a league in length, and in breadth little more than an hundred yards. It is inhabited by ſixty families, containing near three hundred and fifty ſouls. The men are entirely employed in fiſhing; in Lent they carry their fiſh to *Breſt* and *Landernean*. From Eaſter to the end of *June* they fiſh for *Ling*, which they ſalt and dry in the ſame manner as they do cod, and ſend to *Bourdeaux*, *Rochelle*, and *Nantes*; and from the beginning of *July* to the end of *September* for *Congre* eels, which they dry without ſalt, and export to *Spain*.

REFERENCES to the PLAN of *Breſt*, Plate XXXIV.

A The Jeſuits College.
B Barracks for the Marine Guards.
C Private Magazine for ſhips.
D Church of St. *Louis*.
E Old Rope Yard.
F Wet Dock.
G The King's Houſe.
H General Magazine.
I Maſt Store Houſe.
K Watering Place for the Cattle
L Magazine for old Stores.
M The Arſenal.
N The Carmelite Friars.
O The Church of the Seven Saints.
P The Victualling Office.
Q The Powder Magazine.

About twelve leagues ſouth-ſouth-eaſt from *Breſt* lies the city of

QUIMPER

QUIMPER CORENTIN,

SITUATED at the confluence of the *Oder*, and the little river of *Benaudet*, between two and three leagues from the ſea; in the latitude of 47 degrees 57 minutes north, and 4 degrees 4 minutes to the weſtward of the meridian of *London*. Some learned men are of opinion that it is built upon, or near the ſpot, on which ſtood the ancient city of *Vagoritum*, the capital of the *Curioſolites* or *Arvii*, a nation whereof *Cæſar* and *Pliny* make mention, under the former name, and thought to be the ſame with that to which *Ptolemy* applies the latter. It contains about ſix thouſand inhabitants, and is conſidered as the capital of *Lower Bretagne*. Its Cathedral is dedicated to St. *Corentin*, the firſt Biſhop and patron of the Dioceſe, who is thought by the inhabitants to have been the diſciple of St. *Martin*. It ſeems to have been one of the earlieſt fortified towns in the country. Thoſe who underſtand the old Celtick dialect gather this from its name, which ſignifies, *incloſed in walls*. Be this as it may, it appears to have been in former times a place of ſome conſequence and conſiderable ſtrength.

It ſuffered much during the diſpute between *John de Montfort*, and *Charles de Blois*, concerning the ſucceſſion of *John* III. Duke of *Bretagne*, of which we have taken ſome notice in the preceding article. In the year 1343, while *John de Montfort* was priſoner in the caſtle of *Leuvre*, *Charles de Blois* entered *Breſagne* with a powerful army, and laid ſiege to *Quimper*. After having inveſted the place, and obſerved that that ſide of the town which was waſhed with the tide at high water was the weakeſt, he reſolved to aſſault it there next morning early. It is pretended that, according to the courſe of the tides, it ought to have been high water at the time he intended his attack, and his friends accordingly repreſented to him, that he could make no attempt at that place without expoſing his army to imminent danger, to which he anſwered, "This reſolution I am determined not to alter, "and by the grace of God, the ſea will do us no hurt." The aſſault was accordingly begun at the time appointed, and the town carried after ſix hours vigorous reſiſtance, during which time the beſiegers ſuffered no inconvenience from the tide; which was afterwards conſidered as a miracle by thoſe who declared for the canonization of *Charles de Blois*. His troops however exerciſed terrible cruelties in the town, and ſlew more than 1400 perſons, wherein no exception was made of age or ſex; and the carnage would have been ſtill greater, if *Charles* himſelf, ſhocked with the ſight of an infant ſucking the breaſt of its mother lately ſlain, had not put a ſtop to the barbarity of his troops. As ſoon as he was maſter of the place, he went to the Cathedral Church, where having aſſembled all the clergy, he forbid his ſoldiers, on the pain of death, to do the leaſt injury to them either with reſpect to their perſons or goods. He even carried his regard for the Church ſo very far, that having thought proper to demoliſh a part of the fortifications of the town, becauſe they were very extenſive and required too great a garriſon, he choſe to diſmantle that part of

of it which belonged to himſelf, rather than injure the property of the Biſhop and Chapter, who were proprietors of half the place. After this conqueſt *Charles* ſet out for *Paris*, carrying with him ſeveral priſoners of conſiderable rank. Next year, however, the Earl of *Montfort*, having eſcaped out of priſon, gathered together the *Engliſh* troops that were in *Bretagne*, and thoſe of his friends, who were in condition to join him, and laid ſiege to *Quimper*. He attacked it on the eaſt ſide towards mount *Fougin:* but it is pretended, the Clergy having prayed with more than ordinary fervency againſt him, the *Oder*, which runs on that ſide of the town, ſwelled to ſuch a pitch, that it deſtroyed his works, and obliged him to raiſe the ſiege. Others ſay, with greater probability, that a part of *Charles*'s army drawn together, marched to the relief of the place, and upon their approach, the beſiegers thought proper to retire and conſult their ſafety.

The Earl of *Montfort* did not long ſurvive this and his other diſappointments; but his ſon *John* Earl of *Montfort*, after a glorious ſtruggle for near twenty years, againſt all the power of *France*, in which he was ſupported by his father-in-law, *Edward* III. of *England*, not only reſtored his family to his former luſtre, but alſo obtained the peaceable poſſeſſion of the Dukedom of *Bretagne*. This prince, having, in the year 1364, gained the famous battle of *Auray*, wherein his competitor *Charles de Blois* was ſlain, and his army entirely defeated, improved his victory to ſo good purpoſe that, in a very little time, he made himſelf maſter of *Maleſtroit*, *Redon*, *Iugon*, and *Dinan*, and then laid ſiege to *Quimper*, which, after a vigorous defence, at laſt ſurrendered by capitulation. This ſucceſs was ſoon followed by a peace, whereby the King of *France* having acknowledged him Duke of *Bretagne*, and admitted him to homage, the *Bretons* univerſally ſubmitted to his Government. But the war breaking out afreſh, in 1373, *Quimper* was once more taken by the *French* army, under the command of the Conſtable *Bertram de Gueſlin*, and not reſtored till the peace in the year 1381.

Quimper is the ſeat of a Biſhop, ſuffragan to the Archbiſhop of *Tours*, but this dioceſe is always called the Biſhoprick of *Cornuaille*, becauſe it comprehends the county of that name. It conſiſts of more than two hundred pariſhes, and the biſhop's yearly revenue amounts to 14000 livres. The Chapter is compoſed of ſix dignitaries and twelve Canons. The Jeſuits have here a beautiful college, and the Cordeliers and Capuchins a convent. The inhabitants that live near the ſea, employ a great part of their time in fiſhing for *Pilchards*, thoſe in the inland country breed up great numbers of cattle. The country alſo abounds with corn, a great part of which is conveyed to *Gaſcogne*, in return for wine. The moſt remarkable places on the coaſt are *Audierne Châteaulin*, *Faou*, *Porte-croix*, *Pont-l'abbé*, *Bovarnez*, *Daonlay*, *Croſon*, *Concarneau*, and *Quimperlay*. All theſe places, tho' ſeveral of them are but villages, are well ſituated, and have harbours capable of admitting veſſels of ſome burden; the moſt conſiderable are *Concarneau* and *Quimperlay*.

The firſt of theſe is of very old ſtanding, and perhaps this is the reaſon why it cannot be now aſcertained when or by whom it was built. It ſtands by the ſea ſide, on a kind of peninſula, about four leagues from *Quimper-Corentin*, ſix from *Quimperlay*, eleven from *Port-Louis*, and as many from *l'Orient*. It is fortified with ramparts of ſtone, flanked with ſome towers, and the gate is covered with a kind of half-moon. What time it was firſt fortified is unknown, but ſome new works were added in the time the of Dutcheſs *Anne*, who married *Charles* VIII. of *France*. There are not above thirty three houſes in the town,

but, at leaſt an hundred and twenty ſix in the ſuburbs, to which there is a great reſort for the convenience of trade; both taken together contain about five hundred inhabitants, and of theſe, including the ſailors, three hundred are ſaid to be able to bear arms. The only branch of trade, the inhabitants deal in is that of *Pilchards*, whereof, in common years, they fiſh about ſix hundred barrels; ſometimes their fiſhing has amounted to fifteen hundred. The harbour of *Cancarneau* admits ſhips of a conſiderable burden, and the whole town is ſurrounded by the ſea, every time of high tide; which forms an inundation, that no enemy can prevent. Tho' this is but a little town, there is generally a garriſon in it, but there are no barracks for the infantry, nor ſtables for the horſe. The officers and ſoldiers are quartered on the citizens, only the Governor has an apartment in a building belonging to the King.

The arſenal is a fabrick near fifty eight feet, French meaſure, in length, and about eighteen in breadth. The ground floor, is deſigned for carriages of cannon, platforms and other utenſils for the artillery. Over this is a ſmall armoury containing almoſt four hundred ſtands of fire arms, and ſwords: on the ſame floor is the apartment for the guard of the artillery. Over all is a garret for match, axes, ſhovels, pick-axes, and other neceſſaries of the like nature. There is alſo, on this floor, a ſmall magazine of ſix feet in breadth and ten in length, for ſtowing balls and grenades; and laſt of all, a powder magazine, not bomb-proof, large enough to contain fifteen or ſixteen thouſand weight, diſpoſed in barrels of two hundred weight each.

The other (viz.) *Quimperlay* is a ſmall town, in the ſame dioceſe, containing between ſix and ſeven hundred inhabitants, ſtanding on the little river of *Iſotte*, about two leagues from the ſea, and eight from *Quimper*, in the way to *Port Louis*. The Benedictines of the Congregation of St. *Maur* have an abbey at *Quimperlay*, called the abbey *de Saint Croix*, founded in the XI. century.

In the year 1240, the Lord of *Chateauneuf*, one of the Duke of *Bretagne*'s veſſels roſe in rebellion againſt him, and among other calamities this civil war brought upon the country, the town of *Quimperlay* was entirely burnt.

During the war betwixt *John de Montfort*, and *Charles de Blois*, this little town, like other places in *Bretagne*, was forced to ſubmit to ſeveral revolutions; but it was particularly ſignalized by a bloody battle fought near it, in the year 1342.

Among the nobility and general officers, who attended the Duke of *Normandy*, when he marched to execute the *French* King's ſentence in favour of *Charles de Blois*, and put him in poſſeſſion of the dominions of *Bretagne*, there was a *Spaniſh* Prince, or grandee, whom hiſtorians commonly mention under the name of *Lewis* of *Spain*. This officer, whatever he was, having in the year 1342, reduced *Dinan* a place, at that time, but very poorly fortified, three days thereafter, inveſted *Gnerrande* by land, and, that the place might receive no ſuccours by ſea, ſeized ſome merchant ſhips belonging to *Poictou* and *Rochelle*, which happened to be at *Croiſic*, and put on board them a part of the *Spaniſh* and *Genoeſe* troops that attended him in this expedition. The town was ſoon after taken by aſſault and given up to the cruelty of the ſoldiers, who pillaged it and put all the inhabitants to the ſword without exception of age or ſex. *Lewis* in particular found himſelf greatly enriched by the booty, and knowing of no other place, in that neighbourhood, which he could have a prentice to plunder in the ſame cruel manner, embarked his whole army on board of the ſhips he had ſeized at *Croiſic*, and ſallied directly to *Quimperlay*, where, having

landed his troops, he ravaged the whole country, plundering and burning, wherever he went, without reſiſtance. *Walter de Mauny* and *Almery de Cliſſon*, who had lately brought a ſtrong reinforcement of *Engliſh* to the aſſiſtance of the Counteſs of *Montfort*, hearing of the havock *Lewis* made in the country determined to put a ſtop to his depredations. With this view they embarked with the *Engliſh* troops, and ſoon arrived at *Quimperlay*, where having ſeized the enemies ſhips, and put to the ſword thoſe that were left to guard them, they were aſtoniſhed at the prodigious booty they found on board. Then leaving 300 archers to keep poſſeſſion of the ſhips, they landed their troops, and, having divided their men into three bodies, marched by different routs in queſt of the *Spaniards*. *Lewis*, informed of their approach, aſſembled his forces, and began to move towards the ſhips, but before he could get to the harbour, he fell in with one of the bodies of the *Engliſh*, and ſeeing it was impoſſible to avoid a battle, made his diſpoſitions accordingly. The *Spaniards* animated by the example of their officers, and the deſperate circumſtance to which they were reduced, fought with great reſolution, and would have overpowered the firſt body that attacked them, had it not been quickly reinforced by the two other diviſions who had been directed by the country people where to find the enemy. Then the *Engliſh* archers, and men at arms, exerted themſelves with ſuch vigour, that the *Spaniards* and *Genoeſe* were entirely defeated, and the greateſt part of thoſe that eſcaped the hands of the enemy were knocked on the head by the peaſants; ſo that of 6000 men not quite 300 eſcaped; *Lewis*, with the few that remained, took the way to the harbour, in hopes of getting on board the ſhips, but had the mortification to find them likewiſe in the hands of the enemy. However the loſs of the ſhips, of the battle, and of his nephew, whom he tenderly loved, did not ſo far diſcourage him as to render him incapable of taking the moſt proper meaſures for eſcaping the hands of the conquerors. He got on board a ſhip, which he luckily found empty in the harbour, with a few of his men, and put immediately to ſea. *Mauny* purſued him to *Redon*, and expected to have come up with him there, but *Lewis*, as ſoon as he arrived, got poſt horſes, and eſcaped to *Rennes*, leaving the greateſt part of his attendants to the mercy of the *Engliſh*.

About three leagues from *Quimperlay*, and eleven from *Quimper* ſtands the little burrough of

PORT L'ORIENT,

SITUATED at the bottom of the bay of *Port-Louis*, at the mouth of the river *Penerof*, called alſo *Scorff*. It is defended on one ſide by *Port-Louis*, ſo that there is no poſſibility of attacking it by ſea, without being firſt maſter of the other. It is a little place, but well laid out. It contains about thirty good houſes, the reſt are but very indifferent. It was given to the old India company, in the year 1666; but that company having given up all its priviledges to that, which, at its firſt inſtitution, was called the *Miſſiſſipi* and now the *India* company, or ſimply the company, becauſe

becauſe it has ſwallowed up all the reſt. This company has made *l'Orient* its place of arms and magazine General. Here are built large ſtore-houſes, built of ſtone, and covered with ſlate; fine houſes for the company's officers, an excellent rope walk, and a beautiful and convenient maſt-ſhade. The inhabitants are, almoſt all, ſailors, fiſhermen, or artificers employed in the building, careening, rigging or laying up of ſhips. The publick buildings, that is, the magazines, docks, dock-yard, &c. lie on the ſide of the town next the harbour, and baſon; they are bounded on three ſides, by the ſea, for ſome time before and after high water; at other times with deep mud, and that part of the town, which is adjacent to the country is ſecured by good ramparts, flanked by ſeven baſtions, ſurrounded with a dry ditch and *Glacis*. The two gates leading to the country are covered with as many half-moons.

This place became famous in the laſt war, by an unſucceſsful attempt made upon it by a body of *Engliſh* troops, under the command of Lieutenant General *Sinclair*.

The reduction of *Cape Breton*, in 1745, had encouraged the *Engliſh* miniſtry to form projects againſt next year, for the conqueſt of *Quebec*, the capital of *Canada*. With this view, commiſſions were ſent to the Governors of the *Britiſh* colonies in *North America*, empowering them to raiſe companies to join the armament from *England*; and 8000 troops were actually raiſed in conſequence of theſe directions, while a powerful ſquadron, and tranſports having ſix regiments on board, were prepared at *Portſmouth* for this expedition. But their departure being poſtponed by unaccountable delays, until the ſeaſon was too far advanced to riſk the great ſhips on the boiſterous coaſt of *North-America*; that the armament might not be wholly uſeleſs to the nation, it was thought proper to employ it to make a deſcent on the coaſt of *Bretagne*, on the ſuppoſition that *Port l'Orient*, the repoſitory of all the ſhips and ſtores belonging to the *French* Eaſt *India* Company, might be ſurpriſed, or that this invaſion would alarm the enemy, and by making a diverſion, facilitate the operations of Count *Brown*, the *Auſtrian* General in *Provence*; as well as draw a conſiderable detachment from Marſhal *Saxe's*, army in *Flanders*, which was ſuperior to that of the Allies.

The naval force intended for this ſervice conſiſted of ſixteen great ſhips, and eight frigates, beſides bomb-ketches and ſtore ſhips, commanded by *Richard Leſtock*, appointed Admiral of the blue diviſion. Six battalions of land troops with a detachment of Matroſſes and Bombardiers were embarked in thirty tranſports, under the conduct of Lieutenant General *Sinclair*. The whole fleet ſailed from *Plymouth* on the 14th day of *September* 1746, and on the 18th day of the ſame month, found themſelves within four leagues of *Port Louis*, where they met with Commodore Cotes, who had ſounded the coaſt and fixed on a proper place for landing, about ten miles from *l'Orient*. The Admiral being unacquainted with the coaſt, and not thinking it adviſeable to approach it in the night; the General next day went on board of him, to concert meaſures for diſembarking the troops. At this interview it was agreed that the two ſloops, the bomb-tender and cutter, ſhould go as near ſhore as poſſible next morning, to cover the boats with the troops; but early on the 20th, a large body of Militia and ſome cavalry appearing on the ſhore, the Admiral thought proper to add three forty gun ſhips to what had already been ordered, to cover the landing, which was performed in a bay about the diſtance of ten miles from port *l'Orient*. The *French* Militia, reinforced by ſome detachments from different regiments, were aſſembled to the number of 2000, and ſeemed

ſeemed reſolved to oppoſe the diſembarkation, but their intentions were fruſtrated by a fineſſe, that did no ſmall credit to the General.

There were three places convenient for diſembarking the land forces. The fartheſt from *l'Orient* was a ſandy bay, bounded on one ſide by the river of *Quimperlay*; on the other by a riſing ground, which ſeparated it from a ſecond little bay. This ſecond was divided from the third by an arm of the ſea, which runs above a mile up the country, and by an eminence, on which were planted two cannon. This arm of the ſea, though fordable at low water, was at high water quite the contrary. The two laſt mentioned landing places, were lined with Militia, and *Gardes des Côtes*, the furtheſt from *l'Orient* was unoccupied. The wind blew along the coaſt towards *l'Orient:* all the boats, on which were between five and ſix hundred men, were ordered to rendezvous at one of the *Folkſtone* cutters, which was anchored the moſt to windward, oppoſite to the bay, adjoining to the river of *Quimperlay*. The wind blew freſh, and it required a conſiderable time for ſome of the boats to reach the place of rendezvous, as their being filled with men, prevented the ſeamen from ſetting any ſail. While the rowers were pulling with difficulty againſt the wind, the enemy perceived it was the intention to land in the unoccupied bay, the moſt diſtant from the town, and therefore determined to change their diſpoſition. The body that was poſted in the ſecond bay, marched round the riſing ground above mentioned, and drew up on the bay next to the river of *Quimperlay*, oppoſite to the rendezvous of the boats, where they were ſo well covered by a bank of ſand that the cannon of the frigates could do them no prejudice. The corps which was drawn up on the third landing place, marched off, with an intent, as it was high water, to go round the arm of the ſea above mentioned, and take poſſeſſion of the middle landing place, which the other body had quitted. But as a march of that length required ſome time, the General reſolved to ſeize the opportunity and land at the middle place, before the body on their march could poſſibly reach it. To prevent any annoyance from the body which was drawn off from the firſt mentioned bay, he ordered the boats to row directly to that bay, till they ſhould come almoſt within muſquet ſhot of the enemy, then to turn ſhort and row before the wind with the utmoſt expedition, to the ſecond bay or landing place; and there to form the troops inſtantly. Leſt the battery of two cannon planted on the eminence, upon the oppoſite ſide of the arm of the ſea, ſhould play upon the boats, crowded with troops, and at ſo ſmall a diſtance; he deſired that two armed veſſels might be ordered to ſlip their cables, and fire upon that battery, if poſſible to drive the men from their guns. Previous to the ſetting out of the boats, theſe orders were executed, and the batteries abandoned. The corps of the enemy waited for the troops where they were poſted, till the boats made the turn to row along the ſhore, and then run in the greateſt diſorder towards the ſecond bay, where they perceived it was their deſign to land. But the forces were landed and formed without the loſs of a man, before a ſingle perſon of their broken corps could reach the bay to oppoſe them. The general purſued the Militia about two miles. On the 21ſt, the day after the debarkation, the army marched in two columns to *l'Orient*, General *Sinclair* with one by *Plemure*, General *Offarrel* with the other, by the great road to *Quimperlay*. The latter did not come up till ſeven at night, having been attacked on his march by a body conſiſting partly of Militia, and partly of regular forces, which put the troops under his command into a good deal of diſorder. Some of the men were wounded, and Lieutenant

tenant Colonel *Henry Erſkin* quarter-maſter general dangerouſly. General *Sinclair*, about five in the evening proceeded to a wind-mill, within cannon ſhot of the town.

The Engineers, being immediately ſent to reconnoitre the place, reported at their return, that the town was defended only by a thin wall with loop holes in it, without a foſſe, and from a place they had pitched upon for a battery, they could either make a breach, or lay the town in aſhes in the ſpace of twenty-four hours. Next day the General, accompanied by Mr. *Armſtrong* the director general, and Captain *Watſon* the engineer, went to reconnoitre the place, and in conſequence of the aſſurance given him the night before, and now repeated, he ſent a letter by an officer to ſummon the town to ſurrender.

Upon this he was viſited by a deputation from the town, who offered to admit the *Britiſh* forces on certain conditions, but the terms being rejected, the inhabitants prepared for a vigorous defence; and the General reſolved to beſiege the place in form, though he had neither time, artillery, nor forces ſufficient for ſuch an enterpriſe. His cannon amounted to no more than a few field pieces, and he was obliged to wait for two iron guns, which the ſailors dragged up from the ſhipping. Could an aſſault have been given the firſt night after his arrival, when the town was filled with terror and confuſion, and deſtitute of regular troops, in all probability it would have been eaſily taken by a ſcalade. But the reduction of it became impracticable by delay. The ramparts were mounted with cannon from the ſhips in the harbour; new works were raiſed with great expedition; the garriſon was reinforced with ſeveral bodies of regular troops, and great numbers were aſſembling from all parts, ſo that the *Britiſh* troops were in danger of being ſurrounded in an enemy's country.

The Engineers being aſked at a council of war held on board the Admiral, if they thought it practicable, either to burn the town, or make a breach in the wall? what artillery, &c. would be wanted and what time required? Their anſwer was, that with two twelve pounders, and a ten inch mortar, they would engage to make a proper breach, or lay the town in aſhes in twenty hours. By the 25th in the morning the battery was compleated, and the mortar and two twelve pounders placed on it by the ſailors. This morning alſo a few carcaſſes and bombs were thrown into the town, but no cannon were fired, the commander of the artillery having forgot to order the grate for heating the ball to be brought up: the Engineers alſo now deſpaired of being able to make a breach at the diſtance they had placed the battery.

The officers of the artillery inſiſted they could heat balls without a furnace; but the general oppoſed their beginning to fire, having then diſcovered, through the neglect of the officers to whoſe care it belonged, there was not a quantity of ammunition to keep a continual fire. This forenoon however, two other twelve pounders and the furnace were brought to camp by ſailors, and a body of marines; one third of the ſeamen of the whole fleet, beſides the marines and boats crews, having been employed in theſe ſervices. But in the evening there was ſuch a report made of the ſituation of affairs, as determined the general to call a council of war immediately. This was held in the camp before *l'Orient*; and conſiſted of Lieutenant General *Sinclair*, Brigadiers *Offarrel*, *Graham*, *Richbell*; and the Engineers. *Thomas Armſtrong* the chief and director General. *Juſtly Watſon*, *John Armſtrong*, and *John Chalmers* commander of the artillery. Mr. *Thomas Armſtrong* repreſented to the council, that the ſtores and ammunition came in ſo ſlowly, he

did not ſee any probability of their being ſupplied with ammunition as was neceſſary, for making a proper uſe of the battery made laſt night, and opened that morning; and being apprehenſive, that the ſervice intended cannot be accompliſhed, ſo ſoon as was at firſt expected, there being but thirty four rounds for each of the four pieces of cannon, and none of the ſhells, and carcaſſes for the ten inch mortar left, and conſidering the number of batteries opened already upon them, and daily likely to be opened, he thought it his duty to repreſent this to General *Sinclair*, as he now does to the council of war.

John Armſtrong, being extremely afflicted with the gout, was not in a condition to undergo the fatigue of reconnoitering at the time the director General and engineer *Watſon*, did; for that reaſon his opinion was not taken in the council of war held aboard the Admiral; being now aſked what he thought of the ſtate of affairs, he ſaid, There being no horſes proper to draw their artillery from the landing place, and the roads ſo broken and ſpoiled with the rain, that the getting the heavy guns in time was ſcarce poſſible; without mentioning the advantage the enemy had of drawing continual ſupplies of the neighbouring garriſon of *Port Louis*, ſo as to be able to mount ſix guns for their one, he was of opinion, that nothing of conſequence, in theſe circumſtances, could be done againſt the town of *l'Orient* in a proper time.

The council of war being adjourned to next morning, Captain *Juſtly Watſon*'s ſentiments being aſked, he replied, his former opinion was, that with a ten inch mortar and five twelve pounders, he ſhould have been able to have laid the town in aſhes in twenty hours; and if the battery could be properly ſerved with ammunition for that time, he thought the enterpriſe was ſtill practicable.

The director General being aſked what his opinion was in the council of war, on board the Admiral, acknowledged, he then ſaid, that with two twelve pounders, and a ten inch mortar, and ſome Royals, the town could have been deſtroyed in twenty four hours; but as things now ſtood, on account of the difficulties and delays of bringing up ammunition, the alteration of the weather, and other circumſtances in favour of the enemy and to their prejudice, it was his preſent opinion, that no advantage would ariſe from continuing to puſh on the enterpriſe much longer. General *Sinclair* then aſked him, whether at any time he had been refuſed, any number of armed men, or men unarmed to work, he had demanded; or whether he had ever applied to the General for bringing up the Royals; to all which he anſwered in the negative. Being further aſked if he ever mentioned the Royals in any liſts he ſent to the commiſſary of the train, at the park of artillery on the ſea ſide, he ſaid he never did, as there were other things more immediately wanted. Captain *Chalmers* of the artillery being at this time obliged to attend the battery, his opinion was not taken at this council of war. Wherefore the next who ſpoke was Brigadier *Richbell*, who thought it adviſeable, not to continue the ſiege of *l'Orient* for the following reaſons. It appeared to him from the opinion of the engineers, that they had from the firſt made a wrong calculation. That from the great fatigues the troops had ſuffered from the badneſs of the weather and the great ſickneſs among them, which daily encreaſed, and the uncertainty of being ſupplied with proper proviſions, he was apprehenſive, ſhould the ſiege be carried on, it might be attended with fatal conſequences to the troops. The Brigadiers *Graham* and *Offarrel* ſpoke to much the ſame purpoſe, and agreed to the reimbarkation of the troops; the latter adding, that as the principal motive

to

to encourage the undertaking of this enterpriſe, was founded in the ſhort time in which the Engineers propoſed to carry it into execution, in which he found they were diſappointed, and as their communication with the fleet might be interrupted, he thought it reaſonable, after having expended all the ammunition for the heavy artillery, to deſiſt from the enterpriſe.

General *Sinclair* then cloſed the council of war, by ſaying, "That in conſequence of his Majeſty's orders to Admi- "ral *Leſtock* and him, to make a deſcent on the weſtern coaſt "of *France*, he had agreed with the Admiral to view the "ſtrength of the town of *l'Orient*, provided the Admiral "would land the troops between *Quimperlay* river and *Port* "*Louis*; which being performed, he advanced to the place "with the utmoſt expedition; and, upon aſſurances given, "in the ſtrongeſt terms, by the Engineers to the council of "war held on board the *Princeſſa*, after they had recon- "noitred the place, he had agreed to make the attempt: "ſince which time it was well known to the whole army, "how aſſiduous he had been in carrying on a ſcheme, he "had entered into, ſolely on the great dependance he had "on the Engineers in their own ſcience, and not from any "ſkill of his own. But now finding it was the unanimous "opinion of the general officers and the Engineers here pre- "ſent, that the undertaking ſhould be laid aſide, he com- "plied with it." Before the cloſe of this day, however, it was thought neceſſary to call another council of war, on account of a report made by the director general and Captain *Chalmers* of the artillery, informing the General that there were no carcaſſes or bombs left, and only one hundred and fifty ſhot remaining, which was not ſufficient to ſerve the battery that night and next day.

At this council Captain *Chalmers*, who had not been examined before, was aſked, "Whether he thought the artil- "lery on the battery, with the remaining quantity of ſtores "and ammunition, was ſufficient to make either a breach in "the wall, or ſet fire to the town? he anſwered, "he was "poſitive, they could not make a breach at the diſtance the "battery was placed, conſidering its oblique ſituation; and "was of the opinion, they could not ſet fire to the town, "as the houſes he had ſeen in the country had very little "wood in them; he had likewiſe obſerved, that the car- "caſes, bombs and red hot balls which had been fired into "the town, had little or no effect. He further added, he "had been able to ſerve one gun only with red hot ſhot." Upon this repreſentation it was unanimouſly agreed to draw off the troops in order to their reimbarkation. The guns were ſpiked up as well as the mortar, which was intended to have been brought away; though had the attempt been made, it was generally thought it would prove ineffectual, as they had no gin, nor other inſtrument to raiſe ſo great a weight. In this day's and yeſterdays firing, there were thirty carcaſſes, thirty ſhells, thirty two grapes, and three hundred and forty ſhot thrown into the town: of the ſhot one fourth only was red hot, for through the neglect of thoſe to whoſe care it belonged the bellows had been forgot.

The troops after ſuſtaining very inconſiderable damage, ſince their firſt landing, were reimbarked. The General expected a reinforcement from *England*, and was reſolved to wait a little longer for their arrival, in hopes of being able to annoy the enemy more effectually. In the beginning of *October* the fleet ſailed to *Quiberon* bay, where they took a *French* man of war, and a detachment of the troops being landed, ſeized a fort on the peninſula, while the little iſlands of *Houvat* and *Heydic* were reduced by the ſailors. In this ſituation the Admiral continued till the 17th of the month, when the forts being diſmantled and the troops reimbarked,

imbarked, the fleet ſailed from the *French* coaſt, the Admiral returned to *England*, and the tranſports with the ſoldiers proceeded to *Ireland*, where they arrived in ſafety.

The Author, from whom we have taken this account, obſerves that this expedition, weak and frivolous as it may ſeem, was reſented by the *French* nation, as one of the greateſt inſults they had ever ſuſtained; as it demonſtrated the poſſibility of hurting their country in her tendereſt parts, by means of an armament of this nature; well timed, ſkillfully and vigorouſly conducted. But it is rather too ſanguine to expect ſucceſs from ſuch an attempt as this was, that is, from landing a handful of men, without guides, tents, artillery, or any kind of horſe, from a fleet of ſhips lying on an open beach, expoſed to the uncertainty of the weather in a tempeſtuous ſeaſon of the year; which poſſibly might render their retreat and reimbarkation precarious.

REFERENCES to the PLAN of *L'Orient*.

A Great Magazine for Sales.
B Periſtyle.
C Storehouſe for the diſarming of Ships.
D Lodgings for the Mates and Caulkers.
E Timber-yard for the Artillery.
F Houſes for the Directors.
G Barracks.
H Hall where the Sales are made.
I Lodgings for the Captains and Clerks.
K Chapel.
L The Bakehouſe.
M The Direction Houſe.
N Magazine for Pitch and Tar.
O The Shambles.
P General Magazine.
Q Dry Docks.
R Hot Houſe.

About a league to the eaſtward of *l'Orient* lies

PORT LOUIS,

SITUATED at the mouth of the river *Blavet*. Some Authors confound this place with the ancient city of *Blavet*, as if the former had been built upon the ruins of the latter. But others ſay, that though *Blavet* reſembled *Port Louis*, as it was a little town, conſiderable on account of its fortifications, and the goodneſs of its harbour, and

Port

ſtood upon the banks of the ſame river, yet it ſtood further up that river than the place, where *Lewis* XIII. built *Port Louis*. The *Spaniards*, during the wars of the League, having taken *Blavet*, did not reſtore it till the treaty of *Vervins* in 1598. While it was in their hands, they had let the fortifications fall ſo much into diſorder, that when they reſtored it, the *French* King did not think proper to repair them, but let them go entirely to ruin. In the reign of *Lewis* XIII. a deſign was formed to build a new town, at the mouth of the river, which might have the advantage of a better ſituation, and ſtronger fortifications than *Blavet* ever had. In conſequence of this reſolution, the ruins of *Blavet* were employed as materials in building the town and fortreſs of *Port Louis*; which, though it is but a ſmall place, is very well fortified, has a good citadel and a ſafe harbour. The citadel, if one may be allowed the expreſſion, is ſufficient for its own defence, for it is not only ſurrounded on all ſides by the ſea, but alſo beſet with rocks, which are the more dreadful, that they are concealed under the water, and for that reaſon not eaſily avoided. The King's ſhips and ſuch others as have no buſineſs at *l'Orient*, lie under the guns of this citadel. The town ſtands in a peninſula at the mouth of the river *Blavet*; two leagues from *Hennebon*, ſix from *Auray*, nine from *Vannes*, eleven from *Concarneau*, and ten from *Belle-Iſle* by ſea.

The front of the citadel next the town is defended by a half moon, and a covered way, and the whole fort ſecured by good walls and ramparts, flanked by ſome towers, baſtions, and redans. The firſt foundations of this fort were laid by the Duke *de Mercœur*, under the name of the fortreſs of *Blavet*; after him *M. de Briſſac*, proſecuted what the former had begun, and the Marſhal *de Meilleraye*, having finiſhed it, built the walls of the town about the year 1652. The whole place contains 356 houſes and about 500 inhabitants, 300 whereof, including the ſailors, are able to bear arms. The trade of *Port Louis* principally depends on the pilchards which the inhabitants catch in fiſhing, their other branches of commerce come to little account. It is impoſſible to ſay, what the pilchard trade amounts to in common years, ſo great is the diſproportion in the quantities of that ſort of fiſh caught in different years, and ſo vaſt the difference in the prices they bear at different times. In the year 1725, the inhabitants of *Port Louis* ſold 374 barrels of pilchards, in 1726 they diſpoſed of 203, which were ſold from 50 to 40, 35, 30, 20, 15, 10 and 5 crowns the barrel, they have formerly ſold in that town 7 or 800 barrels and more in one year.

There are in the citadel two ovens belonging to the King, which may bake 213 rations of bread at a time, he has three more in the town, which taken together may bake 1350 rations at a time. There are beſides theſe ten ovens belonging to private perſons, each of which may bake 400 rations at once. There are alſo three mills in the place, two wind mills and one water mill with two wheels. This laſt grinds 40 Minots of eighty pound weight each, in one tide, and each of the two former, with a good wind will grind the ſame quantity in twenty four hours. There is no inundation, but what is formed by the ſea, which no enemy can prevent, or render ineffectual. There are in the citadel four rows of barracks, for the infantry belonging to the garrriſon, divided into forty four apartments, ſeventeen of which are poſſeſſed by the officers, there being no other place in which they can be accommodated, the other apart-

ments are ſufficient to lodge three hundred ſoldiers. There are neither barracks nor ſtables for the horſe.

The arſenal is a building ninety *French* feet in length, and twenty two in breadth, under ground there is a vault, in which are ſtowed the muſquet balls, the platforms, and grenades, in the ground floor are the utenſils proper for the ſervice of the ordinance and room enough for 1000 muſquets. On the firſt floor, is the ſmall armoury ſufficient to contain two thouſand muſquets, and in this and the ground floor there is room for four thouſand ſwords. Over the armoury is a garret, where they ſtow matches, ſhovels, pick-axes, and other inſtruments. Beſides this building, there is a ſhed, ſeventy two *French* feet in length, and fourteen in breadth, intended as a repoſitory for carirages of cannon. There is but one powder magazine which may contain 115200 pound weight, if it be diſpoſed in barrels of two hundred pounds each, and three of theſe placed a top of one another. This magazine is made bomb proof. There is no magazine for proviſions, but in time of need, the garrets over the barracks might be employed for that purpoſe, as there is room enough in them for 4545 Quintals of grain. There is no magazine for forrage, nor any place to ſerve inſtead of one; the ſouterains, which might otherwiſe anſwer this end, being too moiſt for the purpoſe. Of theſe ſubterraneous vaults there are no leſs than fifteen, and all bomb proof; a late author has given the exact dimenſions of them all, thoſe who want more particular information on this ſubject may conſult the *Nouvelle deſcription de France*.

There are two hoſpitals, one in the citadel, in which the King maintains, eight beds, at the expence of 1000 livres a year. The other, which is in the town, was built by the charity of ſeveral private men in the year 1712, there is in it room enough for thirty nine beds. There are in the citadel two draw-wells which never fail, and alſo four ciſterns, which taken together contain about 5451 cubical feet of water, and it is not remembered that in the greateſt drought they were ever quite dry. Theſe draw-wells and ciſterns juſt now mentioned belong to the King, the other wells and fountains that are in the town are the property of private men, but the water they produce is not wholeſome, therefore cannot be drunk without ſome danger. It is further to be obſerved that *Port Louis*, has this advantage that the enemy cannot divert the courſe of its freſh water, ſuch as it is, becauſe the inhabitants are ſupplied from ſprings within the fortifications.

The harbour of this place is formed by nature; no human art or pains have been employed to improve it. It lies north-eaſt, and ſouth-weſt, and cannot contain above ſeven or eight ſhips of war at a time, the anchoring ground is good, but the entrance into the harbour is difficult on account of the rocks which lie before it, however, as it is, it is a great relief to the ſhips which ſail ſouthward. On the north ſide of the harbour there is a large bay, which might be converted into a magnificent baſon ſufficient to contain at once fifty ſhips of war. In the year 1732, the *Eaſt India* company had a deſign to build at this place large magazines and a hotel for the accommodation of their principal ſervants, but theſe deſigns were never put in execution. The company have ſince confined their ſchemes to *l'Orient*, and *Port Louis* continues in the ſame ſtate of mediocrity it was in before.

Oppoſite to *Port Louis*, and the mouth of the river *Blavet*, at a ſmall diſtance from the ſhore, lies the iſland of *Groa*, *Groy*, *Groix* or *Grouais*, remarkable for the number of *Congre* eels, that are caught upon the rocky ſhelves, which

which lie near it. The fleſh of this kind of eels is white, firm, fat, and of an excellent taſte. They are not ſalted like pilchards, but dried after the manner of cod-fiſh, large quantities of them are conſumed in this iſland, the reſt are ſold from ten to twenty livres the quintal.

In the year 1596 Lord *Berkley*, being ſent to bombard the coaſt of *France*, detached Captain *Fitz. Patrick*, with the *Burford. Newcaſtle*, and a fireſhip to the iſland of *Groy*, with orders to land. This he ſoon effected, and having deſtroyed twenty villages, containing about 1300 houſes, took a ſhip from *Newfoundland*, with twenty ſmall veſſels, and carried off about 1500 horſes and black cattle.

REFERENCES to the Plan of *Port Louis*.

A *Notre Dame* or the *Great Church*.
B St. *Peter*.
C The Recollect Friars.
D Neſmond's Tower.
E Priſoners Tower.
F Gavre Tower.

N. B. All the Rocks which lie round the town are under Water except thoſe between Neſmond's Tower and the Citadel.

Between two and three leagues from *Louis*, ſtands the town of

HENNEBON,

A City in the dioceſe of *Vannes*, ſubject to the parliament of *Rennes*, and the intendance of *Nantes*, containing about 780 inhabitants. It was formerly a place of great ſtrength, but its fortifications have been long ago razed, it has ſtill, however, a governor, and a ſmall harbour, by means whereof the inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade, in corn, bar-iron, honey and pilchards. The town is divided into three parts, called the new town, the walled town, and the old town. A good many gentry and rich merchants reſide in it. It has two pariſh churches, one dedicated to St. *Giles*, the other to the virgin, and called the church of *Notre-dame*.

The Earl of *Montfort* having fallen into the hands of the *French*, and been committed priſoner to the tower of the *Louvre*, the Counteſs of *Montfort*, his wife, took upon her the management of her huſband's affairs, and, it muſt be owned, conducted them with as much courage, and good conduct as he could have done himſelf had he been at liberty. She took every method to encourage the friends of the family and keep them cloſely united to her huſband's intereſt: and having obtained ſuccours from *Edward* III. of *England*, till they ſhould actually arrive, ſhut up herſelf and her ſon, with ſome of her beſt friends and a good garriſon in

in the town of *Hennebon*. Mean time *Charles de Blois* thought he had now an excellent opportunity of putting an end to the war, if he could make himſelf maſter of that place, and get into his hands the two only perſons that ſtood in the way of hopes. With this view he reſolved without loſs of time to lay ſiege to it, and the Counteſs, apprized of his deſign, made proper diſpoſitions to receive him. As ſoon as the town was inveſted ſeveral young adventurers from *Spain*, *Genoa*, and ſeveral parts of *France* advanced to the gates, and invited an equal number of the garriſon to come out and engage them in ſingle combats, thoſe of the garriſon accepted the challenge, and the champions of the beſiegers, retired in the evening, after they had been very roughly handled. Next morning by break of day the aſſailants advanced, to the gates of the town, to inſult the garriſon; but the latter ſallied out upon them, and the battle was maintained on both ſides till three of the clock in the afternoon, when the *French* were obliged to retire with great loſs. The beſiegers greatly enraged at this ſecond repulſe renewed the attack with greater fury than before, and the townſmen defended themſelves with uncommon vigour. The Counteſs, in the mean time, having put herſelf in armour, rode from ſtreet to ſtreet encouraging the men to their duty, and by her heroic example and animated expreſſions engaged the ladies, and the women in general, to demoliſh the uſeleſs houſes, carry ſtones, and pots full of quick lime to the top of the walls to be thrown down upon the enemy, as ſoon as they ſhould come within reach. This done, ſhe went up to the top of a high tower, whence obſerving the beſiegers camp, on that ſide of the town which was moſt remote from the attack, in a defenceleſs condition, ſhe again mounted her horſe, and ſallying out, with 300 Cavaliers, at the gate next the camp, ſet fire to the tents; the ſervants who were the only guard left in them, having taken to their heels, as ſoon as they ſaw her approaching. The beſiegers, obſerving their tents on fire, made great haſte to revenge the inſult, and extinguiſh, if poſſible, the flames. The Counteſs upon their approach, aſſembled her whole force, and, ſeeing it was impoſſible to get back to the town, fled at full career towards *Auray*. *Lewis* of *Spain* purſued her, and killed a few of her attendants that were worſt mounted, the reſt eſcaped together with their heroic leader. The *French* army having loſt their tents were obliged to uſe huts of earth inſtead of them, the beſieged, on the other hand, were greatly at a loſs to think what had become of the Counteſs, and could hear nothing of her for ſome days, in which time ſhe drew together, with incredible diligence, 600 of her friends compleatly armed and well mounted, at whoſe head ſhe entered *Hennebon* by break of day in ſight of the *French* army.

The *French*, provoked at ſeeing this reinforcement carried into the town, in ſpight of all they could do to prevent it, gave another aſſault, which they continued till three o' clock in the afternoon, and therein loſt a great number of their men.

As this ſiege laſted longer than *Charles* expected, he divided his army into two bodies, one whereof he appointed to carry on the ſiege of *Hennebon*, under the direction of *H. d'Leon*, *Lewis* of *Spain* and the *Viſcount of Rohan*, to whom he gave the *Genoeſe* and *Spaniſh* troops; then having ordered the twelve machines, he had at *Rennes*, to be brought up for battering the town, he went himſelf with the other diviſion of his army to beſiege *Auray*.

Lewis of *Spain* battered the walls of *Hennebon* with his machines, ſo violently, that the Biſhop of *Leon*, ſeeing the inhabitants diſcouraged, propoſed to have a conference with his nephew, *H. d' Leon*, wherein it was agreed, that the biſhop ſhould diſpoſe the inhabitants to ſurrender the town, and

and the nephew prevail with *Charles* to forgive what they had hitherto done againſt him. The Counteſs, who already began to have ſome ſuſpicion of the Biſhop, earneſtly entreated the nobility and gentry of her party not to be diſcouraged, aſſuring them, that ſhe expected a powerful reinforcement before the end of the three days. But the Biſhop found means to ſhake the conſtancy of the moſt reſolute of them, ſo that his nephew, reckoning the affair was as good as done, advanced to one of the gates expecting to be admitted into the town. While he amuſed himſelf with theſe flattering hopes, and, indeed, was upon the point of ſucceeding, the Counteſs looking out at one of the windows of the caſtle towards the ſea, cried out, with ſuch a tranſport of joy as gave life to her whole party, that ſhe ſaw the ſuccours coming. The inhabitants immediately run to the loop holes and embraſures, of the walls, and obſerved with pleaſure a fleet approaching with the *Engliſh* auxiliaries, conſiſting of 6000 bow-men, the beſt in *England*, under the command of *Walter de Mauny*, and ſeveral other officers of conſiderable quality. A terrible ſtorm had detained them upwards of forty days, but after all they came not too late.

When the leading men among the beſieged, ſaw the ſuccours arrive, they told the Biſhop that it would be proper for him to countermand his nephew; for they were no longer in the humour of ſurrendering the town. The Biſhop did more, he ſo much reſented the diſappointment, that he went himſelf and joined his nephew, and the latter enraged at this unexpected revolution, having ordered the largeſt machines to be applied to the walls, and kept at work day and night without intermiſſion, went to preſent his uncle to *Lewis* of *Spain* and *Charles* of *Blois*, who received him with great joy. The Counteſs nothing diſmayed with the violent playing of the machines againſt the town, received the *Engliſh* with as great order and magnificence as could have been expected in the moſt peaceable times; and when they had repoſed themſelves a little, *Mauny* having informed himſelf of the condition of the place, and the circumſtances of the aſſailants, reſolved to go and attack one of the largeſt engines, which diſtreſſed the town more than all the reſt. A good many of the gentry and officers in the garriſon having offered to join him in this expedition, they armed immediately, and after appointing three hundred archers to ply inceſſantly with their arrows thoſe that guarded the engine they ſallied out, ſeized the machine, and broke it in pieces; then haſtening to the camp of beſiegers, ſet fire to it, and killed a good many of the enemy, who did not expect to be thus attacked. After this *Mauny*, ſeeing a troop of *French* horſe compleatly armed advancing toward him couched his launch, and ſaid to thoſe that ſtood by him. "I am fully determined never to return to the caſtle "untill I have overſet one of theſe champions;" with theſe words, he flew towards the *French*, followed by the gentry that attended him, and attacked the enemy with great vigour; but after having given many proofs of his ſtrength and courage, finding that the numbers of the *French* were ſtill encreaſing, he retired gradually to the ſide of the ditch, and there ſtood his ground with the horſe that were with him, until the foot that had accompanied him in the expedition got ſafe into the place, and the garriſon plying the enemy with arrows and miſſile weapons from the loop holes of the walls, obliged them to retire. This done *Mauny* alſo entered with his troop, and the Counteſs who had been witneſs of their uncommon feats of arms, came down from the caſtle, and ſaluted him and all his companions in teſtimony of her grateful acknowledgment of their ſervices,

vices, and the reſpect ſhe paid to their diſtinguiſhed merit.

Next day *Lewis* of *Spain* called the Viſcount *de Rohan*, *H. de Leon*, the Biſhop of St *Paul*, and the commander of the *Genoeſe*, to deliberate upon the ſtate of affairs, and what meaſures were proper to be taken; when they all agreed, that it was abſolutely neceſſary to raiſe the ſiege. In conſequence of this reſolution, they decamped next morning, and took the rout to *Auray*, to join *Charles de Blois*, who was ſtill before that place. Thus the inhabitants of *Hennebon* were delivered from the calamities that generally attend thoſe who are ſhut up in a beſieged city; but it was not long before they were plunged in them a ſecond time; for before the year was out, *Charles de Blois*, having taken *Auray*, *Vannes*, and *Carhais* advanced with his army, and inveſted *Hennebon*. *Lewis* of *Spain*, after having ſpent ſix weeks at *Rennes*, to be cured of the wounds he had received at *Quimperlay*, rejoined *Charles* at this ſiege. There arrived likewiſe in his camp, almoſt every day, ſeveral *French* nobility, in their way from *Spain*, where they had ſerved againſt the *Moors* of *Granada*, and hearing of the war of *Bretagne*, were willing to gather laurels on the borders of their own country. *Charles* battered *Hennebon*, with fifteen large engines, which threw ſtones to the very center of the town. The beſieged however were not diſcouraged, neither at the number of their enemies nor the noiſe of their machines; they even carried their contempt of the beſiegers ſo far as to inſult them from the walls, crying out as they cleared the great ſtones which were thrown by the engines upon the ramparts, "You have not yet thrown "enough, you want more hands, ſend for your com-"panions who are lying at their eaſe in the fields of *Quim-*"*perlay*".

Theſe inſults did not give ſo much vexation to any of the beſiegers, as to *Lewis* of *Spain*, and the *Genoeſe*. The former, eſpecially was ſo tranſported with rage, that he could by no means contain himſelf, but came to the tent of *Charles de Blois*, and in the preſence of a good number of nobility, repreſented that he had one favour to aſk in return for all his ſervices. *Charles de Blois* anſwered, with a very good grace, "that he would not only grant him any favour in his power, "but rejoice if he could do any thing to oblige him." Upon this *Lewis* ſaid, "He would take it as a great kind-"neſs if *Charles* would deliver up to him *John de Bouteiller*, "and *Hubert du Freſnoi* (two gentlemen of the Earl of "*Montford*'s party, "who had fallen into the hands of the "*French* at a ſmall place called *Faovet*,) that he might diſ-"poſe of them according to his pleaſure;" adding, "that "they had defeated him, wounded him, driven him out "of the country, and, moreover, had ſlain his nephew *Al-*"*phonſo*, whom he tenderly loved, that in reſentment of "theſe injuries, he intended to cut off their heads, in the "ſight of their aſſociates in the expedition to *Quimperlay*, "who were now at *Hennebon*." *Charles* was ſhocked at this propoſition, and did all he could to divert *Lewis* from ſo barbarous a deſign; but all he could ſay ſignified nothing; *Lewis* proteſted he would abandon *Charles*'s intereſt and party, if he would not give him leave to ſatisfy his vengeance on this occaſion. *Charles* was obliged to yield and bring the two priſoners, *Lewis* of *Spain* in defiance of all the remonſtrances that could be made upon the ſubject, was fully determined to have them beheaded; and the execution was to be performed after dinner. But it luckily happened that all that paſt between *Charles de Blois* and *Lewis* of *Spain* was carried directly into the town, to *Mauny* and *Cliſſon*, who were quite aſtoniſhed at the ſhocking news.

As

As the matter demanded great expedition, *Mauny* encouraged all about him to exert themſelves to the utmoſt to ſave the two valiant Knights. Many conſiderations animated them to this enterpriſe, friendſhip, honour, pity, duty, and glory. It was therefore agreed that all the Gentlemen at *Hennebon* ſhould divide themſelves into two bands, one whereof ſhould ſally out about the time of dinner, and ſhew themſelves without the town ditch. It was to be preſumed that the beſiegers would immediately put themſelves in motion, and come and attack them. *Cliſſon* was to command this body, which was to conſiſt of three hundred men at arms, ſupported by 1000 archers, to keep the enemy at a diſtance by the dint of their arrows. The other body was to conſiſt of 100 men at arms and 500 archers under the conduct of *Mauny*, who were to go out by a poſtern gate, oppoſite to that at which the former body were to ſally, and fetching a compaſs, fall upon the back of the enem'ys camp. As ſoon as *Mauny* had ſettled the order of theſe two ſallies, every one run in great haſte to his arms, and in time of dinner, *Cliſſon* having ſet open the great gate flew directly to the camp of *Charles de Blois*, and with hideous cries began to overturn the tents, and put to the ſword every one that came in his way. The whole camp was immediately in motion, and fell upon *Cliſſon* and the body which he commanded, who received them with great reſolution and many fell on both ſides. *Cliſſon* retired gradually, fighting all the way till he came to the town ditch, where he ſtood his ground, whilſt the archers on each ſide performed wonders. Here the battle was renewed with great vigonr, and the whole *French* army made this their place of rendezvous, leaving none but their ſervants to guard the tents, *Mauny* taking advantage of this happy conjuncture, ſallied out ſecretly at the poſtern gate already mentioned, marched with great haſte to *Charles*'s tent where the two priſoners were, put them upon two horſes that were brought for that purpoſe, and carried them in triumph to *Hennebon*, where the Counteſs gave them ſuch a kind reception as they well deſerved. *Cliſſon* ſtill keept his ground againſt the whole *French* army, but he was ſoon left at liberty to retire to the town; becauſe *Lewis* of *Spain*, hearing that the priſoners were reſcued left the battle in great rage, ſuſpecting that *Charles de Blois*, had concerted the means of their eſcape; and his example was ſoon followed by all the reſt. Two Knights of *Bretagne*, having ventured too far were made priſoners *Landreman*, and the Lord of the Mannor of *Guingamp*. *Charles de Blois* was overjoyed at this acquiſition, he carried them to his tent, where they were prevailed upon to eſpouſe his intereſts and ſwear allegiance to him.

Three days after, *Charles de Blois* held a council of war in his own tent, wherein it was repreſented to him, that it would anſwer no end, to continue longer before *Hennebon*, as it was too well provided with men, proviſions, and arms; and there was not ſufficient forage for the army in that country; for theſe reaſons they adviſed him to raiſe the ſiege, and attempt ſomething elſe. *Charles* was ſenſible of the reaſonableneſs of this advice, and therefore having moved from *Hennebon* marched his army to *Carbais*.

Hennebon was again beſieged and taken by *Bertran du Gueſclin*, Conſtable of *France*, in the year 1373, but at this time it was garriſoned by eighty *Engliſh* only who had no aſſiſtance at all from the townſmen, and therefore being unable to defend ſo large a fortreſs, were eaſily overpowered by the *French* army, and all put to the ſword except two Captains *Thomelin Wich* the Governor, and Sir *Thomas Prior* who commanded under him, we now proceed to

AURAY

AURAY,

A Little town in the dioceſe of *Vannes*, about ſix leagues to the ſouth eaſt of *Port Louis*, and nearly the ſame diſtance from *Hennebon*. The town ſtands upon the bay of *Morbiban*, and conſiſts but of one ſtreet containing almoſt 900 inhabitants. It has a ſmall harbour and a good quay, by means whereof it carries on a tolerable trade, in corn, which is conveyed to the coaſt of *Gaſcogne*, and to *Spain*. The inhabitants alſo deal in bar-iron, honey, and pilchards. This place, which was formerly a fortreſs of great ſtrength, makes a conſiderable figure in the hiſtory of *Bretagne*. The Earl of *Montfort*, in the year 1341, having laid ſiege to it, not only aſſaulted it twice and was repulſed; but would have been forced to raiſe the ſiege, if he had not prevailed with the Governor, to abandon the party of *Charles de Blois* and eſpouſe his cauſe. Next year, it was beſieged by *Charles de Blois*, and the garriſon defended it with great reſolution for a long time, during which they ſuffered much by famine, and lived for ſeveral days upon horſe-fleſh, and when they were reduced almoſt to the laſt extremity, that they might not be expoſed to the cruelty of the beſiegers, who refuſed to grant them any capitulation, ſecretly evacuated the place in the night time, and forced their way through the enemies camp. In this attempt, ſome of them were killed, but the greateſt part eſcaped by means of a wood, which happened to be in that neighbourhood, and joined the Counteſs of *Montfort* at *Hennebon*. After this *Auray* continued in the hands of *Charles de Blois*, till the year 1764, when it was inveſted by the young Earl of *Montfort*, ſon to *John de Montfort* who firſt claimed the ſucceſſion of *John* III. Duke of *Bretagne*. This ſiege continued ſome time, and the beſieged, diſtreſſed with famine, lighted fires upon the top of the caſtle, to appriſe *Charles de Blois* of the great extremity to which they were reduced, *Charles* employed a *Breton*, of great dexterity in the management of the croſs-bow, to go as near as he could to the caſtle, and to ſhoot, towards theſe fires, arrows with billets tied to them, acquainting the beſieged, that they ſhould ſoon be relieved. The archer accordingly ſhot one arrow which reached the ſignal, and the billet tacked to it was found and carried to the Governor. In it *Charles* gave the beſieged leave to come under engagements to deliver up the place to the *Engliſh*, the day after the feaſt of St. *Michael*, if they ſhould not be relieved before that time. Upon the receipt of this billet, the Governor of the caſtle capitulated with the *Engliſh*, who were already maſters of the town, to deliver up that fortreſs to them, at the term juſt now mentioned, if he ſhould not be relieved before, on condition that the latter ſhould allow the garriſon proviſions in the mean time for money.

The Earl of *Montfort*, having information that *Charles* was to move from *Lanvaux* on *Saturday* the 28th of *September*, marched out of the town, with his whole army, and encamped near a wood behind the caſtle, where he intended to wait for his enemies. They appeared in the afternoon in very good order, and the garriſon of the caſtle, ſeeing their friends coming to their aſſiſtance, erected a white

ſtandard on the top of the dungeon, and made their trumpets ſound ſo loud that they were heard in the camp of *Charles de Blois*; who poſted himſelf behind a ſmall arm of the ſea, in a park ſurrounded with trees, in which there was a very beautiful houſe. There was now nothing between the two armies, but a meadow, and a ſmall river into which the tide flowed twice every day. The light troops on each ſide met and ſkirmiſhed, and the two armies were drawn up as if they had intended to engage that evening. *John de Montfort* was indeed of opinion that he ought, without loſs of time, to begin the attack; but his officers, particularly *Oliver de Cliſſon*, perſuaded him to put off the battle till next morning. Mean time a ſort of pannic ſeized the *French* army, they imagined they were to be attacked about mid-night, and therefore continued under arms, and made great fires; but *Charles de Blois* and *Gueſclin*, the Conſtable of *France*, did all they could to diſſipate theſe apprehenſions, and ordered a ſtrict guard to be kept. The *Engliſh* army obſerved the ſame caution on their ſide, and made ſeveral fires on the banks of the rivulet already mentioned. At day break the light troops of the two armies began to ſkirmiſh, and ſeveral of the *Engliſh* troops and a good many horſes were taken by the enemy. As ſoon as the *Engliſh* General was informed of this loſs, he ordered that none of the troops, upon pain of death, ſhould moleſt the *French* army, in their approach, or diſpute with them the paſſage of the rivulet.

The day on which the battle was fought, was *Sunday* the 29th of *September*, a day very remarkable in the annals of *Bretagne*. *Charles de Blois* divided his army, by the advice of the Conſtable of *France* into three bodies, and a reſerve or rear-guard. The firſt, which conſiſted of *Bretons*, was commanded by the Conſtable: the Counts of *Auxerre* and *Ioigni* commanded the ſecond, which was compoſed of *French* troops. *Charles* put himſelf at the head of the third body, which conſiſted of *Bretons*, and was more numerous than either of the other two. The Counts of *Rhoan*, *Leon*, *Avaugour*, *Dinan*, *Ancenis Maleſtroit*, and ſeveral Lords of *Bretagne*, commanded under him. The body of reſerve was committed to the *Sieurs de Raix*, and *de Rieux de Tournemine*, and *du Pont*. Each of theſe diviſions comprehended about a thouſand fighting men. *Charles de Blois* himſelf flew from rank to rank encouraging the Lords of his party to a vigorous diſcharge of their duty, aſſuring them that they were to fight for a good cauſe, adding, that if it ſhould pleaſe God to grant him ſucceſs that day, he would reward them abundantly for all they had done, and ſuffered on his account, and relieve the people from all the miſeries and preſſures to which they had been expoſed for a long time paſt, and continued to endure every day.

On the other hand *Chandos*, the *Engliſh* General, having been inſtructed by King *Edward* to be particularly careful of the affairs of the Earl of *Montfort* (who by the marriage of his daughter was become his ſon) alſo divided his army into three bodies; and a rear-ward. *Robert Knoll* and *Walter Huet* commanded the firſt; the ſecond was put under the direction of *Oliver de Cliſſon*, *Euſtace d' Auberticour*, and *Matthew de Gournai*. *Chandos* and the Earl of *Montfort* put themſelves at the head of the third. Each of theſe three bodies conſiſted of five hundred men at arms, and four hundred archers. Theſe diſpoſitions being made, *Chandos* called *Caverly*, and offered him the command of the body of reſerve, conſiſting of five hundred men, with an order not to ſtir from a certain poſt aſſigned him, upon any account whatever, unleſs he ſhould ſee the main body of the army broken, or giving way, in which event, he was to fly to their

their aſſiſtance. But *Caverly* inſiſted upon commanding ſome part of the firſt line, imagining it reflected upon his courage to be placed in the rear. *Chandos* repreſented to him, that he looked upon him as one of the moſt prudent Knights in the army, and therefore aſſigned him that poſt, as he believed it to be the moſt important of all; *Caverly* however did not yield till the other proteſted, that if he continued to refuſe this command, he muſt abſolutely take it himſelf. *Caverly*, at laſt, ſenſible that his General, by this diſpoſition, intended to do him honour, without further difficulty placed himſelf at the head of the rear guard, and repaired to the poſt aſſigned him.

Both armies being by this time ready to engage, the Earl of *Montfort* at the requeſt of one of his relations, had permitted him to be armed and dreſſed in the ſame manner with himſelf. This young hero moved from place to place animating the troops, and calling to *Charles de Blois* to engage with him in ſingle combat. *Charles*, hearing himſelf defied, and, as he apprehended, by the real Earl of *Montfort*, made haſte to meet him, and lifting up with both his hands a ſteel battle ax, gave him a dreadful blow upon the head, which brought him to the ground; but *Chandos* and *Knoll* run to his aſſiſtance, and a bloody conflict enſued. *Charles de Blois* imagining he had ſlain his rival, cried out that *Montfort* was dead, and *Bretagne* now his own. This being reported to the Earl of *Montfort*, he repaired to the place, to ſhew himſelf to his antagoniſt, who knowing him by his arms, advanced to attack him. By this time the engagement became more bloody than before. *Charles de Blois*, and *John de Montfort* inſpired both armies by their example, and their partizans, on each ſide, ſignalized themſelves by prodigies of valour. Whilſt *Oliver de Cliſſon*, armed with a battle ax, made his way through the thickeſt ranks, he received a ſevere blow upon his helmet, which bruiſed his viſor, and wounded him in the eye; but this did not hinder his continuing the battle with the ſame vigour as before.

Chandos at the ſame time occaſioned no leſs diſorder in the body commanded by the Count *d'Auxerré*. He broke through the ranks, till he came to the Count himſelf, whom he wounded in the eye with a ſword through the viſor of his caſk. As the latter was going to have his wound dreſſed, an *Engliſh* ſoldier gave him another blow upon the head which made the blood guſh out of his firſt wound, in ſuch plenty that the viſor was quite full of it, and he quite loſt the uſe of his ſight. Immediately upon this a Knight, who knew him, called out, "For God's ſake; Count "*d'Auxerré*, ſuffer not yourſelf to be killed, yield or you "are a dead man." The Count upon this delivered him his ſword, and the Count *de Ioigni* was made priſoner at the ſame time.

Gueſclin in another part of the battle was carrying all before him, and calling out *Notre-dame*, knocked down all that came in his way with a battle ax of ſteel. *Chandos* perceiving him, left the Earl of *Montfort* engaged with *Charles de Blois*, and begged his friends to follow him. *Bertran*, upon this, was beſet before and behind, and at laſt brought to the ground by many heavy blows; but *la Houſſay*, *Charles de Dinan*, and another Knight, raiſed him up again, and *Dinan* before *Chandos*'s face, gave his brother in law *Richard* of *Canterbury* ſo ſevere a blow as cleft his ſkull. *Chandos* enraged, animated his friends to vengeance, mean time he himſelf was attacked by *Gueſclin*, and *Beaumanoir* attacked an *Engliſh* Knight of the name of *Huet*, who was brought to the ground by many ſtrokes, and would have been killed, if *Oliver de Cliſſon* had not come to his relief; and called to *Beau-*

Beaumanoir to yield, " It will be better for you, ſaid he, " to eſpouſe the intereſt of the Duke, than to grieve your " friends by a fruitleſs attachment to *Charles*'s party." He added that before night *Beaumanoir* and the Viſcount *de Rhoan* would be his priſoners. *Beaumanoir*, however ſhocked with this inſult, had no time to anſwer, being obliged to run to the aſſiſtance of *Charles de Blois*, who after being almoſt in poſſeſſion of the victory, ſaw it, on a ſudden ſnatched out of his hands by *Caverly*.

This brave officer, ſeeing the Earl of *Montfort*'s army begin to give way, marched to their relief, and, fetching a compaſs, fell upon the rear of the enemy. This unexpected attack by a large body of freſh troops quickly put *Charles de Blois*'s army into confuſion, and broke them ſo that they could never make head again. *Charles* himſelf had the misfortune to fall into the hands of his enemies and to loſe his life and his liberty together. There are various accounts concerning the manner of his death. Some will have it, that ſoon after he was taken, an *Engliſh* ſoldier thruſt a dagger into his mouth, with ſuch force, that it ſtuck out half a foot beyond the back of his neck, that upon this *Charles* fell down, and a Cordelier, who ſtood by him, exhorting him to think on God, and St. *John* the *Baptiſt*, in whom he had had a particular confidence during the whole courſe of his life, *Charles* anſwered, " Ah " Domine Deus," and expired. Others will have it that the Earl of *Montfort* ordered *Charles* to be killed in cold blood by a Gentleman of *Guerrande*, of the name of *Leſnerac*, and this account is ſaid to be confirmed by an ancient manuſcript in the caſtle of *Nantes*, in which it is aſſerted that *Charles de Blois*, after the battle of *Auray*, was brought to the Earl of *Montfort*, who employed *Leſnerac* to put him to death. But whatever other circumſtances attended *Charles*'s fate, the generality of hiſtorians agree that he died at the battle of *Auray*, and that the Earl of *Montfort* had no direct hand in his death. *Froiſſard* adds, that both parties ſeemed to have determined before hand, that whichſoever of the two princes ſhould loſe the battle, he ſhould have no quarter, that thereby a final end might be put to a quarrel in which ſo much blood had been already ſpilt. Be this as it may, together with *Charles de Blois* his natural ſon called *John de Blois* was likewiſe ſlain, and his troops being put to the rout were purſued eight leagues with great ſlaughter. An Author who lived about that time, will have it, that on *John de Montfort's* ſide there were not twenty ſlain; others ſay not above ſeven or eight, ſome hiſtorians think this incredible; but none doubt, that on *Charles*'s ſide at leaſt a thouſand fell, among whom were a great many Knights, two Earls, and twenty ſeven Lords. One thouſand five hundred men at arms were alſo made priſoners, and among them *Bertran du Gueſclin* the Count *d' Auxerre*, and the Viſcount *du Fou*.

As ſoon as the general officers returned from the purſuit, they waited upon the Earl of *Montfort* to congratulate him upon his victory. *Chandos* the *Engliſh* General, among other compliments, told him " That this day had ſecured him the " Dukedom of *Bretagne*, adding that *Bertran du Gueſclin*, " who had never before been defeated in a pitched battle " was now his priſoner, and that he would never ſet him " at liberty until the Earl had concluded a peace with the " *French* King." The Earl having thanked them all for their ſervices, took *Chandos* by the hand, and ſaid, " He " owed the ſucceſs of the day to his good conduct, and the " courage of the *Engliſh* troops." Immediately after this he ordered ſearch to be made for the body of *Charles de Blois*, but thoſe who were employed in this ſervice, having reported that it could not be found among the dead, he ſwore that

he would not leave the field of battle till he had ſeen it. Upon this a new ſearch was begun, and the Earl himſelf having found it, lying with the face towards the eaſt, wrapped in a kind of ſhirt of hair-cloth tied about the middle with a hard rope, was greatly affected with the ſhocking ſight, and ſhed abundance of tears over it. *Chandos*, leſs moved, withdrew the Earl from the diſmal ſpectacle, bidding him, " thank God for " the glorious victory he had obtained, and conſider, that with- " out the death of *Charles* he could never have obtained the " peaceable poſſeſſion of his inheritance of *Bretagne*." *Charles*'s body, by order of the Conqueror, was carried to *Guingamp*, where it was honourably buried. The greateſt part of the priſoners that were taken upon this occaſion were not ranſomed, nor ſet at liberty for fear they ſhould renew a war, which by this deciſive battle ſeemed to be terminated; but ſent into confinement in *Poictou*, *Saintonge*, *Bourdeaux*, *Rochelle* and *Vannes*. The Governor of *Auray* having been ſlain in the battle, and a great part of the garriſon deprived of their lives or liberty, the caſtle ſurrendered on the 30th of *September*, the day after the battle. Thoſe of the garriſon that were left had leave to depart with their baggage, and the Earl of *Montfort* entered the place on the firſt of *October*. Nor was this the only happy conſequence of his victory, in a few days after he made himſelf maſter of *Maleſtroit*, *Redon*, *Jugon*, and *Dinan*, and the *French* King ſent ambaſſadors to him with propoſitions of peace, which ſoon after took place.

The war having broke out again, *Auray* was inveſted by the *French* army, under the command of *Oliver de Cliſſon*, in 1377, and held out a conſiderable time; but the beſieged, at length reduced to extremities, agreed to ſurrender the town, if they ſhould not be relieved by the Duke of *Bretagne*, or the King of *England* before a certain day. This term being arrived, and no relief appearing, the place was, according to articles, given up to the conqueror, and continued in the hands of the *French* till the peace was concluded between their King and the Duke of *Bretagne* in the year 1381. Laſt of all it was beſieged and taken by the *French*, a little more than a century after, viz. in the year 1487, from *Francis* II. the laſt Duke of *Bretagne*, but of theſe two laſt ſieges, the reader will excuſe our omitting the particulars, as we haſten to

V A N N E S,

IN Latin *Dariorigum*, *civitas Venetûm*, *civitas venetica*, the capital of the dioceſe of *Vannes*, and one of the moſt ancient cities of the whole country, as its origin is ſaid to have preceeded the conqueſt of *Gaul* by the *Romans*. A *French* Author will have it, that *Cæſar* ſtaid near this town, ſometime with his army, on account of the conveniency of its harbour. It is indeed true that *Cæſar* makes mention of the country of the *Veneti*, takes notice of their naval power, and their great knowledge in navigation, but he ſpeaks not a word of their town. This Author ſeems to have been

been led into a miſtake by taking the word *Civitas*, which *Cæſar* often uſes, for a town or city; whereas that great Captain always uſes this term to expreſs a ſtate, republic, or people, and never in any other ſenſe. The ſame author is likewiſe of opinion, that this town was called *Venetia*, on account of ſeveral little iſles near it, which have ſome reſemblance to thoſe on which the city of *Venice* is built. But another *French* writer differs ſo far from him on this ſubject, that he thinks this *Venice* taken its name from the *Veneti*, and quotes *Strabo* to ſupport his opinion. Be this as it may, the town of *Vannes* is ſituated in the north latitude of 47 degrees 38 minutes, and 2 degrees 41 minutes to the weſtward of the meridian of *London*; being about three leagues diſtant from *Auray*, nine from *Port Louis*, two and twenty from *Nantes*, and two from the ſea at low water, but the high tide reaches to the walls of the town, by means of the canal of *Morbihan* or gulf of *Vannes*. The town is but little, ſtanding between the ſuburb of St. *Paterne*, and that called the *Fauxbourg-du Marché*. The latter is larger than the town itſelf, from which it is ſeparated by the walls and a broad ditch. In it are ſeveral Churches and Convents. That of the *Jeſuits* is very handſome, and the Church belonging to it is dedicated to St. *Joſeph*. The grand hoſpital, and the Convent of the *Dominicans* are in the ſuburb of St. *Paterne* which is ſeparated from the town by the river which runs along the town ditch to the caſtle of *Hermine*. This fort is now almoſt in ruins; but the dungeon, and ſome large towers, which are ſtill remaining, ſhew that it has formerly been a place of great ſtrength.. The Convent of the *Urſiline* Nuns is a very ſtately fabrick. The ſtreets of the town are but ſmall and narrow, except that which paſſes from the gate next the ſea to the town houſe, and another that leads to the Cathedral Church. It contains four pariſh Churches and ſeveral Convents.

There are ſeveral ſmall iſlands in the mouth of the river *Vannes*, viz. the iſle of *Ars*, the *Monks iſland*, the Happy iſle, the iſle of *Taſcon*, the iſle of *Breder*, and ſeveral others. The iſle of *Ars* in its form reſembles a croſs, and that part of it which appears above water in time of high tide is not above two leagues in circumference. There is in it a country town containing about eighty houſes, a pariſh Church, and eleven ſmall villages. The iſland produces good corn, about a hundred tuns of wine, and ſome ſalt. It belongs to the abbeſs of St. *George de Rennes*, and the abbe of St. *Gildas de Rhuis*. The part of it which lies next to the north, belongs to the abbeſs, and is much more conſiderable than the other. The whole contains between 8 and 900 inhabitants, including women and children.

The iſle of Monks is about the diſtance of a league from *Vannes*, two from the ſea, a quarter of a league from the iſle of *Ars*, and about a gun ſhot from *Arradon* on the continent. It makes a part of the pariſh of *Ars*, and contains ſix ſmall villages. It is the property of Marquis *de Cornulier*, and produces only wheat and rye, and about eighty or a hundred barrels of wine. The inhabitants do not exceed 6 or 700. The other iſlands are ſo inconſiderable that they deſerve no further notice.

The town of *Vannes* was ſeveral times taken by the *French*, and retaken by the *Bretons* during the reign of *Charlemagne* in the eight century. After the death of *John* III. Duke of *Bretagne* in the year 1341, the inhabitants of *Vannes* opened their gates to the Earl of *Montfort*, and ſubmitted to him as their lawful Sovereign. But next year, *Charles de Blois*, having made himſelf maſter of *Auray*, laid ſiege to *Vannes*. He had ſcarce inveſted the place, when the garriſon of *Ploermel* attacked him in his camp, in hopes of raiſing the ſiege; but they met with ſo warm a reception that after loſing a great many men, they were obliged to retreat in

great diſorder to *Ploermel*, having the enemy all the way at their heels. *Charles*, as ſoon as his troops returned from the purſuit, attacked the town with great vigour, and having carried all the out-works, advanced to one of the gates, at which the beſieged ſallying out, a briſk engagement enſued, which was continued till night with great loſs on both ſides. Next day the beſieged demanded a days truce for burying their dead, and *Charles* agreed to it; but during that ſhort ceſſation of arms, the inhabitants conſulting together came to a fixed reſolution to ſurrender the town, notwithſtanding all the remonſtrances the governor could make to the contrary; ſo that the latter was obliged to eſcape with his garriſon at one of the gates, and make the beſt of his way to *Hennebon*, while *Charles* was entering at the other.

But *Charles* did not continue long in the poſſeſſion of the place, for ſoon after *Robert* of *Artois* brought a reinforcement to the Counteſs of *Montfort* from *England*, landed his troops in the neighbourhood, and having ſent his ſhips to *Hennebon*, laid ſiege to *Vannes*. *M. de Leon*, *Oliver de Cliſſon*, *Tournemine*, and *Loheac*, who commanded in the town, ſeeing the enemy approach, ſet proper guards at all the poſts of the town and caſtle, and placed ten men at arms and twenty archers at every gate. According to *Froiſſard*'s account, *Robert* of *Artois* army conſiſted only of a 1000 men at arms, and 3000 archers, yet, without raiſing the ſiege, he found means to ravage the whole country as far as *Goy la Fort*. Other Authors ſay, his troops were more numerous; but, be this as it may, ſeveral vigorous aſſaults were given during the ſiege; and, the garriſon made a vigorous defence. The Counteſs herſelf was at the head of the beſiegers, and *Mauny*, leaving *William de Cadudal* to command at *Hennebon*, joined the aſſailants with a hundred men at arms and two hundred archers. A little after the town was attacked in three places at once, and a great many of the garriſon were ſlain. The *Engliſh*, however, after continuing the aſſault the whole day, retired at night; but as ſoon as they underſtood the beſieged were compoſed to reſt, they returned again to the charge in three diviſions, two whereof, commanded by *Robert* of *Artois* and the Earl of *Saliſbury*, attacked the two gates of the town with great fury. The inhabitants rouzed out of their ſleep, run in great confuſion to the two places where they were attacked. Meantime *Mauny* with the third diviſion of the *Engliſh* marched without noiſe to another place of the town which he found defenceleſs, and the troops, having planted their ſcaling ladders without oppoſition, got into the town unperceived. The hoſtilities they committed ſoon made the beſieged ſenſible of their unhappy ſituation, and all endeavoured to conſult their own ſafety; but every one was not ſo fortunate as *H. de Leon*, *Oliver de Cliſſon*, *Tournemine*, and *Loheac*, with ſome others, who, not being able to get into the caſtle, eſcaped through a back-gate, the reſt were left to the mercy of the conqueror. After the town was taken, *Robert* of *Artois* continued in it to command the place and caſtle, and the Counteſs, five days after returned to *Hennebon* with *Mauny* and ſeveral others, while the Earls of *Saliſbury*, *Pembroke*, *Suffolk*, and *Cornwall*, marched towards *Rennes* with three thouſand men at arms, and an equal number of archers, beſides the troops of *Bretagne* that eſpouſed the intereſt of the Counteſs.

Mean time *H. de Leon*, and *Oliver de Cliſſon* ſeeing themſelves expoſed to the juſt reproaches of their friends, and the ſcorn and contempt of their enemies, on account of their irreſolute and imprudent conduct at the ſiege of *Vannes*, reſolved to uſe extraordinary efforts to wipe that ſtain off their character, and recover the place they had lately loſt. With this

this view having aſſembled 12,000 men, and being joined by the Marſhal *de Beaumanoir*, they inveſted *Vannes*, whilſt the Earl of *Saliſbury* was employed in the ſiege of *Rennes*, where *Robert* of *Artois* made a very brave defence; but at laſt the beſiegers prevailed, and breaking into the town by main force, drove out the *Engliſh* with great ſlaughter. Among others *Robert* of *Artois* the governor, having received a dangerous wound, with difficulty made his eſcape through a back gate; and after ſtaying ſome days at *Hennebon*, embarked for *England*, expecting to find better ſurgeons there than in *Bretagne*; but the motion of the ſhip having opened his wounds, he died ſoon after his arrival at *London*, much regretted by the *Engliſh*, and was buried at *Canterbury* *. King *Edward* was ſo ſenſibly affected with his death, that he ſwore he would revenge it in an exemplary manner; and, with that intention, having aſſembled an army, embarked at *Portſmouth* in the beginning of *November*, and ſoon arrived in *Bretagne*. Having landed his army at *Breſt*, he made himſelf maſter of *Faovet*, and *Roche-Periou*, *Ploermel*, and *Maleſtroit*, and laid ſiege to *Vannes*. As the garriſon were aware of his approach, they put the town and caſtle in a proper poſture of defence, provided all neceſſaries for ſupporting a long ſiege, and *Oliver de Cliſſon*, *H. de Leon*, *Tournemine*, *Jeffry de Maleſtroit*, and *Guy de Leheac* ſhut themſelves up in the place. Soon after the town was inveſted, the King gave a furious aſſault which he continued for ſix hours, without intermiſſion, and the garriſon defended themſelves with equal vigour. A little after the Counteſs came to viſit his Majeſty in his camp, and, having ſtaid four days with him, returned to *Hennebon*. *Edward* in the mean time apprehending that *Vannes* would not be an eaſy conqueſt, and his army beginning to be in want of forrage, left the Earls of *Arundel* and *Warwick* with five hundred men at arms, to continue the ſiege, and taking with him the Earls of *Hampton* and *Glouceſter* with a good many other nobility and 40,000 men, marched toward *Nantes* to beſiege that place, or oblige *Charles de Blois* to give him battle.

Mean time, the ſiege of *Vannes* was carried on with great ſpirit, and no day paſt without an aſſault, or ſkirmiſhing before the gates. The garriſon defended themſelves with great bravery, and many great exploits were performed on both ſides. As the beſieged often opened their gates and ſallied out to meet the enemy in the field, it happened one day, that *H. de Leon*, and *Cliſſon*, ſeeing the Earls of *Warwick*, and *Arundel*, Lord *Stamfort* and *Mauny*, expoſing themſelves imprudently, redoubled their efforts againſt them, ſo that the *Engliſh* began to give way. The *Bretons* animated by this ſucceſs proſecuted their advantage, leaving only ſix men to guard the gate; but the *Engliſh*, being reinforced, ſoon made the beſieged retreat in their turn with ſome diſorder, thoſe who were left at the gate obſerving what paſſed, ſhut the gate ſo ſuddenly that *Leon* and *Cliſſon* were excluded, and made priſoners by the *Engliſh*. Lord *Stamfort*, on the other hand, puſhing forward with more courage than diſcretion was taken by the beſieged, and all that were with him ſlain or made priſoners. After this ſkirmiſh both parties kept more upon their guard, and this was the laſt memorable exploit performed at this ſiege, which was the fourth the unhappy town of *Vannes* ſuſtained in the ſhort compaſs of a year. In the beginning of next year, viz. on the 19th of *January* 1343, a truce was concluded, by the mediation of two Cardinals, ſent expreſs by the Pope, for that purpoſe till Michaelmas next following *, by one of the articles whereof it was a-

* Some are of opinion that he died at Hennebon.

* The two Cardinals were *Peter des Prez*, Chancellor of the Church of Rome, Biſhop of *Freſcati*, and *Annibal de Cecano*, Biſhop of Paleſtine.

greed,

greed, that during this ſuſpenſion of arms, the city of *Vannes* ſhould be put into the hands of one or both of the mediating Cardinals till the end of the truce, to be then diſpoſed of as they ſhould think moſt reaſonable. But here it is to be obſerved, to the honour of theſe two worthy mediators, that they had engaged by a writing under their hands, dated the day before the treaty was concluded, to give it to *Philip de Valois*. *Vannes* was reſtored to the Earl of *Montfort* in the year 1364. Since that time it was taken by *Gueſclin* the Conſtable of *France*, in 1373, and reſtored to *John* IV. Duke of *Bretagne* in 1381. It was again taken by the *French* in the year 1487, and retaken the year following by *Francis* II. the laſt Duke of *Bretagne*.

The city of *Vannes* is an epiſcopal ſeat, and capital of the dioceſe of that name, comprehending a large country bounded on the north by the dioceſes of St. *Malo*, St. *Brieuc* and *Quimper-Corentin*: on the eaſt by that of *Nantes*, on the weſt by *Quimper-Corentine*, on the ſouth by the ſea. It is 20 leagues in length from eaſt to weſt, and between 16 and 17 from north to ſouth. It contains 160 pariſhes, and the biſhop's revenue amounts to 16,000 livres a year: the ſoil produces corn and rye in great abundance, and ſeveral towns in it are happily ſituated for trade. *Vannes*, *Auray*, and *Hennebon* have harbours, to which ſmall veſſels have very eaſy acceſs. Corn is the greateſt branch of their trade, and in it they deal ſo conſiderably, that the country is enriched when this commodity bears a good price. The dioceſe produces in common years 6,000 tons of corn, and 9000 of rye, a great part of which the inhabitants export to St. *Sebaſtian*, ſometimes to *Portugal*, and to *Bayonne*, *Bourdeaux*, and *Rochelle* on the *French* coaſt. The returns from *Spain* are commonly very beneficial to the traders, and the country in general, becauſe they are in a great meaſure made in money. The merchants of *Vannes*, *Auray*, and *Hennebon*, likewiſe deal in bar-iron, with which they are ſupplied from the forges in the Province, and honey, which is the produce of their own country. They likewiſe drive a great trade in pilchards and Conger eels, for which there is a great demand at *Bourdeaux*, *Rochelle*, *Nantes*, and St. *Malos*. We have already taken notice that this branch of commerce flouriſhes at *Port Louis*; at *Belle-Iſle*, they alſo drive the ſame trade with great advantage. It is pretended that the inhabitants of this iſland fiſh every year to the amount of 10,000 or 12,000 barrels. The boats they uſe are from two or three tons burthen, and each of them carry four or five hands on board. Every boat carries to ſea, at leaſt a dozen of nets from twenty to thirty fathoms in length. The merchants buy the pilchards on the ſhore, and having ſalted them preſs out the oyl, which would otherwiſe ſpoil them, and diſpoſe them into barrels. A barrel commonly contains 10,000 of theſe little fiſhes; and 30 or 40 barrels of fiſh generally yield but one barrel of oyl.

Near the mouth of the river of *Vannes* is the peninſula of *Quiberon*, about a league and a half in length and a quarter of a league in breadth. It is joined to the continent by a narrow neck of land about a league in length which the ſea covers ſometimes, when the tide riſes high, and the weather happens to be ſtormy. A great part of this peninſula is uncultivated, the reſt produces good oats. There are two harbours on the eaſt ſide of it, one of which is called *Port-Haliguen*, and the other *Port-Orange*. They cannot receive veſſels of more than forty tons burthen. There were formerly ſeven or eight batteries to defend theſe harbours, and the village of *Quiberon*, which are now in ruins.

ruins. There was here alſo a ſmall fort, which was taken by General *Sinclair* before he returned from his expedition againſt *Port l'Orient* in the year 1746.

About four leagues from the point of the peninſula of *Quiberon* lies the iſland of

BELLE-ISLE.

NEITHER *Pliny*, nor any of the antient geographers have given this iſland a particular name, but comprehend it under the general title of the *inſulæ Veneticæ*. It is the largeſt of all the *European* iſlands belonging to the *French* King, being between twelve and thirteen leagues in circumference. The middle of it lies in the latitude of 47 degrees 20 minutes north, and 3 degrees 10 minutes to the weſtward of the meridian of *London*.

The climate is ſo moderate that all the cattle winter in the fields, and are never ſhut up, but from Eaſter to the end of harveſt, that they may be of no detriment to the fruits of the earth. The ſame clemency of the weather contributes to the fertility of the ſoil, which is ſo remarkable, that, in the memory of man, no harveſt ever failed in this iſland, and on this account *Belle-Iſle*, in time of famine is of vaſt advantage not only to *Bretagne*, but alſo to the whole kingdom. The grain generally ſowed is wheat, and oats, which the iſland produces in great abundance, not only on account of the nature of the ſoil, which is excellent, but alſo becauſe the inhabitants manure it plentifully with a kind of weed called *Gceſmon*, which the ſea throws out in great plenty upon the ſhore, this fattens, and improves the land more than any other kind of manure, and coſts the inhabitants nothing but the trouble of gathering it.

The inhabitants are all farmers, and tenants to the proprietor of the iſland, except the merchants, and citizens of the city of *Palais*, and ſome others in the three country towns belonging to the iſland. All the farmers are employed in cultivating and improving the land, and have no liberty to apply to any other buſineſs or employment without the expreſs permiſſion and particular conſent of the proprietor. They are alſo obliged to work for him, and employ their cattle and waggons in his immediate ſervice, whenever he pleaſes, without wages or reward; only it is cuſtomary, on ſuch occaſions, to give each of them a pound and a half of bread per day. When they are not employed in cultivating the ground or working for the landlord they have leave to go a fiſhing pilchards, whereof about three thouſand barrels are caught yearly in the whole iſland.

One of the privileges of the proprietor, is, that he has twelve ſols paid him for every marriage in the iſland. It was formerly but ſix ſols, but the original tax was a certain quantity of meat, bread, and wine, of old valued at ſix ſols, but in modern times reckoned worth twice that ſum. While the iſland was in the poſſeſſion of the Monks, and a long time after, it depended, with regard to ſpirituals, on the biſhop of *Rome*. Madam *Fouquet*, the widow of the ſuperintendant of the Finances of that name, was the

firſt that took proper meaſures to get it ſubjected to the biſhop of *Vannes*.

It once belonged to the Earl of *Cornouaille*; afterwards *Jeoffry* Earl of *Rennes* ſeized it by uſurpation, and gave it to the abbey of *Redon*, out of regard to his brother *Catuallon*, who was Abbé at that time. *Allan* the ſon of *Jeoffry*, and Duke of *Bretagne*, took it from the Monks of *Redon*, and reſtored it to the Earl of *Cornouaille*; who, ſometime after, gave it to the abbey of *Quimperlay*, which he had founded ſometime before. Theſe different donations were the occaſion of many controverſies, law-ſuits, and violences, which continued for near ſixty years thereafter, and at laſt were happily terminated in 1472, by an agreement concluded between the Monks of the two abbies in the preſence of two of the *Pope*'s legates. In the year 1572, the Monks of *Quimperlay*, repreſented to the King of *France*, that it was not for the advantage of the ſtate, that the property of the iſland ſhould continue in their hands, becauſe in time of war the enemies of the nation found means to fortify themſelves in it, and in peace, it became the receptacle of pirates who did as much if not more hurt than foreign enemies. That it would therefore be proper his Majeſty ſhould take it into his own hands, and give them in exchange a revenue of equal value more ſuited to their circumſtances and manner of life. Upon this repreſentation the Marſhal *de Retz*, the favourite of *Charles* IX. and at that time Governor of *Bretagne*, obtained from that Prince letters patent, authoriſing him to take the iſland to himſelf, and give the Monks the equivalent they demanded: on condition however, that the ſaid Marſhal *de Retz*, for the ſecurity of the iſland, ſhould build a fortreſs at his own charge, and maintain proper officers and a garriſon to defend it, reſerving, however, to the King and his ſucceſſors the right of reuniting the iſland to the crown when they ſhould think proper. The King granted alſo an exemption from all ſorts of taxes and other privileges to the inhabitants, on condition, that they themſelves, without any military aſſiſtance, ſhould guard the iſland againſt the enterpriſes of the enemies of the ſtate. The Kings who ſucceeded *Charles* the IXth. confirmed theſe privileges, as far down as the year 1719; the iſlanders having during this whole period, taken arms upon all neceſſary occaſions and oppoſed ſuch enemies as attempted to make deſcents upon the iſland.

The Marſhal *de Retz*, thus put in poſſeſſion of *Belle-Iſle*, built on it at his own expence a vaſt number of houſes, ſo that in a little time it became very populous; and the houſes as well as the lands being the property of the Marſhal, and his ſucceſſors, the inhabitants have ſcarce any thing that they can call their own. This perfect dependance which the farmers of *Belle-Iſle* have upon their Lord is very ſingular, in ſo much that the general leaſe which is renewed every ninth year is granted to the farmers of the iſland in general, and the whole ſociety is bound to anſwer for every particular member. In leſs than 30 years, *Belle-Iſle* became ſo conſiderable that *Henry* IV. of *France* wanted to annex it to the crown, and give the Marſhal *de Retz* other eſtates in exchange for it. A treaty was actually ſet on foot for this purpoſe, but the Marſhal found means to prevent its being brought to concluſion. From this time the project of reuniting *Belle-Iſle* to the crown was revived almoſt every reign, but never fully compleated and ſettled till the year 1726; when the Marquis *de Belle-Iſle* finally yielded the iſland to the King and received an exchange for it, the County of *Giſors* with ſeveral other conſiderable eſtates.

The iſland contains one little city called *le Palais*, 3 country towns, 103 villages and about 5000 inhabitants.

All the houſes were built at the charge of the proprietors of the family of *Retz* or of the name of *Fouquet*. The town of *Palais* takes its name from a caſtle belonging to the Marquis *de Belle-iſle* in its neighbourhood, which is now converted into a citadel, and the *French* King keeps a ſtrong garriſon in it. There are here two magazines, one is called the higher magazine, and ſtands upon the tennis-court, near the pariſh church. It has two floors, and ſerves as a granary for the corn belonging to the proprietor of the iſland. The lower buildings are employed for preſſing and ſalting pilchards, and conſiſt of a long row of low buildings ſtanding upon the ſands near the ſhore. The ovens belonging to the proprietor are at the top of *Paladin* row, and lett, at the rate of ſix hundred livres a year, to a farmer, who is obliged to keep the pavements in good repair, and be at every other charge. The ſalt work lies at the end of the ſecond baſon belonging to the harbour, adjoining to the proprietor's kitchen garden. It is ſurrounded with a dike faced on the outſide with ſtone, and on the inſide with turf. It contains a hundred pits for producing ſalt, each of which is twenty four feet in length, and as much in breadth. And to let in and out the ſea water, there is a cauſeway, and a bridge of cut ſtone with a ſluice. At the mouth of the harbour there is a jettee or peer of cut ſtone about thirty feet in breadth, and two hundred in length. There are in the iſland three harbours; the two firſt, which are thoſe of *Palais* and *Sauzon*, lie on the north, and north weſt parts of the iſland, from the point *des Poulains* to that of *Locmaria*; the third, called *Goulfard*, is on the ſouth ſide. In the two firſt are the leſſer and larger boats employed in the pilchard fiſhery which is the only branch of trade cultivated in the iſland.

Every one who is the leaſt acquainted with maritime affairs, is ſenſible of the great advantages that would accrue to trade from a harbour in this iſland, capable of receiving ſhips of burthen; becauſe it is in effect the firſt land made by veſſels coming from the eaſt and weſt *Indies*, that are deſigned for the weſtern ports of *France*, and ſailors prefer it to all others; on account of the eaſe with which they can diſcover it at the diſtance of 30 or 40 leagues, as alſo becauſe the coaſt of it is very healthy. Thoſe ſhips that touch at this iſland lie in the road of *Palais*, where they have the beſt anchoring ground, but they are not willing to run this hazard in bad weather, becauſe they always find there a high ſea, which, together with the violence of the winds, often render it impoſſible for the boats and ſloops to come out, and give them the aſſiſtance they may want; beſides that if the wind happen to blow freſh from the north or north eaſt, they are obliged to get out to ſea, or run the hazard of being driven upon the coaſt. This has been the loſs of many a good ſhip, eſpecially in time of war, when theſe parts are infeſted with *Engliſh* and *Dutch* privateers, which would not be the caſe if there were any good harbour in the iſland.

The harbour of *Palais* would be the beſt for this purpoſe were it capable of great improvement, becauſe it has the beſt road: it is alſo the principal place of the iſland, the moſt populous, and the beſt built; and the walls of the citadel, which ſtand upon a rock, contribute much to form the mouth of the harbour, but it is ſo far from being large enough for admitting veſſels of conſiderable burthen, that ſloops, of twelve or fifteen tons cannot enter it except at full ſea, and theſe are dry at low water. The harbour of *Sauzon* ſeems to be more capable of improvement, for though it cannot admit veſſels of above forty or fifty tons burthen, and theſe are alſo dry at low water, yet it is ſurrounded with very high hills which ſecure it from all winds; the

the ſea there is alſo more calm, and nature ſeems to have almoſt formed docks for the building and careening of ſhips, which might be brought to perfection with very little expence, ſo that this harbour ſeems preferable to that of *Palais* in ſeveral reſpects, were it not that there are docks already eſtabliſhed at the latter, and a good citadel to defend the mouth of the harbour, advantages which could not be eaſily obtained at *Sauzon*.

Goulfard, the third harbour we mentioned, and the only one that lies on the ſouth ſide of the iſland is unknown to moſt ſailors, though it is capable of admitting 50 gun ſhips every tide; becauſe the entrance into it is ſo dangerous, on account of rocks, that thoſe who know it beſt will ſcarce attempt to enter it, except in deſperate caſes, when there is no other viſible means of avoiding ſhipwreck. It has this further diſadvantage that it is not quite covered from ſouth winds which are the moſt dangerous and moſt violent on that coaſt.

A hundred and fifty boats between two and three tons burthen are here employed every year in fiſhing pilchards. The fiſhing begins in the month of *June*, and commonly ends in that of *October*. Every boat is provided with maſts, ſails, helms, and oars, as well as ten or twelve nets which are commonly two and twenty fathoms in length, and two and a half in breadth, with a ſufficient quantity of cork, diſpoſed along one of the ſides to raiſe that part of the net to the ſurface of the water, and a proportional weight of lead to ſink the oppoſite ſide. They carry ſo many nets, becauſe the meſhes in different nets are of different ſizes, and by that means they can always ſuit their nets to the ſeveral ſizes of the pilchards. Every boat or ſloop has a maſter and at leaſt three ſailors; they ſail from *Belle-Iſle* early enough to get to one or two leagues diſtance from ſhore by break of day, where they find ten or twelve fathom water, there they ſpread their nets, and throw the proper bait in the water, which falling to the bottom ſets the pilchards in motion, and engages them to riſe towards the ſurface of the ſea, on which the fiſhers are continually throughing this bait to allure them into the net *. By this means they catch them in ſuch numbers that it is no uncommon thing to ſee a ſloop come in with 25 or 30,000 pilchards taken at one fiſhing. Almoſt all the ſloops of the iſland belong to the merchants reſiding there, who furniſh them compleatly rigged, and agree with the fiſhermen that are employed on board. They generally allow a maſter thirty livres and a certain quantity of wine, and ten livres to a common ſailor beſides their ſhare in fiſhing. They alſo furniſh the bait at a certain price agreed upon with the crews of the ſloops, and the fiſh when they are caught are divided in the following manner.

Suppoſe a ſloop after fiſhing a whole week has caught 100,000 pilchards, and ſold them to the proprietor of the ſloop, or any other merchant, at the rate of thirty ſols the thouſand, the price of the whole will amount to 150 livres, take away from this the price of the bait, which may amount to fifty livres, the neat produce of the fiſhery will be a hundred livres, which is divided into two equal parts, one to the proprietor of the ſloop, the other to the fiſhermen. In common years a ſailor may gain during the fiſhing, which generally laſts four or five months, eighty or a hundred livres, beſides the cuſtomary gratuity of wine. A larger ſort of ſloops or boats, from three to ſix tons burthen, belonging to different places, come from *Belle-iſle* and the river of *Vannes*, to purchaſe the pilchards of the fiſhermen. The owners of theſe ſloops ſalt the fiſh they purchaſe with white ſalt, and

* The bait uſed for alluring pilchards into the net is the ſpawn or eggs of ſmall fiſhes.

carry

carry them in that condition to *Nantes*, *Bourdeaux*, and other places along the coaſt, from the *Loire* to the *Garonne*, where they find vent for them. But the merchants of *Belle-iſle* purchaſe the greateſt part of them, and cure them in the following manner. Firſt of all they ſalt them with great ſalt, and let them lye fifteen days in the pickle; after this they waſh them in ſea water and put them in barrels made of beech, with two bottoms, whereof the uppermoſt has a great many holes in it to let the water and oyl, which is in the fiſh, run off. To this purpoſe they preſs them with heavy weight for ten days, at the end of which they reckon the pilchards are entirely cleared from their oyl. The water and the oyl thus cleared are conveyed by a canal or into a veſſel deſigned for their reception, whence the oyl is afterwards taken and prepared for uſe. Thirty or forty barrels of fiſh produce but one of oyl. The pilchards, thus cured are ſent to *Bilboa*, *St. Sebaſtian*, *Bayonne*, and all the towns and villages along the *Garonne*; to the maritime places of *Poitou*, *Aunis*, and *Saintonge*, and to *Nantes*, whence they are ſent to the other towns upon the *Loire*. As to the oyl, a part of it is conſumed in the iſland in careening the ſloops and other veſſels, the common people alſo uſe it in their lamps. The reſt of it is ſent to *Bourdeaux*, and *Nantes*. Upon the whole it is ſaid that this trade brings to *Belle-iſle*, in common years, from 140 to 160,000 livres.

The iſlands of *Houac* and *Hoedic* belong to the government of *Belle-iſle*. The firſt lying about the diſtance of two leagues, from it, extends a league in length and half a league in breadth. The ſecond is almoſt three leagues diſtant from *Belle-iſle*, and not above half as big as the former. They both belong to the Monks of the abbey of *St. Gildas* on the *Iſthmus* of *Rhuis*. They are each of them fortified with a good tower armed with cannons, ſurrounded with a large ditch, and garriſoned, in time of war, by a detachment of twenty four men, under the command of a Lieutenant from the garriſon of *Belle-iſle*. The great deſign of fortifying them was to prevent their being places of refuge to the privateers of *Jerſey* and *Guernſey* who uſed to make deſcents upon them to lay in ſtores of water and proviſions. Theſe iſlands produce wheat only, a fourth part whereof is carried away by the Abbé and Monks of *St. Gildas*, the other three parts are ſcarce ſufficient for the conſumption of the inhabitants. There are about fifty men on the iſland of *Houac*, and thirty on *Hoedic*, who, notwithſtanding a life of ſevere labour and hardſhip, retain the ſtrength and vigour of the firſt ages of mankind, being exceeding well made, and almoſt all of a gigantic ſtature. They are generally employed in fiſhing Congre-eels, ſkate, and pilchards which they ſell freſh. The inhabitants of *Houac* have ſeven ſmall ſloops, thoſe of *Hoedic* four, on board of each of which they put ſix or ſeven men. There is no harbour in either of theſe iſlands; therefore it is their cuſtom to run their ſloops and boats a ſhore, and hawl them beyond high water mark.

The fleet that was ſent from *England*, under Lord *Berkely*, to bombard the *French* coaſt in the year 1696, came to anchor on the 4th of *June*, about two leagues from *Belle-iſle*, and the barges and pinnaces being manned made a deſcent upon the iſland of *Houac*, and having ravaged it, burnt the only town they found upon it. They ſerved the iſland of *Hoedic* in the ſame manner, and brought off a great number of cattle. General *Sinclair* alſo in the year 1746, after raiſing the ſiege of *Port l'Orient*, having landed a detachment of his forces at *Quiberon* bay, a party of the ſailors went on ſhore, and reduced the iſlands of *Houac* and *Hoedic*. But it is now time to return to the continent.

About ſix leagues from the entrance into the *Morbihan*, or gulf of *Vannes*, is the mouth of the river of *Vilaine*, in Latin *Vicinonia*, *Vicino*, *Vicenonia*, *Viſcon*, *Viſon*, and *Viſnonia*, one of the moſt conſiderable in *Bretagne*, except the *Loire*. It takes its riſe above *Argentré*, paſſes from thence to *Vitré*, *Rennes*, *Belle-Perche*, *Redon*, *Roche-Bernard*, and after receiving a great many ſmaller rivers in its courſe, empties itſelf into the bay of *Biſcay*. This river ſeparates the Biſhoprick of *Vannes* from the country of the *Nantois*, of which latter the principal town is

NANTES,

IN Latin *Condivincum*, *civitas Namnetum*, *civitas Namnetica*, *Namnetes*, *Namneta*, ſituated in the latitude of 47 degrees, 15 minutes north, and one degree 30 minutes to the weſtward of the meridian of *London*; lying 17 leagues almoſt ſouth-weſt from *Angers*, 21 ſouth from *Rennes*, 27 north from *Rochelle*, and about 80 ſouth-weſt from *Paris*.

The town ſtands upon the *Loire*, *Ligeris*, the moſt conſiderable river in *France*; which takes its riſe from the foot of Mount *Gerbier-du Jou*, in the *Vivarez*, about five leagues from the town of *Puy*, near which it paſſes, then takes its courſe through *Forez*, and becomes navigable at *Roanne*; after which, it runs through the countries of *Bourbonnois*, *Nevernois* (which it ſeparates from *Berry*) *Orleannois*, *Tourains* and *Anjou*, then empties itſelf into the ſea, about twelve leagues from *Nantes*. In its courſe it waters many large cities, and preſents them with one of the greateſt conveniencies for trade. The moſt conſiderable of theſe are *Roanne*, *Bourbon-Lancy*, *Deſize*, *La Charité* (where there is an excellent bridge) *Gien*, *Orleans*, *Beaujency*, *Amboiſe*, *Tours*, *Saumur*, and *Nantes*. But if it enriches all theſe provinces, it diſtreſſes them ſometimes with its inundations, occaſioned by the want of ſufficient depth of channel, and the vaſt quantities of water that are derived to it by the diſſolution of the ſnows on the mountains of *Velay* and *Forez*, through which it paſſes. To prevent the diſmal conſequences of theſe inundations, the inhabitants of thoſe provinces are put to the charge of raiſing ſtrong cauſeways, and high banks, which after all the impetuous torrent often breaks through. The principal rivers it receives in its courſe are the *Allier* about two leagues from *Nevers*; the *Cher*, and the *Indre* near *Tours*; the *Vienne*, near *Montſereau*, the *Starte*, the *Mayenne*, and the *Loir*, near the bridge of *Cé*, the *Sevre* and the *Ardre*, at *Nantes*.

Some of the *French* have the vanity to believe that this city had its name from one of the Kings of the *Gauls* called *Namnes*, who, according to them, laid the foundations of it, in the year of the world 2715; but moſt writers of that nation carry its antiquity no higher than the times of the *Roman* Empire in *Gaul*, before the end of which they will have it to have been a place of ſome figure and conſequence, and in proof of this, they produce the authority of *Strabo*, *Cæſar*, *Pliny* and *Ptolemy*. The town is very large, and ſurrounded with ramparts, defended by baſtions, and ſome old works, with large and deep ditches. *Allan* ſirnamed *Barbe-torte*, Duke of *Bretagne*, built the caſtle, which ſtands on the bank of the *Loire*, flanked with ſome

ſome large round towers on the ſide next the town, and with half moons, on that next the ſuburb of *St. Clement*. The Cathedral church is dedicated to *St. Peter*, we find in the acts of *St. Felix*, that in the reign of *Conſtantine* the Great, there was a church built at *Nantes*, conſiſting of three vaults united together, which was ſtanding in the time of *Clotarius*, the ſon of *Clovis*. *Eumelius*, at that time biſhop of *Nantes*, laid the foundation of a more ſtately fabric, but this biſhop dying before it was compleated, his ſucceſſor *Felix* finiſhed it, and it was conſecrated with great ſolemnity in the year 568. This church was covered with block-tin, the great nave ſtood in the middle between two others of leſſer ſize, and over it was raiſed a ſquare tower terminating in a dome, and ſupported by ſeveral archers. The ornaments on the inſide were very ſumptuous, the roof was ſupported by a great number of pillars, with marble chapiters, of various colours. Altars of the fineſt marble were enriched with crowns of gold, vaſes of ſilver, and other precious ornaments. *St. Felix* placed over a marble pillar a large ſilver Crucifix with ornaments of gold and precious ſtones, fixed to the principal vault by a maſſy chain of ſilver, the pavement conſiſted of various ſorts of marble, and on the top of a marble pillar was placed a large ruby, which illuminated the whole church in the night time. This magnificent church was deſtroyed by the *Normans*, but, after their fury ceaſed, there was a new one built in the ſame place. *John* V. Duke of *Bretagne* laid the firſt ſtone of that front of it which is ſtill remaining, in the month of *April* 1434. It is built in the gothic manner, and flanked with two great ſquare towers which enlarge it conſiderably.

There are five ſuburbs at *Nantes*, *viz.* the ſuburb of *Pillemel*, otherwiſe called *St. James*'s ſuburb, the ſuburb of *St. Clement*, and thoſe of *la Foſſe*, *Richebourg*, and *Machi*. The ſuburb of *la Foſſe* is the richeſt of them all, becauſe the merchants have their houſes and magazines there. Theſe five ſuburbs taken together are much larger than the town itſelf, and the whole town and ſuburbs are ſaid to contain upwards of an hundred thouſand inhabitants. The town houſe is a very large building. There are here ſeveral bridges remarkable for their length which is ſaid to be a full quarter of a league.

Nantes is very happily ſituated for trade as it ſtands upon the bank of a large navigable river, within twelve miles of the ſea. In former times, large ſhips could come up the river to *Cueron*, within three leagues of *Nantes*; but the channel of the *Loire* being ſince ſpoiled with ſand beds, veſſels of an hundred tons and upwards cannot now get further than the town of *Painbeuf*, where they are obliged to unload their cargoes, and put them on board ſmall barges, to carry them up to *Nantes*. It may be however ſaid, without exaggeration, that there is no town in the kingdom of *France* where trade is carried on with greater life and ſpirit, or where merchants get ſooner rich. The merchants of *Nantes* have commonly no leſs than an hundred and twenty veſſels, from fifty to eighty tons burthen; and theſe are employed in trading to *Guinea*, the *French* iſlands in *America*, in the cod fiſhing, and foreign trade. Since the *India* company gave up to private merchants the *Negro* trade, for a certain term of years, eighteen or twenty ſhips have been fitted out every year at *Nantes* for that branch of commerce, and have tranſported at leaſt three hundred blacks to the *French* colonies. When theſe ſhips ſet out for *Guinea* they take on board ſome of the commodities of *France* ſuch as linens, muſquets, iron, glaſs, cryſtal, hats, coral, brandy, &c. But they are obliged to take the beſt part of their cargoes from *Holland* and *England*, ſuch as blue

and white cotton cloth, and utenſils made of braſs, &c. In exchange for the blacks which they carry to the weſt-*Indies*, they bring to *France* ſugar, indigo, untanned leather, cotton, cocoa, ginger, dying woods, and other commodities and fruits of *America*.

The merchants at *Nantes* likewiſe fit out every year ſeventy two or eighty veſſels, for the *French* iſlands in the weſt *Indies*, particularly *St. Domingo*, and *Martinico*. The cargoes of theſe veſſels conſiſt of all ſorts of the neceſſaries of life; the only difference is that the greateſt quantities of *Iriſh* ſalt beef are ſent to *Martinico*. The returns to *France* by theſe ſhips are much the ſame with thoſe they receive in exchange for their Negroes.

The ſugars that come from *Martinico* are commonly refined; but thoſe from *St. Domingo* are ſent raw to *France*; theſe laſt are refined at *Nantes*, *Saumur*, *Angers*, and *Orleans*, where alſo the ſugars refined at *Martinico* and *Guardaloupe*, are further purified. As the *French* colonies are now ſo much improved that old *France* cannot conſume all the ſugars they produce, the council of trade have for ſome years paſt granted liberty to their merchants to export ſome part of their ſugars to other nations. So that now they furniſh *Holland* with the ſugars and ſyrups which they formerly uſed to have from *England*. They alſo furniſh a part of the ſugars which are conſumed in *Spain* and *Italy*. Large quantities of indigo are annually ſent from *St. Domingo* to *Nantes*, whence it is exported to *Holland*, *Switzerland*, *Germany*, *Spain*, and *Italy*; and the *French* colonies, and now in condition to diſpoſe of that commodity cheaper than the *Spaniards* or *Dutch* who were formerly in poſſeſſion of the trade.

They alſo fit out at *Nantes* ſeveral veſſels for the green cod fiſhery on the banks of *Newfoundland*, and bring home dry cod from the iſland of *Cape-Breton*. Theſe veſſels bring to *Nantes* the fiſh, and oyl, the greateſt part whereof is conveyed by the *Loire* to the different provinces of the kingdom. Before the ceſſion of *Plaiſance*, and the coaſt of *Newfoundland* to the *Engliſh*, by the treaty of *Utrecht*. The merchants of *Nantes* ſent out a greater number of veſſels than they do now, and ſome of theſe veſſels carried their fiſh to *Spain*, and to the *Mediterranean*: but that ceſſion together with the ſcarcity of cod for ſome years paſt, has greatly diſtreſſed that branch of trade, and will probably ruin it entirely, if the *Engliſh* exert themſelves to get it into their own hands.

The merchants of *Nantes* likewiſe ſend out annually fifteen or twenty veſſels from forty to a hundred tons burthen for foreign trade. A part of theſe veſſels are ſent, to *Ireland* to load with ſalt beef which they bring home to *Nantes*, and carry from thence to the *French* windward iſlands. Others trade to *England*, *Holland*, the *Baltic* ſea, *Spain*, and *Portugal*. They carry to the north, wines, brandy, honey, ſyrups, and other commodities. To *Spain* they carry linens, ſtuffs, cocoa, ſugar, &c. Their returns from the north are maſts, planks, cordage, hemp, braſs, ſteel, and lead, &c. Thoſe from *Spain* and *Portugal* are made in iron, oyl, cochineal, tobacco, and other commodities which the colonies of theſe two kingdoms produce, and are not to be had in the colonies of *France*. The tranſportation of goods from *Painbeuf* to *Nantes*, and from *Nantes* to *Painbeuf* employs more than 286 ſloops, barges and boats.

Beſides the trade carried on by the ſhips and ſloops belonging to the merchants of this town, vaſt numbers of ſhips reſort to *Nantes* from other places. There are particularly upwards of 900,000 weight of green cod, brought yearly to *Nantes*, principally by the ſhips of *O'Lonne*, and when *France* is at war with *England* and *Holland* this importation

is

is much more conſiderable; becauſe of the riſque the ſhips would run, by entering into the channel to go to *Rouen*, or *Havre de Grace*. On ſuch occaſions therefore *Nantes* is a kind of temporary magazine for the whole kingdom, and that commodity is diſperſed from thence through all the parts of *France*. Beſides this, the greateſt part of the ſhips that are fitted out from other ports of the kingdom, either for the *French* iſlands in the weſt *Indies*, or the cod fiſhing in *America* commonly bring their returns to *Nantes*, except thoſe belonging to *Rochelle*, and *Bourdeaux*; becauſe all kinds of commodities find an eaſier vent at *Nantes*, than at other places.

Several veſſels alſo from *Bayonne* come to *Nantes* loaded with *Spaniſh* wool, roſin, pitch, &c. and return to *Spain* with linen, ſugar, ſmall wares made of braſs and iron, &c. A good many little barks from the ports of *Bretagne* and other places on the *French* coaſt reſort to *Nantes* with corn and other goods, which they exchange for the commodities of that place; for it rarely happens that any veſſel returns from it empty or in ballaſt. In former times, many veſſels from *England*, *Holland*, *Sweden*, *Denmark*, *Hamburg*, and other northern countries frequented this harbour to load with the wines of *Nantois* and *Anjou*, brandy, ſalt, and various kinds of fruits; but the diſadvantages attending the *French* trade, particularly the heavy duties impoſed upon goods imported into, or carried out of that kingdom, have determined theſe nations to take the greateſt part of their wines and ſalt from *Spain* and *Portugal*. After all, it is pretended, that more than fifty ſhips from foreign countries arrive yearly at *Nantes*, whereof thoſe from *Holland* import cinnamon, ſpiceries, ſtarch, lead, white lead, lead ore, copper, tobacco-pipes, planks, oak timber, maſts, pitch, cordage, hemp, iron and braſs wire, tanned leather, hogs lard, oil, whalebone, toys and mercery goods. In return they take wine, brandy, paper, prunes, and eſpecially ſalt, with which they are furniſhed from *Bourneuf*, and *Noulinguen*. The *Engliſh* ſhips bring cargoes of lead, block-tin, copperaſs, and coals. They take their returns in the commodities of *France*, ſuch as wine, brandy, &c. but as the goods they import are not very conſiderable, they are ſaid to leave at *Nantes* a large ballance of money. There is a great demand at *Nantes* for the commodies of *Ireland*, and the *Iriſh* veſſels ſupply that place with butter, hogs-lard, ſalt-beef, herrings, raw and tanned hides, and wool, when they can venture to carry it out off their own country. The *Hamburgers*, *Swedes*, *Danes*, and *Poles* bring to *Nantes* the produce of their ſeveral countries, ſuch as copper, ſteel, planks, maſts, pitch, cordage, and hemp.

The merchants of *Nantes* carry on a conſiderable trade with *Bilboa*, St. *Sebaſtian*, *Corunna*, and all the coaſt of *Galicia*, but in this trade they employ only ſmall veſſels loaded with copper, linen, ſilks, gold and ſilver lace, ſugar, ſmall-wares, mercery goods, and earthern ware. In return for theſe commodities they bring home to *Nantes*, iron, *Spaniſh* wool, ſheep ſkins, oranges, citrons, and a conſiderable ballance in gold and ſilver.

There is ſo great a connexion betwixt the merchants of *Nantes*, and thoſe of *Bilboa*, that they have formed themſelves in a kind of joint ſociety, called the *Contractation*. This ſociety is ſaid to have ſubſiſted more than a hundred years, and to be veſted with a kind of Conſular power. Thoſe merchants of *Nantes* which happen to be at *Bilboa*, have not only a right to be preſent at the meetings of the *contractation* there; but alſo a voice in all affairs that come before it. The merchants of *Bilboa* have the ſame privilege at *Nantes*, and we are told, that in conſequence of this

particular connexion between the traders of theſe two cities, *Spaniſh* wool pays a very eaſy duty at *Nantes*, and the linens of *Bretagne* meet with the ſame indulgence at *Bilboa*. In former times the correſpondence betwixt the merchants of theſe two places was carried ſo far, that they had ſhips in common, which traded for the general profit of the joint ſociety; but this practice has been for ſome time diſcontinued. The merchants of *Nantes*, above thirty years ago, ſet up a manufacture of linen which they called *Toiles Coronades*, that has ſucceeded as well as one of the ſame kind eſtabliſhed long before at *Rouen*, and, it is thought, will in time exceed it, becauſe cotton and indigo are here to be had at a cheaper rate then at *Rouen*. To conclude all we intend concerning the trade of *Nantes*, there are two annual fairs at this city, one called the fair of *Nantes*, which begins on the day of St. *Donatian* and St. *Rogatian*, two Chriſtian martyrs, ſaid to be natives of *Nantes*, and patrons of the Dioceſe of that name; it laſts fifteen days, and ſometimes more. The other, called the free-fair begins on the firſt of *January*, and laſts till the purification. During the continuance of it ſtrangers may purchaſe wine and brandy, and carry it off duty free.

The *French* authors take notice of ſeveral curioſities at *Nantes*, particularly the tomb of *Francis* II. the laſt Duke of *Bretagne*, and the Dutcheſs his conſort, in the Church of the *Carmelites*, curiouſly formed of white marble*. The curious alſo ſee with pleaſure the hermitage, which ſtands upon an eminence, about a league from the town, where there is a charming proſpect of the city, ſuburbs, and all the places round them. Here the Capuchins have cut a hermitage with a pretty little Church, and a garden out of the ſolid rock. At a ſmall diſtance from the hermitage is an elevated part of the ſame rock, called the ſtone of *Nantes*. The ſurface of which is very ſmooth, ſlippery, and ſloping downward, yet the children, for a little money, dance and jump upon it with wonderful art and agility to the great ſurprize of the Spectators. In the parochial Church of St. *Nicolas*, there is over the high altar, a plate of glaſs of extraordinary ſize, and the exquiſite painting upon it is ſaid to merit the attention of the curious. It contains a beautiful repreſentation of the fifty ſix miracles of Jeſus Chriſt; and it is obſerved that the fifty ſix pictures of our Lord which are on it have a great reſemblance to one another. The *French* author adds, and are agreeable to the account of his perſon given by antient writers.

The reader will not wonder that in a town ſo populous and opulent, where trade produces money and luxury, there ſhould be large ſwarms of lazy indolent eccleſiaſticks, eſpecially of the monaſtick and mendicant orders. The *Chartreux* monks have a Convent at the extremity of the ſuburb of *Richebourg*; the *Minims* one in the city; the Dominicans, Cordeliers, and Carmelites one each in the ſuburb of *la Foſſe*, the Capuchins, beſides their hermitage already mentioned, have a Convent in the ſame ſuburbs, and the Jeſuits and ſeveral other orders have houſes in the ſuburb of St. *Clement*. The ſocieties of Nuns are alſo numerous. In the ſuburb of St. *Clement* are the Convents of the *Urſuline* Nuns, and the Nuns of the Viſitation; in the city, the Nuns of St. *Clara*, St. *Thomas*, and the penitents; and in the ſuburb of *Machi* the Nuns of St. *Elizabeth*. There is here alſo a beautiful infirmary, and a general hoſpital, called *le Sanita*, into which foundlings and the children of the poor are admitted.

* See a particular account of it, in the Nouvelle Deſcription de la France par Piganiol de la Force, tom 8. p. 2. 87, &c.

The

The city of *Nantes* is not more famous for extenſive commerce and the arts of peace, than for the many revolutions it has undergone in former times, and the ſieges it has ſuſtained. About the year 1475, the *Saxons* under the conduct of *Odoacer*, invaded *Bretagne*, and having laid all the towns from the mouth of the *Loire* to *Angers* under contribution, *Nantes*, as well as the other places in thoſe parts, was obliged to ſubmit to the Conquerors, and give hoſtages to the Barbarians. This ſtate of affairs did not continue long, the *Saxons* ſoon followed their General to *Italy*, and appeared not again in *Bretagne*, till about twenty years thereafter, when another ſwarm of them, under the command of *Chilon*, ſailed up the *Loire* and beſieged *Nantes*. The inhabitants of the town, after a vigorous defence for two months, begun to be diſpirited, but when they were upon the point of giving way to deſpair, we are told, that all of a ſudden the *Saxons* were ſeized with ſuch a panic, that the greateſt part fled with precipitation, tho' none purſued, and the reſt, deſerted by the bulk of their army, accepted of terms from the beſieged, embraced the chriſtian religion and ſettled at *Nantes*.

Thus the people of *Nantes* were delivered from the *Saxons*; but they found a more dangerous enemy in the *Normans*, who invaded them in the year 1483. This ſavage nation had ravaged ſome parts of the coaſt of *Bretagne* and *Poictou*, more than ten years before; but they had not till now ventured far from the ſhore, nor is it probable they would have done it, ſo ſoon, had they not been under the influence and direction of *Lambert*, who having uſurped the government of the town and country of *Nantes*, had been a little before expelled by the inhabitants.

This, *Lambert*, who was originally a man of fortune in *Nantes*, and had been of very great uſe to *Charles*, ſirnamed the Bald, of *France*, in his wars, having in return for all his ſervices, demanded of that Prince the government of *Nantes* and the country annexed to it, had the mortification to ſee *Renand* Count of *Erbauge*, who had alſo very great merit with *Charles*, preferred to him. This diſappointment ſo ſenſibly affected *Lambert* that he retired from court in great rage, and meditated revenge. With this view he prevailed with *Nominoy*, then Earl of *Bretagne*, to lend him an army, by means whereof he might ſeize the government of *Nantes*, and expell his rival. *Nominoy* not only agreed to let him have the army he had already on foot, under the command of his ſon *Eriſpoy*, but alſo gave him leave to raiſe as many more troops as he thought proper, in his dominions. Meantime The inhabitants of *Nantes*, perceiving the ſtorm which was ready to fall upon them, applied for aſſiſtance to their new Governor *Renaud*, who was, at that time, in *Poictou*. *Renaud* did not ſuffer them to wait long, but having by the aſſiſtance of his friends and relations drawn together a conſiderable army; paſſed the *Loire* without loſs of time, and advanced to meet *Eriſpoy*, who, by this time, was making diſpoſitions to paſs the *Vilaine* at *Meſſac*. *Eriſpoy* had not paſſed above the half of his troops, when *Renaud* came up with his army in good order, and taking advantage of the preſent ſituation of the *Bretons*, immediately gave the ſignal for battle. The *French*, upon this, attacking their enemies with the impetuoſity which is natural to them, ſlew a great many and put the reſt to flight. Thoſe of *Eriſpoy*'s troops, who had not yet paſſed the river, did not wait for the coming of the enemy, but made the beſt of their way backward to join *Lambert*, who was waiting for a reinforcement of troops from the biſhoprick of St. *Malo*. *Renaud*, elevated with the ſmall advantage he had gained, marched his army backwards, and encamped for ſome time in the fields of *Blein*; on the banks of the river

river *Iſaac*, deſpiſing the *Bretons*, and imagining he had nothing more to fear. It was not long before he was undeceived, his imprudence and ſecurity coſt him his life, and the lives of the greateſt part of his army; for *Lambert* having ſurpriſed the *French* in diſorder, gave no quarter to any, but thoſe for whom he expected a large ranſom.

After a victory ſo compleat, *Nominoy* did not ſcruple to aſſume the title of King of *Bretagne*, and *Lambert* marched with his victorious army toward *Nantes*. The inhabitants of that city were in no condition to oppoſe his entrance; they therefore opened their gates to him, and he took poſſeſſion of the government he had ſo ardently deſired.

Though *Lambert* had reaped ſo great advantage from the imprudence of *Renaud*, he ſoon fell into a miſtake himſelf, which was every way as great, and had like to have been as fatal; for after having rewarded his troops for their ſervices, to gain the favour of the *Nanteſe*, he diſmiſſed the greateſt part of his army. He could do nothing more agreeable to the people of *Nantes* who failed not to improve the advantage he had given them over him; but *Lambert* did not perceive his error till it was too late, and he was obliged in a ſhameful manner to take to flight.

The deſpite and rage, which he felt, upon this ſevere affront, ſuggeſted to him the cruel reſolution of abandoning his country to the Barbarians; the *Bretons*, he imagined, would not take a vengeance ſevere enough; he therefore applied to the *Normans*. With this view he went to the coaſt of *Normandy*, told them what rout they ſhould take; aſſured them that the town was defenceleſs, and the more to excite their avarice made them believe that the Cathedral Church was quite covered with gold and ſilver, beſides the immenſe riches which they would find in the other churches, and private houſes. The *Normans* animated, with the hopes of ſo rich a booty, embarked in great haſte, and *Lambert* having put himſelf at their head, conducted them round *Bretagne*, as far as the town of *Baz*. From thence, he ſhewed them the mouth of the *Loire*, and left them, after he had given particular directions with regard to every part of their conduct. The *Norman* fleet conſiſting of 67 ſhips ſailed up the *Loire* with a favourable wind, and in a little time appeared before *Nantes*, about thirty days after *Lambert* had been expelled. The whole people of the neighbourhood happened to be aſſembled that day to celebrate the feſtival of St. *John* the Baptiſt. The terror of the *Normans* had alſo determined thoſe who lived in ſight of the *Loire*, and ſaw them approaching to ſhut themſelves up in the town, it was alſo full of Monks, who had brought with them all the relicts, and treaſures of gold and ſilver belonging to their Churches; women, who had taken refuge in it to avoid the violence, and cruelty of the Barbarians, and of men, who had reſorted to it, from principles of devotion, curioſity or fear; but there were no ſoldiers to defend the walls.

The *Normans*, as ſoon as they came up inveſted the town, almoſt without oppoſition, ſome planted ſcaling ladders at the foot of the walls, others applied themſelves to break open the gates; ſo that the town vigorouſly attacked on all ſides, and poorly defended, was ſoon taken by aſſault. As ſoon as the enemy got within the walls, all the people who could get into the great church, took refuge in it, and ſhut the gates, the reſt were abandoned to the cruelty, luſt, and avarice of the enemies; who, after they had pillaged, ſacked, and filled the whole place with blood and deſolation, attacked the great church. Here all the treaſures and riches of the country were piled up. And the people within had nothing to defend themſelves but their prayers, which the *Normans* diſregarding, broke the windows

and gates, and diſcharged their blind fury indifferently upon all ages and ſexes. When they were weary of killing, they began to ſpare ſome of the better ſort, which ſeemed to belong to families poſſeſſed of wealth and riches; all the reſt were ſacrificed to their hatred and averſion to chriſtianity. The clergy particularly, the Monks and the Biſhop were put to the ſword, and their blood mingled with their ſacrifices. They then pillaged the Churches, and having carried off all the treaſures and ornaments thereof put them on board their ſhips with a great number of priſoners; thereafter having embarked themſelves, they fell down the river, having ſpent but one day in this expedition. Soon after a number of other *Norman* veſſels arrived, and theſe new comers more hungry than the firſt, diſperſed themſelves round *Nantes*, throughout the countries of *Tiffauge*, *Mauge*, and *Herbauge*, where they ſet fire to the houſes, and pillaged and burnt all the Churches; among others the monaſtry of St. *Philbert*, which the Monks of *Noirmoutier* had built after the firſt deſolation of their own iſland, and that of St. *Ermeland*, in the iſle of *Indre*. The infidels on this occaſion, carried off a great many priſoners, and cruelly maſſacred all the reſt that could not eſcape their fury by flight. At the end of ten days the whole *Norman* army retired at the iſle *Noirmoutier*, where having divided their booty and ſlaves they embarked to return home. But in their paſſage, a ſtorm ariſing, they were driven upon the coaſt of *Gallicia*, where they were ſo roughly handled by the *Spaniards* that out of eighty ſhips only thirty returned. Theſe in their way from *Spain*, few as they were, could not abſtain from ravaging the coaſt of *France* near *Bourdeaux*, and ſpent ſo much of their time this way that they were obliged to winter in an iſland, near the coaſt of *Aquitaine*.

Lambert after taking ſo ſevere a revenge upon the people of *Nantes*, found it no difficult matter to poſſeſs himſelf once more, of a city in ruins, and a country almoſt entirely laid waſte. It was not yet known, that he had been the Author of this dreadful tragedy. He therefore came to *Nantes*, ſhed abundance of falſe tears over the ruins of the city, and told the few inhabitants that remained, that, by expelling him, they had deprived themſelves of their Protector, and drawn theſe calamities upon their own heads; but in conſideration of what they had already ſuffered he was willing to forget the wrongs they had done him, and compaſſion had extinguiſhed in his heart all thoughts of reſentment, and every deſire of vengeance. The inhabitants of *Nantes* entirely employed in repairing their town, ſuffered *Lambert* to take poſſeſſion of the government without oppoſition, and the latter, more cautious than he had been before, ſtrengthened his intereſt with a ſtrong body of troops. Moreover to engage the affections of the officers, he gave them eſtates in that part of the country of *Nantois*, which lies next to *Acquitaine*. About three years thereafter the inhabitants of *Nantes* diſcovered that *Lambert* had brought the *Normans* upon them, and thereby been the occaſion of all the calamities they had ſuffered. This excited new animoſities, in conſequence of which *Lambert* was once more obliged to leave *Nantes* and never returned to it more.

In the year 853, ten years after the firſt invaſion, the *Normans* took *Nantes* a ſecond time, and renewed the ſcenes of barbarity and horror, which they had occaſioned before. It was alſo taken and ſacked by the ſame Barbarians in the year 874, ſoon after which they were defeated by *Allen* I. Earl of *Bretagne*, and entirely drove out of the country. This did not prevent their returning again in 919, when they

they not only ſacked *Nantes*, but ſeized the whole province of *Bretagne*, and keept poſſeſſion of it for ſeveral years, till at laſt they were defeated by *Allen Barbe-torte*, and again expelled out of the province.

Their laſt invaſion of *Bretagne* happened in the year 952, when the *Loire* was ſeen covered with their ſhips, and all the provinces watered by that river trembled at their approach. As ſoon as they had landed their troops, they attacked *Nantes*, and in a ſhort time made themſelves maſters of the town; but the caſtle which had been repaired and fortified by *Allen Barbe-torte*, ſtill held out. The inhabitants, applied to *Foulques* Earl of *Anjou* for aſſiſtance, in expectation of which they held out eight days longer; but finding themſelves diſappointed at laſt, and that *Foulques* would not ſtir for fear of bringing the *Normans* upon himſelf, deſpair itſelf inflamed their courage, and animated them to encounter the greateſt extremities of danger. They made frequent and vigorous ſallies, and tired out the patience of the *Normans*, ſo that they were at laſt obliged to raiſe the ſiege and have recourſe to their ſhips.

Beſides the calamities brought upon *Nantes*, in theſe early times by the *Saxons*, and the frequent incurſions of the *Normans*; it was taken and diſmantled by *Nominoy* of *Bretagne* in the year 850; by *Conan* II. Earl of *Bretagne* in 981, and by *Foulques Nerra* Earl of *Anjou* in 692, but we cannot ſtay to be more particular, as we haſten forward to theſe revolutions wherein the *Engliſh* were immediately concerned.

Upon the death of *John* III. of *Bretagne*, in the year 1341, the greateſt part of that province and the city of *Nantes* in particular, ſubmitted to his brother *John* Earl of *Montfort* and ſwore allegiance to him, as the rightful Duke of *Bretagne*; but *Philip de Valois* of *France*, as ſovereign of that province, having, by the arrêt of *Gonſlans*, decided the ſucceſſion of the Duke of *Bretagne* in favour of his nephew *Charles de Blois*, ſent his own ſon the Duke of *Normandy* at the head of a powerful army, conſiſting of ten thouſand men at arms, beſides the *Genoeſe* troops and the archers, to execute the ſentence, and diſpoſſeſs the Earl of *Montfort*. This latter not having a ſufficient force, to meet the *French* army in the field, thought proper to ſhut himſelf up in *Nantes*, till his friends and allies ſhould be able to come to his relief, Meantime the Duke of *Normandy* having aſſembled his army at *Angers*, and ſpent ſome time in taking *Chateau-Ceaux*, a place of conſiderable ſtrength, ſat down before *Nantes*, in hopes of finiſhing the war, by ſeizing the Earl of *Montfort* therein. There being but a ſmall garriſon in *Nantes* at that time. *John de Montfort* prevailed with the inhabitants to take up arms in his behalf, on this expreſs condition, that if he could not get the ſiege raiſed in a month's time, he ſhould ſhift for himſelf, and leave them to conſult for their own ſafety.

While the *French* were employed in encamping their army and foraging, the *Genoeſe* in their ſervice approached the gates of the town to ſkirmiſh, and the beſieged made ſeveral ſucceſsful ſallies. Animated with theſe early advantages, two hundred of them, thought proper to attack a convoy of proviſions going to the *French* camp eſcorted by ſixty men. They found no difficulty in defeating the eſcort and carrying the convoy as far as the barriers of the town; but accounts of this exploit having reached the camp, the *Nanteſe* ſoon found themſelves attacked by a number of enemies far ſuperior to theirs. However, that the *French* might not recover their convoy, they took the horſes from the carriages and drove them into the town. By this time great numbers of the citizens ſallied out to the aſſiſtance of their

friends, and the number of the *French* alſo encreaſing every moment, the battle became very bloody; and many fell on both ſides. At laſt *H. de Leon*, gave a ſignal for the citizens to retire to the town, which could not be done without loſing a great many ſoldiers, and two hundred citizens who were made priſoners. This loſs made a great impreſſion upon the minds of the townſmen, they ſoon repented of their engagements, and were ſo weary of the war, that a conſiderable number of them entered into a ſecret agreement to deliver one of the gates of the town to the *French*, on condition that they would reſtore thoſe of the citizens that were priſoners in their camp. *H. de Leon* is accuſed by ſome authors of having a hand in this conſpiracy, but, be this as it may, it ſeems the execution of the plot was prevented; and it had no other effect, than to ſuggeſt to the Earl of *Montfort* a diffidence in the citizens of *Nantes*. He was more affected with an inſtance of the Duke of *Normandy's* ſeverity or rather cruelty, which plainly ſhewed him what kind a compoſition he ought to expect, if he ſhould be forced to ſubmit after a long and obſtinate defence.

The Duke of *Athenes*, having left the ſiege, together with *Robert Bertran* and five thouſand men, to reduce the country round *Nantes*, had attacked the caſtle of *Valgarnier*. *Ferrand* to whom the place belonged went out to give him battle, and made *Sauvage* Lord of *Atigni* priſoner. The Duke of *Athenes*, grieved at the loſs of this great man, applied for ſuccours to the Duke of *Normandy*, who ſent to his relief the King of *Navarre*, with a large body of cavalry. The Earl of *Montfort*, ſeeing ſuch numbers marching away from the *French* camp, believed the enemies were raiſing the ſiege, and ſallied out of the town to attack them, ſo that the Duke of *Normandy* was in very great danger; but at laſt the Earl was obliged to retire to the town. *Ferrand* on the other hand, on ſight ſo great an army marching againſt him, offered to releaſe *Sauvage d'Atigni*, if the Duke of *Normandy* would agree to a combat between two hundred *French* Knights and an equal number of the Gentlemen of *Bretagne*. The Duke not only conſented to the propoſal, but choſe to be one of the Champions himſelf, as did alſo the King of *Navarre*, the Duke of *Lorrain*, the Duke of *Athenes*, the Great Chamberlain of *France*, *Robert Bertran*, and *Sauvage d'Atigni*. The champions of *Bretagne* had the misfortune to be defeated, and were all ſlain but thirty, who being made priſoners, and carried to the *French* camp were executed, by the Duke of *Normandy's* order, and their heads thrown by the machines into the town of *Nantes*, to terrify the inhabitants and the garriſon. The Earl of *Montfort* finding that this inſtance of cruelty, had ſpread an univerſal conſternation in the town, and having no great confidence in the affection of the citizens, obtained a ſafe conduct to wait upon the Duke in his camp, where he ſurrendered himſelf to him, on condition that his life ſhould be ſafe and the town and country of *Nantes* ſubmitted to *Charles de Blois*.

Next year, *Edward* III. of *England*, having arrived in *Bretagne*, at the head of a powerful army, to the aſſiſtance of the Earl of *Montfort*, marched from *Breſt*, and having taken, in his way, *Faouet*, *Roche-Periou*, *Ploermel*, and *Malestroit*, inveſted *Vannes*, where having continued ſome time, he left the conduct of the ſiege to the Earl of *Warwick*, with five hundred men at arms and ſix thouſand archers, and advanced to *Rennes*, which a body of *Engliſh* troops had inveſted ſome time before. Being there informed that *Charles de Blois* was drawing together an army at *Nantes*, he marched towards that quarter, at the head of forty thouſand men, intending to beſiege the town, and if poſſible to bring *Charles* to a battle; but as he had not the command

mand of the river, he could only inveſt one ſide of the town. His troops in the mean time ravaged the country all round; but this inſult not engaging the beſieged to come out and give him battle, he drew up his army upon a hill in the ſight of *Nantes*, and continued under arms till three o' clock in the afternoon, when ſeeing that *Charles* was not inclined to accept the challenge, he marched back to the camp he had poſſeſſed before, whence he ſent his light troops to make incurſions as far as the barriers of the town, and ſet fire to the ſuburbs. *Charles* from time to time acquainted the King of *France* with the ſtate of the enemy's army, and their motions; and *Philip* let him know that he had already ſent the Duke of *Normandy* to *Angers*, where he was drawing together an army with all poſſible expedition. *Edward* after this attacked the town ſeveral times, but finding, he could neither make himſelf maſter of it, nor bring *Charles de Blois* to a battle, he left the Earl of *Quenfort* and the Viſcount of *Beaumont* with ſeveral other general officers to carry on the ſiege, at the head of ſix hundred men at arms and two thouſand archers; then marched himſelf with the reſt of the army, and having ravaged the country, till he came to a ſtrong place commanded by *M. de Porte-bœuf*, laid ſiege to it. So that the *Engliſh* army, under the conduct of their King and his Lieutenants held four ſtrong places in *Bretagne* inveſted at the ſame time. Meanwhile the Duke of *Normandy* marched from *Angers* about the end of *November*, with an army conſiſting of more than four thouſand men at arms, and thirty thouſand foot. Thoſe that formed the ſiege of *Nantes* were the firſt of the *Engliſh* that had notice of the Duke's march, and neglected not to acquaint their King with it. He firſt thought of raiſing the ſieges of *Vannes* and *Rennes*, and of drawing nearer to *Nantes*; but it was repreſented to him, that he was better ſituated at *Vannes*, becauſe of the neighbourhood of the ſea, and of *Hennebon*, it was added, that he might ſtill continue the ſiege of *Rennes*, that place being near enough to *Vannes* to receive ſuccours from it, when there ſhould be occaſion. Upon this advice, *Edward* recalled that part of his troops that were before *Nantes*, who, having raiſed the ſiege of that place, ſoon after joined the main army at *Vannes*.

In the year 1354, fifty *Engliſh* adventurers found means to ſcale the walls of the caſtle or new tower of *Nantes*, and made themſelves maſters of it, on the 7th of *February*, but they did not keep it long; for the governour of the caſtle who happened to be in the town when that fort was ſurpriſed, laid ſiege to it immediately, and the *Engliſh* were forced to yield after an obſtinate defence, wherein the greateſt part of them were ſlain.

After the battle of *Auray*, in 1364 the Earl of *Montfort*, having been acknowledged Duke of *Bretagne*, under the name of *John* IV. by the *French* King, concluded a treaty with him, and had for ſome time the poſſeſſion of his dominions in peace, but this ſtate of affairs did not continue long. *Charles* V. ſoon began to ſow diviſion between the ſubjects of *Bretagne* and their Prince, tried every art to bring over as many of that nobility to his party as he could, repreſented the Duke as an enemy to his country on account of the treaty which he had entered into with the King of *England*, and when he found the *Bretons* ripe for rebellion, without any previous declaration of war, ſent *Bertran du Gueſclin* Conſtable of *France* to invade him, with a powerful army. *Gueſclin* having aſſembled his troops at *Angers* ſoon made himſelf maſter of *Rennes*, *Hennebon*, and ſeveral other places, and ſat down before *Nantes*. Here he had little to do, the citizens ſeemed to be prepared to his hand; however as ſoon as the *French* army approached, they ſhut their gates, and ſent to aſk the reaſon

reaſon why he approached their town in a hoſtile manner, he anſwered, " that he came by the King's order to ſeize " the dominions of *Bretagne*, which their Duke had for- " feited, by entering into alliances with the King's enemies, " and receiving foreign troops into his country." The *Nanteſe*, having obtained time to conſult together, returned an anſwer, that could not be very diſagreeable to the *French* general; They ſaid, " they were very much ſurpriſed, the " King ſhould think of ſeizing the dominions of their " maſter; eſpecially as it was not long ſince he had ordered " them to ſubmit to him, and they had, in obedience to his " order, ſworn allegiance to *John* III. as their lawful prince; " that their Duke had been a good and indulgent maſter " to them, and they knew of no treaſonable act he had " committed againſt the King. They were however willing " to admit the Conſtable into their city, according to his " orders, on this expreſs condition, that if their Duke " ſhould return to his duty, and become a good Frenchman, " they might ſubmit to him as their lawful Prince, and be " liable to no proſecution or vexation on that account; and " finally, the revenues belonging to the Duke ſhould be " ſequeſtrated in their hands, until they ſhould have " more agreeable accounts, and the affair be brought to a " concluſion." The Conſtable, without difficulty, took a ſolemn oath to obſerve theſe conditions, and was admitted into the town with his army.

The war continued in *Bretagne* with various ſucceſs till the year 1380, when the Duke of *Bretagne*, in conſequence of a treaty entered into with *Richard* II. of *England*, having demanded a body of the troops of that nation, the Earl of *Buckingham*, afterwards Duke of *Gloceſter*, was ſent to his relief, at the head of three thouſand men at arms, and an equal number of archers. But before they entered *Bretagne*. *Charles* V. of *France* died, and was ſucceeded by his ſon *Charles* VI. This revolution in the affairs of *France* greatly embarraſſed the Duke of *Bretagne*, who happened to be at this time at *Hennebon*; for having heard of the death of the King, who was his inveterate enemy, and not knowing whether his ſon would inherit his father's paſſions, he was afraid to make war upon the kingdom in the beginning of a reign which might otherwiſe be favourable to him; nor, having demanded the *Engliſh* ſuccours, could he refuſe to accept of them, eſpecially as they had marched by land all the way from *Calais* to join him. Till he ſhould have an opportunity to conſult the nobility of *Bretagne*, and determine himſelf with regard to this important particular, he ſent the Lord of *Montbouchier*, and ſeveral other men of quality, to meet the Earl of *Buckingham*, and conduct him and his army to *Rennes*, where the Duke of *Bretagne* promiſed to wait upon him in a ſhort time. Mean while the *Engliſh* had advanced by the foreſt of *Graville* to *Vitré*, and from thence to *Chateau-Brient*, where they met the Duke's ambaſſadors, who received them with the greateſt reſpect, and to whom the Earl of *Buckingham* expreſſed his ſurpriſe that neither the Duke of *Bretagne* nor his country were prepared to receive him and his army, after he had demanded them himſelf, and engaged them to make a very long march, in which they were expoſed to ſo many dangers. The ambaſſadors, according to their orders, made the beſt apology they could for their maſter, and having delivered their commiſſion returned to *Hennebon*.

The *Engliſh* army marched to *Rennes*, according to the Duke of *Bretagne's* deſire, and finding the gates ſhut againſt them, were obliged to quarter in the ſuburbs, excepting the Earl of *Buckingham* himſelf, with *Latimer*, *Knolle*, and five or ſix more of the principal officers, who were admitted into

the city. Here they waited for the Duke a fortnight, and were not a little ſurpriſed that he kept not his appointment. At laſt the Earl of *Buckingham*, weary of waiting, ſent Sir *Thomas Piercy* and *Knolle*, with 500 lances and as many archers, towards *Vannes*, and having ſtaid two days longer, marched himſelf with the reſt of the army. The Duke of *Bretagne*, informed of his march, ſet out to meet him; and having excuſed himſelf for not waiting upon him ſooner, by throwing the blame upon his rebellious ſubjects, eſpecially the inhabitants of *Nantes*, who had almoſt entirely thrown off the maſk, and broken out into open rebellion: the Earl anſwered, That it was in his own power to ſubdue his rebellious ſubjects by the aſſiſtance of the *Engliſh* troops which he had brought him, and thoſe with which he might afterwards be ſupplied if there ſhould be occaſion. After a long conference, it was reſolved that the *Engliſh* army, having refreſhed themſelves for ſome time at *Rennes*, ſhould march to *Nantes*, and lay ſiege to it; and the Duke of *Bretagne* ſwore upon the goſpels, that within a fortnight after the beginning of the ſiege, he himſelf ſhould join them with a conſiderable reinforcement, that he would alſo procure a ſufficient number of barks to ſail up the *Loire*, and attack the place on the ſide next that river, and finally that he would never depart till the town ſhould be taken.

Next day the Earl marched to *Rennes* with his army, and employed two weeks in making preparations for the intended ſiege.

By this time the inhabitants of *Nantes*, having early information of the deſigns of the *Engliſh* general, applied for aſſiſtance to the Duke of *Anjou*, who ſent them ſix hundred men at arms; and the Governor of the New Tower admitted, with great joy, *M. de Châtel-Morant* and *le Barrois* who commanded this reinforcement. There were alſo at *Nantes* *John de Cliſſon Morfouace*, *John de Maleſtroit*, the Sieur *de Tournemine*, and ſeveral other gentlemen of *Bretagne*, who took all proper meaſures to put the town in a poſture of defence. The Earl of *Buckingham*, having made the diſpoſitions neceſſary, marched from *Rennes* to *Chateau-brient*, from that to *Bain*, and in two days thereafter arrived in the ſuburbs of *Nantes*. He then poſted his own diviſion at the gate of *Sauvetout*; *Latimer* took his poſt at the gate of *St. Nicholas* with *Fitz-Walter* and the Sieur *de Baſſet*. *William* of *Windſor* and *Caverly* encamped above the Earl of *Buckingham*, between the river of *Erdre* and the gate of *Richebourg*, *Knolle* at a ſmall diſtance from the former, near the Church of *St. Clement*, and *Harleſton* near the *Loire*. The ſiege began about the firſt of *November*, and laſted two months.

The gentlemen of *Bretagne*, *Beauce*, *Anjou*, and *Maine*, who were in the town, undertook the defence of the place; the inhabitants having little more to do than to be ſpectators of what paſſed on both ſides. The night between the 11th and 12th of *November*, *Le Barrois* ſallied out of the town, with *Chaſtel-Morant*, *Cliſſon*, and ſix hundred of their beſt troops. They attacked the lodgements of *Latimer*, *Fitz-Walter*, and *Baſſet*, having poſted guards behind them to favour their retreat. The *Engliſh* were at ſupper when the enemy came upon them, and were at firſt put into ſome diſorder; but having quickly armed, and drawn up in good order before their lodgments, the *French* were obliged to retire with ſome loſs. On the 12th *Le Barrois*, having at break of day put two hundred men at arms, and two hundred archers, on board ſix large boats, ſailed up the *Loire* to ſurprize *Harleſtone*'s quarters. The *French* began the attack with great fury, and at firſt carried all before them, notwithſtanding the vigorous oppoſition of the *Engliſh*; and the latter would have been

been entirely routed, had not *Knolle* and *Windſor* come ſeaſonably to their aſſiſtance. By this acceſſion of ſtrength the beſieged were forced to give way in their turn and fly to their boats, leaving a good many of their number dead upon the banks of the river. *Le Barrois*, notwithſtanding this check, ſallied a third time, in the night between the 19th and 20th, with two hundred men at arms, and two hundred archers, at the gate of *Sauvetout*, upon ſome companies of *Germans* commanded by *M. Algars* and *M. Thomas de Rode*; but the troops in the Earl of *Buckingham*'s quarters, hearing the noiſe, came to the aſſiſtance of the *German* troops, and obliged *le Barrois* to retire. Many were wounded on both ſides, and *M. de Rode* unfortunately received a wound in his head, by an arrow, of which he died three days after.

All this time the Duke of *Bretagne* came not to the ſiege, as he had promiſed. This gave great uneaſineſs to the Earl of *Buckingham*, who wrote to him ſeveral times, but never had any return, becauſe all thoſe who were employed to carry his diſpatches to the Duke, had the misfortune to fall into the enemies hands and were put to death. The Duke, on the other hand, had a ſtrong inclination to perform his promiſe, but the Lords of *Bretagne* abſolutely refuſed to follow him. So far were they from joining the *Engliſh*, that they watched thoſe of that nation whom they found ſtraggling in the fields, and either put them to death, or made them priſoners, inſomuch that when the Earl had occaſion to ſend out parties to forage, he was obliged to detach ſuch large bodies as very much weakened his army. Some of the Grandees of *Bretagne*, particularly, the Sieurs *de Dinan*, *Laval*, and *Rochefort*, and even the Count *de Roban*, and ſeveral others who ſeemed to be ſincerely attached to the Duke's intereſt, told him expreſly, "That he was ill adviſed in bringing over the *Engliſh* "troops to ravage his country, and that for their own part "they were ſo little diſpoſed to give him aſſiſtance, that, if "he went to *Nantes* as he propoſed, they would take up "arms againſt him." The greateſt part of them preſſed him to propoſe terms of accommodation to the *French* King, offering to employ their intereſt in making his peace with that monarch, and adviſing him to conſider, that the late King had many enemies, who were like to live in good terms with his ſon.

The Duke, who had as yet no reaſon to complain of the new King, was the more eaſily prevailed upon to treat with him, that he had reaſon to apprehend the continuance of the war for a very little longer might oblige him once more to abandon his country, and retire to *England*. He therefore ſent five of his principal Vaſſals to *Paris* as ambaſſadors to *Charles* VI. with propoſitions of peace.

During the negotiation *Amaury de Cliſſon* and the Sieur *d'Amboiſe* ſallied out at the gate of *Richebourg*, on the 8th of *December*, with two hundred lances to attack *Caverly*'s quarters. The *French* at firſt forced one poſt, which was guarded by *William Guiſenton*, and kept the advantage for ſome time, but *Windſor* and *Caverly*, having come to *Guiſenton's* aſſiſtance with a large body of troops, obliged the *French* to retreat, and leave on the field ſeveral of their number, beſides one Knight and ten men at arms, who were obliged to yield themſelves priſoners. *Le Barrois*, who never was diſcouraged on account of the loſſes he ſuſtained, ſallied again, on the 20th of *December*, at the gate of *Sauvetout*, at the head of an hundred and twenty men at arms, and fell upon the Count *de Donneſiere*, who guarded the neareſt poſt. They fought bravely on both ſides, but at laſt the *French* were repulſed, and obliged to retreat into the town. The *Engliſh* had upon this occaſion a Knight wounded of the name of *Titiel*, who died ſoon after. The *French* officers

officers belonging to the garriſon having formed a ſcheme among them, to make an attack upon the trenches on Chriſtmas eve, *le Barrois*, and *Amaury de Cliſſon*, the *ſieurs d'Amboiſe*, and *d'Eſtollet*, the Lord of the manor of *Cliſſon*, *Chaſtel-Morant*, and all the Captains that were at *Nantes*, ſallied out at the head of ſix hundred men at arms, at the gate of *St. Nicholas*, and having divided themſelves into two bodies, the one marched by the ſtreets and the other through the fields to attack the lodgements of *Latimer* and *Fitz-Walter*, where *Yvon*, *Fitz-Warin*, and *William Traiton* were upon guard. The *French* gained the firſt poſt, and made the *Engliſh* retire to *Latimer*'s quarters, where there was a briſk encounter. They intended to make themſelves maſters of that poſt, and would have ſucceeded, notwithſtanding the vigorous reſiſtance of *Fitz-Warin*, and *Traiton*, if *Windſor* and *Caverly* with their troops had not come to the relief of their friends, ſupported by *Piercy*, *Trivet*, and *Baſſet*. Then the *French* began to retreat, and *Triſtan de la Jaille*, having ventured too far, was taken by a gentleman of *Hainault* called *Thierry de Sommain:* in other reſpects the loſs is ſaid to have been nearly equal on both ſides. Some will have it that *Thierry de Sommain* was killed at this time, together with one of the ſons of the *ſieur de Maubeuge*, and the baſtard of *Vertain* on the ſide of the *Engliſh*, and *Macé des Ymages* on the ſide of the *French*. It is alſo pretended that ſeveral *Engliſh* were made priſoners. On the *French* ſide *Macé de Jaille*, *Peter de Sury*, maſter of the houſhold to the Duke of *Bourbon*, and *Robert Guy*, fell into the hands of the enemy; and next day the priſoners on both ſides were exchanged. Four days after, *Boniface de Chalant* Marſhal of *Savoy*, got into the town with a reinforcement of thirty men at arms, which encouraged the beſieged once more to attack the quarters of the Earl of *Buckingham*. For this purpoſe they concealed four hundred men at arms, and three hundred archers in the town ditch, then made a vigorous ſally with ſome other troops, who being ſupported by thoſe ſecreted in the ditch made a vigorous impreſſion on the *Engliſh* quarters. The *French* authors pretend, that no leſs than ſix *Engliſh* Knights, and a great many private men, fell on this occaſion, nor do they diſown that there was a good deal of loſs on their own ſide.

At laſt, however, the *Engliſh*, diſcouraged with the length of the ſiege and the ſeverity of the ſeaſon, weakened alſo by diſeaſes, and diſcouraged by the ſcarcity of forage and proviſions, determined to raiſe the ſiege, and marched to *Vannes* to meet the Duke of *Bretagne*. The inhabitants of *Vannes*, informed of the approach of the *Engliſh* army, ſent meſſengers to the Duke at *Hennebon*, to know how they ſhould conduct themſelves upon this occaſion. They were told, "that the Duke was very much obliged to the *Engliſh*, and "that their troops intended no injury to his ſubjects, that "therefore the magiſtrates of *Vannes* ſhould go to meet the "Earl of *Buckingham* with the keys of their town, and de-"clare their readineſs to receive him on condition he would "promiſe ſolemnly to leave them in fourteen days after they "ſhould deſire him to depart." The deputies from *Vannes* promiſed to obey the Duke's orders, and returned to their conſtituents. Meantime the *Engliſh* arrived at the village of *St. John* about two leagues from *Vannes*, where the Earl received a letter from the Duke; and next day, after hearing maſs, marched at the head of his army, drawn up in order of battle, towards that city. After he had advanced about a league, he was met by the Duke of *Bretagne*, who received the Earl with the greateſt marks of friendſhip and affection, and having put him on his right hand, returned with him to *Vannes*. The Earl complained modeſtly, that the

the Duke had made him wait for him ſo long to no purpoſe at *Nantes*; the Duke excuſed himſelf in the beſt manner he could, and entreated the Earl to continue at *Vannes* with his troops till the month of *April*, in hopes that things would turn out more to his ſatisfaction in the ſpring. The Earl promiſed he would, and continued his march. When they approached the gates of *Vannes*, the principal inhabitants came out to meet them, as they were ordered, and the Earl promiſed with an oath every thing they required of him. This done, he had his lodgings aſſigned him in the caſtle of *la Motte*, and his troops in the city and ſuburbs. The Duke with his court retired to *Sucinio*, whence he came frequently to viſit the Earl of *Buckingham* at his quarters. *Latimer*, and *Piercy*, with the vanguard, were afterwards ſent to quarters of cantonment at *Hennebon*, and the reſt at *Quimper*, where, being refuſed acceſs to the town, they were obliged to lodge in the ſuburbs and the country, in which they were expoſed to very great hardſhips. Their miſery was ſuch, that they were reduced to the greateſt extremities for want of the neceſſaries of life; the moſt part of their horſes died, and the garriſons of *la Cheze*, *Joſſelin*, and *Montcantour* killed a great many of their men. Their condition would have been ſtill more deplorable if the Duke had not exerted his utmoſt to relieve their wants, and expreſſed great concern, that it was not in his power to reward their ſervices in a more agreeable manner. They received alſo ſome proviſions from *Cornwall*, and the iſle of *Wight*; and their afflictions were not a little alleviated by the hopes that in the ſpring they ſhould have their revenge, and further ſupplies of troops from *England*, which were expected to land at *Cherburgh*, and to march by land to *Bretagne*; but theſe ſanguine expectations were diſappointed. For the Duke of *Bretagne* was, all this time, ſecretly uſing his intereſt to forward the treaty of accommodation with *France*, which accordingly was concluded on the 15th of *January* 1388.

The reader may eaſily judge how much the *Engliſh* would be ſurpriſed and provoked to find that the Duke had treated with the *French* King without their knowledge and conſent. The Duke however went to viſit the Earl of *Buckingham* at *Vannes*, notwithſtanding the reproaches he expected from him, and the reſt of the *Engliſh* Lords. The truth is, the Earl could not conceal his vexation, nor diſſemble his reſentment; but the Duke, having heard all with patience, repreſented, that in his heart he preferred an alliance with *England* to that with the *French* King, and though, for the preſent, he was obliged to yield to the neceſſities of the times, he ſhould ſtill have a grateful remembrance of his obligations to *England*; and endeavour to find opportunities for making ſuitable returns. Soon after this converſation, the Earl embarked his troops at *Vannes*, and while he waited for the tide, the Duke of *Bretagne* accompanied with ſome of his nobility came to the harbour, and ſent on board to acquaint him that he deſired to ſpeak with him. The Earl ſent on ſhore *Latimer* and *Piercy*, who entered a cloſe converſation with the Duke for three hours, and promiſed, at parting, to prevail with the Earl to grant him an interview: but the Earl would by no means conſent to it, and therefore as ſoon as the tide roſe to a proper height, ſet ſail for *England*, after having been joined by the troops that were quartered at *Quimper* and *Hennebon*.

Nantes was once more beſieged in the year 1487, by *Charles* VIII. of *France*. *Francis* II. at that time Duke of *Bretagne*, having no ſons, *Charles* pretended to the ſucceſſion of that Dutchy, in caſe the former ſhould die without male heirs. The arguments with which he ſupported his claim

were none of the ſtrongeſt; but to add weight to his pretenſions he kept an army on foot, ready to enter *Bretagne* as ſoon as *Francis* ſhould leave the world. Some events however happened, which determined him to begin his operations a little ſooner than he intended. *Peter Landois*, *Francis*'s prime miniſter and favourite, having greatly oppreſſed the nobility of *Bretagne*, a party of them formed a conſpiracy to cut him off; but having miſſed their blow, the conſpirators were obliged to leave their country and take refuge in *France*. Having there met with a kind and agreeable reception, they entered into a treaty with the *French* court at *Montargis*, and engaged, upon certain conditions, to ſupport the *French* King's claim to the ſucceſſion of *Bretagne*. *Francis*, in reſentment of this, invited the Duke of *Orleans*, who was at the head of the *French* malecontents, into *Bretagne*, and gave him aſſurance of all the aſſiſtance in his power. Theſe meaſures on both ſides produced a miſunderſtanding, which at length grew to an open rupture. In *May* 1487, *Charles* ſent three armies into *Bretagne*, which having united at *Ploermel*, took that place by ſtorm and pillaged it. From thence they marched to *Vannes*, to beſiege the Duke of *Bretagne*, who had retired to that city, and muſt have been infallibly loſt, if the Prince of *Orange* had not arrived by ſea with ſome ſhips, in one of which the Duke embarked, and got ſafe to *Nantes*; while the inhabitants of *Vannes*, terrified by the Duke's flight, ſurrendered without reſiſtance.

From thence the *French* army marched to lay ſiege to *Nantes*. It was a ſtrong and well fortified city, for thoſe times; the garriſon was numerous, and the Duke put himſelf at the head of it, ſeconded by the Prince of *Orange*, the Duke of *Orleans*, and the Count *de Comines*, who alſo attended him, with many of the nobility of *France* and *Bretagne*; ſo that there was ground to expect the town would make a very vigorous defence.

A part of the *French* army inveſted the place from the caſtle to the back gate which opens to the river *Erdre*, under the command of the Lords of *Tremouille*, *Champerroux*, and *S. André*. The reſt of their troops were poſted on the other ſide of the *Loire* and on the bridges, under the direction of the *Seigneur de Breſſuire*, *Gaſton de Lion Seneſchal* of *Touloufe*, the Viſcount *d'Aunoi*, the *Seigneur de Malicorne*, and ſome other officers. That part of the town which lies between the river *Erdre* and the *Loire* was not inveſted, and the Duke could eaſily receive any ſort of ſuccours of men and proviſions on that ſide. Notwithſtanding this advantage, the *French* carried on the ſiege with great vigour, and the garriſon made a brave defence.

The Duke, as ſoon as the ſiege was begun, left the caſtle, and took lodgings in the grand ſtreet of the city, while his two daughters *Anne* and *Iſabel* fixed their reſidence in the *hotel de la Bouvardiere*. Guards were ſet upon the Counteſs *de Laval*, who favoured the faction of the Barons that had joined the *French*, and upon the Biſhop of *Nantes*, whoſe fidelity was ſuſpected perhaps without ground. The Duke had been, not without reaſon, adviſed to leave the caſtle, for at the ſecond cannon ſhot which the beſiegers diſcharged againſt that fortreſs, the ball came in at the window of the chamber where the Duke uſed to lie, which probably did not happen by mere chance. The Marſhal *de Rieux*, who on this occaſion eſpouſed the intereſt of the *French*, was offended that their army had laid ſiege to *Nantes*, as he had no expectation that this meaſure would be attended with ſucceſs conſidering the ſtrength of the place, and the bravery of the garriſon; but the Count *de Dunois*, the friend and counſellor of the Duke of *Orleans*, was of another opinion, and did not imagine the place could hold out long without ſuccours. For this reaſon, upon hearing that it was to be beſieged, he

he undertook to go to *England* to ſollicit a ſupply of *Engliſh* troops. With this view he ſet out ſecretly from *Nantes*, attended by *Oliver de Coetman*, and a few others, intending to travel by land to *St. Malo*, and embark there. The apprehenſions they had of meeting with ſtrolling parties of the enemy, obliged them to travel all night through woods, and lonely places. *Coetman* ſays, in an account of this expedition which he left behind him, that one dark night, in a violent ſtorm of thunder and rain, *Dunois* and he having loſt their way in a foreſt, the Count being ſeized with a fit of the gout, was obliged to diſmount on account of the exceſſive pain which he ſuffered: and ſat down at the foot of an oak tree, crying for vexation and anguiſh. Sometime after, however, recovering courage, they got ſafely to *St. Malo*, where finding a ſhip ready to ſail for *England*, they went on board to proſecute their voyage. They had not ſailed above four or five leagues when a furious tempeſt aroſe, and drove them back to the place whence they had ſet out. They reimbarked two or three times, and as oft were drove back by the ſtorm, once or twice to *St. Malo*, and another time to the caſtle of *Latte*, in which, at laſt, they concealed themſelves ſeveral days, till they had a more favourable opportunity to continue their voyage.

Beſide the ſuccours from *England*, aſſiſtance was expected from other quarters: the Duke had wrote to the Lord *Albret**, giving him hopes of obtaining his eldeſt daughter in marriage, if he could bring him a ſeaſonable ſupply of troops at this time. *Nicholas de Dicaſtille*, one of the Duke's miniſters, was ſent to *Spain*, and *Henry* VII. of *England* and the King of the *Romans* were ſollicited with equal warmth to prevent the deſtruction of their ally. The Duke however received no foreign ſuccours on this occaſion but from the King of the *Romans*. Whatever difficulty this Prince had in ſupporting his ſon againſt the enemies which the *French* King had ſpirited up againſt him in *Flanders*, *Hainault*, *Brabant*, and other places; he found means to aſſemble fifteen hundred men, which he ſent to the aſſiſtance of the Duke of *Bretagne*, under the conduct of *Baldwin* the baſtard of *Burgundy*.

The Count *de Dunois* aſſembled at *Rennes* about ten thouſand men, moſtly of the common ſort, who were determined to march to the Duke's aſſiſtance, but wanted a proper perſon to lead them. The Count put himſelf at their head, and introduced them, together with the *German* auxiliaries into *Nantes*, in ſight of the *French* army, who durſt not attack them.

Meantime the King of *France*, that he might have the earlier notice of the tranſactions of the ſiege, had advanced to *Ancenis*, together with Monſieur, and Madam *de Beaujeu*, and the Admiral *de Graville*, who took care to ſend every thing neceſſary for carrying on the ſiege. At the ſame time the Lord *Albret*, and, by his intereſt, the Queen of *Navarre*, who had married his ſon, having aſſembled about three or four thouſand men, took the field, to come to the Duke's aſſiſtance, in hopes of obtaining in marriage his eldeſt daughter, according to the Duke's promiſe under his hand

* *Allen* by ſome authors called ſieur, by others ſeigneur *d'Albret*, ſurnamed the *Great*, Count of *Gaure*, *Piregord* and *Caſtres*, Viſcount of *Limoges* and *Tartas*, the repreſentative of a noble family, was deſcended from *Amanieu* ſieur *d'Albret*, who flouriſhed about the middle of the 11th century. In the year 1470, he married *Francis* of *Bretagne*, Counteſs of *Peregord* and *Limoges*, lady of *Avenes*, eldeſt daughter and heireſs of *William de Châtillon*, called *William* of *Bretagne*, and *Elizabeth de la Tour*, by whom he had *John* ſieur *d'Albret*, King of *Navarre*, and Count *de Foix*, in right of his ſpouſe *Katherine* Queen of *Navarre*, whom he married in the year 1484, and by whom he had *Henry* II. King of *Navarre*, the father of the famous *Jane d'Albret* Queen of *Navarre* the mother of *Henry* IV. of *France*.

and

and ſeal, confirmed by the Counteſs *de Laval* and the Counts of *Dunois* and *Leſcun*. The Duke of *Orleans* was the only perſon, who would not give up to him his pretenſions to the heireſs of *Bretagne*. To ſay the truth, it is more than probable, that, except the Lord *de Commines*, all of them intended from the beginning to deceive the Lord *Albret*; at leaſt this was certainly true of the Count *de Dunois*, who only wanted to employ *Albret*'s aſſiſtance to extricate the Duke out of his preſent diſtreſs, not doubting but he ſhould afterwards find means to prevent the marriage of an old man, who had a numerous family, with a young Princeſs that deſerved a better fate.

The *French* King, apprized of Lord *Albret*'s deſign, ſent orders to the nobility of *Guienne* and *Poitou*, to attack him upon his march; in conſequence of which *Candale*, *M. de Beaujeu*'s Lieutenant in *Guienne*, took the field, and uniting his forces with thoſe of the nobility of *Poitou*, joined Lord *Albret* at *Chateau de Nantron*, upon the confines of the *Angoumois* and *Limoſin*, and ſo beſet him, that he had no part left but to ſubmit. He promiſed to take up arms no more againſt King *Charles*, and to renounce all alliances contrary to his ſervice. *Candale* thought proper to accept of this ſubmiſſion, and having received hoſtages, undertook to get this treaty ratified by the King. But *Charles* was not very well ſatisfied with the capitulation, he expected *Candale* would have made himſelf maſter of Lord *Albret*'s perſon, and was raviſhed with the thoughts of having a man in his power, whoſe infidelity he had more than once experienced. However, out of regard to the promiſe made by *Candale*, he was at laſt prevailed upon to ratify the capitulation. *Albret* immediately diſmiſſed his army, and retired to his own eſtate Some time after, upon his earneſt application, the King granted him the command of an hundred lances: but he ſoon forgot his engagements; the advantage of marrying the heireſs of *Bretagne* was ſo great and ſo important, that it engaged him to ſacrifice every thing in hopes of attaining it.

The Duke of *Bretagne* was extremely grieved that Lord *Albret* could not come to his relief. He was very apprehenſive, the *French* would at laſt make themſelves maſters of the place. His fears were ſo great, that he made a ſolemn vow to offer at the Church of *Notre Dame de l'Annonciade* in *Florence*, the model of the city of *Nantes* in wax, as ſoon as the ſiege ſhould be raiſed. The ſubſtance of this vow was of no great moment; but it was thought extraordinary, that he ſhould promiſe to ſend the model ſo far. After the reinforcement of *Germans* and *Bretons*, already mentioned, got ſafe into *Nantes*, the garriſon often ſallied out upon the beſiegers, ſo as make them weary of continuing the ſiege; and the King, loſing all hopes of taking by force a place which the Duke of *Bretagne* had been fortifying ever ſince his acceſſion to the Ducal Crown, ordered the ſiege to be raiſed on the 6th of *Auguſt*, after it had continued ſix weeks, and the army to advance farther into *Bretagne*. The people of *Guerrande* diſtinguiſhed themſelves at this ſiege by their zeal and courage. About five hundred volunteers came from that place to hazard their lives for their Duke. Each of them had an upper garment marked with a croſs of black cloth, after the ancient cuſtom of the *Bretons*, who uſed in their wars to diſtinguiſh themſelves from other nations by this badge. During the ſiege, theſe inhabitants of *Guerrande* paſſed the *Loire*, and fought a part of the *French* army on the plain of *Biece*, with ſuch bravery and ſucceſs, as gained them great applauſe, and engaged the Duke to reward their ſervices.

The raiſing of the ſiege of *Nantes* was ſucceeded by negotiations during the winter ſeaſon. The Duke of *Bretagne* entered into a new treaty with the Lord *Albret*. He ſent

ſent alſo to *England* to ſound the inclinations of *Henry* VII. who did not ſeem very forward in his intereſt: he ſent, however, the Count *de Comines* to *France*, with propoſals of peace, which were rejected: but he had better ſucceſs with the Marſhal *de Rieux*, and ſome other Lords of *Bretagne*, who finding that the *French* King intended to make himſelf maſter of the whole province, reconciled themſelves with their Duke, this was a ſtroke of great importance, and wonderfully changed the poſture of the affairs of *Bretagne*. The Marſhal *de Rieux*, to give a proof of his reconciliation with the Duke, joined his troops to thoſe of the Duke of *Orleans*, and recovered ſeveral of the towns which the *French* had ſeized, particularly *Ancenis*, *Chatteau Brient* and *Vannes*. At the ſame time, Lord *Albret* arrived by ſea with ſome veſſels he had hired at *Fontarabia*, and brought with him four thouſand men. As ſoon as he came to *Nantes*, his company of fifty men at arms, that were in *Bretagne* among King *Charles*'s troops, deſerted, and came to join him; but notwithſtanding theſe advantages, the unfortunate battle of *St. Aubin*, plunged the Duke of *Bretagne* into great diſtreſſes. It was fought on the 28th of *July* 1487, between the Duke of *Orleans*, at the head of the troops of *Bretagne*, and thoſe of the *French* that followed his fortunes, and the Lord *Tremouille* at the head of the *French* army conſiſting of twelve thouſand men. The fight was obſtinate, and the infantry of *Bretagne* behaved well; but the horſe abandoned them upon the firſt charge, which ſecured the victory to the *French*. Five thouſand five-hundred *Bretons* fell upon the field, and fifteen hundred *French*; but the moſt unhappy circumſtance of all, was the loſs of the Duke of *Orleans* and the Prince of *Orange*, who were made priſoners at the head of the infantry, where they both fought on foot.

La Tremouille took care to improve his victory, *Dinan* ſurrendered without ſtriking a ſtroke, and *St. Malo* after a few days ſiege. Several other ſmall towns were alſo reduced, and the affairs of the Duke of *Bretagne* put into ſo great diſorder, that he had thoughts of repairing to *England*; but his age and infirmities determined him to ſtay at *Nantes* whatever ſhould happen. In conſequence of this reſolution, he ſent ambaſſadors to King *Charles* to ſue for peace; and a conference on that ſubject was held at *Verger*, a caſtle of *Anjou*. Here *Charles*'s right to the ſucceſſion to *Bretagne* was mentioned, but the diſcuſſion of it put off to another time, and an accommodation concluded on terms much to the diſadvantage of the Duke of *Bretagne*; ſuch as, that he ſhould immediately diſmiſs all the ſtrangers which he had ſent for, to make war upon the *French* King, *viz.* Lord *Albret*'s troops thoſe of the King of the *Romans*, and ſome *Engliſh* that had gone over to *Bretagne* by the King of *England*'s bare permiſſion. That he ſhould not diſpoſe of his daughters without the agreement, and expreſs conſent of the ſaid King; and that the *French* King ſhould continue in poſſeſſion of *St. Malo*, *St. Aubin*, *Dinan*, *Fougeres*, and ſome other towns which he had taken in *Bretagne*.

This treaty is ſaid to have broke the heart of the Duke of *Bretagne*, who died eleven days after the concluſion of it. Nor was it any wonder, that he ſhould have a very deep ſenſe of the hardſhips put upon him on this occaſion. It was extremely hard he ſhould be obliged to diſmiſs all ſtrangers, that is, the greateſt part of thoſe he could depend upon for the defence of that portion of his dominions he had ſtill left; in ſhort, that he ſhould give up a great part of his inheritance to his enemies, and leave the other naked and defenceleſs, to be invaded at their pleaſure. Nor was it leſs grievous not to have the diſpoſal of his daughters,

without the expreſs agreement and conſent of the inveterate enemy of his family, who left no means unattempted to deprive them of their whole inheritance.

The Duke of *Bretagne* by his will had left the Marſhal *de Rieux* guardian to his two daughters, he had alſo named the Count *de Comines* for an aſſiſtant to him, and charged both to pay a great regard to the Count *de Dunois*'s advice. This was the beſt method he could take, conſidering the merit of the perſons, the poſture of affairs in *Bretagne*, and the melancholy ſituation in which he left his two daughters, the youngeſt of whom died in a ſhort time after. But the eldeſt, with ſo good a council, had neither money, nor troops, nor allies to aſſiſt her; and ſeveral Lords, had already turned their views to the court of *France* which they ſaw in a condition to make what attempts it pleaſed upon *Bretagne*. Meantime the *French* King conſidering the diſtreſs, and the defenceleſs ſtate of that country as a charming opportunity for him to exert himſelf; notwithſtanding the treaty he had lately entered into, ſent orders to his troops in that province, and thoſe upon the frontiers to ſeize upon all the towns they were able to force or ſurpriſe. His orders were punctually executed, moſt of the towns of lower *Bretagne* ſurrendered, *Conqueſt* and *Breſt* were in this number.

All the hopes of the young dutcheſs, who had ſcarce any troops on foot, lay in the diverſions which ſhe endeavoured to bring about, and the ſuccours promiſed her by the King of *England*, who by this time had plainly diſcovered King *Charles*'s intention of ſeizing the whole Dutchy of *Bretagne*. The King of the *Romans* at the requeſt of the Dutcheſs of *Bretagne*, ſurpriſed *St. Omers*, and the *French* King, upon information that the King and Queen of *Caſtile* were raiſing an army, was obliged to march his troops towards *Fontarabia*. The King of *England* had offered his mediation for accommodating matters between *France* and *Bretagne*, but this negotiation not ſuccceeding, he ſent to the Dutcheſs's aſſiſtance ſix thouſand men, who arrived at *Guerrande* in *March*, before King *Charles* was able to take the field, and obliged him to abandon ſeveral of the ſmall towns he had ſeized; but the Dutcheſs having no artillery, they could not attack the ſtrong towns, and therefore were obliged to ſpend a great part of the ſummer in making irruptions into the plain country, the worſt of all was that the Dutcheſs having no money, they were diſcouraged for want of pay, and provoked that the nobility of *Bretagne* would not admit them into their caſtles, therefore towards the end of the campaign a great part of them returned to *England*. Soon after a treaty was concluded between the King of the *Romans* and *Charles* VIII. of *France*; one of the principal articles, whereof was the ſecurity of the Dutcheſs of *Bretagne*, who was to be reſtored to the poſſeſſion of all the towns in the hands of the late Duke her father, at the time of his death; as it was agreed on the other hand that all the *Engliſh* ſhould depart out of the dominions, but with regard to the execution of this treaty, ſeveral difficulties were afterwards raiſed. Nor was this to be wondered at, as *Charles* never intended to perform his part of the convention, but propoſed it only as a ſtratagem to diveſt the Dutcheſs of the ſmall remains of ſtrength that were left her, and lull her faſt aſleep, till he ſhould have an opportunity to give her a ſure and fatal blow. The Dutcheſs had ſent home the greateſt part of the *Engliſh* troops before ſhe perceived the ſnare that was laid for her; but refuſed to diſmiſs the reſt, and leave the towns in her poſſeſſion entirely unguarded, untill *Charles* ſhould evacuate thoſe which were to be given up, in which he had large garriſons, and ſuch as ſhe had great reaſon to be afraid of,

of, but with this reaſonable propoſal the *French* monarch would not comply, and hoſtilities began afreſh.

Whilſt *Charles* thus employed every kind of means to get poſſeſſion of the dominions of *Bretagne*, others aſpired to the ſovereignty of that dutchy by the marriage of the Princeſs *Anne*. We have already taken notice of the pretenſions of Lord *Albret*, and the Duke of *Orleans:* They had a formidable rival in the King of the *Romans*, who now began to purſue his marriage with that Princeſs more briſkly than ever, the Marſhal *de Rieux* openly countenanced the Lord *Albret*; but *Montauban* chancellor of *Bretagne*, and the Counts of *Comines* and *Dunois* combined together to exclude him, in which they acted agreeably to the Dutcheſs's inclinations, who proteſted, that the engagements ſhe had entered into upon that article were extorted from her, and that ſhe had rather be a Nun than marry him. The Duke of *Orleans* had been priſoner in the caſtle of *Luſignan*, ever ſince the unfortunate battle of *St. Aubin*, and was not delivered from captivity, till he came entirely into the meaſures of the *French* King; ſo that the King of the *Romans* only remained, whoſe intereſt was greatly forwarded, by the Princeſs's avowed inclination to eſpouſe him, as the moſt advantageous choice ſhe could make, to ſupport her againſt the *French* King, and the only match ſhe could think of with pleaſure. The negotiation therefore was openly carried on, and at length in *March* or *April* 1490, Count *Naſſau* and *Voltan de Palheim* publickly married her as proxies for the King of the *Romans*. The Lord *Albret* was extremely irritated by this marriage, and in reſentment of it, having found means to ſurpriſe the caſtle of *Nantes*, and ſeize the Duke's treaſures that were therein, delivered it up with the town, to the *French* King, upon great and ſolemn promiſes from that Prince, which he never intended to perform.

Meantime, of all the pretenders to the Princeſs of *Bretagne*, the King of the *Romans* was the leaſt agreeable to the court of *France*; he was maſter of the *Low Countries*, and had he been alſo poſſeſſed of *Bretagne*, he would have kept *France*, as it were beſieged by the two extremities; and ſeconded by the Kings of *England* and *Caſtile*, who were both concerned to prevent the growing greatneſs of the *French* King, muſt have been able to diſtreſs *Charles* exceedingly, and even to ſhake the foundations of his monarchy. Notwithſtanding all the advantages the *French* had hitherto gained over *Bretagne*, they were ſtill far from making an entire conqueſt of it, and had this been the caſe, there was very little probability of their being able to maintain themſelves, in poſſeſſion of it by violent meaſures, in oppoſition to ſo many Princes, whoſe intereſt it was to prevent ſuch an acceſſion of power and ſtrength to that crown. *Charles* having taken all theſe difficulties into ſerious conſideration, could think of no proper expedient to ſecure the poſſeſſion of *Bretagne*, but that of marrying the heireſs of it himſelf. In order to this, he found means to gain over to his intereſt the Prince of *Orange*, the Count *de Dunois*, the Marechal *de Rieux*, and ſome others that had the principal ſhare in the Dutcheſs's confidence; but it was no eaſy matter to get the better of her own inclinations. She hated the *French* in general, but of all the men in the world, ſhe abhored their King, who had been an enemy ſo violent and implacable to her and her family. She had alſo religious ſcruples, and declared her conſcience would never ſuffer her to break through a marriage that ſhe had contracted openly in the face of the church, with a prince whom ſhe ſincerely loved, to give up herſelf to one that was the object of her averſion. *Charles*'s agents in *Bretagne*, not being able to get the better of her obſtinacy, ſent him notice, that he muſt ſpeedily enter *Bretagne* with a powerful army, before the King of *England*, could be in a condition to ſend freſh ſuc-

cours

cours thither. *Charles* was in perfect readineſs, his army marched expeditiouſly, and came in ſight of *Rennes*, where the Princeſs then was: there was no proſpect of aſſiſtance timely enough to deliver her, and the chief of her council repreſented it as the greateſt raſhneſs to reſiſt any further, as ſhe could hope for nothing from it, but the ruin of herſelf and her ſubjects. The poor unhappy Princeſs upon this, having again heard the opinions of her council, the principal men of which were either the propoſers of the marriage, or gained over to it, yielded to their deſires, and though with great reluctancy ſubmitted to marry the perſon ſhe hated moſt, and with the greateſt reaſon. There was one difficulty ſtill remained, the Dutcheſs as we have already ſeen, had been publickly married to the King of the *Romans*, and *Charles* himſelf had entered into a ſolemn engagement with *Margaret* of *Auſtria*, daughter to the King of the *Romans*, their marriage having been concluded on ſeveral years before, at the late treaty of *Arras*; ſo that two marriages were to be made void, to make way for one; but as a *French* author * juſtly obſerves, " diſpenſations are " eaſily obtained at *Rome*," the Pope, who never fails to puniſh the tranſgreſſion of his own laws with inhuman rigour and ſeverity, is eaſily prevailed upon to diſpenſe with thoſe of God and nature. The King of the *Romans* is blamed by ſome authors, that, after he had eſpouſed the Princeſs by proxy, he did not come to *Bretagne*, at any hazard, and conſummate his marriage; on ſuppoſition that in that event, the Pope would not have ventured to annul it. But theſe little conſider the power which this haughty prieſt claims, or at leaſt has exerciſed upon many occaſions. We need not go far for inſtances of this, the hiſtory of this very Princeſs furniſhes us with a noted one. She was again forced, in conſequence of her contract with *Charles* VIII. to marry his ſucceſſor *Lewis* XII. during the life of his firſt wife *Ann* of *France*, the daughter of *Lewis* XI. with whom he had been twenty years married. His holineſs in complaiſance to the moſt chriſtian King, having diſſolved the former marriage to make room for the latter. It is true four reaſons were alledged for the nullity of *Lewis* XII's. marriage with *Jean* of *France*, *viz.* affinity in the fourth degree; ſpiritual relation, *Lewis* XII. having been godſon to *Lewis* XI. The violence, which is pretended *Lewis* XI. uſed, to oblige *Lewis* XII. then Duke of *Orleans* to ſubmit to that marriage; and laſtly, want of conſummation. And to blind the eyes of the vulgar, the formality of a trial was uſed. But thoſe who peruſe the extracts of that famous proceſs publiſhed by M. *Duclos* *, will plainly ſee that theſe pretences were either ridiculous in their own nature, or notoriouſly falſe and groundleſs, and be fully convinced how little ſcrupulous the Biſhops of *Rome* are in ſuch caſes, and from the conſideration of this and other inſtances of the ſame kind, that are well known, will be concern'd to find the beſt and pureſt religion in the world, proſtituted; by the wickedneſs of thoſe who call themſelves the miniſters of it, to ſanctify treaſon, murther, perjury, inceſt, adultery, and other crimes, the moſt enormous in their own nature, and that ſtrike moſt directly, not only at the happineſs, but even at the root of civil ſociety. But to return from this digreſſion.

Nantes became famous towards the latter end of the ſixteenth century, by the edict granted by *Henry* VI. to the Proteſtants of *France*, which from its being prepared in this city, is commonly call'd the edict of *Nantes*. No people ever deſerved better of their country than the Proteſ-

* Mezeraye.

* See M. Duclos, hiſt. of Charles XI. vol. II. page 88. et ſeq.

tants

tants of *France*, during the wars of *Henry* IV. of *France* with the partiſans of the Catholick League, as they called themſelves. It was principally owing to their valour and ſteadineſs; together with the heroick courage and conduct of the brave Prince under whoſe command they fought, that the royal cauſe prevailed at laſt, and that the kingdom was not ruined and torn in pieces between a powerful foreign army and a deſperate faction of its own natives; yet thoſe of the Popiſh party, who were engaged with them in the ſame intereſts, and fought under the ſame ſtandards, paid no regard to their ſervices, nay ſo far were they from a diſpoſition of this ſort, that they held them in the greateſt contempt and averſion, took every method to mortify them, treated them with reproach, and every ſort of injury but open violence *. This was their ſituation during the war; but ſhould the cauſe of the King and kingdom at laſt prevail, this revolution, ſo much to be wiſhed on other accounts, was like to be attended with dangerous conſequences to them; the united force of the whole Popiſh party might be turned againſt them, as it had been formerly, nor could it well be expected to be otherwiſe, conſidering the genius of that cruel religion. The former ſeverities, perſecutions and maſſacres might probably be revived. The King, who by this time had been reconciled to the church of *Rome*, might forget their ſervices, and if he did not, might find it difficult to protect them, and the ruin of the party of the *League*, which was now the object of their moſt ardent deſires, might in the end, prove to them the renewal of ſorrows. In this ſituation of their affairs, it was natural for them to think of the moſt promiſing means for preventing theſe evils, and therefore, in the year 1567, during the ſiege of *Amiens*, while their former ſervices were well remembered, and their further aſſiſtance ſtill neceſſary to the royal party, they began to concert meaſures, for obtaining an edict in their favour, ſuch as might give them ſome legal ſecurity for the free and undiſturbed poſſeſſion of their religion.

The King having certain information, that ſuch councils were in agitation, was much grieved on account of them; he was apprehenſive, that ſuch a motion, in ſuch a critical time, might breed a diviſion between the Proteſtants and Papiſts in his army, and thereby be extreamly detrimental, if not ruinous to his affairs. He therefore took care to have it properly repreſented to the heads of the chief men of the Proteſtant army, that the King had the ſame ſentiments for the Proteſtants as formerly, and would take care of their intereſt, if they did not prevent the effect of his good intentions, by precipitating matters unreaſonably; but if in the mean time they met with any injuſtice from the Catholicks, he was not to blame for it, ſince he had equal reaſon to complain of them himſelf. That to inſiſt upon an edict in their favour at a time ſo unſeaſonable, would be to their own diſadvantage, ſince the Roman Catholicks, always more powerful than they were able, not only to prevent it for the preſent; but might alſo find means to render it difficult for

* The Duke de Sully gives the following inſtance, which happened during the ſiege of Rouen, of the irreconcilable averſion of the Roman Catholicks in the royal army, to their fellow ſoldiers of the Proteſtant perſuaſion.—— "Animated by their zeal (ſays he) they formed a deſign of taking up the Huguonots, who had been interred indiſcriminately with the Catholicks, and leaving their carcaſſes a prey to the crows. Two things" continues he, "hindered this deſign as contrary to religion as to nature itſelf: the difficulty of diſtinguiſhing the bodies, and fear leſt the Proteſtants, who compoſed two thirds of the army, ſhould think their honour engaged to revenge upon the living Catholicks an outrage, which, through a zeal for religion, exceeded all others." *Memoirs of Sully*, B. 2. p. 191.

the King to grant them at a more proper ſeaſon, what in ſo unfavourable a conjuncture they wanted to anticipate by a kind of force. In ſhort all the effect which an unſucceſsful attempt at this time would produce, would be to create a diſtruſt of them in the Catholick party, and put them upon their guard againſt it.

The greateſt part of the Proteſtants were ſatisfied of the juſtice of this repreſentation, and willing to leave it to the King's goodneſs and prudence, to find a proper opportunity for removing their grievances, and ſecuring their religious liberties. Nor was their confidence in him miſplaced; for as ſoon as the city of *Amiens* was retaken from the *Spaniards*, and the enemy driven out of the kingdom, he ſpent ſome time at *Monceaux*, in digeſting the materials of the edict he intended to grant in favour of his proteſtant ſubjects. In the beginning of the year 1598 *Schomberg*, the preſident *de Thou*, *Jeanin* and *Calignon*, were employed to aſſiſt in drawing up the articles of it, and it was ſigned on the 13th of *April*. By this edict, the rights of the two religions were clearly explained and ſolidly eſtabliſhed. It was provided that the *French* Calviniſts, who till then had been only priviledged by truces, reſumed and continued, from time to time, ſhould have a fixed and durable eſtabliſhment. They were indulged in the free and open profeſſion of their religion, and declared capable of all employments civil or military. All that now remained to be done, was to get this edict regiſtred and confirmed by the parliaments, and to begin with that of *Paris*; but this was put off to the next year, after the peace with *Spain*, that the kingdom being in perfect tranquillity, and the Proteſtants entirely in the King's power, there might be no handle to pretend that the edict was extorted by force or neceſſity. When it came before the parliament of *Paris*, they made ſeveral remonſtrances to the King to excuſe their confirming it; but in the laſt audience, his Majeſty gave their deputies upon this ſubject, he ſpoke to them with ſo much force, made it appear by ſuch evident reaſons, that this edict was not only neceſſary for the tranquility of the ſtate, but alſo for the good of religion itſelf, that they ſubmitted, and after the example of that of *Paris*, the edict was regiſtered by all the other Parliaments in the kingdom.

Many encroachments were afterwards made upon this conſtitution, but it continued in force till the year 1685, when *Lewis* XIV. after having for a long time trampled upon it, and oppreſſed the Proteſtants, in oppoſition to the ſtanding laws of the kingdom, thought proper at laſt to give them the fatal blow, by the revocation of this and every other edict in their favour, and ſetting on foot a cruel perſecution againſt them, which has not as yet ceaſed *. The Proteſtants filled all *Europe* with their complaints, and were pitied by every benevolent and unprejudiced mind, nor could any thing, conſiſtent with truth and reaſon, be offered in juſtification of ſuch an arbitrary and tyrannical meaſure, We have juſt now ſeen, that this was not a temporary expedient, but a perpetual ſtanding law, and conſidered by *Henry* IV. and the Parliaments which ratified and confirmed it, as a part of the *French* conſtitution. It could not be pretended, that it was a law extorted by force, for the reaſons we have juſt now ſuggeſted †. Nor finally can it be ſaid, that the neceſſity of the ſtate, or the general intereſt of the kingdom, urged *Lewis* to ſuch a ſevere and cruel meaſure, ſince by the expulſion of ſo many

* Such was the gratitude of Lewis XIV. to the people who had the principal hand in putting the Crown upon his Grandfather's head, and without whom, neither he himſelf, nor probably any of his family, would have ever found the way to the Throne of France.

† See Memoirs of Sully, book 9th p. 460, and Mezeray's Hiſtoire de France.

thouſands of induſtrious uſeful ſubjects as were obliged, on this occaſion to fly their native country, and carry their arts and manufactures into foreign lands; *France* ſuſtained a loſs, which it has not recovered to this day, nor is it eaſy to ſay when it will.

Nantes is the capital of the country of *Nantois*, which is almoſt of the ſame extent with the dioceſe of *Nantes*. It is bounded on the North by the dioceſe of *Rennes*, on the Eaſt by *Anjou*, on the South by *Poitou*, and on the Weſt by the dioceſe of *Vannes*. The *Loire* divides it into two parts, both of which abound with corn and wines, and cattle of all ſorts. Its principal rivers are the *Loire*, the *Seure*, and *Erdre*; and its moſt conſiderable towns *Guerande*, *Croiſic*, *Pornic*, *Bourgneuf*, *Ancenis*, *Chatteau-brient*, *Machecou*, and *Roche-Bernard*. The firſt four are ſmall ſea port towns, and carry on a conſiderable trade to the *French* iſlands in the *Weſt Indies*, and to the cod fiſhing on the banks of *Newfoundland* and *Cape Breton*. *Bourgneuf* and *Pornic* employ the greateſt number of ſhips in theſe branches of trade, they ſend out yearly about fifteen veſſels, from 60 to 110 tons burthen. Theſe two ſmall ſea-ports and ſome others in their neighbourhood; have alſo about 65 ſmall barks, from 10 to 60 tons burthen conſtantly employed in the coaſting trade. *Croiſic* has five or ſix ſhips from 50 to 80 tons, employed in trading to the *American Colonies*, and near an hundred ſmall barks in the coaſting trade. We only add that the town of *Guerande*, was formerly a place of conſiderable ſtrength, and has ſuſtained ſeveral ſieges. It ſtill has a caſtle, though of no great importance, the reſt are entirely naked and defenceleſs.

Thus we have travell'd over the coaſt of *Bretagne*, one of the largeſt and moſt populous provinces of *France*; ſo that the Earl of *Montfort* juſtly ſaid of it, that it was the brighteſt jewel in the *French* Crown. We now proceed to *Poitou*, where we are not like to be long detained; the principal cities, particularly *Poitiers*, the capital of the province famed for the glorious victory obtained by *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, commonly called the *Black Prince*, who at the head of 12000 *Engliſh*, entirely defeated the *French* army conſiſting of 60000 men, under the command of their King *John*, and made that Prince, and his Son priſoners, in the year 1356, lying at a conſiderable diſtance from the ſhore, and therefore not coming within our plan, which confines us to the coaſt, where we meet with nothing worth notice till we came to

The SANDS of OLONNE,

IN *Latin Arenæ Olonenſes*, and *oppidum Sabulonenſe*, a town in the dioceſe of *Lucon*, about eight leagues diſtant from that city, and eleven to the North North Weſt of *Rochelle*, in the latitude of 46 degrees 32 minutes North, and 1 degree 40 minutes to the Weſtward of the meridian of *London*, containing between 7 and 8000 inhabitants. It was once the

the property of the houſe of *la Trimouille*, and from it paſſed into that of *Châtillon*, *(Montmorency)*, Its harbour is the only one in *Poitou*, that can admit veſſels of 150 tons burthen, by means whereof it has the advantage of a flouriſhing trade, which has drawn to it almoſt all the inhabitants of the antient town of *Olonne*, lying at a ſmall diſtance from it towards the bottom of the bay. The town is the capital of an election, and has a board of Admiralty and a board of trade. There are alſo in it two pariſh churches, one dedicated to the *Virgin Mother*, and another to *St. Nicholas*; together with a Priory, a convent of Cordeliers, another of Capuchins, and a third of Benedictines. There was alſo here formerly a caſtle to defend the harbour, which was demoliſhed in the war that begun in the year 1689. From this harbour ſeveral ſhips are ſent to the cod-fiſhing in *North America*, which at their return unload their cargoes at *Nantes*, *Bourdeaux*, and *Rochelle*. They have alſo a number of ſmall veſſels which they employ in fiſhing for pilchards. Some ſmall veſſels from *England* and *Bayonne*, reſort to this harbour with ſea coals, roſin, and ſome other commodities, which they exchange for ſalt. There are no leſs than ſeven other harbours on this coaſt, and all of them in the election of *Olonne*, viz. *Nôirmontier*, *Beauvoir*, *la Barre du Mont*, *St. Gilles*, *le Jard*, *St. Benort*, *la Frauche*; but they are of very little importance, as they can admit no veſſel above the ſize of a boat or ſmall bark, which are commonly employed in fiſhing, or in tranſporting corn, wood, and cattle to the iſle of *Rhee*, and to *Nantes*, and wine from *Bourdeaux* to the coaſt of *Bretagne*. Ever ſince the year 1736, the *French* King has maintained a profeſſor of Hydrography, who is obliged to reſide the whole year, at the Sands of *Olonne*, and teach navigation gratis.

The commerce of *Poitou* in general is not very conſiderable, owing principally to the want of harbours and navigable rivers, and in a great meaſure alſo to the oppreſſion of the farmers, whoſe exactions are ſo heavy, that few care to enter into trade. However the climate produces abundance of grain, part of which is exported to ſeveral other provinces of *France*, and ſeveral manufactures are carried on, in different parts of the province. In *Poitiers*, for inſtance, there are manufactures of ſtockings and caps; in *Châtelleraud* abundance of clocks, watches, knives, ſciſſars, and other hard ware are made for exportation; in the election of *Niort* they prepare ſhamoy ſkins which come to good account, and have ſome manufactures of druggets, ſerges and other woolen ſtuffs, as alſo in the election of *Thouars*. A great many parts of the province alſo abound with good paſture ground, and in conſequence of this abundance of cattle of all ſorts, a conſiderable part whereof are bought by the merchants of *Auvorgne*, *Lions*, *Piedmont* and *Savoy*, &c.

On the coaſt of *Poitou* are ſeveral iſlands, the moſt conſiderable whereof is *Noirmoutier*, about three leagues in length, and ſeven in circumference. That part of it which lies next to *la Barre du Mont*, is very narrow; but it grows broader towards the town of *Nourmoutier*. It belongs to the dioceſe of *Lucon*, and the generallity of *Poitiers*. The whole iſland contains two pariſhes, one called the pariſh of *S. Philibert*, comprehending the town of *Nourmoutier* in the North part of the iſland, in which there are about 2500 perſons. The other is called the pariſh of *St. Nicholas*, in which is the village of *Barbaſtre*, containing about 1800 perſons, ſo that the inhabitants of the whole iſland taken together, amount to about four thouſand three hundred.

In

In the way from *Barbaſtre* to *Nourmoutier*, you meet with many ſalt marſhes, and a great many fields of arable land, the greateſt part of which are cultivated and ſown alternately with wheat, barley, and beans, without being ever allowed to ly fallow. It produces alſo ſome wine, which is none of the beſt: there is little paſture land in it, and conſequently but few cattle. It is very happy in this reſpect, that taxes have never been levied in it; for the inhabitants neither pay the *taille*, nor *head-money*, nor the *tenth-penny*, nor any other kind of ſubſidy, but the duty impoſed upon ſtamp paper, and ſome other trifling dues. Too much eaſe and idleneſs, however, make them ſo reſtleſs and quarrelſome, that they are always at variance with one another. This iſland was for a long time the property of one of the branches of the houſe of *Tremouille*; but in the year 1720, the Princeſs *Des Urſins* ſold it to the Duke of *Bourbon*. It brings in to the proprietor yearly about 16000 livres of revenue. We need only further obſerve, that this iſland had its modern name from the *Monks* of the Abbey erected in it, who always wear black; for before this monaſtery was built, it was called *Herius*, and *Hors*. It was ſacked by the *Normans* in 833, and 845, and the *Dutch* made themſelves maſters of it in 1674.

At a ſmall diſtance from *Nourmoutier*, between it and the continent of *Poitou*, lies the iſland of *Bouin*, ſeparated from the *Dutchy* of *Rets* in the province of *Bretagne*, only by an arm of the ſea. It belongs to the biſhopric of *Nantes*, and is conſiderable for nothing but a village of the ſame name which ſtands in it. It was the property of *Hierom Phelypeaux*, Count *de Pontchartrain*, ſecretary of ſtate to *Lewis* XIV. who purchaſed it of the widow of the Marechal of *Clerembaut*, and obtained letters patent in the year 1714, whereby it was ordained that in all time coming the iſle of *Bouin* ſhould obſerve the cuſtoms of the province of *Poitou*, and be ſubject to the ſame juriſdiction; though it had been formerly ſubject to the juriſdictions of *Bretagne* and *Poitou* indifferently. According to an old *French* Author, the *Normans*, who ſo much infeſted *Bretagne*, made their firſt deſcent upon the iſle of *Bouin* in the year 820. There is another ſmall iſland near the coaſt of *Poitou*, called iſle *Dieu*, of which *French* Authors take very little notice: it has an harbour, and is principally inhabited by fiſhermen, and the King maintains a profeſſor of Hydrography, who is obliged to teach navigation alternately, ſix months at iſle *Dieu*, and ſix months at *Nourmoutier*, and *Bouin*. An *Engliſh* fleet being, at that time, in the bay of *Quiberon*, ſome of the ſailors made a deſcent upon iſle *Dieu*, about the end of *December* 1759, and carried off all the live cattle they found in it. The garriſon of the principal plan in the iſland, conſiſting of thirty men, ſurrendered without firing a gun.

About eleven leagues from the Sands of *Olonne* ſtands the city of

ROCHELLE,

THE capital of the country and government of *Aunis*. Its ancient *Latin* name was *Portus Santonum*, becauſe it was conſidered as a part of *Xaintonge*, and the beſt harbour in it. Its more modern name is *Rupella*. It lies in the latitude of 46 degrees 10 minutes North, and 1 degree 10 minutes to the Weſtward of the meridian of *London*; being

ing but two leagues diſtant from the iſle of *Rhé*, and four from that of *Oleron*. It owes its riſe to *Vauclair* caſtle, built to oppoſe the deſcents of the *Normans*, on the ſpot which is now called *la place du chateau*, and *le petit bois*. After the ruin of *Chaſtel-Aillon*, whereof nothing now remains but an old tower, about two leagues diſtant from this place, a great many houſes were built near *Vauclair*, ſo that in a ſhort time they formed a conſiderable town, and a place of great trade. What principally contributed to make it rich and flouriſhing, was the goodneſs of its harbour, in which veſſels lay in great ſafety. But about the middle of the laſt century the tide depoſited in it ſo much rubbiſh and ſtones, that the *Rochellers* were obliged to labour two full years in cleaning it, during which time they cleared it of more than five foot depth of mud; but after all, the work was left imperfect, ſo that in the year 1729 the harbour was as much filled up as ever, and they were obliged to begin their work anew. At this time however they took their meaſures better, and almoſt a million of livres was laid out upon it, to ſuch purpoſe, that the harbour is now in a very good condition, and ſhips can come almoſt to the quays.

The great trade, which is carried on at *Rochelle*, occaſions a conſiderable circulation of money through the cities, country towns, and villages of the province of *Aunis*. The principal branches of its trade are thoſe carried on with the *American Iſlands*, *Cayenne*, the coaſt of *St. Domingo*, *Senegal*, *Canada*, *Cadiz*, *Portugal*, and *Azores Iſlands*. The *Swedes*, the *Danes*, the *Engliſh*, and the *Dutch* ſend alſo yearly a great many veſſels to *Rochelle*, to be loaded with wines, brandy, ſalt, paper, the linnens of *Barbeſieux*, and the ſerges of *Poitou*.

The *Rochellers* ſend to the *American* colonies, every thing that is neceſſary for the maintenance and clothing of the inhabitants, and receive from them in exchange, ſugar, indigo, cocoanuts, tobacco, *rocou*, ſkins, brazil and campeachy wood, and ſeveral trifling commodities more curious than uſeful. The *Rochellers* bring alſo from the coaſt of *St. Domingo*, cochineal, cocoa, pearls, emeralds, &c.

The Northern colonies of *America*, furniſh the *Rochellers* with dry and green cod, ſtock fiſh, ſalmon, and ſalted eels, fiſh oil, all ſorts of furs, and maſts for ſhips, &c. The commerce which the *Rochellers* carry on to the coaſt of *Africa* ſupplies them with elephants teeth, tann'd leather, wax, ſeveral ſorts of gums, and ſome ſmall quantities of gold duſt. They import from *Portugal* muſcadel, brazil, tobacco, chocolate, citron-bark, and oranges, &c. In time of war *Liſbon* might ſerve as a temporary magazine for all the commodities of *Spain*, *England*, and *Holland*; but the taxes impoſed at that place, upon goods exported or imported are ſo exorbitant, that they eat up almoſt the whole profit of the trade. The principal manufactures of the country of *Aunis*, are the ſugar refineries at *Rochelle*. There are alſo linnen manufactories erected at *Rochefort* and *Barbeſieux*. The art and induſtry of the inhabitants of this country have prepared a ſort of rum, extracted from ſugar, which is diſtilled at *Rochefort* in a better manner than in any other place; the fennel-water of the iſle of *Rhé*, is alſo in great eſtimation, and the *ſal polychreſtum* of the ſieurs *Signette* is known and valued all over *Euroupe*.

It is obſerved by a *French* author of great credit, that in early times the *Rochellers*, and all the inhabitants of the country round it, were in a kind of ſubjection to their Lords, little better than downright ſlavery, inſomuch that they could not ſo much as marry their daughters, nor diſpoſe of their goods at their death, without the conſent of their tyrannical ſuperiours. But in proceſs of time they obtained pri-

vileges from their Kings, which not only exempted them from that ſlavery, but encouraged them to improve their harbour, and fortify it for the defence of the coaſt againſt Pyrates and the enemies of the ſtate. We are told that about the year 930, they equipped ſome veſſels, with which they ſcoured the ſeas of the Pyrates which about that time infeſted the coaſt of *Acquitain*. *Elbe de Mauleon*, and *Godfrey de Rochefort*, at that time Lords of *Rochelle*, to reward them for this ſervice, beſtowed on them ſeveral privileges, and in particular, authoriſed them to bear in their arms a ſhip, inſtead of a flat boat which they had borne before.

In the year 1140 *William* IX. the laſt Earl of *Poitou* and Duke of *Acquitaine*, made himſelf maſter of this place by force, and having encloſed it with walls, raiſed it to the rank of a city, added new privileges to thoſe it enjoyed before, and gave it, together with other very conſiderable eſtates, to his daughter *Eleonora*, when ſhe married *Lewis* VIII. of *France* in the year 1137. *Lewis* having divorced this Princeſs, ſhe married *Henry* II. Earl of *Anjou*, who afterwards became King of *England*. By this marriage *Rochelle*, and the whole Dutchy of *Acquitaine* became ſubject to the crown of *England*; and *Henry*, with the conſent of the Princeſs his conſort, gave the lands of *Benon* to the Seigneur *de Manleon*, in exchange for *Rochelle*, which her father, the Earl of *Poitou*, had violently taken from him. This Prince alſo having confirmed the privileges formerly poſſeſſed by the *Rochellers*, added new ones, and empowered them to elect annually a Mayor, a Deputy, twenty four Aldermen, and ſeventy ſix Common Councillors, for the government of their town. This inſtitution took place in the year 1199, by the election of *Robert Montmirail*, who was the firſt Mayor of *Rochelle*; and continued without interruption till the year 1628. We muſt alſo add that this office was in time thought ſo honourable, that ſeveral perſons of very high rank in the kingdom, did not think it below them to accept of it.

Rochelle continued ſtill in the hands of the *Engliſh* till the year 1224, when it was beſieged by *Lewis* VIII. of *France*, who made himſelf maſter of it, and annexed it to his other dominions. This Prince confirmed all the privileges that had been conferred on the inhabitants before; and the Kings of *France*, his ſucceſſors, continued in poſſeſſion of it from this time to the treaty of *Bretagne* in 1360. By this treaty it was reſtored to the *Engliſh*, together with three millions of crowns of gold, as the ranſom of King *John* of *France*, who had been made priſoner at the battle of *Poitiers* in 1356. *Edward* III. of *England*, ſoon after gave it to his ſon the *Black Prince*, who took poſſeſſion of it in the year 1363; but this poſture of affairs did not long continue.

Gueſclin conſtable of *France*, having in the year 1371, gained ſeveral advantages againſt the *Engliſh* in *Guienne*, and the neighbouring provinces, marched into *Xaintongue*, and with the aſſiſtance of a fleet ſent by the King of *Caſtile* to block up the town by ſea, laid ſiege to *Rochelle*. When *Edward* received this news, he immediately ſent the Earl of *Pembroke* with 40 ſhips to throw ſuccours into the town. This precaution ſeemed ſufficient to ſave the place; but for ſome time nothing had proſpered with the *Engliſh*. When the Earl of *Pembroke* was juſt going to ſail into the harbour, he was met by the *Spaniſh* fleet, commanded by Admiral *Boccanegra* a *Genoeſe*, who fell upon him with great fury. The battle laſted two days, and ended at length in the entire defeat of the *Engliſh* fleet, the Admiral, and many officers being taken, and ſent priſoners to *Spain*. *Rochelle*, however, might have ſtill held out, had it not been for the treachery of the Mayor. This Magiſtrate, who held intelligence with the

the beſiegers, found means to get the garriſon drawn out of the caſtle, under pretence of a muſter, and by means of a forged order from the King, which the governour, who could not read, believed to be real. When the garriſon were come out, the Mayor ſhut the gates, and would not ſuffer them to re-enter. Whereupon the town capitulated, and obtained ſuch advantageous terms, that it ſeemed to have gained greatly by the change of maſters. For the Mayor being now maſter of the Citadel, did not immediately think proper to let in the *French*, but ſent notice to the Conſtable that he was now maſter of the caſtle; and that the town was ready to return to the obedience of the King, on condition he would inveſt the Magiſtrates with the power of coining money, in the ſame full manner that the city of *Paris* enjoyed that privilege; and that the town of *Rochelle* ſhould be always under the King's immediate protection, ſo as never to be thenceforth detached from the crown. The conſtable did not think himſelf authoriſed to grant them ſuch terms, and therefore having given the deputies a ſafe conduct, ſent them to the King. The *Rochellers* were very well received at court, and obtained more than they aſked; for beſides the terms propoſed to the Conſtable, the King ordered, that, in all time coming, the Mayor, and Aldermen of *Rochelle*, ſhould have the rank of Nobleſſe by virtue of their office, and that this honour ſhould deſcend to their families. The deputies ſoon after returned with theſe agreeable accounts, and the conſtable took poſſeſſion of the town.

In the reign of *Francis* I. about the year 1543, the *Rochellers* revolted againſt the government, on account of the rigorous exaction of the gabelle or ſalt tax, and becauſe the governor of *Aunis* had quartered ſome troops in their town; which they thought inconſiſtent with their privileges. The court took no notice of this inſurrection for ſome time, the King's forces being otherwiſe employed, but at the end of the campaign, M. *de Jarnac* had orders to march with a body of troops to *Rochelle*, and diſarm the inhabitants. This done, the King entered *Rochelle* himſelf, about the beginning of *January* at the head of his troops, and the inhabitants expected to be ſeverely puniſhed; he thought proper however, only to ſhew them the rod, and publiſhed a free pardon to all thoſe that had been concerned in the late inſurrection; but ſuch as were accuſed of hereſy were treated with great rigour.

This ſeverity did not prevent the encreaſe of Proteſtants at *Rochelle*; the doctrines of the Reformed were ſo ſucceſsful in that city, that the Proteſtants in a few years became more numerous than the Partizans of the church of *Rome*. At firſt they held their meetings in the night time, and with the greateſt ſecrecy; but when their numbers encreaſed greatly, it was not ſo eaſy to conceal their ſentiments, nor their meetings. This drew a perſecution upon them from the government and their Popiſh neighbours, which at laſt determined them to ſtand upon their defence, and to concert meaſures for making themſelves maſters of the town.

With this view the Count *de la Rochefoucault* ſeveral times endeavoured to get poſſeſſion of the place, but without ſucceſs. Some time after, one Captain *Taget*, having ſome intelligence with the Proteſtants of the town, found means to be introduced into it, and to raiſe an inſurrection of ſix hundred men, by whoſe means, he made himſelf maſter of the tower, which commands the chain that ſhuts up the harbour, and the gate of *St. Nicholas*: this gate they endeavoured to break down to let in a body of horſe which waited to come to their aſſiſtance, commanded by *Bajol de Tontenay*; but before it could be effected, the Mayor recovering from the fright, into which the firſt alarm had thrown him, ſal-

lied

lied out upon them from a place in which he lay concealed, and aſſiſted by a conſiderable number of the Popiſh inhabitants, diſperſed the mob within the gate, and made *Bajot de Fontenay*, *Chenet*, and ſeveral others priſoners; whereof ſome were hanged, and others baniſhed. *Bajot* himſelf had his hand cut off, and *Chenet*, whoſe trial was put off for ſome time, eſcaped a capital puniſhment by the edict of pacification, which was publiſhed ſoon after.

The toleration granted to the *Calviniſts* by this edict, authoriſed them to hold public meetings for divine ſervice, according to the manner of the reformed churches; but the Papiſts often diſturbing and interrupting them upon theſe occaſions, they, in their turn, committed ſome exceſſes againſt the perſons of the Prieſts, and the ornaments of the eſtabliſhed churches. To put an end to theſe diſorders, the Duke of *Montpenſier*, with *M. de Candal* and *de Chavigni*, &c. at the head of ſeven thouſand men, arrived at *Rochelle* ſome time thereafter.

Charles IX. of *France*, having reſtored tranquillity to the kingdom, by his edict of the 19th of *March* in the year 1563, viſited ſeveral of the great cities, and *Rochelle* among the reſt. He entered the town in great pomp on the 14th of *September* 1565, attended by the Queen Regent, his Brother Duke of *Anjou*, the Princeſs *Margaret*, and a great number of the Nobility. The reception he met with from the *Rochellers* gave him great ſatisfaction, and he did not leave their town till the 18th of that month. Soon after his departure, the number of the Proteſtants continually encreaſing, he began to be apprehenſive of new commotions there. This determined him to make *M. Jarnac* governor of the town, and give him the command of the two great towers, with all the artillery and warlike ſtores of the place; but in a little time, the Magiſtrates prevailed with the King to reſtore their artillery, and put the government of the town into their hands.

Notwithſtanding the ſurpriſing increaſe of the Proteſtants at *Rochelle*, the Mayor of that city had, hitherto, always been devoted to the Court of *France*, and of the Popiſh perſwaſion; but in the year 1568, *Francis Pontard de Treuil-Charais*, by others called *Trucharez*, a man of very different principles, was elected. He was a perſon of great courage, an enterpriſing genius, and entirely devoted to the Admiral *de Coligni*, by whoſe advice he put the town in a ſtate of defence, and in a ſhort time thereafter, delivered it up to the Prince of *Condé*. From that time, if we may uſe the expreſſion, *Rochelle* became the metropolis of the *Calviniſts* of *France*, the ſanctuary of thoſe who were perſecuted for conſcience ſake, and a formidable bulwark againſt the perſecuting party, who wanted above all things entirely to extirpate the reformed religion.

Therefore in the year 1572, *Charles* IX. having as he thought, given a mortal wound to hereſy by the inhuman and deteſtable maſſacre of *Paris*, that he might more effectually proſecute this fatal blow, reſolved, at any rate, to ruin *Rochelle*, which he conſidered as the head of the monſter. Accordingly the Mareſchal *de Biron* was ſent to inveſt the place in the month of *November* 1572; and the Duke of *Anjou* the King's Brother, at the head of a powerful army, formed the ſiege in the month of *February* following. It would require too much time, to give all the particulars of this memorable expedition; we ſhall therefore only take notice of ſome things that were moſt remarkable.

Almoſt the whole force of *France* was employed againſt this ſingle town. The Duke of *Anjou*, who commanded in chief, was attended by the Duke of *Alençon*, his brother, with a conſiderable number of the firſt quality of the king-

dom, and moſt of the officers who had any reputation in arms. The Duke at firſt thought to bring the *Rochellers* to a ſubmiſſion by way of treaty, and therefore propoſed that they ſhould ſend ſome deputies to meet with a like number of his nomination, to ſee whether ſome means might not be fallen upon to accommodate matters, and ſave the effuſion of blood. He propoſed this method becauſe he had a great dependence upon *la Noue*, who commanded in the town, and, he doubted not, would do his utmoſt to bring the inhabitants to a ſubmiſſion. But the *Rochellers* abſolutely refuſed to grant any interview, or receive propoſals but in writing, becauſe, they ſaid, they had come to an unanimous reſolution among themſelves, never to conſent to any other method of treaty; and that they had often obſerved, that interviews and conferences, had no other effect but to ſurpriſe or corrupt ſome of the deputies. After all, at the earneſt ſolicitation of *la Noue*, whoſe integrity they did not ſuſpect, they agreed that he ſhould have an interview with the Abbé *Gadagne*, each of them bringing with them two perſons to be witneſſes of their converſation. The articles of capitulation propoſed by *Gadagne*, being laid before the aſſembly of the citizens, in the town houſe, were rejected by a great majority: in conſequence of which, ſome days being employed in aſſaults on the part of the beſiegers, and ſallies on the ſide of the beſieged, *la Noue* prevailed with the citizens to enter into a ſecond treaty, which ſucceeded no better than the firſt.

All hopes of accommodation being thus cut off, the Duke began to preſs the ſiege with greater vigour, and batter the town furiouſly in ſeveral places at once: but nevertheleſs, *la Noue* ceaſed not to uſe his beſt endeavours to bring about an accommodation, though to little purpoſe; his arguments were all loſt, the *Rochellers* became daily more obſtinate, and ſome of them began to ſuſpect his fidelity. While, on the other hand, the Count *de Rais* called upon him to perform the promiſe which, it ſeems, he had made to ſome of the royaliſts, either to abandon the *Rochellers* or bring them to ſubmiſſion. It is not eaſy to expreſs how much *la Noue* was diſtreſſed to find himſelf ſuſpected by both parties; however, ſeeing that he could no otherwiſe extricate himſelf out of his difficulties, he reſolved to abandon *Rochelle*, and therefore taking the opportunity of a ſally, went over to the camp of the beſiegers with a few officers who followed him. The Duke of *Anjou* expected the *Rochellers* would be greatly ſurpriſed when they found themſelves deſerted by their leader, and ſo they were indeed; but this aſtoniſhment had not the effect he expected: inſtead of diſpoſing them to a treaty, it only determined them to elect ſix Captains inſtead of the one they had loſt, and confirmed them in their reſolution to defend the place to the laſt extremity.

The beſiegers, to ſtraiten the place the more, had built a number of forts round it; they had alſo ſunk a long line of ſhips acroſs the mouth of the harbour, and been at vaſt pains to raiſe upon this foundation a barricade, which they hoped would effectually prevent ſuccours from being conveyed to the place by ſea. They had eighty pieces of cannon, with which they battered the walls with ſo great fury, that in the ſpace of three weeks, they fired thirteen thouſand cannon balls into the town. At the ſame time, they had prepared ſeveral mines in different places to blow up the baſtions; but, either by the ignorance or malice of the Engineers, they often did greater hurt to the beſiegers than to the townſmen. On the other hand, the *Rochellers* laboured with incredible activity within the town. Before the beſiegers could make a breach in the wall, they generally had

had a double retrenchment compleated within it; yet notwithſtanding this induſtry within, their troops were almoſt continually without, attacking the beſiegers in their trenches, ſurpriſing ſome quarter of their camp, deſtroying their works, and ſetting fire to their barricade.

The women alſo, upon every occaſion, ſtrove to equal the men in courage and reſolution; they mixed with the latter upon the walls, ſome with a deſign to fight, others to bring refreſhments of wine, and cordials for the wounded, others to ſpoil the enemies that were killed, and others ſtanding in the breaches, did no leſs execution than the men, by throwing among the enemy melted pitch, bricks and ſtones. Thus the civil wars of *France* were attended with ſuch rage of the oppoſite parties againſt one another, that even the women, laying aſide the ſoftneſs of the ſex, put on the rougher paſſions of the men, and became quite unconcerned about their own ſafety if they could hurt the enemy. We have already met with inſtances of this kind in the women of the *Low Countries*, about the time of the battle of *Gravelines*, and in thoſe of *Rouen*, at the ſiege of that place by *Charles* IX. and ſuch as will make themſelves acquainted with the hiſtory of thoſe times, will meet with many more.

The courage of the beſieged was greatly ſupported by the expectations they had of ſuccours from *England*. The Earl of *Montgomery* had ſent them notice, that he would ſail before the end of *March* to their relief with forty five ſhips of war, fifteen or ſixteen ſtore ſhips loaded with proviſions, and a good ſum of money which the *Engliſh* were to lend them without intereſt; but ſome accidents having happened to detain him ſome time, he at laſt got together a fleet of between fifty and ſixty ſail, whereof forty were veſſels of war, but, except ten, none of them exceeded fifty tons burthen. On this fleet were embarked about eight hundred *French* muſketeers, four hundred *Engliſh* archers and pike-men, and eight hundred ſailors; who being ſurer footed, more nimble, and handy, are more proper for debarkations than land ſoldiers. With this force *Montgomery* having ſailed from *Plymouth* and *Falmouth*, came in ſight of the bay of *Rochelle*, on the nineteenth of *April* about ten o'clock in the morning. The *French* fleet, conſiſting of nine large ſhips and ſix gallies, was lying under a high ſhore, that defended them from the Eaſt wind which blows furiouſly on that coaſt. It was very ill provided with ſailors, and therefore the Duke of *Anjou* had ordered the Admiral not to go out to attack any enemy that ſhould approach, but continue in that place, where he was protected by the cannon of the beſiegers. *Montgomery* imagined that the *French* fleet, not appriſed of his approach, would not be provided with ſoldiers, and therefore it would be eaſy for him to ſurpriſe and defeat it, before it could be put in a proper poſture of defence; and had this method been taken, he certainly would have had an eaſy conqueſt; for though the *French* had particular information of his intentions before he left *England*, yet their fleet was by no means in a proper condition to receive him; but whatever orders he gave, whatever ſignals he made, when he intended to begin the attack, he found himſelf only attended with fifteen *Norman* veſſels, all the reſt had ſlackened ſail, and could not be brought within a league of the enemy: ſo that for fear of being ſurrounded he was obliged to ſtand off, and anchor at a conſiderable diſtance from the bay. Meantime the Duke of *Anjou* ſent ſome of the beſt of his troops on board the *French* ſhips, and made a proper diſpoſition for the reception of the *Engliſh* fleet if they ſhould return again to the charge. *Montgomery* after this made himſelf maſter of *Belle-Iſle*, reſolving to wait there till he ſhould have

have a favourable opportunity for ſuccouring *Rochelle*; but his meaſures were diſconcerted, the greateſt part of his ſhips left him, and he was obliged to return to *England* without ſucceſs.

The *Rochellers* thus diſappointed of the ſuccours and proviſions they expected from *England*, had likewiſe the mortification to ſee the beſiegers reinforced with 24 companies of excellent troops from *Guienne*, and a body of ſix thouſand *Swiſs*; yet they were not diſcouraged, nor entertained the leaſt thought of a capitulation. Meantime, the beſiegers, elevated with this new acceſſion to their ſtrength, and the diſcouragements the enemy laboured under, reſolved to proſecute the ſiege with the utmoſt vigor. Therefore five days after the arrival of the *Swiſs*, they ſprung three mines very nigh to one another, whereof the two firſt had no great effect, the third laid open a hundred paces of the wall, and blew up one hundred and twenty men, who came to repair the breaches. After this the town was thrice aſſaulted by the regiments of *Gas*, *Goas*, and *Poillac* one after another; while the regiment of *Lude*, in the mean time, having planted ſcaling ladders, were endeavouring to get upon the wall. This produced a fierce encounter, wherein the contending parties fought hand to hand for more than two hours together; the beſiegers ſometimes puſhing the *Rochellers* from the top of the breach into the retrenchment they had made below, and ſometimes being themſelves puſhed to the bottom of the ditch. The beſieged alſo fell upon a contrivance, which ſerved them in great ſtead; they raiſed a black and thick ſmoak, like a dark cloud, which in ſome meaſure covered themſelves, but out of it iſſued a continual rain of boiling tar and oil, muſquet balls as thick as hail, artificial fires, and dreadful thunder from the mouths of the cannon, which killed, tore in pieces, ſcorched and deſtroyed all that came near. So that at this time twelve hundred of the beſiegers were killed or mortally wounded, and the reſt obliged to make a precipitate retreat.

From this day the Duke of *Anjou* loſt all hopes of reducing the place, while on the other hand, the *Rochellers* were confirmed in their expectation that they ſhould at laſt oblige their enemies to raiſe the ſiege. Two things, however, had like to have been fatal to their affairs; one was, the miſunderſtandings, and differences that happened between the gentry and the citizens, the former thinking it hard that the merchants ſhould be always put upon a level with them, and even ſometimes have the preference; the latter continually entertaining ſuſpicions of the gentry and nobility, and charging them with inconſtancy and a ſecret attachment to the court. The other was the ſecret practices of the richeſt citizens, who fearing the loſs of their goods, or a famine, which the common people began already to feel, wanted to bring about an accommodation, without minding of what ſort it might be for the general intereſt, provided it ſhould turn to their own private advantage. This occaſioned a good many wrong ſteps, and miſunderſtandings, and obliged ſome of the braveſt of their gentry, as they are commonly moſt eaſily provoked, to deſert the cauſe; and go over to the beſiegers. With regard to proviſions, they had not much corn nor fleſh, but to ſupply that defect, they had large quantities of ſalt fiſh, and plenty of wine. The Magiſtrates alſo had reduced the ſoldiers to a ſhort allowance of bread in the month of *April*; and the ſea, as it were in favour of the city, which it had raiſed from ſmall beginnings to great wealth, provided it with vaſt quantities of ſeveral ſorts of ſhell fiſh, which the tide left upon the ſhore. This was the more remarkable, as the like had never been obſerved before, and it ceaſed as ſoon as the ſiege was

was at an end. It was alſo obſerved, that, during the whole ſiege, there were very few people in the town that did not enjoy perfect health. The beſiegers, on the contrary, laboured under all ſorts of inconveniences; for want of good management, a ſcarcity of proviſions and forage began in the month of *April*, and continued till the end of the ſiege. They were alſo infeſted with diſtempers, which, by the heat of the ſummer, became infectious, if not peſtilential. But the greateſt misfortune of all was, that diviſions ſprung up in his army, the grandees and principal officers were ſplit into factions, and there was no good underſtanding between the Duke of *Anjou*, and his brother the Duke of *Alençon*. Theſe diviſions at laſt grew to ſuch a height, that the King, apprehending ſome dangerous conſequences from them, wrote to the Duke of *Anjou*, to make all poſſible haſte to finiſh the ſiege of *Rochelle*, becauſe he had occaſion for his troops elſe where. In conſequence of theſe orders, the Duke aſſaulted the town to very little purpoſe, and thereby loſt vaſt numbers of men, which greatly oppreſſed the ſpirits of the aſſailants and raiſed thoſe of the beſieged. It was alſo apprehended, that the *Rochellers* had friends in the camp of the beſiegers, who gave them notice of all the deſigns that were formed againſt them, and thereby enabled them to render all the projects of the enemy abortive. In ſhort, matters came to ſuch a paſs at laſt, that the Duke of *Anjou* knew not whom to truſt; his orders were neither readily nor punctually obeyed, and even his perſon was in great danger; ſo that he knew not what to do, nor to what hand to turn.

While the Duke of *Anjou* and even the King himſelf were in this ſtate of diſtreſs and uncertainty, aſhamed to raiſe the ſiege, and give the enemy an occaſion of triumph, yet afraid to proſecute it, for fear of ſome greater misfortune, it happened luckily that news was brought that the Duke of *Anjou* was elected King of *Poland*. The King received theſe accounts as a meſſage ſent him from Heaven, in time of great perplexity; and, on pretence, that he would not wiſh the Ambaſſadors of *Poland*, when they came to wait of his brother, ſhould find the *French* in arms againſt one another, ſent orders to the Duke of *Anjou*, to conclude a treaty with the *Rochellers* at any rate, if he could but prevail with them, to make ſome appearance of ſubmiſſion, and ſave the honour of the crown. In conſequence of which order, a treaty of peace was concluded on the eighteenth of *June* 1573; whereby, among other things it was agreed "that the King ſhould "look upon all thoſe of the reformed religion as his good "and faithful ſubjects, ſet at liberty thoſe of them who "were detained in priſons, or in the gallies, and put them "in poſſeſſion of their goods and eſtates. That the Catho-"lick Religion ſhould be re-eſtabliſhed wherever it had "been intermitted, and the Prieſts, and Eccleſiaſticks in ge-"neral, reſtored to their functions and benefices. That li-"berty of conſcience ſhould obtain in private houſes or fa-"milies throughout his Majeſty's dominions; and gentlemen "might have baptiſms and marriages celebrated in their "houſes, provided that no more than ten perſons ſhould "aſſemble together on ſuch occaſions at one time. That "there ſhould be a full and free exerciſe of the reformed re-"ligion in the towns of *Rochelle*, *Niſmes*, and *Montauban*, "and theſe cities ſhould be acquitted of all the public mo-"ney fruits and revenues, they had ſeized, and indemnified "for all the acts of hoſtility they had committed ſince the "twenty fourth of *Auguſt* 1572; that the ſaid cities ſhould "be confirmed in all their privileges, and not obliged to re-"ceive any garriſon, nor ſuffer any citadel to be erected to "keep them in awe. That each of the ſaid towns in token

" of their ſubmiſſion, ſhould give four of their principal " citizens as hoſtages to the King for two years, and finally " that all the forts erected on both ſides ſince the beginning " of the ſiege ſhould be demoliſhed."

While the commiſſaries on both ſides were treating, the Duke of *Anjou* thought himſelf obliged in honour to continue the attacks; ſome new mines were alſo ſprung with good effect; and a hundred gentlemen mounted one of the breaches, but durſt not attack the retrenchment. The Duke of *Guiſe*, who furiouſly attacked the baſtion of the goſpel, was followed by ſome of the nobility and gentry, but the infantry would not ſtir one foot to ſupport them; at which the Duke of *Anjou*, was ſo enraged, that he broke ſixty companies of them with marks of diſgrace, together with their inferior officers and captains. At laſt the Commiſſaries having agreed upon the articles of the treaty, a truce was granted for ſix days. In conſequence of which, the Duke of *Anjou* retired to the iſle of *Oleron*, till the treaty ſhould be approved and ſigned by the King, to whom it was ſent for that purpoſe. As ſoon as the ratification came from court, the Marechal *de Biron*, entered the town at the gate of *Cognes*, with four trumpets, and a herald at arms, and proclaimed the peace in all the moſt public places. Then the perſons of higheſt rank in the city, went out to offer their ſervice to the new King, who, having diſmiſſed his army, went on board ſome gallies with his favourites, to viſit the neighbouring iſlands, and came aſhore at *Nantes*, whence he ſet out for the court, being received by all the towns through which he paſſed in the quality of a King.

Thus was raiſed the ſiege of *Rochelle*, which in the ſpace of ſeven months, coſt *France* more blood than any of the three preceeding wars. For at this ſiege, twenty four thouſand men of the royal army loſt their lives, either by the ſword or the camp diſorders. And among them more than a hundred officers, and a vaſt many gentlemen volunteers. The Duke *d' Aumale*, ſtanding behind a gabion not ſufficiently filled with earth, was killed by a cannon ball, the Colonels *Clermont*, *Tallard*, *Coſſeins*, *Goas*, and *Poillac*, by the muſquetry, and the viſcount *d' Uzas*, died of the peſtilence. The Duke of *Anjou* himſelf was oft in great danger; one time particularly, about the end of the ſiege, as he was going to ſee a mine, one of the garriſon, who lay concealed within the town, diſcharged at him a muſquet loaded with ball and ſhot; but his Equery, of the name of *Vins*, having perceived the match fall upon the powder, generouſly threw himſelf before his maſter, to cover him with his own body, and received the ball in his belly; ſo that the Duke had only a few light ſcratches in the neck, arm, and hand by ſome of the ſhot.

Soon after the ſiege of *Rochelle*, *Charles* IX. died, and was ſucceeded by his brother *Henry* III. This prince had ſome differences with the *Rochellers*, in common with the other profeſſors of the reformed religion, but no conſiderable attempt was made upon their city in his time. During the wars of the *League*, the *Rochellers* warmly eſpouſed the intereſts of the King and kingdom, till that furious faction was entirely cruſhed, and *Henry* IVth obtained peaceable poſſeſſion of the Throne. During the reign of this great and heroic Prince, the *Rochellers* not only enjoyed the ſweets of peace; they were even held in great reſpect and eſteem, but a dreadful ſtorm was waiting for them under the next reign. Cardinal *de Richlieu* was no ſooner advanced to the dignity of Prime Miniſter, than he conceived the deſign of ruining the reformed intereſt of *France*. He had already taken ſeveral ſteps this way, and laid ſiege to *Montauban* without ſucceſs; but his great ambition was to reduce *Rochelle*, which he conſi-

dered

dered as the great bulwark of the northern hereſy in that Kingdom, and accordingly made great preparations for this favourite expedition, long before he intended to put it in execution. King *James* I. of *England*, a little before his death, had promiſed to lend the King of *France* five or ſix ſhips to be employed againſt the *Genoeſe*; this was the pretence on which they were demanded, but afterwards, *Lewis* XIII. wanting theſe ſhips for the ſiege of *Rochelle*, prevailed with *Charles* I. by the Duke of *Buckingham's* means, to let him employ them where he pleaſed; and accordingly they were ſent to *Dieppe*, under the command of Vice Admiral *Pennington*. The maſters of theſe ſhips diſcovering that they were to go againſt *Rochelle*, weighed anchor and ſailed back to *England*. *Pennington* having informed the Duke of *Buckingham* of it, received an expreſs order, confirmed by another from the King himſelf, to return to *Dieppe* with the ſhips, and put them into the hands of the *French*, which was done accordingly; but all the ſailors deſerted, and obſtinately refuſed to ſerve againſt *Rochelle*. Such meaſures were extremely diſagreeable to the generality of the *Engliſh*, there was nothing in them, however, inconſiſtent with the known character of the Duke of *Buckingham*, nor the diſpoſition of the *Engliſh* court at that time. But not long thereafter a ſtrange alteration happened in the councils of that court, at leaſt with regard to the affairs of *France*; for in little more than a year, that is in 1627, *Charles*, with the advice of his Miniſtry, reſolved to make war upon that kingdom, under colour of ſupporting the *Hugonots*, who were oppreſſed and threatned with utter deſtruction. Hiſtorians are greatly at a loſs to account for this change in the *Britiſh* councils, conſidering the character of the King, of the favourite, and of the miniſtry, and can hardly be perſwaded that the ſupport of the Proteſtant religion, ſuch as it was in *France*, could be the motive of a meaſure ſo little expected. The King and his whole court mortally hated Preſbyterians; the Duke of *Buckingham* had properly no religion at all, but his public and private connections inſpired him with great averſion to that of the *French* Proteſtants; others of the Miniſtry were Papiſts, and *Laud* and *Neele* thought it impoſſible to be ſaved out of the church of *England*. How then can it be imagined ſay they, that all theſe men who were the Kings moſt intimate Councellors, ſhould combine their ſupport in *France*, a religion which they held in the utmoſt contempt.

Whatever was the matter, for we intend not to enter into the conjectures which were formed on this occaſion, the King determined to ſend a fleet to *Rochelle*, under pretence of relieving that place, at this time, threatned with a vigorous ſiege. This affair had been managed at the court of *England*, by the Duke *de Soubiſe*, and Monſieur *de St. Blancard*, a gentleman of *Languedoc*, without the knowledge or conſent of the *Rochellers*; which gave occaſion to ſuſpect, that the real intention was to betray the town into the hands of the *Engliſh* on pretence of ſaving it. Be this as it may, the fleet conſiſting of above a hundred ſhips, under the command of the Duke of *Buckingham*, having ſeven thouſand ſoldiers on board, ſailed from *Portſmouth* on the 7th of *June*, and on the 20th of *July* appeared before *Rochelle*. At the Duke's approach, the *Rochellers* ſhut their gates for fear of a ſurprize, as having no notice that an *Engliſh* fleet was to come ſo near them. Preſently after were ſeen to arrive the Duke of *Soubiſe* with Sir *William Beecher*, who acquainted them from the Duke of *Buckingham*, that the King of *England*, out of compaſſion to their ſuffering, had ſent a fleet and army to their aſſiſtance, that if they refuſed his aid, he declared he was full quit of his engagement of honour and conſcience for their relief. The Mayor replied in the name of the inhabitants, that he moſt humbly thanked his Majeſty for

for the care he had of them; but that being in ſtrict union with all the Proteſtants in the kingdom, they could not receive into the city, the offered ſuccours, without conſulting their friends, and without the previous conſent of the whole body of the *Hugonots*. The Duke of *Buckingham* finding by this anſwer, that it would not be eaſy to get his troops admitted into the city, directed his courſe to the iſle of *Rhée*, intending to make himſelf maſter of the town of *St. Martin*, and the whole of that iſland; we ſhall very ſoon ſee with what ſucceſs.

All the effect of this appearance of the *Engliſh* in favour of the *French* Proteſtants, was to draw upon them the calamities of war, a little ſooner than they might otherwiſe have expected. *Lewis* XIII. extreamly provoked that the King of *England* had moved his dominions, in favour of his own rebellious ſubjects, as he called them, without ſo much as previous declaration of war, reſolved to take a ſpeedy vengeance upon the latter, and therefore ordered the ſiege of *Rochelle* to be immediately formed. Accordingly the Duke of *Angoulême* inveſted the place on the 10th of *Auguſt* 1627, and on the twelfth of *October* following, the King himſelf arrived in the camp.

This was one of the moſt famous ſieges mentioned in hiſtory, as well on account of the vigorous reſiſtance of the beſieged, as the conſtancy of the beſiegers, the many battles that were fought, the attempts that were made to relieve it, the prodigious pains that were taken both by ſea and land, to compaſs the deſign, and the great number of Princes, Lords and Gentlemen, who aſſiſted at the ſiege, and ſignaliſed themſelves upon the occaſion. For beſides the King who attended in perſon, there were preſent at the ſiege, Monſieur the King's brother, and the Count *de Soiſſons*, with the Dukes of *Guiſe*, *Angoulême*, and *Nemours*, Cardinal *Richelieu*, the Marechals *de Schomberg*, *Baſſompier*, and *d' Etrees*, and beſides theſe, ſeven other Dukes, and upwards of ſixty Counts and other nobility, with almoſt all the officers of diſtinction.

It is by no means our intention to enter into the particulars of this famous ſiege, which was continued for no leſs than fourteen months, and ſo full of incidents and important events, as might afford a ſubject for a large volume, we ſhall therefore only take notice of ſome remarkable circumſtances.

The *French* King had for ſome conſiderable time been making preparations for this important expedition. He had obtained a ſmall fleet from *Spain*, under the command of Don *Frederick de Toledo*, to join with what ſhips he had of his own in blocking up the place by ſea *. The Marquiſs *de Spinola*, at that time ambaſſador extraordinary from *Spain*, one of the greateſt commanders of the age, who had rendered himſelf famous by the management of the ſiege of *Oſtend* in the year 1603, attended the King at *Rochelle*, to give his advice with regard to the direction of the ſiege; and the works were directed by *Pompey Targon*, the moſt celebrated engineer of his time, who alſo raiſed his reputation, by his ſurpriſing performances on this occaſion. On the other hand, the *Rochellers* made choice of the Duke of *Rohan* on their head, and depended on the aſſurances of ſuccours which they had from *England*.

The reputation the *Rochellers* had acquired for valour, was ſo conſiderable, and the fortifications of the town ſo ſtrong, that *Lewis*, notwithſtanding his numerous army, had no great hopes of reducing it, unleſs he could effectually prevent

* Theſe ſhips were ſo ill rigged, and in every other reſpect in ſo bad order, that they could be of little or no ſervice to the French.

all

all kind of ſupplies by ſea. He had alſo reaſon to apprehend, that the naval force he had got together, was not ſufficient to prevent the *Engliſh* fleet from throwing ſupplies of men and proviſions into the town, if they ſhould attempt it, as he did not doubt but they would. He was therefore impatient to find ſome effectual means for ſhutting up the canal of *Rochelle*, ſo that no ſhip could poſſibly enter it. *Targon*, the principal Engineer, at firſt thought to effect this by means of a barricade compoſed of pontons and large logs of wood fixed together with ſtrong chains and bars of iron; but his labour in conſtructing machines of this kind ſoon appeared to be fruitleſs. A violent ſtorm, which aroſe ſoon after the barricade was compleated, broke it in pieces, and laid open the bay of *Rochelle*. Diſappointed in this firſt attempt, he projected the famous mole, carried quite acroſs the bay, which for ſome time withſtood the force of the winds and waves, and entirely cut off the communication of *Rochelle* with the ſea. This ſtupenduous mole was upwards of four *French* toiſes broad at the platform on the top, almoſt three times as much at the foundation below, and extended in length 747 toiſes, that is about 4780 *Engliſh* feet. It was compoſed of large ſtones mixed with great logs of wood, fixed together with ſtrong bars and bolts of iron. The *Rochellers* at firſt made a jeſt of this undertaking: they imagined the firſt ſtorm would effectually ruin the coſtly fabrick, but when they ſaw it ſtand the force of the waves and tides, they began to be a little concerned; however they doubted not but the *Engliſh* fleet would come to their relief, long before the communication of the bay could be compleatly cut off. The *Engliſh* fleet did indeed come, as they expected, but was far enough from bringing that relief with which they flattered themſelves.

A large ſquadron of fifty ſail was aſſembled at *Plymouth* in the ſpring, and a conſiderable body of marines embarked, under the command of the Earl of *Denbigh*, who ſailed from that port on the 17th of *April* 1628, and came to anchor in the road of *Rochelle* on the firſt of *May*. The Earl on his arrival, found twenty ſail of the *French* King's ſhips riding before the harbour, and being much ſuperior to them in number and ſtrength, he ſent advice into the town, that he would ſink the *French* ſhips as ſoon as the wind came about to the Weſt, and made a higher flood. About the 8th of the month the wind and tide ſerved accordingly, and the *Rochellers* imagined the time of their deliverance was come; but the Earl, without embracing the opportunity, weighed anchor, and ſailed away, ſuffering four of the *French* ſhips to purſue, as it were, and drive away the *Engliſh* fleet, with which he arrived at *Plymouth* on the 26th of *May*.

This favourable opportunity being ſo unaccountably loſt, the repreſentations of the *Rochellers*, and the clamours of the people, prevailed with the *Engliſh* court to make another effort. Accordingly in the month of *Auguſt* following, a fleet was got ready at *Portſmouth* for the relief of the *Rochellers*, and was to have been commanded by the Duke of *Buckingham*; but he having been aſſaſſinated by *Felton* on the 23d of that month, when he was juſt ready to embark; the fleet ſailed on the eighth of *September* following, under the command of the Earl of *Lindſey*, and about the end of the month appeared before *Rochelle*. They found the mole compleatly finiſhed, and made ſeveral unſucceſsful attempts to break through it. On the 4th of *October*, particularly, having the wind and tide in their favour, they attacked the mole, and continued the aſſault with great vigour for a conſiderable time; but at laſt were obliged to retreat without ſuc-

ceſs *. The *French* were aware of their approach, and had made great preparation for their reception. The King himſelf was upon one of the batteries that defended the mole, and was ſo active that he pointed and diſcharged ſeveral of the cannon againſt the *Engliſh* ſhips with his own hand.

The Sieur *de Pontis*, who commanded one of the *French* gallies upon that occaſion, and had been for ſome time in diſgrace with his King, had the good luck after the battle, to find a part of the guilded prow of a ſhip, with the *Engliſh* arms upon it; on ſight of which, he immediately thought of a ſcheme for recovering his Majeſty's favour. He went directly to the King's quarters, and with a grave compoſed countenance told him, that one of the *Engliſh* veſſels was much diſabled, and he had found a great part of her prow, which he thought it his duty to bring away, that his Majeſty, if he pleaſed, might ſee it. He ſaid no more at firſt, not doubting but the King would be apt enough of his own accord, to attribute to himſelf the glory of diſabling the *Engliſh* ſhip. The King ſaid he would go and look at it, and aſked *Pontis* by the way, where he found it. The other anſwered, by deſcribing the place which lay moſt expoſed, the King's battery. His Majeſty, who paſſionately deſired it might be thought his own, doing was pleaſed with the anſwer, and replied, that at one of the ſhots, he diſcharged from that battery, he ſaw one of the *Engliſh* veſſels fall off, and did then believe ſhe had received ſome damage. Upon this, *Pontis* began to confirm his Majeſty's opinion by ſeveral circumſtances; which was matter of great joy to that vain Prince, who valued himſelf highly upon being a good marks-man. He took great pride in ſhewing this prow to his Courtiers, telling every one that came, that it fell off at a ſhot which he diſcharged, and appealed to *Pontis*, who was always ready with his atteſtation, and by his complaiſance effectually recovered his Majeſty's favour.

Meantime the poor *Rochellers* deſpairing of all relief, and reduced to the greateſt extremities, found themſelves under the neceſſity of accepting of ſuch terms as their King offered them, and gave up the town in the ſight of the *Engliſh* fleet, which was not able to help them. They had ſuffered ſo much by famine and otherwiſe during the ſiege, which laſted upwards of fourteen months, that out of fifteen thouſand, not quite four thouſand remained; and to compleat their misfortunes, and carry their mortification to the higheſt pitch, the very night after the city was ſurrendered, the ſea made ſo great a breach in the mole, that the largeſt ſhip of the *Engliſh* fleet might eaſily have entered the harbour.

The conduct of the *Engliſh* court during the ſiege occaſioned great ſpeculation. The beſiegers were five months and eight days, that is from the ſecond of *December* 1637, to the tenth of *May* following, employed in raiſing the mole which blocked up the canal; and all this time a moderate fleet from *England* would have been able to deſtroy the works, ſupply the place with every thing that was wanted, and keep open the communication with *Rochelle* by ſea. It was particularly ſurpriſing that the Earl of *Denbigh*, who came before *Rochelle* time enough for this purpoſe, made no attempt of this kind, eſpecially as he had a naval force greatly

* A French author, ſpeaking of this attack, ſays "A prodigious number "of cannon was fired on both ſides. There was nothing to be heard but peals "of thunder, nor to be ſeen but lightening, in the midſt of a dark ſmoak, "that covered the whole ſea. It was a fine ſight to ſee thoſe monſtruous veſ-"ſels, like floating caſtles, advancing, one after another, in very graceful "order, and giving broadſides at our mound, of fifty or threeſcore cannon "ſhot at a time." *Memoirs of the Sieur de Pontis*, p. 135.

greatly ſuperior to that of the enemy, had it been twice as conſiderable as it was. Had he exerted himſelf upon this occaſion, which was like to be the laſt favourable one for relieving the place, as the ſtupenduous mole was compleated ſoon after his retreat, there is little ground to doubt but he muſt have ſtopped the progreſs of that mighty fabrick, and effectually obliged the *French* to raiſe the ſiege *. In ſuch circumſtances as theſe, and others already mentioned, it was no great wonder, that the *Rochellers*, as well as ſome zealous Proteſtants at home, entertained ſuſpicions of the ſincerity of the *Engliſh* Miniſtry on this occaſion; ſince a late *French* author, who could not be carried away by the prejudices and paſſions of thoſe times, though at the ſame time, he cannot be ſaid to be a very accurate hiſtorian, gives ſtrong hints, that the *Engliſh* court, by their armaments at that time, were far from intending the relief of *Rochelle* †.

Be this as it may, for we would aſſert nothing in a matter of this kind, *Lewis* XIII. entered *Rochelle* in triumph on the 4th of *November* 1628, and to puniſh the inhabitants for their reſiſtance, ordered their fortifications to be razed, deprived the town of its privileges, and re-eſtabliſhed the Maſs and the other ceremonies of the *Roman Catholic* religion, which had been ſuppreſſed there for ſome conſiderable time.

Thus matters continued till the reign of *Lewis* XIV. who in the year 1689, intending that *Rochelle* ſhould be again made a place of conſiderable ſtrength, ordered new fortifications to be built, under the direction of the celebrated Marechal *de Vauban*. Theſe conſiſt of nineteen large baſtions and eight half-moons, ſurrounded with a good ditch and covered way. The circumference in general is faced with a good ſtone wall, and the ſide next the harbour ſecured by a thick rampart, on which there is a ſmall baſtion. The remaining parts are flanked by round towers after the old faſhion, which are made uſe of as magazines. The harbour is defended by two horn works, whereof that of *Tadon* has its gate covered with a half-moon, and two entrenchments. The other horn work, which ſtands near the entrance of the harbour, is covered only with a ſmall work in form of a battery, at the flanked angle of the demi-baſtion of the ſide next the ſea. *Lewis* XV. reſtored alſo the town council and magiſtracy, by a declaration made in the year 1718, ordering that in all time coming, the place ſhould be governed by a Mayor, four Aldermen, ten common-counſellors, and a procurator ſyndic, reſerving the nomination of theſe officers to himſelf for the firſt time only. There are ſeveral gates at *Rochelle*, but the moſt remarkable is that called *la Porte du Gros Horloge*, which formerly conſiſted of two narrow arches, the one deſigned for carriages, and the other for foot paſſengers, ſeparated by an enormous pillar that bore the weight of the whole fabric. In the year 1672, an ingenious workman found means to take away the pillar, and unite the two into one beautiful arch. Over it is placed the arms of *Lewis* XIV. with a ſun inſtead of a creſt, and a very vain inſcription.

About three leagues from *Rochelle*, on the coaſt of *Aunis*, lies the iſle of *Ré*, in *Latin*, *Rea inſula*, and *Reacus*, which ſeems to have taken its name from its having been formerly a place to which ſtate criminals were baniſhed. It is between four and five leagues in length, and about a league and an half in breadth; it produces plenty of ſalt, and an indifferent

* "Richelieu, in imitation of Alexander, laid a boom acroſs the ſea, and entered Rochelle like a conqueror; but had the ſea been a little more turbulent, or the Engliſh a little more diligent, Rochelle might have been ſaved, and Richelieu called raſh and inconſiderate.". *Age of Lewis* XIV. vol. II. p. 5.

† See Nouvelle deſcription de la France, per M. Piganiol de la Force, vol. VIII. p. 409, 410.

ferent ſort of wine, which, however makes very good brandy and fennel-water. It yields neither corn, nor hay, and there is ſcarce a tree to be met with in the whole iſland; but it is well ſituated for trade, and abundantly populous. It pays no *taille* or land tax, but there is a board for receiving the duties upon ſalt; and for the direction of ſhips that happen to be upon the coaſt, there is a light houſe, in which a large fire is kept during the whole night.

The principal town of this iſland is *St. Martin*, a place not conſiderable in itſelf, but on account of its fortifications, which are very good, and conſtructed after the method of the Marechal *de Vauban*. They conſiſt of ſix large baſtions, and five half moons, with a very good dry ditch, and a covered way caſed with ſtone. The flanks are remarkable becauſe they are double, the outer one being raiſed only a little above the bottom of the ditch. The citadel commands the harbour, the town, and the country round it. It is a regular ſquare, defended by four baſtions, three half moons, and a demi counter-guard, the whole ſurrounded, except on the ſide next the ſea, by a dry ditch and covered-way caſed with ſtone; as are all the other parts of the fortification. In the ditch of the citadel, there is an uncommon ſort of work, called a *cuvette*, or little ditch full of water, very well kept, and very regular. Before three of the curtains of the citadel, there is a ſort of fauſſe-braye, a kind of work ſeldom met with in other fortreſſes. The fourth ſide fronting the ſea, has the harbour before it, and the quay runs along the faces of the baſtions.

Beſides the town of *St. Martin*, there are three forts in the iſland, *viz.* fort *de la Prée*, fort *de Samblanceau*, and fort *du Martray*. The firſt is intended to defend the *Pertuis Breton*, and is a ſquare perfectly regular, compoſed of four baſtions, having the curtains which join them a little arched on the inſide. The three fronts toward the country, are covered with equal number of half moons, one whereof is oppoſite to the gate; and one of the baſtions is covered by a large counter guard; all theſe works are caſed with a good ſtone wall, and ſurrounded by a ditch, covered way, and glacis. The front next the harbour is encloſed with a little ditch, beyond which is a ſmall half moon, with a plain parapet of ſtone. It ſerves not only to defend the harbour, but alſo to cover a ſmall ſluice, which ſupplies the ditch with water at pleaſure.

The deſign of *Fort de Samblanceau* is to defend the paſſage called the *Pertuis d' Antioche*. It ſtands upon a rock almoſt at the point of the iſland; and is a well built regular ſquare, with a parapet cut out into ſeveral embraſures. The gate on the ſide next the land is covered with a half moon, a ditch, and a covered way. At the extremity of its glacis, is a large ditch cut out of the rock, which entirely ſeparates the fort from the iſland. The front which is oppoſite to this laſt, is covered by a ditch, a covered way, and a glacis. The two other ſides are on the brink of the rock. To join the point of the iſland with the fort, there is an advanced redoubt of earth, defended by a communication or large retrenchment, lying between the flanked angles of two of the baſtions of the fort. Theſe retrenchments run along the rock upon the ſea ſide.

Fort *du Martray* lies upon the coaſt, and is an oblong ſquare nearly regular, having its longeſt ſides fortified with ſalliant angles in the form of half moons, and thoſe half moons are ſo many batteries. The ſhorteſt ſides are fortified with demi-baſtions, and curtains; the gate is covered with a large half moon; and theſe two fronts have before them ditches, covered ways, and a glacis. Beyond the glacis, on the front in which is the gate, is a large entrenchment of earth, fortified with two redoubts, with their angles oppoſite to

to one another caſed with ſtone walls, and ſurrounded with a dry ditch. In the center of all, is a large ſquare redoubt of ſtone, having ſubterraneous paſſages, communicating with the ditch of the place.

The iſle of *Ré* was formerly the property of the houſe of *Mauleon*, from which it paſſed to the family of *Amboiſe*, and from them to that of *la Tremouille* and *Bevil*. The inhabitants obtained very conſiderable privileges in the reign of *Charles* VII. In the civil wars on account of religion, the *Rochellers* made themſelves maſters of it; but *Lewis* XIII. having recovered it from them about the year 1625, reſtored the Roman Catholick religion. We have already ſeem that the Duke of *Buckingham* being refuſed admiſſion into *Rochelle*, in 1627, turned his courſe to the iſle of *Ré*. He landed his troops there on the laſt day of *July*, not without ſtrong oppoſition from the *French* governor, whom he forced to retire, though with ſome loſs. Upon his firſt entrance into the iſland, he committed a groſs error, in neglecting to ſeize the fort of *la Prée*, which covered the landing place. This overſight was the more unaccountable, as the *French* in their flight had neglected to ſecure it, ſo that it might have been taken without any trouble; and it was a place of ſuch conſequence, that if it had been in the hands of the *Engliſh*, it would have prevented the *French* from introducing ſupplies. The court of *France* was at firſt exceedingly alarmed; but their terrors wore off, when they found the Duke had no great capacity in military affairs, and was too proud to be adviſed. The *Engliſh*, however, ſoon reduced the town of *St. Martin*, and the Duke inveſted the citadel; but gave evident proofs of his want of military ſkill in carrying on the ſiege. At firſt, he quartered his troops without intrenching, which at laſt, however, he was glad to do. Then he entered into conferences with the governor, and refuſing to communicate the ſubſtance of them to his officers, diſcouraged his own people, and enabled the *French* to deceive him by a ſham treaty, during which the fort received ſupplies. The expectation of ſuccours from *England*, and ſome other motives, engaged him to continue ſo long before this fortreſs, that his troops were much diminiſhed. At length, on the ſixth of *November* he made a general aſſault; but finding he had not ſtrength enough to carry the place, was obliged to retire. By this time Count *Schomberg* was approaching to the relief of the place with 6 or 7000 men, and had landed his troops in the iſland, without oppoſition from the *Engliſh* fleet. Upon his approach the Duke raiſed the ſiege with precipitation, and reſolved upon a retreat, which was as ill conducted as the reſt of the expedition. It was made in the ſight of an enemy, as ſtrong in foot, and more numerous in horſe, than the *Engliſh* army, over a narrow cauſeway, with ſalt pits on each ſide; yet there was no precaution taken by erecting a fort, or throwing up an intrenchment to cover the entrance of the paſſage; by which overſight the troops were ſo much expoſed, that numbers of brave men were killed. And being purſued all the way to the ſea-ſide, it was with great difficulty that he embarked thoſe of them that ſurvived that diſaſter. The beſt accounts make the loſs upon this occaſion to amount to fifty officers, thirty volunteers of note, and two thouſand ſoldiers. And upon the whole, it is ſaid, that out of ſeven thouſand men the Duke brought from *England* with him, near five thouſand periſhed in this unfortunate expedition; though it was given out by him and his friends, that the loſs did not exceed fifteen hundred.

REFERENCES to the Plan of ROCHELLE.

A. Retrenchment of St. Nicholas.
B. Hornwork of the Digue.
C. Redent of the Stacado.
D. Redent of the New Gate.
E. Baſtion of St. Louis.
F. Baſtion of the Capuchin Fryars:
G. Baſtion.
H. The King's Baſtion.
I. Baſtion of Burgundy.
K. The Dauphin's Baſtion.
L. Tower of Morcilles.
M. Hornwork of Tadon.
N. Baſtion of Tadon.
O. Baſtion of Gabus.
P. Tower of St. Nicholas.
Q. Tower of the Boom.
R. Tower of the Lanthorn.

About ſix leagues to the South Eaſt of *Rochelle*, ſtands the city and port of

ROCHEFORT,

IN *Latin Rupi-forlium*, upon the river *Charente*, which takes its riſe in *Poitou*, on the frontiers of the *Limoſin*, paſſes through the *Angoumois*, and directing its courſe by *Angoulome*, enters into *Xaintonge*, watering the towns of *Xaintes Taillebourg*, and *Tonnay-Charente*; then having received the waters of the *Boutonne*, paſſes by *Rochefort* and *Soubiſe*, to empty itſelf into the ſea of *Guienne*, oppoſite to the iſle of *Oleron*. It begins to be navigable by boats at *Angouleme*. Its waters are clear; and it forms ſeveral iſlands. It abounds with fiſhes, and ſome pearls are ſaid to be found in it, as beautiful as thoſe that come from the Eaſt.

The coaſts of *France* that lie on the ocean, are naturally ſo difficult of acceſs, and the roads ſo dangerous, that, in the middle of the laſt century, there were ſcarce any except that of *Breſt*, where large veſſels could lie in ſafety. *Lewis* XIV. having cauſed experiments to be made for that purpoſe, found that a good harbour might be made at the mouth of the *Charente*, and that the river had depth enough to admit the largeſt ſhips. This Prince firſt caſt his eyes upon *Soubiſe*, and having even begun to ſend his ſhips to that place, abandoned the project on a ſudden, becauſe *M. de Rohan*, the Lord of *Soubiſe*, refuſed to ſell him the ground neceſſary for a town and harbour. Though this place was exceeding proper for his purpoſe, being neither too near nor too far from the ſea, the oppoſition of *M. de Rohan* made him think of looking out for ſome other on

the ſame river. *Tonnay-Charente*, which lies a good way higher up, was next fixed upon. The ſituation of this place was ſtill better than that of the former, the water there is excellent, and all the conveniencies for forming a good harbour were found in the neighbourhood. Here then an eſtabliſhment was begun, a ſpot marked out for the park of artillery, the foundation of the magazines were traced, and on the twelfth of *July* 1664, the King's ſhips entered the river, ſome ſhips were alſo laid up, and others fitted out there. The marine was even in a flouriſhing condition, and *M. de Apremont* had laid up there a ſquadron conſiſting of twelve ſhips of war. But *M. de Mortemart*, the proprietor of *Tonnay-Charente*, having ſcrupled to ſell any part of his ground, the King gave up this project alſo, and caſt his eyes upon *Rochefort*. That he might not be diſappointed in this alſo, he purchaſed, in the year 1665, the ſmall caſtle of *Rochefort*, from a gentleman who held it by a kind of mortgage from the crown. A ſpace, as large as that upon which the city of *Bourdeaux* ſtands, being ſet apart for the town, proper places were aſſigned for the arſenal and the King's magazines, and the reſt of the ground diſpoſed of to thoſe who were willing to build houſes, at a very eaſy rent.

Rochefort, then, ſtands about three leagues from the mouth of the river *Charente*, in the latitude of 45 degrees 58 minutes North, and about 00 degrees 50 minutes to the Weſt of the meridian of *London*. The town is very regularly built, the houſes convenient and airy, the ſtreets ſtraight, and in every reſpect, among the moſt beautiful in the kingdom of *France*. The town wall ſupports a rampart, which is not flanked with baſtions, but by redents, and therefore would probably make but a poor defence, in caſe of a vigorous attack on the land ſide. It has a dry ditch to the South and North, as alſo on the Weſt ſide, which is the longeſt of all, except that next the river, without any outworks, covered way, or glacis; whereby it would be in great danger of being carried by aſſault, or ſurpriſe, if there were an enemy in that part of the country. Round the rampart, however, are planted two rows of large trees, which is a conſiderable ornament to the place, and in good weather affords a very pleaſant walk.

The arſenal is the largeſt, the moſt beautiful, and moſt magnificent in the kingdom. It conſiſts of a moſt beautiful dock for building ſhips, three others for refitting and careening, and very grand magazines, wherein is repoſed every thing neceſſary for arming and fitting out ſhips. Near the gate of *Martrou*, is a ſtately building called the barracks, becauſe it was originally intended as a habitation for the marine guards, but its deſtination has been ſince changed, it being now employed to accommodate ſome independent companies, together with their officers and the inſpector. The Capuchins have a convent in the moſt beautiful ſpot in the whole town; the large public ſquare, or place of arms, has its name from theſe Monks. It is very large, and regular, ſurrounded with houſes very well built, and almoſt entirely uniform. The King's palace, in which the intendant reſides, ſtands upon the ſide of the river, and has an agreeable proſpect into a charming meadow, three or four leagues in length, and ſome beautiful riſing grounds. To this palace belong ſeveral kitchen gardens, parterres, and a court beautified by three large alleys of trees. The avenue before the gate, is formed by two rows of elm trees more than two hundred yards in length. The royal hoſpital is very grand, and ſtands in a line with the magazine of proviſions. There is here alſo a ſeminary for chaplains to the King's ſhips, who are under the direction of the fa-

thers

thers of the miſſion. The *French* King has granted ſeveral valuable privileges to this place; particularly annual fairs, eſtabliſhed by letters patent in the year 1669, and the advantage which the inhabitants enjoy by having all the commodities conſumed in the place free from every kind of duty. The Magiſtracy of *Rochefort* having been ſuppreſſed in 1717, the King by a declaration publiſhed next year, granted a town council, conſiſting of a Mayor, two Aldermen, and ſix Common Counſellors. The gates of the town are guarded by the inhabitants, who alſo patrol through the city the whole night on horſe-back, to prevent robberies and other diſorders. The air of *Rochefort* is very unwholſome in the months of *Auguſt*, *September*, and *October*. This inconvenience is ſuppoſed to be owing to two cauſes. The firſt of theſe is, its being too cloſely covered from the North wind, which in that country is reckoned the wholeſomeſt of all; the ſecond proceeds from the badneſs of the water, there being but one fountain in the place, which is almoſt continually out of order; the inhabitants are often obliged to uſe the water of their draw-wells, though they are of an unwholſome quality.

That which gave riſe to the town at firſt, and continues to ſupport it ever ſince, is the harbour, which is ſaid to be one of the beſt and moſt convenient in the Kingdom. It lies in the *Charente*, and the largeſt veſſels are always a-float in it; that river, during the loweſt tides, being in the middle twenty two feet, *Paris* meaſure, in depth, as far up as the rock of *St. Clement*. Ships in it are ſecure from hurricanes, and are never ſeen to be toſſed by the higheſt winds. They are alſo out of danger of any inſult from hoſtile ſhipping, as bomb veſſels cannot come near enough to reach them. There are here no worms to damage them, as in other harbours, particularly in the Southern ſeas, where the vermin ſometimes eat their way through the bottoms of ſhips: on the contrary, it is pretended that when worms are brought from the *American* iſlands, the muddy water of the *Charente* effectually deſtroys them; and if there are any inſtances of ſhips damaged at *Rochefort*, it has been owing to the badneſs of the wood *, not the nature of the water or climate.

The river is ſometimes, tho' ſeldom, frozen over, when winters happen to be very ſevere; but this has not been found to be of any great detriment to the ſhipping in this harbour. On the contrary, in the year 1670, the *Charente* at *Rochefort* was quite covered with ice for fifteen days in the month of *January*, ſo that people could eaſily walk over it; and the ice was ſo ſtrong, that 15 or 16 perſons danced and played on the middle of it, round a barrel of wine, till they drank it quite up; yet at this very time there were more than thirty ſhips in the harbour, and none of them received the leaſt injury by the froſt.

The port of *Rochefort* is exceeding convenient, as it is eaſily ſupplied with every neceſſary for arming and equipping ſhips. The neighbouring provinces of *Angoumois*, *Poitou*, *Xaintonge*, *Perigord* and *Limoſin*, furniſh it with corn, wine, brandy, beef, mutton, pulſe, and every thing neceſſary for victualling fleets. Theſe commodities are eaſily conveyed to it by the *Charente*, and by the ſame means it is eaſily provided with artillery from the forges of *Angoumois* and *Perigord*.

The harbour of *Rochefort* is alſo very well ſecured from danger, at leaſt by water, by a chain of forts on each ſide of the river; for beſides the fort of the iſland of *Aix*, the mouth of the river is guarded by the redout of *Iſle-Madame*, covered by a ditch, covered way, paliſades, and a glacis, the

* See l'Hiſtoire de Rochefort, à Paris 1733 pag. 207.

fortreſs of *Fouras*, and the *Fort of the Point*. About a league above the mouth of the river, and two below *Rochefort*, ſtands fort *Lupin*, on the South ſide of the river, being a redout with loup-holes, ſurrounded with a circular battery of twenty two guns, to fire to the right and left, and directly croſs the river. At *Vergerou*, about half a league from *Rochefort*, there is alſo a fort, which for ſome time paſt has been out of repair, but might be ſoon put in order again. To conclude, the *Charente* might be further ſecured occaſionally by chains, and booms, as has been formerly practiſed in times of danger. We ſhall conclude our account of the harbour of *Rochefort* with this obſervation, that, with all its advantages, it is attended with one great inconvenience, common to almoſt all harbours lying on rivers, by means of the mud and ſand which the *Charente* brings down and depoſits near its mouth, ſo as to form banks, that in time may become large enough to ruin its navigation entirely, if great care is not taken to deſtroy them before they come to any conſiderable heigth.

The foundations of the town of *Rochefort* were laid in the year 1666, and it proſpered ſo remarkably, under the care and good conduct of *M. Colbert de Terron*, its firſt intendant, that in 1673, it contained near twenty thouſand inhabitants. Next year the *Dutch* formed a deſign againſt it, and ſent their Admiral *Van Tromp* with a powerful fleet, to burn, if poſſible, the ſhips in the harbour, and ſpoil the navigation of the *Charente*, by ſinking large ſhips in the mouth of it. This fleet came before *Belle-Iſle*, on the 24th of *June*; but the *French* being appriſed of their danger, had put the whole coaſt about *Rochefort* in a proper poſture of defence. *M. de Gordagne*, governour of *Rochelle*, drew ſtrong intrenchments round the village of *Fouras*; the governour of *Brouage* took the ſame method to ſecure the poſt of *Chapus*; and all thoſe places of the iſle of *Oleron*, where deſcents could be made, were ſtrongly fortified. *M. de Terron*, who ſtill continued governor of *Rochefort*, built on this occaſion the *Fort of the Point*, oppoſite to the *Port des Barques*, fort *Terron* at *Vergerou*, and planted ſeveral pieces of cannon to defend the barricade of chains and booms laid croſs the river.

Several bodies of men were poſted along the coaſt from *Rochelle* to *Rochefort*; one at *Angoulin*, one at *Chatelallion*, and one at *Yves*. The poſt at *Fouras*, was put under the command of *M. de Saint Colombe*, and fortified with ſtrong lines and plenty of cannon; the fort *at the Point* had fifty cannon mounted upon it, and a guard of four hundred men. And, as if all theſe precautions had been thought inſufficient, a camp was formed at *Vergerou*, conſiſting of ſix hundred marines, the gentry and militia of the provinces of *Xaintonge* and *Angoumois*, and of the towns of *Rochefort*, *Tonnay-Charente*, and *Brouage*. Admiral *Van Tromp* appeared, the fourth of *July*, before the iſle of *Ré* with ſixty five large ſhips of war, and attempted to make a deſcent, but without ſucceſs. Being diſappointed on the iſle of *Ré*, his intention was to have proceeded to *Rochefort*, but finding the whole coaſt ſo effectually ſecured againſt any attack, he thought proper to ſail homewards without effecting any thing, except that in his return, he landed ſome of his men on the iſland of *Noirmoutier*, and laid it under contribution.

In 1675 the fortifications of *Rochefort*, ſuch as they are, were built by *M. de Demuin* the ſecond intendant of that place, according to a plan given him by *M. de Clerville* engineer and governor of the iſle of *Oleron*. But in this *M. de Demuin's* conduct was much diſapproved by the court, and it is pretended to have been one of the reaſons why he ſoon after loſt his place; for it was the King's intention that the town

ſhould be encloſed with a plain wall only, and *M. Colbert*, the prime miniſter at that time, was againſt its being at all fortified on the land ſide; for fear it ſhould be garriſoned with regular troops, which he apprehended would be a ſource of continual quarrels and diviſions between the marines and land ſoldiers. It is added, that as *M. Colbert* was not in very good terms with *M. de Louvois*, at that time miniſter of war, he did not chuſe that the latter ſhould have any concern at *Rochefort*, which muſt have been the caſe had any part of the army been ſent to garriſon that town.

The project for regiſtering ſeamen, and diſpoſing them into claſſes, begun at *Rochefort*, and was carried a conſiderable length by *M. Arnou*, the third intendant of that place. A war breaking out between *England* and *Holland* in the year 1665, *Lewis* XIV. thought it his intereſt to ſupport the latter, and intended to equip a fleet for that purpoſe; but as there were no eſtabliſhed rules for raiſing ſeamen, he publiſhed an ordinance on the 17th of *December*, authoriſing the Sieur *Colbert de Terron*, intendant of *Aunis*, *Brouage*, and the adjacent iſlands, to enroll all the ſailors belonging to the maritime places of his department: and at the ſame time empowered the Duke *de Beaufort*, general ſuperintendant of the navigation and commerce of *France*, to ſhut up all the ports of *Poictou*, *Xaintonge*, and the countries of *Aunis*, *Brouage*, and *Rochelle*, that no ſailor might get out of the kingdom. Theſe precautions were neceſſary, but they became troubleſome, the ſhutting up of the ports being a great interruption to commerce. To prevent this inconvenience, in 1668 the King publiſhed a new ordinance dated at St. *Germain en Laye* on the 22d of *September*, by which he ordered the proper officers to take the number of all the ſailors on that coaſt, and diſtribute them into three claſſes, to ſerve alternately, in ſhips of war and trading veſſels. But even theſe laſt regulations did not ſeem entirely to anſwer the ends propoſed by them: wherefore the King found it neceſſary to publiſh, in the month of *Auguſt* 1673, the edict of *Nancy*, ordering new regiſters to be made, for the more eaſy levying of ſeamen; propoſing privileges to engage them to the ſervice, and extending the laws which had been already made with regard to the ports on the coaſt near the *Charente*, to all the ſea ports of the kingdom.

In conſequence of theſe different regulations, means were found to aſſemble ſixty thouſand ſailors; twenty thouſand to ſerve on the King's ſhips, twenty thouſand in trading veſſels, and twenty thouſand more to be at their own diſpoſal. On this ſucceſs, according to the cuſtom of that vain reign, a medal was ſtruck repreſenting a ſailor on the ſea ſhore, leaning upon the ruins of a pillar, and holding in his hand the helm of a ſhip charged with flower de lys, with the legend, *Bello & Commercio:* in the *Exergue Sexaginta millia nautarum conſcripta*, and the date 1680. But in the year 1726 the claſſes were put into a new form, by order of *M. de Maurepas*, miniſter of ſtate for the department of the marine, and under the direction of *M. de Beauharnois*, the eighth intendant of *Rochefort*. A general review was taken of all the ſailors, and a new and diſtinct order eſtabliſhed in the marine office, whereby, with the aſſiſtance of nine regiſters, the ſituation and circumſtances of every particular ſailor might be immediately known; and in conſequence of this order, *Lewis* XV. publiſhed an ordinance aſcertaining the limits of the intendance of *Rochefort*, and dividing it into five departments. Theſe five departments are further divided into fifteen diſtricts, containing in all 367 pariſhes, lying in the provinces of *Bourdeaux*, *Toulouſe*, *Xaintes*, *Aunis*, *Lower Poitou*, and on the banks of the *Charente*.

Hitherto the houſes built at *Rochefort* were little and low, owing in a great meaſure to the poverty of the firſt ſettlers; the ſtreets were not paved, and the dirt and naſtineſs that abounded in them, ſent forth noxious ſteams, which had a very unfavourable effect upon the health of the inhabitants. The vaſt numbers of people that reſorted to this new colony, either in hopes of impunity for the crimes they had committed, or of making their fortunes in this new eſtabliſhment, being ill provided with lodging, victuals, and other neceſſaries, and crouded together in little houſes where the air was already too cloſe and confined, rendered it ſtill more corrupt and unwholſome. Add to this, that the ſoldiers of the independent companies of marines that were then quartered in the town, crouded the houſes ſtill more, and increaſed the evil; ſo that about the year 1688, during the government of *M. Bergon*, the fourth intendant of *Rochefort*, all theſe concurring cauſes united to produce an infectious and epidemical diſorder at *Rochefort*, and threatened the new town with deſolation. *Begon*, alarmed with this awful appearance, procured a decree of the King's council for raiſing the houſes higher, and to give them more light and air. This order at firſt was but ill obſerved; he found the proprietors but little diſpoſed to be at the expence neceſſary for this purpoſe; however, by his moderation and judicious conduct, the intendant at laſt got the better of their obſtinacy. The eyes of the inhabitants were in time opened, they parted with their money to ſecure their health, and their houſes were made more airy and convenient.

As this improvement was not alone ſufficient entirely to remove the calamity, *M. Begon* obtained from the court the neceſſary funds for paving the ſtreets; but *France* being then at war with the *Empire*, *Spain*, *England*, *Holland*, and *Savoy*, it was neceſſary to apply theſe funds to other purpoſes, and the ſtreets lay unpaved for three years longer. At laſt the magiſtrates of *Rochefort* were empowered to lay a duty upon all the wine retailed in the town and ſuburbs, which enabled them not only to pave their ſtreets, but alſo to build barracks for the independant companies of marines, and the citizens were relieved from the burthen of quartering them. By theſe prudent expedients, the air became more pure, the mortality ceaſed, and *Rochefort* became a more wholſome habitation.

We ſhall conclude our hiſtory of *Rochefort* with a ſhort account of the armament ſent againſt it by *Great Britain*, ſoon after the declaration of this preſent war. The *French* at this time had drawn the far greater part of their troops out of their own country, to fall upon *Germany* with their whole force: Mareſchal *Richelieu* was in poſſeſſion of *Hanover* at the head of an army, that had marched out of *France* above ninety thouſand ſtrong; whilſt the Prince *de Soubiſe*, with another of thirty thouſand, was endeavouring to force his way into *Saxony*. By this means there could not be a ſufficient number of troops left in *France* for guards and garriſons; and in fact, we are aſſured, that there were not above ten thouſand regulars from *St. Valery* to *Bourdeaux*. The *French*, by ſo great an exertion of ſtrength in a foreign country, did not ſeem to make proper proviſion for the ſafety of their own, eſpecially of the maritime parts, which were thereby evidently expoſed; but they ſeemed to have no apprehenſions, that the *Engliſh* would venture a deſcent upon their coaſts, or attack any of their fortified places. In this however they were greatly miſtaken: vigorous councils prevailed in *England*. An expedition was ſecretly ſet on foot, to make a diverſion in *Germany*, and at the ſame time diſtreſs the enemy by ſtriking a blow in their moſt ſenſible parts. To anſwer theſe ends, an attack upon

one

one of their chief arſenals was thought moſt effectual. Private intelligence, as well as the well known poſture of things, determined the choice of *Rochefort*; and the conjuncture was particularly favourable for the enterpriſe. Accordingly a fleet conſiſting of eighteen men of war, ſix frigates, ſix bomb ketches, two fire ſhips, two hoſpital ſhips, and forty four tranſports with ten regiments on board, making about nine thouſand men, ſailed from *Spithead* on the eighth of *September* 1757. Sir *John Mordaunt*, General *Conway*, and General *Cornwallis* commanded the army; and Sir *Edward Hawke*, with the Admirals *Knowles*, and *Broderick*, the fleet. The deſtination of this armament continued a ſecret, except to a very few, till the 14th, when by bearing down into the bay of *Biſcay*, it became evident that ſome part of the coaſt of *France* was to be attacked. On the 19th, about eight of the clock in the evening, the whole fleet was ſurpriſed by a ſignal from the Admiral to ly too, the wind being fair, the night clear, and the fleet upwards of twenty leagues from the land a-head. Thus it continued eight hours before the ſignal was made to ſail. However, on the 23d, about eight in the morning, the van of the fleet ſtood towards the iſland of *Aix*, which lies in the mouth of the river leading up to *Rochefort*, the reſt of the ſhips anchoring at the diſtance of two leagues from that iſland; Captain *Howe* in the *Magnanime* led the van. About noon the *French* fired at him from their fort, but for ſome time to no purpoſe. He continued his courſe with the greateſt compoſure, without firing a ſingle gun; till having gained the length of the fort, he bore down, and drop'd his anchors as cloſe to the walls as the ſhip could come: he then began to return their ſalutations; and ſo inceſſant was his fire, that in leſs than a minute, his ſhip ſeemed one continued flame.

After his firſt broad-ſide they fired but very few ſhot from the fort; it was, however, near an hour before they ſtruck their flag. The *Barfleur* alſo pointed a few guns, but ſhe was at too great a diſtance to do much execution.

Part of the land forces were put on ſhore to take poſſeſſion of the iſland; where they found ſix iron guns mounted, *en Barbet*, two braſs ones on the top of an old tower, and two mortars. Near five hundred men, part ſailors, and part ſoldiers, were made priſoners of war on this occaſion. Of how little importance ſoever this conqueſt might appear, at firſt ſight, yet conſidering it as an omen of farther ſucceſſes, it gave great ſpirits to the whole fleet, in ſo much, that had the troops been landed that night, or even next morning, there was reaſon to ſuppoſe every thing would have ſucceeded that could have been expected from ſuch a force. But, from the time the fleet had been firſt ſeen hovering off the *French* coaſt, eight days were ſpent in doing little, beſides holding councils of war, and ſounding along the ſhore. However, on the 28th of *September*, an order came for the troops to be ready to debark from the tranſports into the boats at twelve of the clock at night. At this time the fleet was at leaſt four miles from the ſhore, on which they were intended to land, and it might have been expected the enemy had ere now made ſome diſpoſitions for their reception. It muſt alſo be remembered, that, for two or three days paſt, two diſtinct encampments were ſaid to have been obſerved at a little diſtance from the ſea *. Wherefore, ſhould every thing be ſuppoſed to be carried on with the greateſt expedition poſſible, the firſt debarkment, making about 1200 men, muſt have maintained their ground at leaſt ſix or ſeven hours, before

* It has not been as yet aſcertained what encampments theſe were, or whether really ſuch or no. See Treatiſe on Conjunct Expeditions, p. 205.

they

they could have been aſſiſted by a ſecond debarkation, and without the leaſt hopes of a retreat, as the boats were immediately to row back to fetch the reſt of the troops. Theſe difficulties were too obvious to eſcape the obſervation of the moſt unattentive ſoldier of the fleet. And though the landing at this time, and in this manner, bore great reſemblance to a forlorn hope; yet it is owned to the honour of the army, that not the leaſt ſign of fear could be diſcovered among the troops. On the contrary, things were carried on with ſo much alertneſs and expedition, that the boats were filled at leaſt an hour before the time appointed. The night was very cold, the ſea rough; and the men continued in the boats thumping each other, and beating againſt the ſides of the ſhip for the ſpace of four hours, at the expiration of which, the troops were ordered to return on board their reſpective ſhips.

The two following days were ſpent in blowing up the fortifications of the iſland of *Aix*, in doing of which a few of the ſoldiers ſuffered. On the firſt of *October*, the fleet with the army on board ſailed homewards, and on the 6th day of the ſame month arrived ſafe at *Spithead*. When this armament firſt ſailed, it carried with it an air of conqueſt, and ſo elevated the minds of thoſe that wiſhed well to their country, that at its return without effecting any thing, but the demolition of the fort of *Aix*, they were greatly grieved and diſcouraged. However, upon this occaſion, no medium was obſerved. There were others who pretended to be aſtoniſhed at the contrivers of this vain romantick project; and wondered that any ſucceſs ſhould be expected from it. But the clamour of the nation was ſo great, as at laſt to bring the commander in chief of the land forces to a court martial, in which he was acquitted; though even this was far from putting a ſtop to the murmurs of the people. Thus we have given a ſhort account of the principal facts relating to this unſucceſsful expedition; but it is by no means our intention to enter into the diſputes that have been raiſed about it. Thoſe who want further information may conſult the pamphlets that were wrote upon that occaſion, or if they have not leiſure for this, they may ſee the arguments for and againſt the conductors of it fully and fairly ſtated, with modeſt and judicious remarks upon the whole, by a late author, from whom we have taken this account *.

What we have hitherto ſaid, relates to the plan of *Rochefort* in plate LIII, which repreſents the ſtate of that place at the time of the expedition juſt now mentioned. In plate LIV is another plan of *Rochefort* drawn ſince that time, wherein ſome additional works are propoſed for ſecuring the place againſt ſuch attempts in time to come; *viz.* a kind of imperfect hornwork, with its ditch, covered-way, and glacis; about the grand magazine, ſluices for filling one half of the town ditch with water; for even according to this ſcheme the other half of it will be ſtill dry, and a rampart with redents oppoſite to the town on the other ſide of the *Charente*. Whether any or all of theſe improvements have been actually made ſince the year 1757 we cannot pretend to ſay.

About three leagues almoſt South Weſt from *Rochefort*, lies the little town of *Brouage*, in *Latin Broaſium*. It ſtands in the middle of marſhes; the ſea at high water riſes up to its walls, and proceeds a league further into the country. *M. de Valois* thinks this is the *portus Santonum* mentioned by *Ptolemy*; but it ſeems not to be of ſo old ſtanding. It was originally called *Jacqueville*, from the name of *Jacques du Pons* its founder, and fortified by *Hardouin du Villiers*, it was for ſome time in the poſſeſſion of the *Calviniſts*; but taken from them by the Duke *de Mayenne*, after a vigorous

* See Molyneux's Conjunct Expeditions, p. 206, &c.

and bloody ſiege, in the year 1577. After the reduction of *Rochelle*, the Cardinal *de Richelieu*, fortified *Brouage* anew, and took the government of it into his own hand: he was afterwards ſucceeded in that charge by Cardinal *Mazarin*. *Brouage* is noted for the goodneſs of the ſalt that is made in its territory. It is ſo ſtrongly fortified by nature and art, that ſome have boaſted of it as impregnable. It has commonly a garriſon of 5 or 600 men, out of which detachments are ſent to keep guard in the forts that depend upon it. Its harbour was formerly very good, but it is now filled up, in a great meaſure, by the mud and ſand which the tide depoſits in it. In the year 1688, the *French* King granted letters patent for the reſtitution of it, and meaſures were concerted for that purpoſe, but the project has never yet been put in execution. There is now little or no trade carried on there, but by the barks which are loaded with ſalt for the farmers general. This produces a conſiderable revenue to the King, and ſeveral of the nobility, who have grants upon the ſalt made in this diſtrict. The town conſiſts of ſix or ſeven ſtreets, and the whole may contain between 6 or 700 inhabitants. *Fort Chapus*, which ſtands at a ſmall diſtance from the town, has a Governor of its own, but its garriſon is a detachment from that of *Brouage*.

Along that part of the coaſt of *Aunis* which is ſituated betwixt the mouth of the *Charente*, and the bay of *Brouage* lies the iſle of *Oleron*, in *Latin Uliarus*, being five leagues in length, two in breadth, twelve in circumference, and containing about eleven thouſand inhabitants. Its ſoil is very fertile, and produces corn, wine, and ſalt, &c. It is defended by a caſtle on the Eaſt ſide of the iſland, which is well fortified, and garriſoned by five or ſix hundred men. The inhabitants of *Oleron*, have been always famous for their dexterity in the art of navigation, and from their uſages Queen *Eleonora* Dutcheſs of *Guienne*, is ſaid to have compoſed thoſe regulations for ſea faring people, which commonly go under the title of *Jugemens d' Oleron*, and were by her called *Rolles d' Oleron*. From them alſo it is pretended the *French* Kings took the firſt regulations for their marine. There are ſix pariſh churches in the iſland, and the inhabitants have begun to fortify the village near the caſtle, expecting it will in time, become a conſiderable town. There are in it two hoſpitals, for the ſoldiers of the garriſon, and another for the ſailors. The Grey Siſters have the direction of the latter, and keep ſchool for the young girls of the town, and the villages about.

The tower *de Chaſſiron* is a light houſe ſtanding on that point of the iſland which juts out fartheſt into the ſea, intended to direct veſſels to the entrance into the *Pertuis d' Antioche* *. There is a large fire of wood kept in it every night. It has two fire places, one above another, that ſailors may eaſily diſtinguiſh it from the tower of *Cordouan*, at the mouth of the river *Gironde*. A little to the South of the iſland of *Oleron*, lies the iſland of *Arvert*, in which there is little remarkable: there is in it a town of the ſame name; the whole iſland, contains near three thouſand inhabitants, and is bounded on the South by the *Garonne*, which ſeparates it from the province of *Guienne*.

* The name commonly given to the narrow ſea between the iſles of Ré and Oleron. See the chart of that coaſt.

REFERENCES to the Plan of ROCHEFORT.

A. The Capuchin Friers.
B. Foundery.
C. Little Hoſpital.
D. Old Dock.
E. The King's Houſe, the Reſidence of the Intendant.
F. The Pariſh Church.
G. New Dock.
H. The Caſtle in which is the Priſon.
I. The Barracks.
K. The Great Powder Magazine.
LL. Forges.
M. Private Magazines.
N. N. Powder Magazines.
O. Store-houſe for Caſks.
P. Maſt Houſe.

REFERENCES to the Plan of BROUAGE.

A. Royal Baſtion.
B. Baſtion of the Sea.
C. Detach'd Baſtion.
D. St. Luke's Baſtion.
E. Baſtion of Hyers:
F. Baſtion of Richelieu.
G. Baſtion of the Breach.
H. Baſtion of the River.
I. The Pariſh Church.
K. The Recollets.

About twenty five leagues from the mouth of the river *Garonne*, and on the right hand ſide ſtands the famous city of

B O U R D E A U X,

IN *Latin Burdigala*, and *Burdegala*, famous for its great antiquity, as well as on other accounts; for by the teſtimony of *Strabo*, it was a town of ſome conſideration, when the *Romans* made their firſt appearance in *Gaul*. The *Garonne* on which it ſtands, is one of the four great rivers of *France*. It takes its riſe from the *Pyrenees*, on the confines of the country of *Comenges*, in the bottom of the valley of *Aran*. It is ſtrong enough to bear floats at the little village of *Cettes* in *Spain*, where there is a harbour for logs of wood, of the oak kind, which are cut down in that valley.

It

It traverſes the country of *Comenges*, the dioceſes of *Rieux* and *Thoulouſe*, and waters the towns of *St. Bertrand de Comenges*, *Tholouſe*, *Caſtle-Sarazin*, *Agen*, *la Reole*, and *Bourdeaux*. The tide riſes ſenſibly in the *Garonne*, to *St. Macaire*, eight leagues above *Bourdeaux*, that is about thirty three leagues from the ſea. The *Garonne* ſeparates the antient country of the *Aquitani*, mentioned by *Cæſar*, from that of the *Celtæ*; the principal rivers it receives to encreaſe its ſtream, are the *Neſte*, the *Arriege*, the *Tarn*, the *Gers*, the *Baize*, the *Lot*, he *Drot*, and the *Dordogne*; who all mix their waters at the *bec d' Ambez*. After which they form a kind of arm of the ſea, or large bay, called the *Gironde*. It enters *France* above *St. Beat*, whilſt it continues to float upon rafts, goods, and marble, brought to it from *Bigorre*. Between *St. Bertrand*, and *Montrejan*, it receives the river of *Neſte*, which comes from the valley of *Aure*, and bears floats from *St. Larry*. Great quantities of wood and marble, are conveyed down this river from the valley of *Aure*, particularly maſts of ſhips, and oars for the arſenals of the marine; after this the *Garonne* is enlarged at *Martory*, by the river of *Salat*, which comes from *Conſerans*, and becomes ſtrong enough to bear floats at *Bonrepos*, and begins to be navigable at *Caſette*. It was once propoſed to make the *Garonne* navigable by boats as far as *Montrejan*; but the rapidity of the river, ſo long as it runs among mountains and rocks, preſented unſurmountable difficulties.

After the *Garonne* has paſſed to *Thoulouſe*, it parts the two generalities of *Bourdeaux* and *Thoulouſe*, till it arrives at *St. Nicholas de la Grave*, where it receives the *Tarn*, and takes its way through the generality of *Bourdeaux*, into which it enters near *Valence*, whence taking its courſe between the *Agenois* and *Lomagne*, it waters the town of *Agen*, the port of *St. Mary* and *Aiguillon*, where it receives the *Lot*. After this it takes its courſe by *Marmande*, *St. Baſeille*, *la Reole*, *Langon*, *Gadaillac*, *Riom*, and *Bourdeaux*; whence it paſſes to *bec d' Ambez*, where having received the *Dordogne* about five leagues from the laſt of theſe towns, and its waters being encreaſed to ſuch a pitch as to be able to bear large ſhips, it takes the name of *Gironde*, and empties itſelf into the ſea, about twenty leagues lower, at the place where the tower of *Cordouan* is built, to ſerve as a guide to ſhips by night and by day. The bridges upon the *Garonne* are, for the moſt part, of wood.

This great river brings a vaſt number of commodities to the province. Its navigation is of ſuch importance, that it may be ſaid to be the ſole means of all the commerce carried on in *Languedoc*, the two *Guiennes*, and all the countries that lie near the *Pyrenees*, the commodities and manufactures whereof it conveys to *Bourdeaux*, and to other provinces, by means of the canal of *Languedoc*, by the aſſiſtance whereof it forms a communication between the two ſeas.

The city of *Bourdeaux* is ſituated in the North latitude of 44 degrees 51 Minutes, and 00 degrees 28 minutes to the Weſt of the meridian of *London*. Several conjectures have been offered to the public concerning the original of its name, but they are all ſo fanciful, that they deſerve not to be mentioned here. The town is one of the moſt conſiderable in the whole kingdom of *France*: the form of it is almoſt triangular, the longeſt ſide is that next the river, which is not ſtraight, but repreſents the arch of a circle, or a bow, whereof the *Garonne* is the chord, or ſtring. The city has twelve gates, but the ſtreets are narrow, that called the *Chapeau-rouge* being the only one that is conſiderable. Of all the ſquares in the place, that which is before the town houſe, that where the market is kept, and the ſquare before the

palace, are the moſt remarkable. The town and ſuburbs are ſaid to contain five thouſand houſes, and near forty thouſand inhabitants. In the year 1733, a large ſquare was formed in the ſuburbs of *Chapeau-rouge*, at the expence of the town, according to a plan drawn by *M. Gabriel*, principal architect to the *French* King. This ſquare, commonly called *la place-royale*, is adorned with magnificent buildings, which take up the greateſt part of the ground on which the ſuburbs of *Chapeau-rouge* formerly ſtood. In the middle of the ſquare, the magiſtrates have erected an equeſtrian ſtatue of braſs, at the charge of the town, repreſenting *Lewis* XV. The ſtatue is between 14 and 15 feet high, and was erected in the year 1743. The firſt ſtone of the pedeſtal was laid on the 8th of *Auguſt* 1733, with great ceremony, by the magiſtrates of *Bourdeaux*, with the intendant of the province of *Guyenne* at their head.

The town pays no taille or land tax, and is not comprehended within the extent of its election. The metropolitan church, dedicated to *St. Andrew*, is one of the moſt beautiful in all *France*. The nave is ſpacious, and has a large cornice round it; the archiepiſcopal palace is a very handſome building, and particularly remarkable on account of its exceeding large and beautiful hall. The church of *St. Michael* is taken notice of on account of its ſteeple, from which there is a large proſpect over the whole town, and a very beautiful country; the church yard of *St. Surin* is very curious, on other accounts, but particularly famous for a tomb of ſtone, raiſed upon four pillars, from the top of which drops of water continually fall, which are ſaid to encreaſe from the change to the full of the moon, and to diminiſh from that time to the next change. The college of the Jeſuits is very beautiful, and agreeably ſituated. The convent of the *Chartreux* is very handſome, and has a magnificent chapel. The altar is covered with fine poliſhed glaſs and cryſtal, under which they preſerve a vaſt deal of traſh which they call relicts. This Monaſtery is a monument of the munificence of Cardinal *de Sourdis*, Arch-biſhop of *Bourdeaux*, who lies buried in the chapel. There are in the town of *Bourdeaux* about a hundred families of *Jews*; but they have no ſynagogue, nor any mark of diſtinction.

There are ſeveral remains of antiquity at *Bourdeaux*, which prove the town itſelf to be of very old ſtanding. The famous *M. Spon* at his return from *Greece* and *Italy*, thought them very worthy of his attention. The *Porte Baſſe* is a monument of antiquity, which, by the ſolidity of its conſtruction, appears to be the work of the Auguſtan age, when building ſeemed to be contrived to laſt for ever. The *Goths*, the *Vandals*, the *Saracens*, and the *Normans*, when they deſtroyed the town with fire and ſword, ſpared this beautiful fabrick. The palace of *Tutela* was a temple conſecrated to the *Tutelary* Gods. The ancient inſcription found upon it invincibly proves it to have been a place of worſhip of this kind. This temple was ſtanding, and almoſt entire in the year 1700, before *Lewis* XIV. demoliſh'd it, to make room for an eſplanade before *Chateau-trompette:* it was a periſtyle, with four right angles, 87 feet, *French* meaſure, in length, and 62, or 63 in breadth. This temple had ſix pillars at each end, and eight on each ſide, making in all a colonade of twenty four pillars of the *Corinthian* order, eighteen whereof were ſtanding when *Vinet* publiſhed his notes upon *Auſonius*. It is alſo obſerved concerning them, that they were conſiderably higher than the moſt ſtately buildings in the town. The demolition of ſuch a remarkable monument of antiquity, was greatly regreted by the antiquaries of that time, and is ſaid to have drawn tears from the famous M. *Spond*.

The palace of *Gallienus* ſtill bears the name of that Emperor, in whoſe reign in was built. And behind the church of *St. Surin*, there are ſtill to be ſeen ſome remains of an amphitheatre, which the inhabitants of *Bourdeaux* formerly called the *Arena*. It was two hundred and twenty ſeven feet in length, and one hundred and forty in breadth. The fountain called the *Duge*, or *Audege*, yields ſo great a quantity of water, that it forms a rivulet of great ſervice to the tanners of the ſuburbs through which it paſſes. This is the fountain * celebrated by *Auſonius* in one of his poems. The town-houſe has nothing grand about it; it is the place where the mayor aſſembles the ſix aldermen, and ſome other officers who compoſe the town council.

The city of *Bourdeaux* is incloſed within an old wall, with ſome ſquare and round towers, and defended by three forts, *viz. Chateau-trompette*, the caſtle of *Haa*, and fort *St. Louis*. *Chateau-trompette* ſtands at the entrance of the quay, and commands the harbour. It is an old citadel, the foundations whereof were firſt laid in the year 1454; but repaired and much improved in the reign of *Lewis* XIV. by the Mareſchal *de Vauban*, who added to it, a covered-way, two half-moons, and a large counter-guard; the citadel itſelf is compoſed of ſix baſtions, three whereof are on the ſide next the river. The governor's houſe is in the middle baſtion; it is embelliſhed by a parterre, according to the *Engliſh* faſhion, in the middle of which is a ſummer-houſe, exceeding pleaſant on account of its neatneſs, its elevation, and the beautiful proſpects it affords of all the country round. The caſtle of *Haa*, is an old building, the foundations of which were laid about the ſame time with thoſe of *Chateau-trompette*. It is an oblong ſquare, flanked at the four angles with ſo many round towers, according to the old faſhion. It has alſo two ſquare towers on the ſide next the country, one on each ſide of the gate, which is beſides covered with a work in the form of a horſe-ſhoe, and another round tower through which there is a communication between the caſtle and the town. To conclude, this caſtle is ſituated on the ſide next the Archbiſhop's palace, near a place called the *Ormée*, which was very famous in the time of the civil wars. The garriſon of this caſtle, conſiſts of a company of infantry, detached from that of *Chateau-trompette*, and is changed every month. The fort of *St. Louis*, or of *the Holy-Croſs*, ſtands alſo near the river, at a conſiderable diſtance from *Chateau-trompette*. It was built by order of *Lewis* XIV. in the year 1676, and is commonly garriſoned by two companies of foot, ſent alſo from *Chateau-trompette*, and changed every month.

There are two colleges at *Bourdeaux*, intended for the inſtruction of youth, in the *belles-lettres*, philoſophy, and the liberal arts. The one is that of the Jeſuits, founded in 1573, by the liberality of the Sieur *de Beaulon*, Counſellor of the parliament of *Bourdeaux*. The other, from the name of the province, is called the college of *Guienne*, and ſo famous in literary hiſtory, on account of its antiquity, and the learned men who have been profeſſors in it, that we cannot help taking more particular notice of it, than of other eſtabliſhments of this kind. Whatever reſearches have been made into remote antiquity, it has not yet been poſſible to diſcover its origin. Some carry it ſo far back, as the time of the *Druids*, concluding that becauſe the *Saronides*, a particular ſect of theſe philoſophers, were conſtantly employed in the inſtruction of youth, and are known to have had ſchools

* Salve Fons ignote ortu, ſacer, alme, perennis,
Vitree, glauce, profunde, ſonore, illimis, opace,
Salve urbis genius, modico potabilis hauſtu,
Divona Celtarum lingua, Fons addite Divis.

erected at *Marſeilles*, *Narbonne*, *Lyons*, and *Chartres*; they muſt likewiſe have had ſome ſeminary at *Bourdeaux*, which was then one of the principal towns of *Gaul*. To confirm this conjecture they likewiſe produce the authority of *Auſonius*, who ſpeaking of one of the profeſſors of the college of *Guienne*, calls him a deſcendant of the *Druids*. Others pretend that *Julius Cæſar*, being at *Bourdeaux* and finding a ſchool there, which had been formerly very famous, but at that time had loſt its ancient luſtre, founded it anew, and conferred upon it great privileges; but theſe conjectures are of very little ſolidity. All that can be depended upon, is, that this ſeminary muſt have been in a very flouriſhing condition in the third century, becauſe *Auſonius*, who was made conſul at *Rome* in the fourth, had formerly taught grammar and rhetorick in the college of *Guienne*, and mentions ſeveral of its profeſſors; ſome of whom had been his maſters, and others had died before his time. The reputation of theſe profeſſors muſt alſo have been very great, ſince their fame, not confined to *Gaul*, had reached as far as *Rome* and *Conſtantinople*, the two principal towns of the world, to which ſome of them were invited by the Emperors, as we are informed by the ſame *Auſonius*, *Euſebius*, *St. Hierom*, and *Sidonius Apollinaris*. Be this as it may, the reputation of the college of *Guyenne* ſeems to have continued ſo long as the *Romans* were maſters of *Gaul*; but after the *Viſigoths* prevailed in the country, barbarity ſpread inſenſibly among the natives, and the wars, in the times of ignorance which followed, ruined all ſeminaries of learning. We meet with nothing concerning the college of *Guienne*, either in the records of *Bourdeaux*, or any other archives till the year 1534, when the magiſtrates of *Bourdeaux* reſtored that ſeminary of learning and called *Andrew Goveanus* from *Paris*, to make him principal of it. This choice did great honour to theſe magiſtrates, and rendered their college the moſt famous in *Europe*, for the new principal brought with him *Anthony Goveanus* his brother, *Marthurinus Corderius*, *Claud Budin*, *John Coſta*, *George Buchanan*, *Nicholas Gruchius*, *James Tevius*, *Elias Vinet*, and ſometime after *Julius Scaliger*; ſo that it might be juſtly ſaid, that the college had for its maſters at that time, ſome of the moſt learned men in *Europe*. *Buchanan* went to *Bourdeaux* in the year 1539, and was one of the maſters of this college in the month of *December* that year, when the Emperor *Charles* V. arrived at *Bourdeaux* in his way to *Flanders*. He preſented that Prince with an excellent piece of *Latin* poetry, * and during the three years he continued at *Bourdeaux*, he compoſed his three *Latin* tragedies, which were acted upon the theatre of the college of *Guienne*. This ſeminary continued in great reputation for ſometime, but afterwards it began to decline, ſo that in the year 1670, it was propoſed to make it a ſchool for the inſtruction of young ſailors in the principles of navigation. But *M. Henry Dagueſſeau*, who was then intendant of *Guienne*, could not bear the thoughts of ſeeing ſo famous a college ruined. As he was himſelf a man of letters, and *Bourdeaux* was the place of his nativity, he thought he could not do greater ſervice to his country, than to re-eſtabliſh a ſeminary of learning, which had been formerly one of its greateſt ornaments. He prevailed with the magiſtrates to elect new maſters, and ſince that time the college has recovered ſome part of its antient luſtre and reputation.

The harbour of *Bourdeaux* is in form of a creſcent, having at one end of it the town, at the ſuburb *des Chartrons*, and *Chateau-trompette* between the town and that ſuburb. We need

* This poem is the firſt of that collection which he calls his *Sylvae*. See Buchanan's poetical works.

need only ſay further, that this ſuburb *des Chartrons*, or as they otherwiſe call it, the ſuburb of the harbour, is one of the moſt beautiful in all *France*, both on account of its extent, and the magnificence of the buildings that are in it.

Bourdeaux being ſituated in a country abounding with wine, the advantage of its ſituation engages ſtrangers to reſort to it, and carry off large cargoes of wine and brandy. When trade is not interrupted by war, there are 100000 tons of wine yearly ſhipped at *Bourdeaux*, to be carried out of the kingdom; but all theſe wines are not of the growth of the generality of *Bourdeaux*, great quantities are brought from the generality of *Montauban*, and from *Languedoc*. The wines which are not the produce of the election of *Bourdeaux* are not brought into the town, but carried to the ſuburbs *des Chartrons*, in conſequence of an agreement made in the year 1500, between the province of *Languedoc*, and the city of *Bourdeaux*. This agreement likewiſe limits the time of bringing down thoſe wines to *Chriſtmas*, that the antient diſtrict of *Bourdeaux*, may have its wine ſold before that from *Languedoc* is brought to market.

There are every year, two fairs held at *Bourdeaux*, which continue fifteen days each. They were granted by *Charles* IX. in the year 1565. The one begins on the firſt of *March*, and the other on the fifteenth of *October*. Every thing ſold in theſe fairs is exempted from the duty of *Comptablie* *: the laſt of them is the moſt conſiderable, becauſe merchants come about that time to purchaſe and load the wine while it is new. There may be ſeen in the harbour of *Bourdeaux*, four or five hundred foreign veſſels, and ſome of them of 500 tons burthen. Strangers alſo purchaſe here large cargoes of prunes, vinegar, brandy, roſin, &c. To conclude, a judgment may be formed of the trade of *Bourdeaux*, by the duty of the *Comptablie*, whereof, in ſome years, more than 4000000 livres are ſaid to have been levied in that city. To conclude, the trade of this place is encreaſing every day, and for ſometime paſt, a part of the ſugars produced in the iſles of *St. Domingo* and *Martinico*, has been brought to this harbour, as alſo of the cotton, indigo, cocoa, and other commodities from theſe colonies. So that it may be ſaid that the commerce of *Bourdeaux* has, within theſe forty years, advanced at leaſt a third, and that this town is now one of the moſt populous, richeſt, and moſt flouriſhing in the whole kingdom.

Bourdeaux was a city in flouriſhing circumſtances and of ſome ſtanding, when the *Romans* firſt invaded *Gaul*. In theſe times, it was the capital of the *Bituriges Vibiſci*. In the diviſion made of *Aquitain* in the time of *Valentinian* I. *Bourdeaux* was the metropolis of *Acquitania Secunda*, and ſince that time, the Biſhops of *Bourdeaux* have diſputed the primacy of *Aquitain* with thoſe of *Bourges*. After the decline of the Roman Empire, *Bourdeaux* fell into the hands of the *Viſigoths*, who held it and all the country about for ſometime; but they were defeated by *Clovis* at the head of the *Franks* in two pitched battles, the laſt of which was fought within two leagues of *Bourdeaux*. In conſequence of this victory, the *Franks* got poſſeſſion of the whole *Bourdelois*, *Quercy*, *Rovergne*, and *Agenois*. The *Viſigoths* after this, endeavoured to ſupport themſelves in *Auvergne*, but being here alſo defeated, that country followed the reſt, and ſubmitted to the conquerors. This revolution happened about the

* This is a kind of tax levied in ſome parts of Guienne, and granted by Kings of France to the reſpective towns, to enable them to pay their debts, and repair their harbours, quays, &c. It is ſo called, becauſe the receivers are accountable for it to the magiſtrates of the ſeveral towns, and differs but little or nothing from the tax of a ſol in the pound, levied in moſt of the great cities of France upon all ſorts of goods that are brought in or carried out of them. See *M. Savary's Dictionaire de Commerce.*

the end of the fifth or beginning of the ſixth century. After *Bourdeaux* came into the hands of the French, it was for ſome time ſubject to the Kings of *Neuſtria*, but during the confuſions which happened in the early ages of the French Monarchy, it was alſo ſeized by the Dukes of *Aquitain*, and recovered out of their hands by King *Pepin*, in the beginning of the eighth century. It was pillaged and ſacked by the *Saracens*, about the year 732, and in the following century entirely deſtroyed by the *Normans*. Some time after it was built again, and for a while governed by Counts of its own, then annexed to the dominions of the Dukes of *Gaſcogne*, and both afterwards united with thoſe of the Dukes of *Aquitain*, whoſe inheritance was conveyed to the Kings of *England* by Queen *Eleanor* the laſt of the line, in conſequence of her marriage with *Henry* Earl of *Anjou*, who afterwards aſcended that throne, under the name of *Henry* II. This marriage, which in a ſhort time was to add great luſtre to the *Engliſh* Crown, by the acceſſion of ſo many valuable provinces, was celebrated with great pomp and ſolemnity in the city of *Bourdeaux*, in the year 1151. But that Princeſs lived long enough to have the mortification of ſeeing the glory of the crown, which ſhe had ſo greatly enriched, conſiderably abated during the reign of her ſon *John*. *Philip* of *France*, taking advantage of the weakneſs and misfortunes of that unhappy Prince, on pretence of executing a ſham ſentence, which he himſelf had pronounced againſt him, on account of the death of the Duke of *Bretagne*, invaded the *Engliſh* provinces in *France*, and carried them, one after another, with little or no reſiſtance. So that, of all that *John's* anceſtors enjoyed in that kingdom, nothing remained, but the Dutchy of *Guienne*, which *Philip* did not think fit to attack.

In the next reign, viz. that of *Henry* III. *England* was ſo diſtreſſed with civil commotions, that it was by no means in a condition to proſecute its rights in *France*, or recover the provinces it had loſt. On the contrary, the Barons, who, having gain'd great advantages over the King, had obliged him to ſubmit to their terms, were afraid of nothing ſo much as a war with *France*, leſt, by that means, they ſhould loſe what they had gained; and therefore reſolved to conclude a firm and laſting peace with that crown, by ſacrificing to it all the King's juſt pretenſions to *Normandy* and *Anjou*. In conſequence of this reſolution, the Earl of *Leiceſter* took upon him to go and propoſe a treaty of this nature at *Paris*. The *French* ſaw conſiderable advantage in what was offered by the *Engliſh*, and therefore, looking upon the Earl of *Leiceſter* as ſufficiently authoriſed, though they were not ignorant of the ſituation of the affairs in *England*, accepted of the terms he offered, and concluded the treaty with them, which the unhappy King of *England* was forced to ſign. This diſtreſſed Prince was alſo perſwaded to meet *Lewis* at *Abbeville*, where the ſtates of *France* were aſſembled, and to renounce, in their preſence, all his pretenſions to *Normandy* and *Anjou*. *Lewis*, in return, gave up the *Limoſin*, and *Perigord*, with all that *France* poſſeſſed beyond the *Garonne*, on condition that *Henry* would do him homage, and take his ſeat among the Peers of the realm, as Duke of *Guienne*. Thus *France* acquired, by treaty, a kind of right to theſe two provinces, to which ſhe had none before but what proceeded from the ſword only. The ſucceeding Kings of *England*, however, did not think themſelves bound by a treaty liable to ſo many juſt exceptions.

Though *Edward* I. who ſucceeded *Henry* III. on the throne of *England*, was a Prince of great ſpirit and abilities, yet he

was ſo reſolutely bent upon making an entire conqueſt of *Scotland*, that he was unwilling to proſecute his juſt rights in *France*, till that affair ſhould be fully compleated. The *French*, on the other hand, were not very forward to invade *Guienne*, till they ſhould have ſufficiently ſecured the conqueſts they had already made; but an unforeſeen accident happened, which gave them an opportunity to ſeize that province by a ſtratagem which did no great honour to the politics of *France*. A quarrel happening betwixt a *Norman* pilot and an *Engliſh* ſailor, in one of the ports of *Guienne*, the former was unfortunately kill'd. Whether the magiſtrates of the place neglected to bring the murderer to juſtice, or could not apprehend him, the *Normans*, finding that the death of their countryman was left unpuniſh'd, reſolved to take vengeance themſelves. To this end, having ſurpriz'd an *Engliſh* veſſel, they hung up the pilot at the yard arm. Theſe repriſals occaſioned others, ſo that the *Engliſh* and *Normans* made fierce war upon each other whereever they met, even to the plundering of one another's ſhips, when it was in their power. For ſome time, it was only a private war, in which the two Kings took no concern; but ſome *Engliſh* ſhips, happening to meet with a *Norman* fleet loaded with wine, carried it to *England*. The owners complaining to the King of *France*, he demanded reſtitution of the ſhips and goods, and immediate ſatisfaction for the outrage. *Edward* not returning an anſwer ſo ſoon as *Philip* the Fair, who then filled the *French* throne, expected, the latter, who was of an extreme haughty temper, ſummoned him to appear in perſon before the *French* court of Peers, to anſwer to the complaints that had been brought againſt him. This ſummons was iſſued in the year 1294.

Though *Edward* received the ſummons, he did not think proper to appear before the Peers in perſon; but ſent his brother Prince *Edmund* to *Paris* to anſwer for him, with orders to avoid, as much as poſſible, every thing that might draw the King into a war with *France*. Accordingly the Prince was fully empowered, to give the King of *France* all the ſatisfaction he could reaſonably deſire. *Edmund* found that Monarch extremely incenſed, and ſo full of threats, that after ſeveral attempts to enter into treaty, he loſt all hopes of ſucceeding in his negotiation, and therefore was determined to return home. But juſt as he was ready to depart, the two Queens, *viz. Mary of Brabant*, widow of *Philip the Hardy*, and *Joanna of Navarre*, conſort of the preſent King, entreated him to renew the negotiation with them. The great deſire they expreſſed of procuring a firm peace between the two Kings, and *Edmund*'s inſtructions from the King his brother, eaſily prevailed upon him to conſent to the propoſal. The two Queens repreſented that *Philip* was extremely offended on account of the affronts received from *Edward*'s ſubjects, and particularly from certain perſons of *Guienne*, againſt whom he was incenſed to the laſt degree: that therefore it was impoſſible to come to a good underſtanding, unleſs a reaſonable ſatisfaction was made. They added, that, as *Philip*'s honour was concerned in the affair, there was no other way to appeaſe him, but by *Edward*'s making a public reparation, to ſhew the world that he diſclaimed what had been done by his ſubjects. To that end, they propoſed that *Xaintes*, *Talmont*, *Turenne*, *Puimirol*, *Penne*, and *Monflauguin*, together with the perſons complained of, ſhould be deliver'd to *Philip*. But, as this ſatisfaction ſeemed unreaſonable, they intimated, that it was only intended for form's

ſake, and *Philip* would engage to reſtore the towns and perſons, at their own requeſt. They promiſed, moreover, that as ſoon as the King's honour was ſafe by this reparation, he ſhould revoke the ſummons, and give *Edward* a ſafe conduct to come to him at *Amiens*, where he would receive his homage.

Edmund conſented to all theſe propoſals, provided the two Queens would ſign them in writing, and promiſe with an oath, that the particulars agreed upon ſhould be punctually obſerved. This treaty, which was ſigned by the two Queens, and, for ſaving the *French* King's honour, to be kept ſecret, was ſent to *Edward*, who ſeemed very well ſatisfied. He was chiefly intent upon what concerned *Scotland*, and, in all likelihood, his many ſummons to *Baliol*, on trifling occaſions, were intended only to provoke him to rebell, that he might have an opportunity to puniſh him. So that as a war with *France*, at ſuch a juncture, cou'd not but greatly embarraſs him, he was willing to give *Philip* a ſeeming reparation, which, in the main, could, as he apprehended, be of no prejudice to his affairs. Finding, therefore, that the *French* monarch was contented with the appearance of reparation, he reſolved to give it him more fully than was even deſired, that he might be the more ſecure of continuing at peace with *France*, which he had ſo much at heart. To that end, he gave *Edmund* power, to deliver up to the King of *France*, the city of *Bourdeaux*, with the whole province of *Guienne*; and ſent poſitive orders to the commanding officers to obey the prince's command, without exception, or limitation. *Edmund* having acquainted the King of *France* with the orders he had received, declared he was ready to execute them; but on condition, that, in the preſence of creditable witneſſes, the King would promiſe with his own mouth, to perform the articles ſigned by the two Queens. *Philip* was very willing to give him that ſatisfaction, and going into a certain room, attended by the Duke of *Burgundy*, gave his royal word, before that Duke, the two Queens, *Blanche of Navarre*, Prince *Edmund's* conſort, and the two Ambaſſadors, that he would perform the articles of the treaty. At the ſame time, he expreſsly revoked the ſummons directed to King *Edward*, and ordered the revocation to be publiſhed in open hall by the Biſhop of *Orleans*. *Edmund*, thinking himſelf ſecure on that ſide, ordered the governor of *Guienne* to deliver up that province to the perſon that ſhould be empowered by the King of *France* to receive it. And *Ralph de Neſle*, conſtable of *France*, was commiſſioned to take poſſeſſion of it in *Philip*'s name. The governor would have proceeded with caution, and not delivered up the province but on terms of the treaty, of which *Edward* had given him ſome information. But the conſtable refuſed to be tied to any conditions, pretending he knew nothing of treaties between the two Kings, and was ordered only to take poſſeſſion of *Guienne* in his maſter's name: then he demanded the perſons agreed upon, and ſent them to *Paris*.

All the articles being now more than performed on the part of *England*, Prince *Edmund* demanded the reſtitution of *Guienne*, and of the perſons ſtipulated in the ſecret treaty. To which it was anſwered, that his demands ſhould be examined in the King's council. At the ſame time *Philip* ſent him notice, not to be ſurpriſed, if he ſhould give him a harſh anſwer before the council, on account of ſome members who were not in the ſecret; but as ſoon as they ſhould be gone, he would give him entire ſatisfaction. *Edmund*, relying upon his word, appeared before the council, where *Philip* was preſent, and demanded the reſtitution of *Guienne*; to which the Monarch replied, He would not reſtore it.

This

This anſwer not ſurpriſing the Prince, who expected it, he withdrew to the next room, waiting for the performance of the King's promiſe, and was left there ſome time without any other anſwer. At length the Biſhops of *Orleans* and *Tournay* came and told him, it was in vain to wait longer, for the King would not be ſollicited any more on that affair. Some days after *Philip* came to the parliament, without acquainting *Edmund*, and ordered the King of *England* to be publicly cited, to appear and anſwer the articles exhibited againſt him. *Edmund* not being then in the palace, *Hugh de Vere*, and *John de Lacy*, *Edward*'s Ambaſſadors, entered, and ſaid, they could not have imagined this affair would be decided by way of juſtice, but according to the treaty, eſpecially as the ſummons was revoked. This excuſe not being admitted, they were diſmiſſed, and though they deſired only till next day to conſult with the King's brother, they could not obtain this ſhort delay, and the court decreed the confiſcation of *Guienne* to the King of *France*.

The *French* hiſtorians, either entirely ignorant of this whole tranſaction, or unwilling to mention what tends ſo little to the honour of their court, ſay nothing at all of it, but only, that *Edward* not appearing in conſequence of the ſummons, *Philip* diſpatched the conſtable *de Neſle* into *Guienne*, where he ſeized *Bourdeaux*, with all the reſt of the province. But is it to be imagined, that ſuch a conqueſt ſhould coſt *France* ſo little? Was it poſſible for the conſtable to become maſter of *Guienne*, without forming a ſiege or fighting a battle; as if it had been an open country, deſtitute of caſtles and troops for its defence? But not to inſiſt upon theſe inconſiſtencies, the account we have given is the ſubſtance of a memorial in the collection of Public Acts, wherein Prince *Edmund* himſelf gives an account of this affair, and the manner in which it was tranſacted, from the beginning of his negotiation. And this memorial is further confirmed by ſeveral of King *Edward*'s letters relating to this affair, and his reaſons for diſclaiming the homage he had done to *Philip*, to be found in the ſame collection.

How great ſoever *Edward*'s vexation might be, to ſee himſelf thus cheated by *Philip*, he choſe rather to leave *Guienne* in the hands of that Prince, than relinquiſh the war with *Scotland*: for this reaſon, he ſatisfied himſelf with ſending his brother Prince *Edmund* into *Guienne*, with a few troops, merely to keep *Philip* employed in thoſe parts, and prevent his giving aſſiſtance to the *Scots*. And in fact, *France* was obliged to keep a conſiderable army in *Guienne*, becauſe ſhe had not only the *Engliſh* to deal with, but alſo the revolts of the natives, who were extremely diſpleaſed with their new maſter. But the ſuperiority of the *French* army obliged Prince *Edmund* to ſhut himſelf up in *Bayonne*, with the handful of troops he had with him, where he died in the year 1296; and was ſucceeded in his command by the Earl of *Lincoln*, who having, at the head of his little army, laid ſiege to *D'acqs*, was obliged to make a haſty retreat upon the approach of the Earl of *Artois*, who was advancing to raiſe the ſiege. But next year, the King of *France* being obliged to withdraw his army from *Guienne*, that he might make head againſt the Earl of *Flanders*, who, having entered into an alliance with the King of *England*, had declared war againſt him, the inhabitants of *Bourdeaux* took that opportunity to open their gates to the *Engliſh*, and almoſt all the province of *Guienne* followed their example. In the reign of *Edward* III. *Guienne* was erected into a principality, and given to *Edward* Prince of *Wales*, commonly called the Black Prince, who choſe *Bourdeaux* for the place of his ordinary reſidence, and raiſed its reputation to a higher pitch than ever it had been before. After the glorious battle

of *Poictiers*, in the year 1356, he brought the King of *France* priſoner to *Bourdeaux*, and kept him there four months, till he had a proper opportunity to ſend him to *England*. The ſame hero alſo ſet out from *Bourdeaux*, upon his expedition to *Spain*, at the head of his brave *Gaſcons*, who never failed to be victorious, when they fought under his command. *Bourdeaux* was given up to *England* by the treaty of *Bretigni*, in the year 1360, together with the greateſt part of *Guienne*, and continued annexed to that crown, till the year 1453, when *Charles* VII. of *France*, taking advantage of the weakneſs and inability of *Henry* VI. of *England*, invaded *Guienne* with a powerful army, at a time when it was in no poſture of defence; in conſequence of which *Bourdeaux* was obliged to conſult its ſafety, and ſubmit to the conqueror. But as we have juſt now obſerved, this ſubjection was owing to mere conſtraint; for the firſt opportunity they had, the inhabitants of this city opened their gates to the *Engliſh*, and expelled the garriſon which the *French* had placed in the town. But this ſituation of affairs did not continue long; for after the unfortunate battle of *Chaſtillon*, where the brave general *Talbot* and his ſon were ſlain, the *French* ſoon made themſelves maſters of the whole province, and continue in poſſeſſion of it to this day.

In the year 1469, *Lewis* XI. gave *Guienne* to his brother, the Duke of *Normandy*; but this unhappy Prince did not enjoy it long; for in the year 1472, he was poiſoned by his chaplain the *Abbé de St. Jean d' Angeli*, and his body interred in the church of St. *Andrew* at *Bourdeaux*.

The town of *Bourdeaux* had been long bigotted to the Roman Catholick religion; and in the reign of *Henry* III. of *France*, the inhabitants were worked up to ſuch a pitch of zeal, by the violent ſermons of Father *Anger*, and others, that the League found a vaſt many partizans among them, who, in the year 1585, formed a deſign to make themſelves maſters of the town, and had made ſome progreſs in the execution of their project. But as they had to do with the Mareſchal *de Matignon*, who being a bitter enemy to the family of *Guiſe*, and at the ſame time ſo prudent and watchful, that their intrigues could not be long a ſecret to him, they were obliged to precipitate their plot, and enter upon the execution of it four or five days ſooner than they at firſt intended. The project was, that ſome of the conſpirators ſhould ſeize the gates of the town, and poſt themſelves in the ſquares, and on the ramparts; that others ſhould form barricades in the ſeveral quarters, as near to the Mareſchal's houſe as they could, that they might thereby oblige him if poſſible to abandon the town. Several barricades were already raiſed, and they were blocking up the ſtreets one after another with great expedition. When the Mareſchal's attention was awaked, by the noiſe they made, before he had any particular information of what they were about; thoſe of his friends who were moſt diſcouraged, adviſed him to take his horſe, and eſcape by a back gate; but he, not at all alarmed by the danger, which he had foreſeen ſome time before it happened, walked out quietly with his cane in his hand, as if he had been going to take the air. In this manner he advanced with great deliberation to the firſt barricade, where, with ſoft words, he perſwaded thoſe the conſpirators had employed to block up the ſtreets, to roll away with their own hands, the caſks and other materials which they had got together for that purpoſe. From that he goes to the ſecond, and continuing to talk in the ſame mild ſtrain, prevails with thoſe that raiſed it, to undo it again. With the ſame addreſs, he deſtroys a third and fourth; while ſome of his men luckily got poſſeſſion of one

of the gates, at which they introduced a regiment of foot and two troops of horſe, that were not far of. By this time he had a conſiderable number of his friends about him, and began to talk in a different tone; ſo that, at laſt, finding himſelf very well attended, and knowing that a body of troops were aſſembled before his gate, he ceaſed to uſe intreaties and remonſtrances, but inſtead of theſe, began to poſt guards at theſe very places where the conſpirators had raiſed their barricades; ſeverely threatned the diſturbers of the peace, and impriſoned ſome of thoſe that were moſt mutinous. Upon this ſome of the principal men of the place, either out of love to peace, or poſſibly to render the governor ſecure, made excuſes for the fooliſh tumult that had happened, and interceeded for the priſoners: the governor, who was afraid of a greater inſurrection, eaſily admited the excuſes that were offered, ſet the priſoners at liberty, and ſeemed to have forgot all that had happened. After this, the party that could diſſemble beſt was like to carry the cauſe; the Mareſchal and the conſpirators were never before in ſo good an underſtanding as they now ſeemed to be; they made magnificent entertainments for one another, as if they intended to bury the remembrance of paſt miſtakes in feſtival jollity. When it came to the Mareſchal's turn to entertain, he poſted centinels at all his gates, armed with ſwords only, who received the gueſts as they came in with great civility, but ſuffered none to go out. The principal members of the Parliament, as well as the leading men of the city, came to the entertainment; and *N. Genoillac Vaillac*, governor of *Chatteau-trompette*, had the imprudence to be there alſo. After dinner, it was propoſed to take a turn in the garden, where the Mareſchal called them together, and read a letter from the King, containing ſeveral matters of importance, and among others, an order to take poſſeſſion of *Chatteau-trompette*. At theſe words *Vaillac* fell into a paſſion; the Mareſchal endeavoured to bring him to reaſon and good humour, but he was ſtill the more enraged. He imagined he had a right to talk like a free-man; but in fact, he found himſelf a priſoner, and his fort inveſted. The Mareſchal then, in his turn, puts on airs of anger and reſentment, carries *Vaillac* before the caſtle, and ſummons his wife, who was in it, to ſurrender. At firſt, ſhe anſwered like an Amazon, and told him that ſhe would ſuffer her huſband to loſe his life, to ſave his honour and the fortune of his family. But the Mareſchal brought up the cannon of the town, and began his approaches, conſtantly keeping the governor, the mayor, and the aldermen before him, and at each ſide, as it were to ſerve him inſtead of gabions during the ſiege. *Vaillac*, at laſt, knowing that further reſiſtance would only ſhew a dangerous obſtinacy, ordered his wife to open the gates to the Mareſchal, who entered the place, ordering the cannon of the town to be drawn in before him. By this ſtratagem, he not only gained the caſtle, but alſo cannon to fortify it. As ſoon as he was in full poſſeſſion, he gave *Vaillac* an hundred crowns of the King's money, to bear his charges to court; but the latter imagined there would be no ſafety for him there, and therefore, inſtead of waiting upon the King to account for his conduct, he filled all the country with complaints of the Mareſchal: That not ſatisfied with having violated the laws of hoſpitality, he had alſo repreſented him to the King as a criminal, to juſtify his own uſurpation: that this was a bad return for the ſervices his father had performed to the government, in defending this caſtle ſo reſolutely againſt the *Hugonots*, and thereby ſaving the whole province.

Bourdeaux is the chief town of *Guienne*, which taken in its largeſt ſenſe, comprehends the generality of *Bourdeaux*, com-

commonly called *Guienne Proper*, that of *Montauban*, which goes under the name of *Gaſcogne*, and that of *Auſch*. It is bounded on the North by *Poictou*, the *Angoumois*, and *la Marche*; on the Eaſt by *Auvergne*, and *Languedoc*; on the South by the *Pyrenean Hills*, and on the Weſt by the Ocean.

This government extends from South to North, that is, from *Vic de Sos* in the *Pyrenees*, to *Niort* in *Poictou*, about eighty leagues in breadth, and ninety in length, from *St. John de Luz*, to *St. Geniez* in *Rovergue*.

REFERENCES to the Plan of BOURDEAUX.

CHURCHES.

A. St. Andrew's, the Cathedral.
B. St. Projet's.
C. St. Eulalia's.
D. St. James's.
E. St. Michael's.
F. St. Colombe's.
G. St. Simeon's.
H. St. Peter's.
I. St. Mexant's.
K. St. Remy's.
L. St. Chriſtoly's.
M. St. Seurin's Collegiate Church.
+. St. Eloy's.

CHAPELS.

N. The Iriſh Chapel.
O. St. John's.
P. The Temple.
Q. St. Martin's.

CONVENTS of FRIARS.

R.R. The Carmelite Friars.
S. The Friars of la Mercy.
T.T. The Jeſuits.
U. The Minimes.
V. The Black Friars.
W. The Cordeliers.
X. The Capuchin Friars.
Y. The Benedictins.
Z. The Feuillans.
&. The Dominicans.
ℍ. The Recolectine Friars.

CONVENTS of NUNS.

a. Annonciades.
b. Nuns of St. Joſeph.
c. Urſulines.
d. Nuns of Our Lady.
e. Minimettes.
f. Nuns of St. Magdalen.
g. Nuns of The Viſitation.
h. Benedictines.
k. Nuns of Bon Paſteur.
l. Great Carmelite Nuns.
φ. Nuns of the Faith.

COLLEGES.

m. College of the Laws.
n. College of Guyenne.
o. The Jeſuits College.

HOSPITALS, &c.

p. The Foundling Hoſpital.
q. General Hoſpital.

r. Little

r. Little } Seminary.
s. Great }
y. Hoſpital for the Incurable.
t. Saipetriere.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS, &c.

1. The Town Houſe.
2. The Archbiſhop's Palace.
3. The Governor's Houſe.
4. The Intendant's Houſe, and, in it, the Public Court Room.
5. The Palais where the Parliament aſſembles.
6. The Mint.
7. Magazine for Coffee.
8. The Exchange.
9. The King's Farmers Houſe.
10. The Prince's Preſident's Houſe.

About five leagues below *Bourdeaux*, on the North ſide of the *Garonne*, ſtands the little town of *Blaye*, *Blavatum*, *Blavium*, *Blavia*, *Promontorium Sanctonum*, a place of conſiderable importance, as it in a great meaſure commands the navigation of the *Garonne* or *Gironde:* it has communicated its name to a ſmall country called the *Blaignez*, which had the title of a county, and belonged to a younger branch of the houſe of *Angoulême*. The town is built upon a rock, and its citadel defended by four baſtions. It is ſeparated from the lower town or ſuburbs, by a ſmall river, in which the tide riſes to a conſiderable height: in this latter the merchants have their houſes and magazines. One of the Kings of *France* is ſaid to have died at *Blaye* about the year 570, and to have been buried in the church of *St. Romaine* there. The Calviniſts ſurprized the town in the year 1568; but it afterwards fell into the hands of the partizans of the league. The Mareſhal de *Matignon*, formed a deſign of reducing it to the obedience of King *Henry* IV. and therefore laid ſiege to it in the year 1593, but without ſucceſs. Ships bound to *Bourdeaux*, are obliged, by an arrêt of *Lewis* XI. in the years 1475, to leave their cannon and arms at *Blaye*. The river of *Gironde*, is 1900 fathoms, *French* meaſure, in breadth at *Blaye*; and therefore could not be effectually commanded by the cannon of that place, and thoſe of the fort on the other ſide; on this account, in the year 1689 a battery was erected in an iſland near the middle of the river, about 700 fathoms, *French* meaſure, from *Blaye*, and 1100 from the fort of *Medoc*, which ſtands directly oppoſite to *Blaye*, on the other ſide; and the cannon of theſe three places are thought ſufficient to guard the river, and render it very difficult for the ſhips of an enemy to get up to *Bourdeaux*. This fort of *Medoc*, is defended by four baſtions of earth, faced with green turf. The harbour of *Blaye* is frequented by foreign veſſels, and a great many barks from *Bretagne*, which come to load with wine, of the growth of that neighbourhood. The country about *Blaye* likewiſe produces large quantities of corn, a great part whereof is carried out of the kingdom, when this branch of trade is open.

At the mouth of the river, about 20 leagues from *Blaye*, ſtands the famous tower of *Cordouan*, ſaid to be the moſt magnificent and beautiful light-houſe in the world. It is ſituated in the North latitude of 45 degrees 35 minutes, and 1 degree 5 minutes to the weſtward of the meridian of *London*, about the diſtance of two leagues from the coaſt of *Xaintonge*, on one ſide, and lower *Medoc* on the other. It is built in the form of a pyramid, that it may the better reſiſt the force of the winds and waves. Its height, in the year 1727, was 169 feet, from the foundation to the top of the

pyramid; but the upper part of it being, at that time, found calcined by the force of the fire, an iron lanthorn in the form of a dome, was ſubſtituted in its place. This lanthorn is ſupported by four ſtrong iron pillars, the whole being twenty two feet high, ſo that the preſent height of the tower and lanthorn taken together is 175 feet. The diameter of this vaſt fabrick, is twenty fathom and five feet *French* meaſure; and the gate opens to the Eaſt South-eaſt. The fire place on the top holds 225 pound of coals, which being lighted every night when the ſun ſets, continue burning till his riſing next morning.

It is pretended that the firſt tower built in this place, was erected in the reign of *Lewis* ſirnamed *le Debonnaire*, and that it was very low, according as it is repreſented in ſome old charts. It is alſo ſaid, that inſtead of lighting a fire in it, ſome men were employed to blow with horns, night and day, to advertiſe ſailors of their danger in approaching that place. It is added, that it was called the tower of *Cordouan*, from *Cordoue*, the name of the architect who was employed to build it. Be this as it may, it ſeems to be the general opinion that the preſent tower of *Cordouan* was begun by *Lewis de Foix*, in the year 1584, and finiſhed in 1611. It ſtands upon an iſland of rocks, which is ſaid to have been once joined to the continent of lower *Medoc*, and this is the more probable, that in the preſent ſituation of things, it would ſeem impoſſible to have tranſported the materials from the Continent, to the place where the tower now ſtands, on account of the rocks, which extend more than 170 yards from the foot of the tower on one ſide, and more than a league every where elſe. Add to this, that the ſea there is always very high, and muſt have deſtroyed, during the flood, what had been done in time of the ebb, eſpecially as the foot of the tower is never dry above four hours together. The neceſſary funds for keeping up and repairing this tower, were formerly ſupplied out of the land-tax, but by an arret of the 11th of *April* 1726, a tax of five ſols was laid upon every ton of goods exported out of the river of *Bourdeaux*, by ſhips of whatever nation, and the product of this tax appropriated to the ſupport and neceſſary reparations of the tower of *Cordouan*.

The ground floor of this edifice is thirty feet high from the foundation, and conſiſts of a large room and two wardrobes, all vaulted above; beſides this there are two other floors, the firſt whereof is called the King's apartment, and conſiſts of a lobby, and a large hall with wardrobes. In the ſecond ſtory is a chapel, paved with ſtone, and in the middle of it a repreſentation of the crown of *France*, in black marble. The buſts of *Lewis* XIV. and *Lewis* XV. by Monſieur *Le Moine*, were alſo placed here in the year 1735, with a *Latin* inſcription, by the Royal Academy of the Inſcriptions and *Belles Lettres* at *Paris*. * To conclude, this edifice is enriched with the Doric, Corinthian, and Compoſite orders of architecture, and nothing ſeems ſo blameable about it, as the indiſcretion of erecting ſo fine a fabric in ſo obſcure a

* Ludovicus XIV. Rex Chriſtianiſſimus,
Cordubanam hanc turrim,
Quæ nocturnis ignibus,
Inter vadoſa Garumnæ oſtia,
Navium curſum regeret,
A fundamentis reſtituit
Anno M. DC. LXV.

Ludovicus XV.
Novis operibus firmavit
Et Pharon ferream altiorem,
Amphoremque
Pro veteri lapidea ſuper imponi juſſit,
Anno M. DCC. XXVII.

place, and ſo much out of the way, that very few can have acceſs to obſerve its beauties.

Along the ſea-ſhore, to the South of the mouth of the *Gironde*, lies the country of *Medoc*, *Medulium et Medulicum*, a part of the province of *Guienne*, comprehended in the generalty of *Bourdeaux*, but very barren and unfruitful. The ſea covers the North part of it in time of high tides, and there is not a place of any note in its whole extent: the moſt conſiderable in it are *Caſſillon*, *Souillac*, and *Chameuf*, which are large villages rather than towns. Ancient authors make mention of a people inhabiting this country, called the *Meduli*, from which the modern name of *Medoc* ſeems to be derived. The country was in thoſe days famous for the excellent oyſters found near its ſhore. They were ſo famous, that they were in great repute at *Rome*, and often ſent thither for the entertainment of the emperors. *Auſonius* compares, and even prefers them, to thoſe of *Baiæ*, and *Puteoli*.*

On this coaſt lies the baſon of *Arcaſſon*, about ten leagues from *Bourdeaux*, and twenty from the mouth of the *Garonne*. It is about eight leagues in circumference: the entrance into it from the ſea is much embaraſſed with ſand banks, and there are not above two fathoms of water on the bar when the tide is at the higheſt; for which reaſon it can only be a place of refuge for ſmall veſſels or fiſhing boats, and even theſe run ſome hazard by venturing into it. The moſt conſiderable place on this baſon, is the *Tête de Buch*, which is only a large village inhabited by fiſhermen; who alſo carry on a ſmall trade in tar, pitch, and roſin.

* See Auſon. Ep. 7. and 9.

Oſtrea Bajanis certantia quæ medulorum,
Dulcibus in ſtagnis reflui maris æſtus opimat,
Sed mihi præ cunctis ditiſſima quæ medulorum
Educat oceanus cui Burdigalia nomen,
Uſque ad Cæſareas tulit admiratio menſas.

To the South of the baſon of *Arcaſſon*, lies the country called by the *French Les landes de Bourdeaux*, the lawns of *Bourdeaux*. It is bounded on the North by the country of *Medoc*, on the Weſt by the ſea, on the South by *Terre de Labour*, and on the Eaſt by the *Bazadois*, and the *Condomois*. It is ſo called from its barrenneſs, as a great part of it conſiſts of barren ſands, heaths, and other uncultivated ground. Thoſe lawns are divided into the leſſer and greater lawns, the former lie between *Bazas*, and Mount *Marſan*, and the latter along the coaſt, from *Medoc* to *Bayonne*. There were formerly ſome little harbours on this coaſt, ſuch as *Boucaut de Memiſſan*, *Boucaut de Contis*, *Boucaut de Lon*, and old *Boucaut*, but they are now ſo choaked up by ſand, that, except the bay of *Arcaſſon*, they are rendered almoſt, if not altogether, uſeleſs to veſſels above the ſize of a fiſhing boat. The laſt, particularly, was once a port much frequented, and of conſiderable trade, but ſince the end of the ſixteenth century, when the courſe of the river *Adour*, which formerly emptied itſelf into the ſea at this place, was diverted to another channel, the harbour of *Boucaut* has been quite filled up, and its trade reduced to little or nothing.

This has alſo been the fate of *Cape Breton*, once one of the moſt flouriſhing places in *France*, about 19 leagues to the South of the bay of *Arcaſſon*, and 42 from the Tower *de Cardouan*. It had great privileges conferred upon it by *Edward* I. when it was in the hands of the *Engliſh*, and confirmed by the Kings of *France*, after *Guienne* came to be united to that crown. But in the year 1579, *Lewis de Foix*, the famous engineer, who rebuilt the tower of *Cordouan*, being at *Bayonne*, after his return from *Madrid*, where he had built the *Eſcurial*, formed a project for diverting the courſe of the river *Adour*, and making it enter the ſea, within

within a league of the town of *Bayonne*, which he ſoon after executed, to the utter ruin of the inhabitants of *Cape Breton*. For before, this river, together with the *Gave* and *Nive*, with other rivulets from the *Pyrennees* had its courſe by *Cape Breton*, and emptied itſelf into the ſea about three leagues further to the Northward. Whilſt matters continued in this ſituation, the trade of *Cape Breton* was the moſt conſiderable, and all the large ſhips, that for want of water could not get up to *Bayonne*, were obliged to put up, and unload there, to the great advantage of the inhabitants. But together with the river, their harbour and their trade were almoſt entirely loſt, ſo that more than half the houſes in the place ſtand empty, and thoſe of the inhabitants who remain are reduced to the greateſt poverty.

Upon the whole, the coaſt of *Guienne*, from the mouth of the river of *Bourdeaux* to *Bayonne*, is a low ſandy beach, extending in a ſtreight line more than 45 leagues, without any harbour, bay, or road, where a ſhip of any burthen can find ſhelter in ſtormy weather, and cannot be approached without danger. In high tides the ſea riſes above the beach in many places, and forms on the low grounds behind it ſeveral lakes and ponds of ſalt water, ſuch as the lakes of *Carcans*, *La Canau*, *Caſaux*, and *Gaſt*, with the ponds of *Lon* and *Suſton*; and there is juſt ground to apprehend it will in time make ſome greater encroachments upon that country. We now proceed to

B A Y O N N E,

IN *Latin Lapurdum*, ſituated in the North latitude of 43 degrees 28 minutes, and 1 degree 20 minutes to the Weſtward of the meridian of *London*. *Sanſon* was of opinion, that this is the *Aquæ Auguſtæ*, and *Tarbellicæ* of *Ptolemy*, in oppoſition to the current of other geographers, who apply *Ptolemy*'s deſcription to the town of *Dax*. Be this as it may, *Bayonne* is a town of middle ſize, but of great importance. It ſtands about a league from the ſea, at the confluence of the *Nive* and *Adour*, which divide it into three parts. The *Adour* takes its riſe in the mountains of *Bigorre*, at a place called *Le Tremoula*, paſſes by *Bagnieres*, and *Tarbes*, waters a part of the plain of *Bigorre*, of the generalty of *Montauban*, as alſo a part of *Armagnac*, and begins to be navigable at *Grenade*, in the *Marſan*, about two leagues above *St. Sever*. It traverſes the election of the Lawns, is encreaſed by the *Douze*, a league below *Tartas*, paſſes to *Dax*, and thereafter is improved by the *Gaves* of *Oleron*, *Manleon*, and the country of *Bearn*; ſoon after it unites with the *Vidouze*, and laſt of all with the *Nive*, under the walls of *Bayonne*. It may be forded from its ſource, till it comes within eighteen leagues of *Bayonne*, after which it is paſſable only by means of bridges or boats. It runs along the walls of *Bayonne*, where

where there is a beautiful wooden bridge over it, 274 yards in length, from the redoubt of the *Holy Ghoſt*, to the ſuburbs of that name. The *Adour* is 260 yards in breadth at *Bayonne*, and by its means commodities of all kinds are tranſported as far as *St. Sever*, in *Gaſcogne*, in flat-bottom'd boats, and other ſorts of ſmall craft.

The *Nive*, called by the country people *Errobi*, takes its riſe from the *Pyrenees*, a little above *Ronceveau*, and below *Baigorry*. After having paſſed *Jatſu*, *Cambo*, and *Uſtaris*, it takes its courſe through the town of *Bayonne*, and at its entrance into that place is 66 yards in breadth. It is navigable from *Uſtaris*, which lies about three leagues and an half from *Bayonne*, and may be forded any where. There are three wooden bridges over this river, within the town of *Bayonne:* the firſt is at the entrance of the river into the town, and ſerves for a communication between the garriſon of the town, and the intrenchment of *St. Clare*. The ſecond is below the firſt, about the middle of the town; it is 60 yards in length, and ſix in breadth. The third is ſtill lower, and forms a communication between the Square *de Gramont*, and another little ſquare before the redoubt of the *Holy Ghoſt*; it is 70 yards long and ſix in breadth. The firſt of theſe bridges is maintained at the King's expence, and the other two at the charge of the town, as is alſo the great bridge upon the *Adour*. A little below the third bridge over the *Nive* there is a barricade, extending from the redoubt of the *Holy Ghoſt* to the *Marine* gate, conſiſting of eight wooden piles with floating maſts between them: at this place alſo the *Nive* empties itſelf into the *Adour*.

We have already obſerved that the *Adour* and the *Nive* divide *Bayonne* into three parts, whereof that which is commonly called the *Large Town* is on the ſide of the *Nive*, next the country, the little town betwixt the *Nive* and the *Adour*, and the ſuburbs of the *Holy Ghoſt* on the other ſide of the *Adour*. The great and the little town are each incloſed with an old wall, dry ditch, and glacis; each of them has alſo a ſmall caſtle. The caſtle of the large town is flanked with four round towers; and in it the governor has his place of reſidence. The other caſtle is defended by four towers, in the form of baſtions. The whole of the old fortification is ſurrounded by a new one, conſiſting of eight baſtions, joined together by ſo many curtains, repaired by the Mareſchal *De Vauban*, who, at the ſame time, added a large horn-work, and a half-moon, and drew a ditch and covered way round the whole. The great bridge on the *Adour* forms a communication between the town and the ſuburbs of the *Holy Ghoſt:* the latter, though of no great conſequence in itſelf, is exceedingly well fortified; its ramparts being defended by four baſtions covered with a large horn-work, three half-moons, and a good ditch and cover'd way; the whole repaired and improved by the Mareſchal *De Vauban*. The citadel ſtands on the ſame ſide of the *Adour*, with the ſuburbs of the *Holy Ghoſt*, upon a riſing ground, which commands the three parts of the town, the harbour, and the country. It is a regular ſquare, fortified according to the Mareſchal *De Vauban*'s method, with three half-moons, one towards the ſuburbs of the *Holy Ghoſt*, and the other two on the ſides next the country, with a good dry ditch and covered way round the whole. There are three gates in the town, whereof the citizens have the privilege of guarding two; and only one, which is that in the redoubt of the *Holy Ghoſt*, is under the care of the King's troops.

That part of the river *Adour* which lies below the great bridge forms the harbour of *Bayonne*; and it would be one

of the beſt in *France*, both on account of its great extent, depth of water, and other advantages; were it not for the difficulties attending the mouth of it. This river, as we have already obſerved, formerly paſſed by *Cape Breton*, and emptied itſelf into the ſea at the old *Boucaut*, ſix leagues more to the northward than at preſent; but the navigation of the river being at that time encumbered with great difficulties, with a view to remove them, the famous engineer *Louis de Foix*, in the reign of *Henry* III. of *France*, built a ſtrong ſtone wall, ſupported by wooden piles on each ſide, croſs the old channel, and brought the river to the ſea by a new courſe; in which it has continued, with little variation, ever ſince. By this means the *Adour*, which formerly run ſix leagues beyond *Bayonne*, through large hills of ſand, now empties itſelf into the ſea within a league of that place, as has been already obſerved.

This alteration in the courſe of the river was a great convenience to the inhabitants of *Bayonne*, as it entirely ruined the trade of *Cape Breton*; but the navigation of the river did not continue long without difficulties, a bar having ſoon been formed at the mouth of the *Adour*, which rendered the entrance into it very dangerous. This bar reaches from the beach, on both ſides of the river, near 900 yards into the ſea, and is covered only with two feet and an half of water, when the tide is at the loweſt; but about the middle of this bar, oppoſite to the mouth of the river, there is a paſſage between 100 and 120 yards in breadth, in which there is ſix feet of water in time of loweſt ebb. Through this paſſage all the ſhips that enter the harbour of *Bayonne* muſt come; and if by any accident they are diverted either to the right or to the left, they unavoidably periſh. Thus far matters have continued without any conſiderable alteration; but formerly this paſſage in the bar ſhifted its place, and was ſometimes found at four or five hundred yards diſtance from the place in which it was before, advancing ſo much nearer to the coaſt, or removing further from it, according as the courſe of the winds and the ſtorm determined it: in ſo much that, after ſtormy weather, the pilots of *Bayonne* were often obliged to ſearch for this paſſage with the ſound in their hand, before they could carry any ſhip into the harbour. From this it may be eaſily judged, there was no ſmall difficulty in paſſing this bar, eſpecially if, to what has been ſaid, a circumſtance be conſidered, which continues ſtill to take place, that there is no paſſing it at all with a contrary wind, or a rough ſea, nor when the tide is conſiderably ſpent.

In theſe times ſeveral buoys were placed at different diſtances, to direct ſhips to the middle of the paſſage; and, as oft as any change happened in the bar, the poſition of the buoys were changed alſo. Some times the paſſage in the bar was ſo conveniently ſituated, that ſhips could enter the river without the aſſiſtance of a pilot; but this happened very rarely, and when it did, the buoys were of uſe, to diſcover to ſhips at ſea the mouth of the river, that they might take the proper time for approaching it, and make the beſt uſe of the tide. Moreover twelve pilots were appointed, each of them having a ſloop, with eight men on board, to carry ſhips in and out of the harbour: theſe ſometimes went without the bar to meet the ſhips they ſaw approaching; at other times, they waited in the paſſage, making a ſignal to the ſhip to come to them, and as ſoon as ſhe came up, the pilot went on board, and took the helm, upon which two or three of the ſloops towed her into the river, and never left her till ſhe was out of all danger. The ſame precautions were obſerved

in carrying ſhips out of the river. The principal pilot, who had the direction of all the reſt, had a ſalary of 800 livres from the admiralty, but the other pilots were paid by the maſters of the ſhips that entered the harbour; as were alſo the ſailors on board the pilot ſloops, who generally lived upon the ſpot, or very near it, and were obliged to be ready upon the leaſt ſignal, or when they ſaw a ſhip approaching the harbour, or ready to ſail out of it, provided the ſea was calm, the wind fair, and the tide anſwered.

Theſe expedients, however, were not alone ſufficient to remove the difficulties about the mouth of this harbour; on the contrary, matters grew worſe and worſe, many ſhips were loſt in attempting to enter the river, and it began, at laſt, to be feared, that the navigation of the *Adour* would be entirely ruined. Therefore, in the year 1731, M. *De Turos*, director of the fortifications at *Bayonne*, was employed to draw a plan for clearing the mouth of the *Adour*, and making the paſſage of the bar more practicable and leſs dangerous. This able engineer having maturely conſidered the ſtate of the bar and the river, obſerved, firſt, that the tide flowed up the river with a force greater than that wherewith the river emptied itſelf into the ſea; and therefore the latter had not ſtrength enough to remove the ſand banks, which the tide formed near its mouth. Secondly, that upon that coaſt, the riſing tide flows nearly Eaſt South Eaſt, and, during the flood the waves roll toward the ſhore in that direction, about the diſtance of a minute of time from one another. He alſo found, that three of theſe coming upon a ſhip at her entrance upon the bar, determined her fate, ſo that if the force of theſe waves came upon the ſtern of the ſhip they brought her ſafe into the river; if on the bow, ſhe was inevitably loſt. To remove the firſt of theſe inconveniences, he propoſed to contract the river by jetties, ſo as to give greater ſtrength to its current, and enable it to carry off the ſand or rubbiſh lodged in the paſſage by the tide in ſtormy weather. On the other hand, to prevent the frequent ſhip-wrecks that happened in paſſing the bar, he adviſed to build the jetties in the ſame direction with the tide. This project being communicated to a conſiderable number of the engineers at *Bayonne*, with ſeveral of the officers of the marine and captains of the King's and other ſhips, who had experience in theſe matters, was univerſally approved, and the project carried into execution at a vaſt expence. The jetties were begun about a league from *Bayonne*, and carried to the middle of the bar, where they end, ſo that they are in length 600 *French* toiſes, that is, 1,280 yards of *Engliſh* meaſure. The breadth of the river at the beginning of the jetties being 200 *French* toiſes, was contracted by the jetties to 100, that is, the diſtance between the jetties at their beginning was only 100 toiſes; by this means the river muſt ſwell to a conſiderable height above the jetties, that is between the jetties and the town of Bayonne, and thereby give a great force to its current at low water. But, on the other hand, that the river might not riſe ſo much as to overflow any part of the country, the channel between the jetties grows wider as it advances towards the ſea, and at the middle of the bar where they end is 150 toiſes. Finally, to adapt the jetties to the courſe of the tide, they are built to point directly Weſt North Weſt, and Eaſt South Eaſt, which is the direction in which the tide flows on that coaſt, as we obſerved. This is a ſhort account of M. *De Turos*'s grand project for clearing and improving the mouth of the *Adour*, the execution of which is ſaid to have greatly improved the trade of *Bayonne*, and prevented a vaſt

number of ſhip-wrecks, which, by this improvement of the harbour, and the care of the pilots, are now as rare as they were common and ordinary before.

The merchants of *Bayonne* carry on a very conſiderable trade. They are ſupplied with all ſort of foreign commodities by ſea, a conſiderable part whereof they ſend to *Navarre*, and *Arragon*, by the mules which come from theſe countries loaded with *Spaniſh* wool, and return home with the commodities of *France*, and other nations. In former times the merchants of *Bayonne* uſed to ſupply *Navarre* with ſugar, for which there was a great demand in that province, on account of the vaſt quantities of chocolate conſumed there; but the inhabitants of *Navarre* are now ſupplied with that commodity from *St. Sebaſtian*. The merchants of *Bayonne* carry on a very profitable trade in *Spaniſh* wool, with which they ſupply all the countries in *France*, where there is any demand for that commodity. *Bayonne* is ſupplied with ſmall maſts by means of the river *Nive*; and larger ones by the *Gave* of *Oleron*, from the valleys of *Aſte* and *Baraton*, in the *Pyrennees*. Thoſe from the valleys of *Baraton* are the fineſt; they are carried five leagues by land to the *Gave* of *Oleron*, brought down on that river by rafts to the *Adour*, and from thence to *Bayonne*; where they are put in a maſt-ditch, till an opportunity offers of conveying them to *Breſt*, and other harbours where the King's ſhips are built. To conclude, the merchants of *Bayonne* ſend yearly ſome ſhips to the whale and cod-fiſhing. The firſt veſſels that went from *France* to fiſh for whales near the coaſt of *Greenland*, in the year 1605, are ſaid to have been from this place.

The town of *Bayonne* contains about 1050 private houſes, which are generally little and very compact. The ſtreets are narrow and inconvenient. The inhabitants, including every age and ſex, may amount to eighteen or twenty thouſand, of which number, at leaſt, five thouſand are ſaid to be fit to bear arms. The magiſtracy conſiſts of a mayor, three aldermen, two jurats, or common counſellors, a clerk, or aſſeſſor, and a procurator ſyndic. One half of theſe officers are elected every year, on the 14th of *September*, by twenty citizens, choſen by the inhabitants for that purpoſe, out of the number of thoſe who have ſerved the public offices. It is obſerved that the moſt conſiderable merchants are not very ambitious of theſe employments; becauſe they know how to beſtow their time to greater advantage.

The ſuburbs of the *Holy Ghoſt* lie oppoſite to the town, on the other ſide of the *Adour*. In the year 1722, there were an hundred houſes in it, and it is ſaid to have been encreaſing ever ſince. The inhabitants conſiſt of *Jews* and *Chriſtians*; the latter, in the year 1722, amounted to 2,300, including old and young of both ſexes, almoſt all mechanics, who, though they are not free of the city, are allowed to work in the ſuburbs, and find means to diſpoſe of their commodities to the citizens: of theſe, at leaſt, five hundred are able to bear arms. The *Jews* are reckoned to be about 3,500 of every age and ſex. They are all traders, or dealers in moſt ſorts of ſtuffs, and other commodities, for which they find a great demand, becauſe they ſell cheaper than the merchants in the town.

There are in *Bayonne* five convents of monks, and three of nuns. The former are the *Jacobin*, *Carmelite*, *Auguſtin*, *Cordelier*, and *Capuchin* monks; the latter, the nuns of the *Viſitation*, thoſe of *St. Clara*, and the *Ladies of the Faith*. Moſt of theſe drones are ſupported by ſtated revenues annexed to their convents, beſides the large ſums they ſqueeze out of the people under the name of charity, and on pretence of the ſervices they can perform to their benefactors, or their friends, in purgatory.

Some

Some authors will have *Bayonne* to be a town of great antiquity; others are of a contrary opinion, and the reaſon they give for it is, that we read of no biſhop of *Bayonne* till the tenth century; but this only proves, that *Bayonne* did not make ſo conſiderable a figure before that century as in after times. An ancient author gives an account of a bloody battle fought near *Bayonne*, towards the cloſe of the eighth century, wherein *Charlemagne*, it is pretended, at the head of the *French* army, was entirely defeated by *Aigoland*, general of the *Saracens*, and 4,000 *Chriſtians* ſlain: but the *French* authors, unwilling to ſuffer ſuch a ſtain to continue on the memory of their greateſt hero, have pronounced this author fabulous. Be this as it may, *Bayonne*, with its dependencies, was united to the dukedom of *Guienne* in the reign of King *John* of *England*, and from that time its hiſtory is, in a great meaſure, included in that of *Guienne*, whereof we have already given ſome ſhort account; only, in the reign of *Edward* I. of *England*, when *Philip the Fair* of *France* obtained poſſeſſion of all *Guienne*, by the unworthy ſtratagem we have already mentioned, *Bayonne* was the firſt town that threw off the *French* yoke, and ſurrendered to Prince *Edmund*, King *Edward*'s brother, as ſoon as he appeared in the country, tho' attended only with a ſmall body of *Engliſh* troops, when compared with the large armies the *French* had in thoſe parts. In the reign of *Henry* VI. of *England*, when all the reſt of *Guienne* capitulated with *Charles* VII. of *France*, the magiſtrates of *Bayonne* refuſed to ſign the capitulation; and did not ſubmit to the *French* power till after a vigorous ſiege, whereby the place was reduced to great extremities. Since that time, the *Spaniards* have endeavoured to ſurpriſe that town twice, once in the year 1595, on the eve of the feſtival of St. *John the Baptiſt*; and a ſecond time in 1651: but both theſe plots were diſcovered before they were ripe for execution, and thoſe of the townſmen that were concerned in them were ſeverely puniſhed. In memory of the happy deliverance of the town from the firſt of theſe conſpiracies, there is a ſolemn and general proceſſion every year at *Bayonne*, on the firſt *Sunday* after the feſtival of *St. John*.

REFERENCES to the PLAN of BAYONNE.

A. The Old Caſtle, Reſidence of the Governor.
B. The Horſe Shoe,
C. North Baſtion.
D. Baſtion of Piemont.
E. Keduit and Gate of St. Eſprit.
F. Baſtion of Mouſſerolle.
G. Countergard of Mouſſerolle.
H. Gate of Dax.
I. The New Caſtle.
K. Baſtion of our Lady.
L. Baſtion of St. James.
M. Royal Baſtion.
N. Baſtion du Sault.
O. Baſtion of St. Leon.
P. St. Leon's Gate.
Q. Butchery's Baſtion.
R. The Old Caſtle's Gate.
S. The White Friars.
T. Our Lady's Church.
U. The Auſtin Friars.
W. The Franciſcan Friars.
X. The Viſitation.
Y. The Dominicans.

a. The

a. The King's Baſtion.
b. The Baſtion of France.
c. The Dauphin's Baſtion.
d. The Queen's Baſtion.

About three or four leagues from *Bayonne*, on the ſide of the ſea, are the two large country towns of *St. John de Luz*, and *Siboure*, the one containing about 3,730, and the other 1,360 inhabitants. They are ſeparated only by the little river of *Nivelle*, over which is a bridge which forms a communication between them. About an eighth part of a league from *Siboure* lies the little harbour and fort of *Socoa*, which the inhabitants of *Siboure*, and thoſe of *St. John de Luz*, made about the middle of the laſt century, for ſecuring their fiſhing-boats during the winter ſeaſon, after they return from fiſhing, that they might not be obliged to lay them up in the ports of *Spain*, to which they were forced to have recourſe in former times. The road of *St. John de Luz* is far from being one of the beſt: ſhips enter it by the ſame winds that carry them over the bar of *Bayonne*; but ſuch as are in it in time of a ſtorm ſuffer greatly; nor is the danger over with the tempeſtuous weather, for the ſea continues high for ſome time after the wind has ceaſed, and the ſtrongeſt cables are often cut by its rocky bottom.

The village of *Andaye* lies about two leagues Weſtward from *St. John de Luz*, and contains nearly 360 inhabitants. It ſtands on the frontiers of *Spain*, oppoſite to *Fontarabia*, at the mouth of the river *Bidaſſoa*. The fort of *Andaye*, which ſtands at the diſtance of a quarter of a league from the village of the ſame name, is a ſquare redoubt, built for keeping the garriſon of *Fontarabia* in awe, and preventing their making inroads into the dominions of *France*. It has a garriſon and a commandant, who is under the direction of the governor of *Bayonne*. The little river of *Bidaſſoa*, on which this village and fort ſtand, is ſometimes, from them, called the *River of Andaye*. It takes its ſource from the *Pyrenean* mountains, and empties itſelf into the gulph of *Goſcogne*, between *Andaye* and *Fontarabia*. This river became famous by the interview which *Lewis* XI. of *France* and *Henry* IV. of *Caſtile* had upon its banks in the year 1463. The two Kings at that time concluded a treaty, which had before been negotiated at *Bayonne*; but it is remarked by hiſtorians, that they did not part ſo good friends as they met. It is further obſerved, that the *French* and *Spaniards*, who were cloſely united before, from that time conceived a mutual averſion to one another, which laſted upwards of two hundred years, that is, to the acceſſion of the houſe of *Bourbon* to the crown of *Spain*, if it did indeed end then, and is not, to this day, rather covered and diſguiſed than quite extinguiſhed. There is alſo a little iſland near the mouth of the river, called the *Iſle of Faiſans*, where the plenipotentiaries of *France* and *Spain* held the previous conferences, and concluded the famous treaty of the *Pyrenees*, together with the marriage of the Infanta of *Spain* with *Lewis* XIV. of *France*, in the year 1669.

We have now given ſome account of the coaſt of *France*, on the *Britiſh* channel and the *Bay of Biſcay*, and arrived at the foot of the *Pyrenees*, which is the boundary on that ſide between *France* and *Spain*. Theſe mountains take their riſe near the border of the province of *Guipiſcoa* in *Spain*, and extending from Weſt to Eaſt about eighty leagues, end on the banks of the *Mediterranean*, the coaſts whereof we are now to conſider as far as they belong to *France*, beginning with that of

ROUSSILLON.

THIS country is bounded on the Eaſt by the *Mediterranean*; on the Weſt by *La Cerdagne*; on the North by lower *Languedoc*; and on the South by *Catalonia* in *Spain*, from which it is ſeparate by a part of the *Pyrenees*.

It extends from Eaſt to Weſt about eighteen *Spaniſh* leagues; and as it is ſurrounded with mountains on all ſides, the heat is ſo violent during the Summer, that it renders the inhabitants very black, meagre, and of a diſagreeable aſpect. The ſoil is fertile, and produces large quantities of corn, wine, and hay. The land is ſo rich in ſome places, that, after the corn harveſt, they ſow large quantities of millet and other ſeeds, ſo that the ſame field yields yearly two or three crops. They uſe no other cattle for tilling their land but mules and mulets. The olive trees are the greateſt riches in the country, and orange trees are as common here as apple and pear trees in *Normandy*. Wood is very ſcarce in *Rouſſillon*, that which grows in the country being little better than ſhrubs; and having no navigable river, they can have but little from other countries. What they uſe is brought them by mules. The country abounds with ſheep, and their mutton is excellent: they alſo feed oxen, but theſe are deſigned only for the tables of the rich and great; the common ſort have no ſhare in them. There are but few cows in the country, becauſe their milk is not good, and therefore uſed by none but the meaneſt of the people. Their pigeons, partridges, and quails are exceeding good.

They have ſeveral hot baths in this province. A village near *Arles* is particularly famous for a natural hot bath in its neighbourhood, which cures ſeveral diſtempers. The baſon is very large, and the ſteps, by which they go down to it, are cemented with a compoſition, that the hot water cannot diſſolve. It is covered by a vault of antient conſtruction, with a hole in the middle to let in the light: ſome will have this vault to be the work of the *Romans*, others of antient *Moors*; but theſe are mere conjectures. The ſpring from which the water iſſues is on the ſide of a hill, about twenty paces from the baſon; and it is obſerved, that the water is ſo hot, that if a pig be dipped in it, all its ſkin will come off in a moment: yet, on the other hand, this ſame water will not boil an egg, if it ſhould lie in it four and twenty hours.

Rouſſillon, in antient times, was called *Regio Sardonum*, and made a part of *Gallia Narbonenſis*, during the government of the *Romans*, as alſo under that of the *Gauls* and *Saracens*. In the days of *Pliny*, there was a town in this province called *Ruſcino*, and afterwards *Roſcillona*, from whence the whole province ſeems to have taken the name of *Rouſſillon*. This town was originally a *Roman* colony, and is ſaid to have been deſtroyed about the year 828, ſo that no veſtige of it now remains but the relicts of an old caſtle, commonly called the *Tower of Rouſſillon*. The *Saracens* being driven out of *Narbonne*, towards the end of the eighth century, *Rouſſillon* was governed by Counts of its own till the year 1178, when *Guinard*,

nard, or *Gerard*, the laſt Count of *Rouſſillon*, dying without iſſue, left his dominions, by his will, to *Alphonſus* King of *Arragon*. From that time the Kings of *Arragon* continued in poſſeſſion of it till the reign of *John* II. who mortgaged it, together with the county *Cerdagne*, to *Lewis* XI. of *France* for three hundred thouſand crowns of gold, on condition, that if in nine years, to be reckoned from the date of the contract, the ſaid King *John*, or his ſucceſſors, ſhould not repay that ſum to the King of *France*, principal and intereſt, theſe counties ſhould become the property of the ſaid King of *France* and his heirs. The King of *Arragon*, as the *French* hiſtorians will have it, not having fulfilled the condition, *Lewis* united theſe two counties to the *French* monarchy. *Maillard*, confeſſor to *Charles* VIII. of *France*, having raiſed ſome ſcruples in the mind of that prince, * who, by the bye, was not on other occaſions very ſcrupulous, he reſtored theſe counties to *Ferdinand* King of *Arragon*, on condition that he ſhould give no aſſiſtance to the King of *Naples*. *Ferdinand* accepted of the two counties, without performing the condition upon which they were ceded to him; but *Lewis* XIII. of *France*, finding himſelf in condition to proſecute his pretended rights, made himſelf maſter of the whole province of *Rouſſillon*, which was at laſt yielded to *France*, by the treaty of the *Pyrenees*, in the year 1669, and, in conſequence of that ceſſion, annexed to the *French* crown.

* Thoſe ſcruples were very well founded. *Lewis* having made himſelf maſter of *Perpignan*, the principal town of *Rouſſillon*, without regard to the agreement, ordered the inhabitants to ſwear allegiance to him; and, when they deſired to ſee the inſtrument that transferred *Rouſſillon* to him, anſwered, that as they were a revolted people, he had conquered them, when they were without a Lord, and that the right of conqueſt was ſufficient for him; that he intended to annex them to his kingdom, and reſtore the ancient boundary of *France*, by carrying it to the *Pyrenean* mountains. See *Duclos's Hiſt. of Lewis* XI. p. 129, vol. I.

The firſt place of any conſequence we meet with on the coaſt of *Rouſſillon*, on that ſide of it which lies next to *Catalonia*, is Port *Vendres*, *Portus Veneris*, where *Hercules* is ſaid to have built a temple to the honour of *Venus*, ſituated in the North latitude of 42 degrees, 28 minutes, and longitude 3 degrees, 12 minutes, to the eaſtward of the meridian of *London*. The place conſiſts of a few little houſes ranged along the baſon, defended by a ſmall fort, on one ſide, in which there is a guard kept by a detachment of the garriſon of *Colioure*, and on the other hand by the fortreſs of *St. Elme*, which ſtands on the top of a high mountain, and commands both the town and harbour. This latter conſiſts of four ſmall baſtions and a lodging place for the commandant of a detachment of the garriſon of *Colioure*, who guard it. The entrance into this fort is by a ladder, and the officers of the garriſon have no place to walk in but upon the ramparts, which are ſaid to be bomb proof.

The harbour of Port *Vendres* was formerly good, eſpecially for gallies; but it is at preſent more than half filled up; ſo that ſix gallies can ſcarcely lie ſafe in it at the ſame time. Formerly the forts which guard the harbour were garriſon'd only in time of war, whereby the veſſels lying in it were expoſed to the ravages of the *Miquelets*, or the inhabitants of the mountains, who ſome times came down and aſſaulted them in the night; but for ſome time paſt the two forts have been conſtantly guarded by detachments from the garriſon of *Colioure*, and the *Miquelets* effectually curbed.

About a quarter of a league to the North of Port *Vendres* lies the town of *Colioure*, *Caucoliberum*. It conſiſts of one large ſtreet, and three or four little ones. The parochial church is dedicated to the *Virgin Mother*; the caſtle ſtands upon a rugged rock, the foot whereof is waſhed by the ſea.

Without

Without the gate called *La Porte du Secours* is a large glacis, which leads to the ſuburbs, where there is a convent of *Jacobine* monks, and ſome fiſhermen's houſes. On the ſide of the town next the country is another caſtle, called *Miradou*, where there are barracks for the garriſon, but the governor of the town has his houſe in the caſtle firſt mentioned. There is a ſmall harbour at *Colioure*, but it can only admit barks and *Tartans*.

The town of *Elne Helena* ſtands about two leagues almoſt North Weſt from *Colioure*. It had its name from *Helen*, the mother of the Emperor *Conſtantine*, who is ſaid to have built the town, upon the ruins of the antient *Illiberis*. It ſtands about two leagues from *Perpignan*, in the plain of *Rouſſillon*, upon a little eminence, the foot of which is waſhed by the river *Tet*. It was formerly a pretty place, but it was firſt demoliſhed by *Philip*, ſurnamed the *Bold*, in the year 1285, afterwards, in 1474, by *Lewis* XI. and laſt of all in 1642, when it was taken by the army of *Lewis* XIII. The breaches which were made at that time are not yet repaired, and nothing of the fortifications remain but ſome fragments of the old walls. Though this town ſtands upon the bank of a river, and within leſs than a league of the ſea, yet it has little or no trade, becauſe the river is not navigable, and there is no harbour nearer than that of *Colioure*, which, after all, is but very indifferent.

About two leagues from *Elne*, towards the North, ſtands the town of *Perpignan*, *Perpiniacum*, the capital of *Rouſſillon*, built upon the ruins of the ancient city of *Flavium Ebuſum*. Some are vain and credulous enough to believe, that it was originally built by *Perpenna*; others will have it to have been founded about the middle of the eleventh century; but theſe variations are of no conſequence with regard to our preſent purpoſe.

The town of *Perpignan* ſtands partly on a plain and partly on an eminence. Its walls are built of bricks and free ſtone, mixed together, they are very high, very broad, and defended by ſeveral baſtions. It has four principal gates, *viz. Notredame*, *Canet*, *Colioure*, *St. Martin*, and between this laſt and that of *Notredame*, one called the *Salt Gate*; which, by means of a ſtone bridge over the rivulet of *La Baſſe*, leads to what they call the *New Town*. This new town was begun by order of *Lewis* XIV. in conſequence of a plan preſented to him by the Mareſchal *de Vauban*. It is a continuation, or enlargement, of that ſide of the old town which lies next to *France*, and the river *Tet*, where there is a large baſtion. Hitherto it contains nothing but gardens, and a ſtreet begun along the *Baſſe*, which ends at the bridge near the gate of *Notredame*. The ramparts of *Perpignan* were formerly in a very diſmal condition, but by the induſtry of the Sieur *De la Milice*, governor of the town, they are ſo far improved, as to be equal to thoſe of any frontier place, and afford an agreeable walk to the inhabitants. The ſame gentleman made the like improvements in the fortifications of the new town, and converted a place, which uſed to be the receptacle of the rubbiſh and ſoil of the town, into a parade, large enough to contain 6,000 men in order of battle.

The town is not very well built, eſpecially on that ſide which lies next the citadel; yet, even there, ſome of the ſtreets are properly laid out. The ſtreet leading to the gate of *St. Martin* has its name from the orange trees, which were formerly planted on each ſide of it; but, ſome years ago, theſe trees were nipped by a great froſt that then happened, and died away. There are two large ſquares in the place, one called the *Lodge*, and the other *St. John's Square*, in which ſtands the cathedral church and the governor's houſe. The whole

whole town taken together with its ſuburbs, is ſaid to contain near 7000 inhabitants, including women and children. This ſhews that it is not a very large place; yet there are in it no leſs than eight convents of monks, and four of nuns, beſides two colleges, and a ſeminary of Jeſuits. The citadel ſtands upon a riſing ground, and commands the town. It paſſes for one of the ſtrongeſt in the kingdom: the gate of it is covered by a large half-moon, which advances almoſt to the foot of the glacis. It is incloſed within two ramparts, the largeſt whereof is flanked with ſix good baſtions, a ditch, and ſeveral outworks on the ſide next the country. It was begun in the reign of *Charles* V. and completed in that of *Philip* II. about the year 1577: the Duke of *Alva* being at that time governor of *Rouſſillon*, the arms of that governor are upon the frontiſpiece of the gate, under thoſe of the King of *Spain*. Within this fortification there is another, which was the work of the Chevalier *De Ville*. This latter has alſo ſix baſtions, which command thoſe of the former, and a ditch on that ſide which lies next the country. The place of arms is an oblong ſquare, capable of containing between 4, or 5,000 men, drawn up in the order of battle. All along the left ſide of the ſquare there is a row of barracks, built by the order of *Lewis* XIV. who intended alſo to have built another row on the ſame ſide with the gate. The old barracks are upon the right hand ſide, oppoſite to the gate. The dungeon, or ſquare building in the middle, has a ditch, faced with cut ſtone; it is defended by eight ſquare towers, four of which are at the angles, and one in the middle of each of the four ſides. In the center there is a court, or yard, and in it a large ciſtern: On the right ſide of this building is the governor's houſe, on the left a large magazine of arms. On the ſame ſide with the gate are two chapels, one above another, whereof that on the ground floor is uſed as a magazine, and that above ſerves for the purpoſes of devotion. The ſouterrains of the citadel are very good.

Beſides the ſchools of the Jeſuits already mentioned, *Peter* King of *Arragon* founded an univerſity at *Perpignan*, in the year 1349. It conſiſts of the four faculties of theology, philoſophy, law, and phyſic. The faculties of theology and philoſophy have each two chairs; one for teaching the doctrine of St. *Thomas*, the other for that of *Suarez*; but the ſtudents are left at liberty to embrace either of theſe two opinions; a circumſtance which never fails to produce great emulation, and many diſputes amongſt them. When any of theſe chairs is vacant, it is never filled without a comparative trial. The judges open a book at a venture, and propoſe to every candidate a different queſtion, upon which he is next day to deliver, before them, a diſcourſe of an hour's length. After this each of them is ſhut up in a ſeparate apartment, where he is narrowly watched by the friends of the other candidates, that he may have no aſſiſtance in compoſing his diſcourſe. They alſo make as much noiſe as they can, at the door of his chamber, to interrupt him, and diſtract his thoughts. Next day, at the hour appointed, the diſcourſes are delivered one after another, in the hall of the town-houſe, in the preſence of the five conſuls, or principal magiſtrates of the town, the maſters of arts, and doctors of law and phyſic, who have all a voice in the diſpoſal of the vacant chair. Each diſcourſe muſt be pronounced without the leaſt heſitation, and if the orator make but the leaſt ſtop he is excluded from all pretenſions to the prize. After the diſcourſes are pronounced, the electors give their votes, which, in moſt caſes, are ſecured before hand. He that has the plurality of voices is intitled to the vacant

chair, and next morning his name is to be ſeen, cut out in great letters, on ſeveral houſes, and the corners of the ſtreets, with the addition of *Victor*, and the number of voices by which he carried the prize. The rector of this univerſity is choſen every year, on the firſt of *January*, out of the four faculties by turns. Great intereſt is made for this place, becauſe conſiderable advantages are annexed to it.

The city of *Perpignan*, with the whole of *Rouſillon*, and the province of *Catalonia*, having revolted againſt *John* II. King of *Arragon*, *Lewis* XI. of *France* reduced the province of *Rouſſillon*, and ſent an army to the aſſiſtance of the King of *Arragon*, againſt the *Catalonians*. Soon after, the inhabitants of *Perpignan*, in the year 1462, raiſed a new inſurrection, and laid ſiege to the citadel, at that time in the hands of the *French*. *Lewis*, upon information of this revolt, ſent the Duke of *Nemours*, at the head of an army, to reduce the rebels, and prevent the revolt of the reſt of the province. The Duke having entered *Rouſſillon*, towards the cloſe of that year, raiſed the ſiege of the caſtle of *Perpignan*, took a fort by ſtorm, which the inhabitants had erected againſt it, and put all that were in it to the ſword. He would have alſo forced his way into the town, notwithſtanding all the intrenchments that were raiſed againſt him, if it had not been to ſave it from plunder. The magiſtrates, ſoon after, attended by the principal citizens, threw themſelves at his feet, implored his pardon, and ſwore to continue always faithful to *France*.

The city of *Perpignan* ſtands upon the river *Tet*, which waters the north ſide of the town, and empties itſelf into the ſea, about two leagues below it, near the fort of *Canet*. This river, like the other rivers of *Rouſſillon*, is not naturally navigable, nor can it be made ſo by art; there being for ordinary little or no water in it, except when the ſnows melt on the *Pyrenean* hills, and then it ſwells to a great pitch, and runs with ſuch rapidity that it often does great damage to the country, and brings down large quantities of ſand and wood, which it lodges in the ſea, a very little way from the ſhore. By this means it is ſo far from contributing to the benefit of trade and navigation, that it is a prejudice to both. The veſſels that are freighted with goods for *Perpignan* are obliged to watch a favourable opportunity, and come to anchor before the fort of *Canet*, about half a cannon ſhot from the ſhore; there they put their goods into boats, which unload them upon the beach; and, in doing this, great expedition muſt be uſed, becauſe the whole affair muſt be over in one day, it being dangerous to let the goods lie there in the night time, eſpecially in winter.

From the mouth of the *Tet* we meet with nothing remarkable, till, having paſſed the pond and cape of *Leucate*, and travelled about ſeven leagues to the Northward, we arrive at *La Franqui*, on the border of *Languedoc*, where there is a ſmall road for veſſels. The anchoring ground lies between the land and a bank of ſand, about two cables length from the ſhore, and two fathoms under water. The bank is formed by the waves, which, after breaking againſt the rocks, lay down their ſand at this place, in their return to the ſea. Veſſels may anchor here, ſometimes in ſix, ſometimes in four fathom water, and are very well ſecured againſt South-weſt winds; but they are expoſed to thoſe that blow from any other quarter, eſpecially from the North-weſt, which are ſometimes very dangerous. Upon the whole, the coaſt of *Rouſſillon* is very unfavourable to ſhipping, and cannot be ſafely approached but near Port *Vendres*, or *La Franqui*, and not even there but at particular times. It abounds with

with ſand banks and ſhoals, and the ſea is often high and ſtormy. The ſhore is in moſt places a low ſandy beach, with ſeveral ponds of ſalt water behind it.

From this account of the coaſt of *Rouſillon*, it cannot be expected that the trade of that province ſhould be very conſiderable. The commodity which turns out moſt to the advantage of the inhabitants is olive oil, large quantities whereof are yielded by the olive trees in that country. This branch of trade is ſaid to produce yearly about two hundred thouſand livres. The country alſo produces abundance of corn, and millet; large quantities of both are exported. Although the wine of *Rouſſillon* is very good, yet very little of it goes out of the province, except when the *French* have an army in *Catalonia*. As vaſt numbers of ſheep are raiſed in *Rouſſillon*, the inhabitants carry on a conſiderable trade in wool, and what is produced in this country is generally good. There are no manufactures of it however in the country, which is ſaid to be principally owing to the indolence of the inhabitants.

We now proceed to the coaſt of

LANGUEDOC.

THIS province is bounded on the North by *Forez*, *Quercy*, and *Rouergne*; on the Eaſt, the river *Rhone* ſeparates it from *Dauphiny*, the county of *Venaiſſin*, and *Provence*. It is bounded on the South by the *Mediterranean* ſea, and the province of *Rouſſillon*; and on the Weſt by the countries of *Conſerans*, *Comenges*, and *Foix*. This province was the principal part of *Gallia Narbonenſis*, in the time of the *Romans*, and the moſt conſiderable nation that inhabited it were the *Volſci*, divided into the *Tectoſages* and the *Arecomici*, the former poſſeſſing almoſt all the higher, and the latter the lower *Languedoc*, excepting the countries lying among the mountains of *Cevennes*. They were conquered by the *Romans* in the year 648 from the foundation of *Rome*, and 106 before the birth of *Jeſus Chriſt*. They continued in ſubjection to that people till the invaſion of the *Goths*, who kept poſſeſſion of the country longer than of any other province of *Gaul*; on which account it was called *Gothland*. The *Saracens*, having overturned the monarchy of the *Goths* in *Spain*, made themſelves alſo maſters of what they poſſeſſed on the other ſide of the *Pyrennees*; and occupied it till they were driven out by *Charles Martel*, *Pepin*, and *Charlemagne*. This laſt prince united *Languedoc* to the kingdom of *Aquitain*, which he had erected for his ſon *Louis*, ſurnamed *le Debonnaire*, and governed it by Dukes, who had under them Counts and Viſcounts, in the great towns of the country. Both theſe ſorts of officers, in time, got their governments made hereditary, and, during the weakneſs of the ſecond race of *French* Kings, became proprietors of what they held. The moſt powerful of them were the Counts of *Thouloufe*, the Dukes of *Septeminia*, and thoſe of

of *Narbonne*. At laſt the Counts of *Thouloufe* made themſelves maſters of the whole country, the others becoming their vaſſals. Beſides *Languedoc*, the Counts of *Thoulouſe* were in poſſeſſion of ſeveral neighbouring provinces, and, among others, of a part of *Provence*; but *Raymond* Count of *Thoulouſe* having undertaken the protection of the *Albigenſes*, againſt the perſecution of the church of *Rome*, a cruſade was ſet on foot againſt him and them, under the conduct of *Simon* Earl of *Montfort*, who having exerciſed the moſt brutal and inhuman cruelties againſt that poor people, * ſucceeded ſo far at laſt, as almoſt entirely to extirpate them, and ſpoil their protector of all his dominions. *Raymond* the younger, the ſon of the former, Count of *Thoulouſe*, out of all that his father poſſeſſed, could only recover that ſingle diſtrict which is included in the dioceſe of *Thoulouſe*; in which, having no ſons, he was ſucceeded by *Alphonſus* Earl of *Poitiers*, and brother of St. *Lewis* of *France*, to whom he was forced to give his daughter in marriage. This Prince dying without iſſue, the whole of that province returned to the crown, and was re-united to it by *Philip*, ſurnamed *the Bold*, who obliged the inhabitants to ſwear allegiance to him, having firſt ſolemnly promiſed to maintain them in all their privileges and liberties.

The climate and the diſpoſition of the inhabitants are very different, in higher and lower *Languedoc*. In upper *Languedoc*, the air is temperate, and the ſoil produces corn, wines, and fruits, in great abundance; but the inhabitants are indolent, and very little diſpoſed to labour. Lower *Languedoc*, on the other hand, is very hot in ſummer, and cold in winter; the ſoil is not very fruitful: it alſo abounds with hills, many of which produce nothing; but the induſtry of the inhabitants makes amends for the barrenneſs of the ſoil. They improve every advantage, and are remarkably laborious. They are of good underſtanding, fond of trade, and love money. They have no great diſpoſition for the ſciences, or for arms, becauſe they find that theſe are not the moſt expeditious means of making their fortunes. The principal commodities, and materials for trade, in upper *Languedoc*, are corn, wine, and cloth of the manufacture of *Carcaſſon*; thoſe of lower *Languedoc*, oil, verdegreaſe, ſeveral ſorts of ſtuffs, linen, woolen cloths, and ſilks, in the manufacture of which the inhabitants of the mountains are principally employed. The capital of the whole country is *Thoulouſe*; the other towns of greateſt note are *Montpelier*, *Narbonne*, *Alby*, *Le Puy*, *Nimes*, *Viviers*, and *Beziers*. There are a great many mineral wells in the province; thoſe moſt frequented are at *Valſe*, *Balaruc*, and *Belleſtat*. There are alſo vaſt quantities of curious and medicinal plants in the country, and mines of iron and lead, as alſo of gold and ſilver; but the two laſt are neglected becauſe they are not rich. They have alſo quarries of marble; ſome *Turquois* ſtones are found near *Caſtres*, and vermilion is gathered on the heaths.

The firſt place of any conſideration we meet with on the coaſt of *Languedoc*, a little more than two leagues from *La Franqui*, on the border of *Rouſſillon*, is *Sigean*, a little town in the dioceſe of *Narbonne*, and intendance of *Montpelier*, containing about 1300 inhabitants. It was, in former times, famous for a battle fought near it in the year 737, wherein *Charles Martel* entirely routed a numerous army of *Saracens*,

* To give one inſtance, out of many, of the moderation and Chriſtian ſpirit of this army of ſaints, under the direction of the infallible chair, and a legion of biſhops and prieſts, the unhappy town of *Beziers*, having been taken, after ſuſtaining a ſiege, all the inhabitants, men, women, and children, were barbarouſly put to the ſword, to the number of 30 thouſand, and among them eight thouſand, who had taken ſanctuary in the great church.

cens; and for its excellent ſalt-pits, which produced not only ſalt enough for the whole province, but alſo for ſeveral other neighbouring ones. It has a ſmall harbour, and gives name to a great pond, or lake of ſalt water, in its neighbourhood, which communicates with the ſea.

About three large leagues to the north of *Sigean* ſtands the famous town of *Narbonne*, containing about 9,500 inhabitants; in the North latitude of 43 degrees, 10 minutes, and 3 degrees 5 minutes, to the eaſtward of the meridian of *London*. It was originally a Roman colony, in which the veterans of the tenth legion were ſettled, and, from this circumſtance, called *Narbo Martia*, and *Decumanorum Colonia*. It was the capital of the provinces which the *Romans* had in that part of *Gaul*, called *Gallia Narbonenſis*, and *Gallia Braccata*. It had a capitol, an amphitheatre, ſeveral aqueducts, magnificent bagnio's, and every other mark of ſplendour and greatneſs. In return for theſe diſtinguiſhed honours, the inhabitants of *Narbonne* were ſtrongly attached to the *Roman* government; and when *Auguſtus* came to the empire, they were among the firſt that conſecrated an altar to him. After the *Romans*, it became ſubject to the *Goths*, and was obliged to ſubmit to all the other revolutions that befel the province. It was beſieged by *Charles Martel*, who, having made himſelf maſter of it, demoliſhed its fortifications. It was alſo reduced by *Lewis* VIII. during the war with the *Albigenſes*; but ſome time after its walls were rebuilt at the charge of the arch-biſhop of *Narbonne*, and his ſuffragans. Its fortifications were afterwards improved at different times; but they are now in ruins, and nothing left ſtanding but the ramparts, which are very beautiful.

Narbonne ſtands upon the canal called the *Robine of Narbonne*, about two leagues from the ſea. This canal divides it into two parts, called the *Town* and the *City*. The town has four gates, and lies in a bottom ſurrounded by hills, which render the acceſs to it very difficult, and even dangerous, after a few days of continued rain; but there are in it a great many beautiful buildings. The cathedral, particularly, is admired for the height of its vaults, and the boldneſs of its ſtructure. The ſeminary is highly prized by the curious, and the church of the *Carmelites* is valued for the beauty and fineneſs of its marbles. In the metropolitan church are ſeveral marble tombs, and in particular that of *Philip the Bold*, which is ſaid to be one of the oldeſt they have of the Kings of the third race. This Prince dying at *Perpignan* of a fever, in the month of *October* 1585, his corpſe was brought from that to *Narbonne*. His body was boiled in wine and water, to ſeparate the fleſh from the bones, which were carried to *Paris*, and only the fleſh and entrails buried in this tomb.

The river *Aude* naturally flowed, at ſome diſtance from *Narbonne*, and emptied itſelf into the gulph of *Vendres*, which was in early times the harbour of *Narbonne*; but the *Romans* diverted the courſe of that river, to make it paſs by *Narbonne*, and enter the ſea by the gulph of *Sigean*. They alſo conſtructed, at the mouth of it, a harbour, to the South of the iſland of *St. Lucia*, and called it the *New Harbour*, to diſtinguiſh it from the old one at *Vendres*. In proceſs of time this new channel of the river being quite ſpoiled by mud, and little iſlands formed in it, the new harbour was rendered uſeleſs, and the *Aude* reſumed its former courſe, to the Gulph of *Vendres*, into which a part of its waters are now diſcharged. Thus matters continued till the fourteenth century, when the new canal was dug, and a part of the waters of the *Aude* once more brought through the town of *Narbonne*, and made to enter the ſea by the new harbour; ſo that boats and barges come up the canal all the way to

Narbonne, where they are loaded and unloaded; but the *Tartans*, and larger veſſels come no further than the new harbour. This new harbour, it is ſaid, grows every day more and more conſiderable, and there is already ten feet of water in the *Grau*, or paſſage leading into it; an improvement which has been lately made by means of two jetties at the mouth of the canal; but, ſome think, the harbour would be ſtill more complete, if the Eaſtern jetty were carried further, and turned a little towards the South, that it might ſtop the ſand which the ſtormy ſea leaves at the mouth of it. This expedient, it is pretended, would greatly improve the trade of *Narbonne*, and ſeveral other places in *Languedoc*.

Before the harbour of *Narbonne* was neglected, the inhabitants of that place carried on a trade with *Alexandria* and *Egypt*, the iſland of *Cyprus*, and *Conſtantinople*. And it is pretended, that, among the archives of the town, there are ſtill extant contracts between the town and *Narbonne*, and ſome of the Emperors of the Eaſt. From theſe circumſtances it is concluded, that if the project laſt mentioned were put in execution, thoſe golden times of commerce might return again: but, on the other hand, it is certain, that no experiment made in modern times upon any of the harbours in the gulph of *Lion*, has been effectual, to prevent the formation of ſand-banks in the mouths of them. Several other ſchemes have been offered, for the improvement of trade in thoſe parts. It has been propoſed, particularly, to make a communication betwixt the canal of *Narbonne*, otherwiſe called the *Robine of the Aude*, and the canal royal of *Languedoc*; which, it is ſaid, might be eaſily effected, as the diſtance between them does not exceed three quarters of a league. By this means loaded boats might eaſily paſs between the Weſtern ocean and the *Mediterranean* ſea, by the new port of *Narbonne*, which would be a conſiderable improvement to the trade of *Languedoc* and *Guienne*. To enlarge this project, and render it more complete, it has alſo been propoſed, that a canal of communication ſhould be begun at the lake, or pond, of *Sigean*, in *Languedoc*, and continued through thoſe of *Palme* and *Leucate*, to *Rouſſillon*; which would be a very great advantage to both theſe provinces, as the latter might thus be eaſily ſupplied with all ſorts of proviſions, and other commodities, without hazarding them on the ſea, or expoſing the veſſels freighted with them either to the danger of periſhing in the ſtorms that frequently happen on that dangerous coaſt, or the riſk of falling into the hands of pyrates. To conclude, it has been alſo propoſed to make a harbour at *La Franqui*, which, it is ſaid, might be effected at a very moderate expence, as there is plenty of water in the bay; and a fort might be built upon the adjoining rocks, for the defence of it againſt the *African* corſairs in time of peace, and other enemies in time of war. This, it is imagined, would contribute much to the ſecurity of the navigation in the Gulph of *Lion*, as the veſſels, which in ſtormy weather may not be able to get into the new harbour of *Narbonne*, might find a retreat at *La Franqui*, and *vice verſa*; ſo that as theſe two harbours lye within five miles of one another, it might be preſumed that, in time to come, there would not be ſo many ſhipwrecks on that fatal coaſt. Such are the ſchemes that have been laid for improving the commerce of *Languedoc*, and its neighbouring provinces; but we find not that any of them have been hitherto put in execution.

We have already ſaid, that before the courſe of the *Aude* was diverted by the *Romans*, that river emptied itſelf into the Gulph, or Pond, of *Vendres*, which lies about three leagues

leagues to the North-Eaſt of *Narbonne*, and that in thoſe times there was a harbour there for large veſſels; but it would ſeem that this harbour came to ruin ſoon after the courſe of the river was changed, for in modern times we find no mention made of a harbour there; and the poverty and meanneſs of the village of *Vendres* which gives name to the gulph, is a ſufficient proof that there is little or no trade carried on in that bay.

Almoſt three leagues Eaſtward from *Vendres* ſtands the town of *Agde*, *Agatha*, upon the river *Erau*, a little more than half a league from the ſea; a ſmall town but very populous. It was originally a colony from the city of *Marſeilles*. The town has four gates; and all the houſes are built of a black kind of ſtone. It has a harbour for barks and other ſmall craft, and there is a little fort which defends the mouth of the river. The greateſt part of the inhabitants of *Agde* are merchants or ſailors. The cathedral church is but ſmall, and not very well illuminated. The Epiſcopal palace is an old building, and has nothing about it very conſiderable. The chapel of *Notre Dame du Grau*, by the cunning of the prieſts and ignorance of the people, is prodigiouſly frequented by thoſe of the neighbouring places, and pilgrims from afar, who reſort thither every day, to offer up their preſents and ſuperſtitious devotions. The chapel belongs to the *Capuchins*, and turns out greatly to their account.

There are in *Agde* about a thouſand houſes, and 10,000 inhabitants, including women and children. There is not uſually in the mouth of the river above ſix or ſeven feet of water, which is the reaſon why loaded veſſels cannot get up, but are obliged to ſtop at *Marſeilles*. To remove this inconveniency, it has been propoſed to carry the jetties further out towards the ſea, and contract the channel to gain a greater depth of water.

About a league from the mouth of the *Erau*, as much from the town of *Agde*, and ſix leagues from that of *Narbonne*, ſtands the fort of *Breſcou*, *Blaſco*, upon a ſmall iſland in the gulph of *Lion*, near the coaſt and cape of *Agde*. It ſeems to have been originally intended for the defence of the harbour at the Cape of *Agde*, which has long been filled up, and the fort rendered uſeleſs. It has ſtill however a governor.

About four leagues almoſt to the Eaſtward of *Agde* lies the town and harbour of *Cette*.

The whole coaſt of *Languedoc* is ſo dangerous for ſhipping, that ſeveral attempts have been made to conſtruct harbours, wherein veſſels might be ſafe in time of ſtormy weather. St. *Lewis* made one at *Aiguemortes*, which was long ago entirely filled up. Attempts have been made for the ſame purpoſe at Cape *Agde*, near *Breſcou*, but, beſides that there is no anchoring ground there, ſhips are too much expoſed to ſtormy winds. Theſe reaſons did not hinder Cardinal *Richlieu* from laying out vaſt ſums of money at that place in raiſing a mole, which ſtill ſubſiſts; but the harbour is entirely filled up. At laſt *Lewis* XIV. ordered a harbour to be conſtructed at *Cette*, where there is good anchoring ground, and veſſels are ſufficiently covered by the mountain or cape of *Cette*.

This little ſeaport was begun about the year 1666, and completed in 1678, under the inſpection of the Chevalier *de Clerville*, at that time director general of the fortifications at *Languedoc*. The jetty or mole of the harbour lies Eaſt and Weſt, about three hundred and ſixty *French* fathoms in length, including the elbow or turning towards the North, on which there

there is a fort with a battery of eighteen guns, and a light houſe about forty feet high above the water, kept up and repaired by a tax laid upon all the ſhips that go in and out of the harbour. In this fort there is a powder magazine, bomb proof, and over it a grand room, capable of containing a hundred men: over all there is a lodging place for the officers of the guard. Between two drawbridges there is a row of barracks, on the ſide next the harbour, for the accommodation of two companies of infantry; and on that next the ſea a battery *en barbet*, armed with ſeveral pieces of cannon, and two mortars. The jetty itſelf is raiſed 18 feet *French* meaſure above the ſurface of the ſea, and is 48 feet broad on the top. The whole is built of red marble with white veins, from a quarry in the mountain of *Cette*, which covers the harbour. The foundation was laid in the ſea thirty feet under water, with a large ſlope on the inſide, and one ſtill larger on the outſide, that it might be the better able to ſtand the firſt ſhock of the waves, and prevent their breaking upon it with full force at once.

About five hundred fathoms to the Weſtward of the jetty there is a fortification, built upon a riſing ground, called the *Butte-Ronde*, in which there is a ſmall guard-room, a chamber for the officers upon duty, and a battery *en barbet*. This little fort is ſurrounded with ſome other ſmall works, built of ſtone without mortar. There is alſo another fort which ſtands very high, called *St. Peter's Fort*, in which there is a battery *en barbet* of 12 guns, a ſmall guard-room, and a powder magazine: but both theſe forts, in caſe of an attack upon the place, would do more hurt than good, becauſe the enemy being once maſter of them, the fort of the jetty could hold out no longer, as it is commanded by both, eſpecially that of the *Butte-Ronde*. After the attempt made upon Port *de Cette* by the *Engliſh*, of which we ſhall ſoon take more particular notice, a horn work was built on the ſide of the canal, to defend the bridge: but this has been ſince reckoned uſeleſs, and therefore neglected.

The ſurface of the harbour contains above 100,000 ſquare fathoms, *French* meaſure. The depth of water at the mouth of it is 30 feet, within, 28, 25, 23, 20, 18, 15, and no where leſs than 12. It was intended only for gallies and ſmall veſſels, but it would not anſwer even this purpoſe long, as the ſea conſtantly fills it up with ſand and mud, if the province were not at conſiderable expence to keep it in good order. There is an undertaker for this purpoſe, who keeps men at work all the year round, under the direction of the engineers. He is paid by the cubical toiſe, or *French* fathom of the rubbiſh and ſand he takes out of the harbour, at a ſettled price, * and is obliged to furniſh all the inſtruments and neceſſaries he has occaſion for.

Though this harbour is none of the beſt, for the reaſon juſt now aſſigned, yet the inhabitants of the province are obliged to keep it up, whatever it coſt them; becauſe, without it, it would be impoſſible for any kind of ſhipping to frequent the coaſts of *Languedoc*, and *Rouſſillon*, from the month of *October* to the end of *April:* for the veſſels which come from *Colioure*, the new harbour of *Narbonne*, and *Adge*, during theſe months, are obliged to put in at *Cette*, to wait for a favourable opportunity for ſailing for the ports of *Italy*, and paſs the capes that lie a conſiderable way to the Eaſtward of *Cette*, near the mouth of the *Rhone*, which they can never double with a North-Eaſt wind, on account of currents moving with ſuch rapidity, from Eaſt to Weſt, that it is impoſſible to get the better of them; and this happening

* Five livres the cubical toiſe.

pening very often in the winter months, there is no other harbour in which veſſels ſo ſituated can find ſanctuary. The caſe is the ſame with the ſhips that come from *Provence* and *Italy*, and are bound for *Agde*, *Narbonne*, or *Rouſſillon*; they muſt, by all means, put into *Cette*, to wait for a North-Eaſt wind to carry them to the places of their deſtination. To conclude, the harbour of *Cette*, ſuch as it is, is of ſuch conſequence to the province, that it muſt always command their attention, becauſe by it they export all the commodities and manufactures of the country. How great would the advantage be, if it could be improved to ſuch a pitch as to be, at all times, a ſafe retreat in the gulph of *Lion*, which has in all ages been very terrible to ſailors; inſomuch that, if a veſſel is overtaken by a ſtorm in it, ſhe runs the greateſt hazard of being driven upon the coaſt, and can hardly be ſaved without a miracle.

The town of *Cette* began to be formed about the ſame time with the harbour; and took its name from a ſmall village, about the diſtance of a quarter of a league, containing no more than twenty inhabitants, which ſtill ſubſiſts. Though this new town is not large, it is very pretty and agreeably ſituated. It has only one parochial church; but there are in it already about three thouſand communicants, and the number of its inhabitants increaſes daily, on account of the privileges conferred upon this new eſtabliſhment: two whereof are very conſiderable, *viz.* that new comers may ſet up buſineſs there, without paying any fine, and acquire the right of citizens after a year and a day of reſidence: and tradeſmen are allowed the freedom of the town, without paſſing a regular apprenticeſhip.

The town of *Cette* ſtands in the North latitude of 43 degrees, 24 minutes, and 3 degrees, 45 minutes, to the Eaſtward of the meridian of *London*; about five leagues from *Montpelier*, and four from *Agde*, with both which places it communicates by their reſpective canals and lakes.

In the year 1717, ſome merchants of *Montpelier* ſet up at *Cette* a refinery for ſugar. To favour this project, the province allowed them 20 ſols for the quintal of all their raw ſugars that they ſhould bring home, not exceeding eight thouſand quintals a year. They alſo allowed them ſeven thouſand livres yearly, for building magazines and other neceſſary conveniencies for the purpoſe, at the town of *Cette*, and in the iſlands of *St. Domingo* and *Martinico*. This project has ſucceeded well, and turns out greatly to the advantage of the proprietors, as well as to the general intereſt of trade. The ſame merchants, in the year 1721, ſet up a fabrick of ſoap, and the King granted it the privileges of a royal manufacture. The community of *Cette* pay no capitation to the king, but are obliged to find lodgings for the King's officers there, *viz.* the King's Lieutenant, Major, Aid-Major, Commiſſary of artillery, and Store-keeper. They are alſo to furniſh every thing neceſſary for the town-guard. To enable them to ſupport theſe burdens, they are allowed to impoſe a tax of twenty ſols on every hogſhead of wine produced within the diſtrict of the town, and fifty ſols on the hogſhead of ſuch wines as are ſold in the town, but are not of the growth of its diſtrict, excepting ſuch as are deſigned for exportation, which are exempted from every duty. The magiſtrates may alſo impoſe two deniers upon every pound of meat; and theſe are all the taxes they can impoſe, or that the inhabitants are obliged to pay.

The town and harbour of *Cette* became famous by the attack the *Engliſh* made upon it in the year 1710, which was

one of the beſt concerted ſchemes of the whole war, tho', by reaſon of unforeſeen accidents, and miſtakes in the execution, it did not ſucceed. The inhabitants of the *Cevennes*, rendered deſperate by perſecution and oppreſſion, having given the *French* King a great deal of diſturbance, and conſiderable bodies of them being ſtill in arms, it was propoſed to the *Britiſh* miniſtry, that, notwithſtanding former diſappointments, ſome thing ſhould be again undertaken in their favour. It was further obſerved, that the main body of that people were within fifteen leagues of *Montpelier*; that a body of *Engliſh* troops might be eaſily landed at *Port de Cette*, to ſupport them; and, in ſhort, that an expedition of this kind might diſconcert the enemies deſigns in *Spain*, and at leaſt facilitate King *Charles*'s enterpriſes in *Catalonia*. Upon this a gentleman, thoroughly inſtructed in the whole affair, was diſpatched to *Spain*, with orders to propoſe the project to General *Stanhope* and Sir *John Norris*, upon whoſe approbation, and the conſent of the King of *Spain*, it was to be immediately put in execution, by the fleet then cruiſing on the coaſt of *Catalonia*. It cannot be denied that the project was exceeding well formed; for, had the *Engliſh* troops fixed themſelves but for three days at *Cette*, they might, with the aſſiſtance of the Duke of *Savoy*, have given the *French* King more trouble than he had met with from any of their projects during the war. His own ſubjects then in arms againſt him were a bold, daring, and hardy people, and, with very little encouragement from *England*, would have formed an army of 20 or 30 thouſand men, to which the *French* exiles from every part of *Europe* would have reſorted. And, as among them there were many experienced officers, it is not eaſy to conceive what conſequences the affair might have had, or to what extent the flame might have reached. As ſoon as the plan of this expedition was communicated to General *Stanhope*, who was an enterpriſing officer, he eagerly embraced the ſcheme, and prevailed upon King *Charles* to permit a ſmall body of troops to embark on board the fleet. This reſolution being intimated to Sir *John Norris*, he called a great council of war, on the 6th of *July*, in which it was reſolved to ſend an expreſs to the Duke of *Savoy*, and embark the forces immediately, that an affair of ſo great moment might not ſuffer by delay. Theſe troops, conſiſting of Colonel *Stanhope*'s regiment, and three hundred men from *Port-Mahon*, in all not exceeding ſeven hundred, were commanded by Major-General *Seiſſan*, a native of *Languedoc*, and a very good officer. The fleet ſailed from *Barcelona* on the 9th, and on their arrival before *Cette*, the troops, having landed without oppoſition, next morning, by break of day, marched directly towards the town. Sir *John Norris*, at the ſame time, appointed ſome ſhips to batter the fort at the mole-head, upon which the inhabitants retired to the church, and, ſoon after, both town and fort ſurrendered; as did alſo the town of *Agde* next day: ſo that now the *Engliſh* ſeemed to have firm footing in the enemy's country; and the expedition had a very promiſing appearance: the only misfortune was, that the troops were too few to be ſent upon an affair of ſo great moment. On the 17th, Major-General *Seiſſan* received advice, that the Duke of *Roquelaure*, with four hundred dragoons, and four thouſand militia, was advancing to ford the lake, and repoſſeſs *Cette*; upon which the Major-General thought proper to leave one hundred and forty men to ſecure the bridge of *Agde*, and marched with the reſt of the forces to oppoſe the enemy, giving notice, at the ſame time, to the Admirals *Norris* and *Sommelſdyke*,

melſdyke, to ſend all the boats of the fleet, with as many men as they could ſpare, into the lake, to attack the enemy in his paſſage through it, which was accordingly done. The Duke of *Rouquelaure*, ſeeing his deſign prevented by theſe meaſures, returned to *Meze*, and the Admirals and General detached a Major with an hundred and fifty men, to reinforce the detachment left to ſecure the bridge of *Agde*: but, at the ſame time, advice was brought that this important poſt had been abandoned upon a falſe alarm; nevertheleſs it was reſolved to prevent the enemy, and to return to *Agde* with ſhallops by ſea, in order to regain that poſt; but the very moment this was to be executed a contrary wind ſprung up, which obliged them to abandon the deſign, and direct all their care to ſecure *Cette*. In ſhort, the Duke *de Noailles* arrived at *Agde* the ſame day they were to return thither. They then began to think of defending the mountain of *Cette*, and poſted the few troops they had in the vineyards there, ſurrounded with a ſlight wall, with orders to retire, but not before the arrival of the enemy. An officer who commanded fifty men did not rightly apprehend this order, or elſe he was ſurpriſed; for upon the firſt appearance of a few dragoons, who fired upon his men, he ſurrendered at diſcretion: the other troops, upon this diſcouragement, retired in diſorder, though the neceſſary diſpoſitions had been made to ſupport them in their retreat, and the ſeveral officers did all that could be expected from men of courage and experience to rally them. While theſe were reimbarking, on the 17th, a captain was left in the fort with fifty men to guard it: it was not acceſſible but on the ſide of the mole, and the paſſage leading to it on that ſide was defended by two pieces of cannon; beſides the enemy had no boats. The ſhallops were ſtill by the fort the whole morning; Admiral *Norris* however had no ſooner put off to go aboard his ſhip, but the enemy ſent notice to the Captain, that unleſs he immediately ſurrendered the fort, he muſt expect no quarter. Whereupon the officer let down the bridge, and ſurrendered at diſcretion, even before the troops were reimbarked. The Duke *de Rouquelaure* ſent on board the Captain who had ſo ill defended the fort, in exchange for a burgher, who had been releaſed before; but the Captain was ordered on ſhore again, and told, that ſince he had been ſo complaiſant to M. *de Rouquelaure*, as to deliver up the fort to him, it was but reaſonable he ſhould be near the Duke's perſon, and treated according to his merit.

This is a ſhort account of an expedition, from which much was expected, though it had no other good effect, but that of obliging the enemy to recall a body of troops from *Rouſſillon*. But now to proceed,

We have already taken notice of the great importance of *Port de Cette* to the province of *Languedoc*, and the whole of the Southern coaſt of *France*, as it is the only tolerable harbour they have in the gulph of *Lion*; but it is of no leſs conſequence, as it affords a communication between the famous canal of *Languedoc*, and the *Mediterranean* ſea: and this ſeems to be what *Lewis* XIV. had particularly in view, when he ordered it to be conſtructed at a vaſt expence. *Port de Cette* communicates with the lake of *Thou*, by a canal of nine hundred *French* fathoms in length, and twenty in breadth; and this lake extends in length 12,000 fathoms, from the canal of *Port de Cette* to the mouth of the royal canal of *Languedoc*. It is not our purpoſe, nor does the deſign of this work require it, to give a particular deſcription of this famous canal, yet, we doubt not, but

but ſome few hints concerning it will be agreeable to our readers.

Some *French* hiſtorians will have it, that the *Romans* ſeveral times entertained thoughts of forming a communication between the *Bay of Biſcay* and the *Mediterranean* ſea, by a canal of this kind, and as often abandoned their deſign. It is more probable that this affair was talked of in the reign of *Charlemagne*, and in that of *Francis* I. *Henry* IV. thought ſeriouſly of it about the year 1598, and found the deſign practicable. The Conſtable *Montmorency*, in the year 1604, ordered a ſurvey to be taken of the places, through which the canal was to be conducted; and Cardinal *Richelieu* had once determined to put the project in execution, but the deſtruction of the *Calviniſts*, which to him ſeemed of greater importance, diverted him from that intention. At laſt *Lewis* XIV. in the year 1664, appointed commiſſaries, to make an exact enquiry into the poſſibility of this project; and, upon their report, the *Sieur Riquet*, at that time director of the farms of *Languedoc*, undertook the execution of the canal, according to a plan laid down by the *Sieur Andreoſſy*, an able mathematician, who had an employment in the *Gabelles*, or ſalt-tax, of that province. *Riquet* entered upon this great work in the year 1666, and brought it to perfection in 1680, a little before his death, leaving to his two ſons the honour of making the firſt experiment of it in 1681.

In taking the level of the places through which the canal was to be drawn, it was found that the ridge of *Naurouze*, near *Caſtel Naudary*, is more than an hundred *French* fathoms higher than the Weſtern ocean, and as much elevated above the ſurface of the *Mediterranean* ſea. It was, therefore, thought proper to introduce, at this place, the ſupplies of water neceſſary to ſupport the navigation of the canal; that, this being the higheſt point, it might from thence flow downward to both theſe ſeas. And, to leſſen as much as poſſible the labour and expence of digging, it was judged expedient to take all poſſible advantage of the courſe of the *Garonne*, by making the canal communicate with that river, about a quarter of a league below *Thouloufe*, which is above ſixty eight *French* fathoms higher than the level of the Weſtern ocean, and about fifty-five leagues diſtant from the tower of *Cordouan*; that ſmall veſſels, loaded with goods for any part of *Languedoc*, or the coaſt of the *Mediterranean*, having ſailed up the *Garonne* to the mouth of the canal, might, by the help of ſluices, proceed up the canal to the *Naurouze*, (which is thirty-two *French* fathoms higher than the *Garonne*, and twenty-eight thouſand, two hundred, and ſeventy nine fathoms diſtant from it) and, from the *Naurouze*, be conveyed, by the help of a great many ſluices, down the ſame canal to *Port de Cette*, which is more than an hundred *French* fathoms lower than the level of the *Naurouze*, and at the diſtance of an hundred and thirteen thouſand, nine hundred and eighty-ſeven from it. So that the whole length of the canal, from the *Garonne* to *Port de Cette*, is an hundred and forty-two thouſand, two hundred and ſixty-ſix fathoms, which amounts to more than ſeventy *French* leagues, and above an hundred and eighty *Engliſh* ſtatute miles.

The principal difficulties which occurred in the conſtruction of this grand canal, were thoſe that follow. There being only a ſmall fountain at the *Naurouze*, it was neceſſary to find between five and ſix thouſand cubical inches of running water, and fall upon means to get it conveyed to the *Naurouze*. It was alſo a matter of great difficulty, to carry the canal from the *Naurouze* to *Thoulouſe*, and from the *Naurouze* to the *Mediterranean*.

diterranean, as, in doing this, it was neceſſary to find a remedy for the inequality of the grounds thro' which it was to paſs, by a great many ſluices; to level ſome rocks and mountains, and cut a paſſage for the canal through others; to avoid rivers and torrents, and where this could not be done, to carry the canal over them upon bridges, or admit them into it, with ſuch precautions as to prevent their filling it up with ſand and mud. And to conclude, it was neceſſary to make a harbour in the *Mediterranean* at the mouth of the canal, at a very great expence. Upon the whole, they found it neceſſary to dig up more than two millions of cubical fathoms of earth, and above five hundred thouſand of ſolid rock; to build a hundred and four ſluices, * ſixteen cauſeways, twenty-four drains, and a great many bridges, which required a prodigious quantity of ſtones and wood, eſpecially if we take into the reckoning more than forty thouſand cubical fathoms of maſon work; excluſive of the works, moles, and quays of *Port de Cette*, which, conſidered by themſelves, are of a very large extent. It was further neceſſary to have at all times, in the canal, above a million of cubical fathoms of water, and more than ſix hundred thouſand ready in the reſervoir at *St. Feriol*, to ſerve in dry weather, and keep the higheſt part of the canal conſtantly full. The expence of this prodigious work amounted to thirteen millions of livres, whereof the King advanced ſix million, nine hundred and twenty thouſand, eight hundred and eighteen; and the province contributed ſix million, ſeventy-nine thouſand, one hundred and eighty-two, including the two millions they advanced for defraying the charge of *Port de Cette*.

* About a quarter of a league from *Bezieres*, where the canal runs down the ſide of an hill, eight of theſe ſluices are employed to make this deſcent navigable; each of them being 38 paces long between the gates, and eight broad. The gates are of an oval ſhape, and, when they are all open, expoſe to the ſight a beautiful caſcade of nine falls of water, each about nine feet high.

A part of this expence might have been ſaved, eſpecially with regard to ſome of the rocks they were obliged to cut, and the paſſage that was dug under the hill of *Malpas*, † if they had united the royal canal with that of *Narbonne*, already mentioned, which is not above the diſtance of a league from it; but *Riquet*, the principal director, was a native of *Bezieres*, and therefore, it is ſaid, preferred the intereſt of the place of his birth to that of the whole province, particularly, of *Narbonne*, *Thouloufe*, and *Carcaſſonne*, which by this means loſt a great part of the advantages they might otherwiſe have had by this canal.

The little town of *Frontignan* lies about two leagues almoſt N. E. by E. from *Cette*, on the ſide of the lake of *Maguelonne*, called alſo the *Lake of Frontignan*. It contains between two and three thouſand inhabitants, and is famous for its excellent muſcadel wines, a kind of brandy, which goes under the name of *Eau de Cette*, and muſcadel raiſins, called *Paſſerilles*. When they expoſe their grapes to the ſun to convert them into raiſins, they tie them to long poles, reaching from the garrets of their houſes to within five or ſix feet of the ground, ſo that, during that ſeaſon, the whole fronts of their houſes appear to be quite covered with grapes. Afterwards, when the raiſins are ſufficiently dried, they pack them up to be exported to ſeveral parts of *Europe*. Some will have this little place to be the *Forum Domitii* of the antients.

† This hill lies about a league and a half from *Bezieres*, the canal runs under it, through a paſſage 200 paces long, 140 of which are covered with an arch of ſtone, and the other 60 with naked rock. The arch is 24 feet in diameter, and four in thickneſs, and the depth of earth, or the heighth of the hill above the arch, 40 feet. On one ſide of the canal, under the arch, there is a foot-path 3 feet odd inches wide, by which foot paſſengers may walk through this extraordinary paſſage.

Leaving *Frontignan*, and proceeding along the coaſt, by the Lakes of *Frontignan*, or *Maguelonne* and *Perols*, we arrive at *Aigueſmortes*, *Aquæ Mortuæ*, a town in the lower *Languedoc*, lying about ſeven and an half, or eight leagues E. N. E. from *Frontignan*, five from *Montpelier*, ſomething more than a league from the ſea, and as much from the leſſer branch of the *Rhone*, in the latitude of 43 degrees, 35 minutes, North, and 4 degrees, 20 minutes, Eaſt from the meridian of *London*. The country about it is ſandy, and not at all fruitful; and the town lies in a valley encompaſſed with ponds, lakes, and marſhes, which render it a very unwholſome habitation, and occaſion a great many diſtempers, that carry off numbers of the inhabitants, ſo that *Aigueſmortes*, though formerly a place of ſome importance, now ſcarce contains 1,800 people, including women and children. Some marks of antient greatneſs, however, ſtill remain; there is in the town, a royal court of juſtice, a board of admiralty, a board of trade, and a ſalt office. The fortifications of the place are old, but they are not ruinous. They conſiſts of a ſtrong and thick wall, built of cut ſtone, and flanked with ſixteen large and ſtrong towers. It is garriſoned by four companies of invalids, and the whole of the civil as well as military power is in the hands of the Governour, the King's Lieutenant, and the Major. The tower of *Conſtance* adjoins to the town; it is a very old ſtrong building, not only entire but without any viſible decay. It does not appear by whom, or when it was built, nor to what uſes it has been formerly applied; but for ſome time paſt, it has only been employed as a priſon for criminals.

We are aſſured that there was a good harbour at *Aigueſmortes* in the thirteenth century, and that conſiderable embarkations were made in it. There are alſo proofs, that, in theſe days, the ſea came up to the walls of the town; whereas now the harbour is not only quite filled up, but the ſea has retired more than a league from its antient boundary. By the loſs of this harbour, the town has loſt its trade and ſplendour; ſo that the inhabitants have now no means of ſupport but what they draw from the ſalt pits of *Peccais*, and the fiſh they catch in the adjacent ponds, lakes, and canals. The village and ſalt pits of *Peccais* lie about two leagues from *Aigueſmortes*, and are both commanded by a fort erected in the neighbourhood. Some private men in the town of *Aigueſmortes* are proprietors of all the ſalt pits but one, that belongs to the Knights of *Malta*, and work them at the common charge, for the benefit of the whole ſociety. Theſe pits yield yearly vaſt quantities of excellent ſalt, which is diſperſed through *Languedoc*, *Auvergne*, *Savoy*, and *Switzerland*, to the great benefit of the proprietors, but more to the advantage of the King, who is ſaid to draw from them a revenue of four thouſand livres a year. What is moſt to our purpoſe is, that a great number of hands from *Aigueſmortes* are employed in preparing, making, loading, and exporting the ſalt, and find a tolerable ſubſiſtence from their labour. Thoſe that are not engaged in the ſalt works, find employment, all the year round, by fiſhing in the ponds, lakes, and ſalt pits, but this trade is not carried on now with the ſame ſucceſs as in former times.

It is not certain when *Aigueſmortes* was firſt built. *Lewis* IX. of *France*, commonly called *St. Lewis*, got the diſtrict in which it ſtands from the abbot and Monks of *Pſalmodi*, in exchange for a piece of ground belonging to that prince in the territory of *Sommieres*. Some will have it that he was the founder of the town, others that he raiſed it from the rank of a village to that of a city; but it ſeems to be agreed

agreed on all hands that he built the fortifications, and otherwiſe greatly improved it. Some *French* authors pretend that the ſame Prince embarked his army at *Aigueſmortes*, when he ſet out upon his firſt expedition to the *Holy Land*, in 1248, and alſo upon occaſion of his ſecond cruſade in 1270; but *Mezeray* ſays expreſsly, that in his firſt expedition, he embarked at *Marſeilles*, and in the ſecond his armament ſet out from the harbours of *Provence*. At the ſame time that *Lewis* IX. became proprietor of the diſtrict of *Aigueſmortes*, he likewiſe got the tower of *Conſtance* from the Knights of *Malta*, in exchange for the village of *St. Chriſtol*, which ſtill continues in the poſſeſſion of that order.

The Prince of *Orange*, at the head of the Duke of *Burgundy*'s troops, having, ſome time before, made himſelf maſter of *Aigueſmortes* and other neighbouring towns, *Charles*' the Dauphin, at that time Regent of the kingdom, marched with an army into *Languedoc* to recover thoſe places, but the inhabitants of *Aigueſmortes* eaſed him of a part of his trouble, for, having taken advantage of the ſecurity of the *Burgundian* garriſon, they cut all their throats in one night, and threw them into the ditch, with large quantities of ſalt upon them, to prevent their infecting the air.

This town afterwards became famous by an interview, which the Emperour *Charles* V. and King *Francis* I. had there in the year 1538. The Pope had uſed his intereſt, that very year, to procure a meeting of theſe two Monarchs at *Nice*, and had great hopes of ſucceſs. The time, as well as the place of meeting was appointed, both the Princes promiſed to attend it, the Emperour alſo had repaired to *Villafranca*, and the *French* King to *Villeneuve*, on the *Var*, ſeemingly with this view; but though the Pope met with each of them ſeparately, he could never prevail with them to ſee one another. This was principally owing to the Emperour, not out of any averſion to an interview with the King, but becauſe he had no inclination the Pope ſhould be preſent at it. Therefore, by means of his ſiſter the Queen of *France*, who viſited him often at *Villafranca*, he got matters ſo managed, that *Francis* met him at *Aigueſmortes*. The two monarchs, at meeting, embraced one another, with great demonſtrations of friendſhip and affection, and had ſeveral ſecret conferences. The Emperour alſo dined with the King on ſhore, and the King, in his turn, was entertained on board the Emperour's galley. In ſhort, they ſeemed ſo well ſatisfied with one another, that it was expected all animoſity would forever ceaſe between them; but theſe appearances ſoon vaniſhed. The Emperour only meant to cajole *Frances*, and dive into his ſecrets, in which he ſucceeded.

The *Huguenots* made themſelves maſters of *Aigueſmortes* in 1575, and kept it till 1622, when M. *De Chatillon*, then Governor of that town, ſurrendered it to *Lewis* XIII. who, in return for the favour, made him a Mareſchal of *France*, and gave him a gratuity of 150 thouſand livres. In former times all the ponds, lakes, and ſalt-pits, about *Aigueſmortes* and *Peccais*, communicated with the lake of *Repauſſet*, and this laſt with the ſea, by the paſſage or *Grau du Roy*, and the ſalt from *Peccais* was conveyed to the weſtern branch of the *Rhône* by a canal of communication * between that river and the canal of *Aigueſmortes*, a little to the South of *Peccais*; but the *Grau du Roy*, daily filling up with mud and ſand, brought down by the rivers of *Viſtre* and *Vidourle*, there was ground to apprehend, that in a ſhort time this paſſage would be quite ſhut up, therefore it was thought neceſſary to draw a

* Called the *Canal of Silveral*, and laid down in moſt maps of *France* not very lately publiſhed.

new

new canal from the Weſtern branch of the *Rhône*, which joins with the old canal of *Aigueſmortes* about a quarter of a league to the North of *Peccais*, and paſſing together through the middle of the ſalt pits, enter the ſea about a league further to the South, by a paſſage made for the purpoſe, and therefore called the *New Grau*. Thus the danger is put off for ſome time; but the ſame cauſes that rendered the old *Grau* uſeleſs threaten alſo ruin to the new, and, in this event, the little trade that remains in *Aigueſmortes* would be entirely ruined, and the place rendered uninhabitable; for the ſea being once excluded, the ſalt pits would produce nothing, and ſo great an increaſe of ſtanding corrupted water as this muſt occaſion, would render the air quite poiſonous.

Having had a view of the Coaſt of *Languedoc*, we now proceed to that of

PROVENCE.

THIS government is bounded on the North by *Dauphiny*, on the Eaſt by *Piedmont*, on the Weſt by the county of *Venaiſſin* and the *Rhône*, which ſeparates it from *Languedoc*, and on the South by the *Mediterranean* ſea. The firſt inhabitants of this province, recorded in hiſtory, were the *Ligures* and the *Saliatii*; and probably the other names mentioned in after times were only intended to diſtinguiſh the ſeveral diviſions and different tribes of theſe two original nations, ſuch as the *Vulgentii*, *Appollinarii*, *Memini*, *Albici*, &c. Theſe nations made all the oppoſition they could to the *Phoceans*, who came from the coaſt of *Aſia* to ſettle in this country, and though they could not prevail ſo far as to expell them, yet they ſtill continued to be their enemies. The new comers were excellent ſailors, planted ſeveral colonies in this and the neighbouring provinces, and acquired great riches and power by commerce: but, tired out at laſt with the conſtant oppoſition of the natives, they were obliged to apply to the *Romans* for aſſiſtance againſt their reſtleſs neighbours. This gave the latter a pretence for carrying their arms into *Gaul*, and accordingly the inhabitants of *Provence*, and the neighbouring places, were the firſt in that country that ſubmitted to their yoke. Upon their ſubmiſſion to the *Romans*, their country, together with that of the *Allobroges*, *Vocantii*, &c. was reduced to the form of a province, under the name of *Provincia Narbonenſis*, or ſimply *Provincia*. As the inhabitants of *Provence* were the firſt in *Gaul* that ſubmitted to the *Roman* yoke, ſo they continued under it for ſome time after that people had abandoned the reſt of the country, which probably is the reaſon why it ſtill retains the name it had in thoſe times. After the *Roman* government ceaſed in *Provence*, *Eurie* King of the *Viſigoths* made himſelf maſter of the Southern parts of it, and the *Burgundians* conquered thoſe which lie on the other ſide of the *Durance*; *Alaric*, King of the *Viſigoths*, being killed at the battle of *Voclade*, that people were forced to leave their conqueſts to the *Oſtrogoths*. Theſe laſt were afterwards

expelled

expelled by the *Franks*, or *French*, who had before conquered that part of this country, which had been in the hands of the *Burgundians*.

After the death of *Lewis* II. of *France*, ſurnamed the *Stutterer*, which happened near the end of the tenth century, *Boſon*, governour of *Provence*, aſſumed the title of King of this country, and, after him, it was divided into ſeveral little ſovereignties, and ſome republics. All theſe were again united under *Boſon* Count of *Arles* or *Provence*, from whom the government of the whole country paſſed by ſucceſſion to the Counts of *Revergne*, and from them to the Counts of *Barcelona*, and the Kings of *Arragon*. A younger branch of this family held for ſome time the county of *Provence*, and the heireſs of it married *Charles* Earl of *Anjou*, the father of *Lewis* IX. whoſe ſucceſſors were Kings of *Sicily* and *Naples*, till *Joan* the firſt, who died Queen of *Sicily* and *Naples* and Counteſs of *Provence*, in the year 1382. This Princeſs, ſome time before her death, had adopted *Lewis* Duke of *Anjou*, the ſecond ſon of King *John* of *France*; and that ſecond branch of the houſe of *Anjou* continued in poſſeſſion of the crown of *Sicily*, and the county of *Provence*, to the time of *Charles* of *Anjou*, Count *de Main*, who left the latter in legacy to *Lewis* XI. of *France*, in the year 1481, ſince which time it has continued annexed to that crown.

Provence extends from Eaſt to Weſt, that is, from *Sauvercal* to the river *Var*, about 44 leagues, and from South to North, that is, from the iſles of *Hieres* to the village of *Crote* on the *Durance*, about 32 *. The principal towns in it are *Aix*, *Arles*, *Marſeilles*, *Toulon*, *Draguignan*, *Siſteron*, *Apt*, and *Forcalquhier*; its moſt conſiderable rivers are the *Rhône*, the *Durance*, the *Var*, and the *Argentier*. The whole country is divided into the higher and lower *Provence*. Higher *Provence* is a mountainous country, abounding with cattle. It alſo produces corn and variety of fruits, but no wine. Lower *Provence* produces plenty of fruits and wines, but is particularly fruitful in olive and orange trees. The air is exceeding hot, except when the North-Weſt wind blows. It produces very little corn, and the wine it yields is not of the beſt kind, but the whole country is covered with orange trees, citron trees, palm trees, fig trees, pomegranate trees, wild myrtle, cypreſs trees, wild ſtrawberries, narciſſuſes, clove-gilly-flowers, &c. It produces alſo plenty of medicinal herbs and plants: and to conclude, there are here mines of gold, ſilver, copper, lead, and agate; and ſeveral fountains of mineral water. The inhabitants of the maritime parts are excellent ſailors, and thoſe of the country in general very ſelfiſh, and bigotted to the external form of their religion.

We have already obſerved that the *Rhône* is one of the boundaries, which ſeparate *Provence* from *Languedoc*. It is alſo one of the moſt conſiderable rivers in *France*, and ſaid to be the moſt rapid in *Europe*. It takes its riſe at the foot of the hill of *Fourche*, near Mount *St. Goddart*, about two leagues from the ſources of the *Rhine*. After having watered the country of *Valais*, it croſſes the lake of *Geneva*, ſeparates *Bugey* from *Savoy*, and begins to be navigable at *Seiſſel*. It ſeparates *Breſſe* from *Dauphiny*, and receives the *Saône* at *Lyons*. Thereafter it parts the *Lionnois* from *Forez*, the *Vivarez* from the remaining part of *Dauphiny*, *Languedoc* from the county of *Avignon* and *Provence*, and empties itſelf by three mouths, called *Graus*, into the *Mediterranean*, about

* Theſe leagues are to be eſtimated according to the computation of *Provence*, whereby nineteen leagues are equal to a degree of the equator.

five leagues from *Arles*, after receiving a great many leſſer rivers, the moſt conſiderable of which are, the *Saône*, the *Iſere*, and the *Durance*. The *Rhône* often changes its channels, eſpecially near its mouths, and often makes a great alteration in the appearance of the countries through which it paſſes. Some are of opinion, that it once entered the ſea near *Martigues* in *Provence*, and at another time in *Languedoc*, near *Aigueſmortes*; they alſo imagine that the *Robine*, or old canal of *Aigueſmortes*, and the marſh of *Scamandre*, near the ſame place, are marks it has left of its once taking its courſe that way; but theſe are conjectures we have no leiſure to purſue. The *Rhône*, by means of its rapidity, and the nature of the ground through which it paſſes, carries down great quantities of ſand and mud, and theſe materials dropped at its mouths form ſuch banks of earth and ſand, that no veſſel can go in or out without danger: and whatever methods have been taken to remove theſe obſtructions to the navigation of the river already formed, or prevent the formation of new ones, have hitherto proved ineffectual. Toward the end of the laſt century, *Lewis* XIV. ſent the Mareſchal *de Vauban* into theſe parts, to ſee whether any expedient could be found to make the mouths of this river more practicable. This great man, having carefully examined the courſe of the *Rhône*, thought nothing better could be done for the encouragement of trade, and to render the river more uſeful to the country, than to carry a canal from the *Rhône* at *Taraſcon*, or *Arles*, to the *Port de Bouc*, and convey a conſiderable part of its waters this way to the ſea. Such a canal, he was perſuaded, would not be expoſed to the ſame inconveniences that attend the other branches of that river, and particularly, there would be no danger from the formation of banks at the mouth of it, which is the great evil complained of in the reſt. But whether the *French* Court were deterred from trying this expedient by the expence that would neceſſarily attend it, or imagined that this canal propoſed would not anſwer the purpoſe intended, this project has not as yet been put in execution.

The *Rhône* at *Arles* divides itſelf into two branches, the Eaſtern and Weſtern, commonly called the *Grand* and the *Petit Rhône*, whereof the latter enters the ſea by the *Grau d'Orgon*, and the former by *Grau du Sauze*, and the *Grau du Midi*. But a remarkable change happened in the *Grand Rhône* ſome time ago, which, on account of its conſequences, we cannot omit mentioning. On the Eaſt ſide of this branch, near the bank of the river, and about a league and an half from its mouth, there was a piece of ground lower than the reſt, to which the ſea reached in ſtormy weather, and formed in it ſome ponds or pools of ſalt water. Theſe being dried up in ſummer by the heat of the ſun, left upon the ground great quantities of ſalt, which were carried away ſecretly by the country people, to the great prejudice of the ſalt tax revenue. To put an end to this contraband trade, it was thought proper to cut through the bank of the river, and to erect in the breach a ſluice with a vanne, to open as there ſhould be occaſion, and let the freſh water flow into the low ground, to kill the ſalt, and diſappoint the ſmugglers. This had, for ſome time, the deſired effect; but one night, in the year 1711, when the *Rhône* was ſwelled to an uncommon height by land floods, the vanne of the ſluice being left open by the negligence of thoſe who had the charge of it, the river having thus found a paſſage, broke in with ſuch violence, that it carried the whole ſluice and its ſide walls along with it, and took its courſe directly to the gulph of *Foz*. The commiſſaries, appointed for preſerving the

the navigation of the river, imagined this accident would produce a conſiderable benefit rather than a diſadvantage to trade; becauſe veſſels on the *Rhône* were like to find a more direct and much ſhorter paſſage to the ſea by this new branch, than by the windings of the old ones, called the *Bras de Fer*; they therefore reſolved not to ſtop the breach, or attempt to reduce the river to its ancient channel; but to confine the new branch to narrow bounds, that it might, by the ſtrength of its own ſtream, cut out a bed for itſelf, deep enough to anſwer the purpoſes of navigation. In conſequence of this reſolution, ſeveral years were employed in making fences and bulwarks on each ſide, to keep the ſtream from ſpreading, and their labours, at firſt, ſeemed to be attended with ſucceſs; for the Canal *de l'Aune*, as it is called, ſoon became deep enough for all the purpoſes intended by it, and the bad conſequences did not diſcover themſelves for ſome conſiderable time. But the projectors were not aware that the earth and ſand carried down by the ſtream, in clearing a paſſage for itſelf, muſt be ſtopped by the ſea as ſoon as its waves came to be as ſtrong as the ſtream of freſh water, and precipitated to the bottom; and that the mud ſo precipitated would be ſtill encreaſing ſo long as the canal continued to ſupply freſh materials. This the commiſſaries ſeem not to have apprehended, till the ſand bank was not only formed but conſiderably advanced. This bank points directly to Cape *de la Couronne*, on the other ſide of the gulph of *Foz*, and encreaſes ſo faſt, that if ſome effectual means are not employed to prevent it, there is reaſon to think, it will in time reach quite acroſs that bay, ruin the harbour of *Bouc*, and ſpoil the whole coaſt as far as *Marſeilles*. In ſhort, it is not eaſy to imagine what vaſt quantities of mud and earth this canal carries down with it. The reader will, no doubt, be ſurpriſed to hear, that in leſs than forty years, that is from the year 1711 to 1749, this bank has ſtretched more than a large league into the ſea; yet the truth of the fact is well atteſted.*

Before we leave the *Rhône*, we muſt take ſome notice of the iſland of *Camargue*, formed by the two old branches of that river. It is not our intention to adopt the uncertain tradition of *Caius Marius*'s having fortified himſelf in this iſland againſt the *Teutones* and the *Cimbri*, nor of *Cæſar*'s having built twelve gallies here for the ſiege of *Marſeilles*. We ſhall only take notice, that the iſland is about ſeven leagues in length, and four in breadth, and very fruitful in corn, wine, and rich paſtures. The horſes and cattle that are brought up here, and feed ſummer and winter in the open fields and marſhes, are ſcarce to be numbered. They grow ſo wild and furious, that it is with great difficulty and danger that the cattle can be caught or driven by the butchers of the town, who purchaſe them for ſlaughter. The cattle of the whole iſland feed promiſcuouſly together, and the proprietors have no way to diſtinguiſh them but by the marks they impreſs upon them with red hot irons, and this is alſo a dangerous operation, and accompliſhed with great difficulty.† The horſes rear'd in this iſland are ſaid to be ſwifter, and bear more fatigue than any others in the kingdom, but they are wild and eaſily frightened. There is here a large village, with a church in it, which goes under the names of *Notre Dame de la Mer*, and *The three Marys*, in conſequence of a popular tradition, that *Mary Magdalen*, *Mary the Mother of James*, and the other *Mary* mentioned in the

* See Belidor's *Architecture hydraulique*.
† See *Nouvelle deſcription de la France*, *tom.* v. p. 234, &c.

Goſpels,

Goſpels, with *Lazarus* and others, landed in this iſland, and took up their reſidence near this church, which, for this reaſon, is ſaid to be the oldeſt in all *France*. They that believe the firſt part of this ſtory may eaſily admit the laſt.

But now, leaving the iſland of *Camargue* and the *Rhône*, we proceed to the iſle of *Martigues*, in the mouth of the ſea of *Martigues*, or the Lake of *Berre*. This little iſland is cut by ſix canals, which ſeem to divide it in five leſſer iſles, or ſmall ſpots of ground, quite incompaſſed by water. On the middlemoſt of theſe leſſer iſlands ſtands the town of *Martigues*, which, by bridges over the three canals on each ſide of it, communicates with the two towns of *Jonquieres* and *Ferrieres*, on the continent. The two latter may be conſidered as the ſuburbs of the former, or the three towns may be conceived to be, in ſome meaſure, united together into one, which is perhaps the reaſon why the *French* often mention them under the general name of *Les Martigues*. Theſe towns were formerly very populous; but in this reſpect they have declined very much ſince the beginning of the preſent century. We are aſſured that before the year 1700, they contained more than 15 thouſand inhabitants, and in the year 1724 they were reduced to 8 thouſand, nor do we hear that they have increaſed ſince. Out of theſe ſeven thouſand are ſailors, and reckoned the beſt of their profeſſion in the whole province.

The principal employment of the inhabitants is fiſhing, and this ſeems to be the only branch of trade that is carried on here, at leaſt with any ſort of vigour or ſpirit. The canals we have mentioned are of great uſe to them for this purpoſe, by means of the machines, in their language called *Bourdigues*, in *Engliſh*, *Leaps*, which they ſet up in them. Theſe machines are ſo contrived, that the fiſh can get eaſily into them, but by no means find their way out; and, as they extend from one ſide of the canal to the other, none above a certain ſize can paſs them. This one method of fiſhing in theſe ſix canals is ſaid to bring in to the proprietors of the *Bourdigues* upwards of 13 thouſand livres. In ſhort, the fiſhing trade is carried on here all the year round, many hands are employed in it, and with conſiderable ſucceſs; for, beſides their home conſumption, and what they diſpoſe of in the more remote parts of the province, they export every year to from three to four hundred quintals of ſalt eels. The inhabitants of *Martigues* likewiſe gather in their own iſland and its neighbourhood about 20 quintals of vermilion, which is ſent to *Marſeilles*, and by the merchants of that place exported to *Africa*; they alſo fiſh for coral near Cape *la Couronne*, about two leagues to the Southward of *Martigues*, which they, in like manner, vend at *Marſeilles*. The origin of the town of *Martigues*, like that of many others, is a little obſcure. It is ſaid that, about the year 1220, the iſland was inhabited only by a few fiſhermen, who had built a few inconſiderable huts in it, but by what degrees, or at what time, it roſe to the rank of a town, we cannot aſſert. There is at *Martigues* a dock for careening and refitting ſmall veſſels; but theſe can get up to it only by one of the canals we have taken notice of about that place, and even this is ſo filled up, that ſuch as want reparation muſt leave their loading or ballaſt at the *Port de Bouc*.

We conclude with obſerving, that the ſituation of *Martigues* is very pleaſant, as it lies in an agreeable valley, formed by a chain of hills to the South, about the diſtance of a quarter of a league from it, and on the North by ſeveral riſing grounds, planted with vines and olive trees. It has on the Weſt the ſea of *Martigues*, about nine leagues in circumference, with ſeven pleaſant villages at different diſtances round,

which

which are all within ſight of *Martigues*. This ſea is alſo called the *Lake of Berre*, from the town of that name, ſtanding on the ſide of it, at the mouth of the little river of *Arc*, which was, in former times, thought one of the ſtrongeſt places in *Provence*. It was taken by *Charles Emmanuel* Duke of *Savoy*, in the year 1591, after a vigorous ſiege, and though all the reſt of the province ſoon ſubmitted to *Henry* IV. yet this Prince could not recover the little town of *Berre* out of the Duke's hands, till the concluſion of the treaty of *Vervins*, in the year 1598, by one of the articles whereof it was reſtored to *France*. But now to proceed, on the Eaſt ſide of the iſland of *Martigues*, the lake of *Berre* communicates with that of *Caronte*, which, being one league in breadth, extends three in length, and terminates at the Port of *Bouc*, on the border whereof are five other canals, with ſo many *bourdigues*, or fiſhing machines, which are ſaid to bring their proprietors five thouſand livres a year.

The harbour of *Bouc* has formerly been of great uſe to the country of *Provence*, and the kingdom in general, not ſo much on account of the trade carried on in it, as by its being a ſanctuary, and place of refuge, to the veſſels toſſed in ſtormy weather on the dangerous coaſt in that neighbourhood, whereof it has ſaved, and ſtill continues to ſave great numbers. But it is paſt all doubt, that for ſome time paſt it has greatly declined, and become worſe and worſe, by means of great quantities of mud lodged in it. This evil is in part aſcribed to the miſmanagement of the proprietors of the *Bourdigues*, or fiſhing machines of *Bouc*, juſt now mentioned, who, by lengthening their canals and cauſeways, have greatly encroached upon the harbour. All this may be true; but the great ſource of the misfortune is from the late breach in the *Rhône*, which gave riſe to the Canal *de l'Aune*. We have already mentioned the bank formed by this new branch of the *Rhône* acroſs the bay of *Foz*, and ſhall now add, that all winds, from South to Weſt, which commonly put the ſea in great agitation, drive the mud and lighteſt materials, brought down by the Canal *de l'Aune*, toward the mouth of the harbour of *Bouc*, whilſt the winds that blow from the land, and do not raiſe the ſea, cannot undo or redreſs the bad effects of the former. Hence it is, that this harbour fills up very faſt, inſomuch that though, in the year 1700, it was capable of admitting thirty ſix galleys at once, four cannot now lye in it with ſecurity; and it is confidently aſſerted, by ſuch as have beſt opportunities to know the truth, that, before the end of this century, it will become entirely uſeleſs, if effectual meaſures are not taken to prevent it. The methods propoſed for this purpoſe are, firſt, to ſhut up entirely the Canal *de l'Aune*, and reduce the water in it to its antient channel: this is thought ſo eſſential, that nothing can be effected without it; for ſo long as this canal continues, it will neceſſarily bring down great quantities of earth and ſand; and a conſiderable part of theſe materials will naturally be carried to the harbour of *Bouc*, by the force of the winds and ſtorms. Secondly, to open the canal, propoſed by the Mareſchal *de Vauban*, from *Arles*, or the church of *St. Trophimus*, to the port of *Bouc*, which, it is expected, would, in a ſhort time, reſtore that harbour, and contribute in a great meaſure, by carrying off all the ſuperfluous water, to prevent the frequent inundations of the *Rhône*, ſo prejudicial to the navigation of that river. * Theſe projects have been long under the conſideration of the Court of *France*, but nothing has, hitherto, been done towards the execution of

* See *Belidor's Architecture Hydraulique*, Vol. 2d.

them; nor is it eaſy to ſay whether they would be attended with ſucceſs.

A little to the South of this harbour is a little iſland, whereon ſtands the tower and fort of *Bouc*, for the defence of that iſland, and the harbour of the ſame name; and about a league and an half to the South of this tower *Cape la Couronne*, or *Crown Point*, already mentioned, which ſeparates the gulph of *Foz* from another bay, that takes its name from the famous city and port of

MARSEILLES.

THIS town ſtands on the Weſt ſide of the bay, in the latitude of 43 degrees 19 minutes north, and 5 degrees 25 minutes to the Eaſtward of the meridian of *London*.

This city is moſt advantagiouſly ſituated for carrying on trade with all parts of the world. It is alſo of a conſiderable extent, and very populous. A late *French* author reckons the inhabitants of every age and ſex to be about 80,000; and this is generally reckoned a very moderate computation, conſidering how much the place has increaſed of late years, and the great reſort there is to it on account of its great opulence and trade. Some even think the reckoning is far ſhort of the truth, and found their conjectures upon the number of baſtides, or little country houſes, belonging to the rich citizens, which are generally allowed to exceed 6000, and, if we believe ſome authors, amount at leaſt to 10,000. It is divided into two, the new town and the old. The old town is a very indifferent place, though ſituated upon a riſing ground above the harbour; the ſtreets are narrow and naſty, and the houſes ill built: but the new town, on the contrary, is exceeding well laid out, and the ſtreets very neat. It is ſeparated from the old by a beautiful long ſtreet, extending from the gate of *Aix* to that of *Rome*, with two rows of trees on each ſide; the houſes are alſo intirely uniform, and decorated with porticos and large pillars, having baſes and chapiters.

The cathedral church, called the *Majeur*, ſtands in the old town; it is very large and ſtately, but in nothing elſe very remarkable: only the curious take notice of an *Arabic* inſcription on a piece of marble over a tomb, ſuppoſed to be the burying place of a *Mahometan* prieſt, who died at *Marſeilles* during the time that the *Saracens* were maſters of that city. The abbey of *St. Victor* is one of the moſt ancient and moſt diſtinguiſhed in all *France*. It is built over a large grotto, cut out of the ſolid rock, where, according to a tradition generally received in *Provence*, *Mary Magdalen* performed a ſeven years pennance, and then, for the ſake of greater privacy, retired to *Saint Beaume*. After her departure, if we will credit

credit the ſtory, the Chriſtians about *Marſeilles* frequented this grotto, and erected an altar near the mouth of it. Thus matters continued till the arrival of St. *Caſſian*, who was determined to ſpend the reſt of his days in this place, and laid the foundation of the monaſtery, which at firſt was called by his name; but now goes under that of *St. Victor*. It was deſtroyed by the *Viſigoths*, about the year 464, but ſoon after rebuilt, and continued to proſper till the irruption of the *Saracens* in the ninth century, who demoliſhed it a ſecond time. *William* I. Viſcount of *Marſeilles*, and his brother, who at the ſame time was biſhop of that ſee, reſtored once more the abbey of *St. Victor*; and the church belonging to it, called alſo the *Church of St. Victor*, was dedicated with great pomp and ceremony, in the year 1040. Pope *Benedict* IX. aſſiſted at the ſolemnity in perſon, attended by the archbiſhops and biſhops of the neighbouring provinces. *Urban* V. at firſt a ſimple monk, afterwards abbot of *St. Victor*, and at laſt raiſed to the Papal throne, expreſſed his regard to the place wherein he had ſpent a great part of his days, by covering the abbey wall with a complete caſe of cut ſtone, and adding to it two large towers, which are ſtill ſtanding. This ſame Pope, before his death, which happened at *Avignon*, ordered his remains to be interred near the high altar of *St. Victor*, and a great number of lamps are, to this day, kept conſtantly burning over his tomb. *Margaret* Queen of *Scots*, by her will, in the year 1374, bequeathed to this abbey a thouſand florins of gold, a ſum which, in thoſe days, was nowiſe contemptible. We ſhould have taken notice before, that *Urban* V. already mentioned, among his other benefactions to this monaſtery, built a ſteeple in form of a large tower, and placed in it a ſet of three and twenty bells. And, to conclude, the ſame Pope, that he might do a ſignal ſervice to the monks of *St. Victor*, with no great expence to himſelf, ſent them, incloſed in a ſilver box, ſome old rags and rotten bones, which he called relicks of ſaints, and, among other ſuch ſacred remains, the ſkulls of St. *Caſſian* and St. *Victor*. The grand Prior of *France* is abbé of *St. Victor*, and, as ſuch, has an yearly revenue of ſeventy thouſand livres; and the three principal officers under him ſix thouſand each. The monks of this abbey belonged to the order of St. *Benedict*; but they were all ſecularized in the year 1739. There are, beſides the abbey of *St. Victor*, a convent of *Minims*, another of *Carthuſians*, and two of Nuns, at *Marſeilles*, *viz.* the nuns of *St. Saviour*, of the order of *St. Benedict*, and thoſe of *Mount Sion*, of the order of the *Ceſtertians*; both in the ſuburbs; and fraternities of penitent Friars of all colours.

Before the year 1727, there was but one public college at *Marſeilles*, which was under the direction of the fathers of the oratory, and conſiſted of eight claſſes. It was founded in the year 1625, by the town of *Marſeilles*, who obliged themſelves to pay annually to the ſaid fathers, for ever, the ſum of 2,400 livres. *Lewis* XIII. of *France*, who had a particular eſteem for the fathers of that congregation, gave them, on this occaſion, marks of his favour, by letters patent in behalf of this college, which he took under his ſpecial protection. In the year 1727, M. *de Matignon*, biſhop of *Condom*, founded another college of *Jeſuits*, which he dedicated to the immaculate Conception of the *Virgin Mary*. In the month of *Auguſt* 1726, *Lewis* XV. by letters patent of that date, erected an academy of *belles lettres* at *Marſeilles*. It conſiſts of twenty members, who, by their conſtitution, are obliged to ſend yearly ſome eſſay of their own to the *French* academy at *Paris*, and to chuſe one of that ſociety for their protector. We ſhall only add on this ſubject,

ſubject, that this academy at *Marſeilles* held their firſt meeting at the town-houſe, with great pomp and parade, on the 23d of *April* 1727.

Marſeilles is ſurrounded with a ſtone wall, flanked with redents all the way from *St. John's Fort* to the gate of *Rome*, and from that to the citadel of *St. Nicholas*, by a wall defended by four baſtions; but on neither ſide is the ſtone wall ſupported by an earthen rampart, or has it any ditch or covered way. A fortification of this kind would not, in all probability, make a good defence againſt the modern methods of attack. This inconvenience was conſidered in the reign of *Lewis* XIV. and the celebrated Mareſchal *de Vauban* propoſed a ſcheme for fortifying it, ſo as to render it altogether impregnable on the land ſide, as it is already ſo by ſea. One part of his plan was to build a citadel round *Notre-Dame de la Garde*, a ſmall fort ſtanding upon a rock, which commands the whole town and the harbour; but no part of this project has been hitherto put in execution.

The city of *Marſeilles*, in a great meaſure, owes its fame and wealth to its harbour, which is extremely well ſituated for trade. It is of an oval form, and large enough to contain between ſix or ſeven hundred veſſels at once, being of a very conſiderable length, but of a moderate breadth. Its depth in different places is from fifteen to eighteen feet only; and therefore it cannot receive very large ſhips. The entrance of it is defended by the citadel on one ſide, and *Fort St. John* on the other; and the town pays yearly twenty-five thouſand livres for keeping it in good repair. It has a quay on each ſide. That on the North is moſt frequented, on account of the fine houſes and ſhops that are on it. This quay, being about five hundred *French* fathoms in length, and between three and four in breadth, affords a moſt agreeable walk. About the middle of it there is a large ſquare, thirty fathoms every way, in the front whereof ſtands the town-houſe. This edifice is much eſteemed by the curious. A great part of it was built according to a plan drawn by the celebrated *Peter Puget*; but ſome ornaments, that have been ſince added, have very much obſcured its original beauty. The arms of *France*, admirably well cut on a fine block of marble, are placed on the frontiſpiece, and, in 1726, a pompous inſcription was added.*

From this place the quay is continued to the foot of *St. John's Fort*, in the neighbourhood of which is the board of health, which was erected ſoon after the peſtilence that happened in the year 1720. The firſt building that preſents itſelf to thoſe that enter this fort is an old tower, which is a commandery of the order of *St. John of Jeruſalem*. *Lewis* XIV. when he was at *Marſeilles* in the year 1660, ordered this tower to be fortified with two *Demi-Baſtions*, a ditch, a half-moon, and a covered way, on the ſide next the town. The other ſides of the tower, ſurrounded by the ſea, are defended by redents round the rock, with a fauſſebraye at the foot of the wall, for the convenience of defending the entrance of the harbour by a battery of twenty pieces of cannon, almoſt as low as the ſurface of the water. The other quay oppoſite to the former, juſt now mentioned, runs along the South ſide of the harbour, and ends at the foot of the fort called the *Citadel of St. Nicholas*. About the middle of

* Maſſilia Phocenſium filia. Romæ ſoror, Carthaginis terror, Athenarum æmula. Altrix diſciplinarum, Gallorum agros, mores, animos, novo cultu ornavit. Illuſtrat quam ſola fides. Muros quos vix Cæſari ceſſerat, contra Carolum V. meliori omine tuetur. Omnium fere gentium commerciis patens. Europam quam modo terruerat, modo docuerat, alere & ditare gaudet. An. M, DCC, XXVI.

this

this quay is the dock for building merchants ſhips, and, on each ſide of this dock, a great number of magazines, and ſeveral manufactures of ſoap. This citadel was built by order of *Lewis* XIV. in the year 1662. It is an oblong ſquare, flanked with four baſtions and four half-moons, having a ſecond incloſure of ſeveral baſtions, and ſaliant angles, towards the country, covered with a ditch and glacis, cut out of the rock; and on the ſide next the harbour two baſtions and a *Queue d' hironde*, terminating at the chain of the harbour, with a fauſſebray, of the ſame kind with that of *St. John's Fort*, juſt now mentioned, on the oppoſite ſide. The two ſtone pillars, to which the chain that ſhuts up the mouth of the harbour is fixed, are but ſeventeen *French* fathoms diſtant from one another, ſo that there is room for one ſhip only to enter at a time; and this narrow paſſage is ſo effectually commanded by the two forts and fauſſebrays, juſt now deſcribed, that it is next to impoſſible for any hoſtile ſhip or ſquadron to force its way into the harbour. It has alſo this ſingular advantage, of being quite covered from high ſeas and ſtormy winds, by a promontory before the mouth of it, which, without rendering it of difficult acceſs, makes it abſolutely ſecure. So that it may be ſaid, that no harbour can be better diſpoſed, nor more happily ſituated, as will eaſily appear to theſe who take the pains to view with attention the annexed plan.

Marſeilles was made a free port by *Lewis* XIV. in the year 1669, and continued for many years the place of rendezvous, and reſort of the galleys of *France*.* On this account the Prince juſt now mentioned was at the expence of conſtructing magnificent docks, and erecting two grand arſenals, ſtored with great plenty and variety of all ſorts of materials for building and arming ſuch veſſels. The firſt, called the *Old Arſenal*, was erected in the years 1664, 1665, and 1666, during the miniſtry of M. *Colbert*, and under the direction of M. *Arnoul*, at that time Intendant of the galleys: the ſecond, called the *New Arſenal*, was finiſhed in 1690. In this there are magazines for ſails, and every other utenſil neceſſary for equipping and refitting galleys; ſhops for bakers, painters, carvers, ſhip-carpenters, and black-ſmiths; ſchools for naval architecture and navigation; rope-walks, and an armoury ſaid to exceed every thing of that kind in the reſt of *Europe*. Beſide theſe arſenals, *Lewis* XIV. erected, in 1701, a building for the reception and employment of two thouſand invalid galley-ſlaves, conſtantly occupied in making ſails and other neceſſaries; but, in the year 1748, theſe galleys, with the whole apparatus belonging to them, were removed to *Toulon*, and united to the marine of that place.

* The French King's galleys are long low veſſels, that draw but little water, and move very quickly by force of oars and ſails. They carry very few great guns, as their principal dependance is upon ſwivels and ſmall arms. For this reaſon, there is a ſelect body of marines appointed for that ſervice; and they are ſaid to be among the beſt troops of the kingdom. In the year 1737, there were ſixteen galleys in the harbour of Marſeilles, and the largeſt of them carried ſeven hundred men, and had fifty-ſix oars, every one of which employed five men. They are rowed by ſlaves, an unhappy ſet of men, doom'd, a great many of them at leaſt, to perpetual bondage, heavy chains, hard labour, and cruel uſage. Some of them, however, have little ſhops on the quay, near the galleys, where they are allowed to work ſome times at their various trades, for their own account. A gentleman who happened to be at Marſeilles, about three and twenty years ago, obſerved over the door of one of theſe ſhops this inſcription, *Ecrivain pour les affairs d'importance*. We cannot forbear adding, that the rattling of ſo many chains, and the ſight of ſo many men in ſuch wretched circumſtances, muſt be very ſhocking, at leaſt to ſtrangers, who are not accuſtomed to ſuch objects. 'Tis true, many of them may have deſerved the ſevereſt puniſhment; but there are others, whoſe greateſt crime it is to have been diſſenters from the eſtabliſhed religion, however abſurd and impious, or natives of a country at war with France.

To conclude, the harbour lies at the bottom of a bay, which ſerves inſtead of a road to it; but this road is far from being ſo convenient as that at *Toulon*; becauſe the ſhips in it are expoſed to the South and South-Eaſt winds, and only ſheltered from thoſe that blow from the Eaſt and South-Weſt. About the middle of this road, or bay, there are three iſlands, or rather rocks, with a fort upon each of them. That which lies next to the ſhore is called the *Iſle of If*, and defended by a caſtle of the ſame name, conſiſting of a ſquare fort, flanked with ſeveral towers, and an outward wall, with ſaliant and re-entering angles, which incloſes the whole rock, or iſland. The ſea about this iſland is very deep, and there is no anchoring ground near it. A boat belonging to the caſtle brings neceſſaries to the garriſon in the day-time, but dare not venture to approach the iſland in the night. The garriſon of the caſtle of *If* conſiſts of three companies of invalids, commanded by a Major in the abſence of the Governor, who ſeldom or never reſides in the iſland. The next to this is called *Rattonueau*, or *St. Stephen's Iſle*, and defended by a ſquare fort, flanked with towers; there are alſo batteries built at the extremities of the iſland, where cannon and mortars may be placed occaſionally. This fort is garriſon'd by a ſmall detachment from the garriſon of *If*. The third is the iſle of *Pomegue*, called alſo *St. John's Iſland*, and defended by a large tower, built upon the higheſt rock in the iſland. This fort is generally guarded by a lieutenant, a ſerjeant, and fifteen private men, detached from the garriſon of the caſtle of *If*. At the end of this little iſland there is a natural harbour, where ſhips, from the *Levant*, and from *Barbary*, ſuſpected of infection, perform *Quarantine*, and, on the ſhore, a barrack, wherein an Intendant of health reſides, with ſome boats under his direction, to take care that none of the crews of the ſuſpected ſhips come on ſhore. The ſhips bound for the harbour of *Marſeilles* generally anchor between the two laſt mentioned iſlands. About a league and an half to the windward of theſe three iſlands there is another, called the *Iſle of Planiere*, in which there is little remarkable, but the remains of an old ſquare tower, which formerly ſerved as a light-houſe to direct veſſels to the road of *Marſeilles*. Beſides the forts of the iſlands, there are a number of batteries, placed at proper diſtances on the ſhore, the fires whereof, croſſing thoſe of the forts juſt now mentioned, effectually command every part of the road, and defend the approaches to the harbour.

We ſhould now proceed to give ſome account of the trade of *Marſeilles*; but this is ſo extenſive, that we cannot be very particular upon the ſubject, without drawing out this article far beyond the bounds we have propoſed. In general, the town of *Marſeilles* engroſſes almoſt all the trade of this and the neighbouring provinces, and we may venture to ſay, the greateſt part of the foreign trade of the whole kingdom.

The merchants of *Marſeilles* export yearly to *Italy* about ſix thouſand bales of different ſorts of cloth, ſupplied by the manufactories of *Languedoc*, *Dauphiné*, and *Provence*. This, it is allowed, is the principal article of their commerce with that country; but they ſend beſides large quantities of almonds, about two hundred barrels of honey, the like quantity of figs and prunes, four thouſand weight of ſalt eels, capres, olives, and anchovies, twenty thouſand weight of oil, and of grain and flower of *Aſpic*; ſix thouſand pieces of cotton ſail-cloth, manufactured at *Marſeilles*; brandy to the value of an hundred thouſand livres; cotton ſtockings and ſhirts, and woollen and thread ſtockings. In return

return for these articles of commerce, they import from *Italy* about six thousand quintals of hemp from *Piedmont*, and as many of rice from *Nice* and *Oneglia*; two thousand quintals of rice from *Lombardy*, shipped at *Genoa*; fifteen thousand loads of corn from *Venice* and *Ancona*, one thousand from *Sardinia* and *Sicily*, and as much from *Civita-Vecchia*; fifteen hundred quintals of sulphur from *Civita-Vecchia* and *Ancona*; two hundred quintals of anise from the States of *Rome*; seven hundred and fifty cases of manna from *Sicily*, the States of *Rome*, and *Mount St. Angelo*, in *Calabria*.

The trade which the merchants of *Marseilles* carry on with *Spain* is much more considerable than that with *Italy*. To this country they export linens of the manufacture of *France* and other places; stuffs manufactured at *Tours*, brocaded silks, *&c.* to the amount of twelve hundred thousand livres; gold and silver laces, box and fig-tree combs made at *Marseilles*, pins, *&c.* Various sorts of stuffs from *Lyons*, silks and brocades from *St. Chamont* and *Avignon*; small wares from *St. Stevens*; linens from *Bretagne*; camblets from *Lisle*; serges from *Nismes*, hats, incense, gum-arabic, galls, drugs of all sorts, *&c.* In short, the commodities exported yearly from *Marseilles* to *Spain* are said to amount to nine millions of livres. The returns are made in cochineal, indigo, campeachy wood, wool from *Segovia* and other parts of *Spain*, sarsa-parilla, vermilion, silks, several sorts of oil, raisins, piastres, or dollars, *&c.*

But the most considerable trade of all is that of the *Levant*. The *Venetians* and *Genoese* were the first that set this trade on foot: the *French* seem not to have engaged heartily in it, till the year 1550, when they set up factories at *Constantinople*, the isle of *Cyprus*, on the coast of *Syria*, and at *Alexandria* in *Egypt*. To *Constantinople* the merchants of *Marseilles* export several sorts of cloth and stuffs manufactured in *France*; woollen caps, paper, oil of *Aspic*, tartar, almonds, small wares, clocks and watches, and some other commodities that are the produce of *France*. They send also all sort of spicery from the *East Indies*; cochineal, indigo, sarsa-parillla, quick-silver, camphire, sublimate, arsenic, brazil and campeachy wood, cerus, bras, and tin. In return for these they bring home several sorts of wool, buffaloes hides, yellow wax, allum, mastic, goats hair, box-wood, &c. and in this trade four or five large ships, and eight or ten lesser vessels, from 100 to 150 tons, are said to be yearly employed. Seven or eight ships, from three to four hundred tons burthen, and four or five lesser vessels, are sent yearly from *Marseilles* to *Smyrna*. They carry out the same commodities as to *Constantinople*; only there is a greater demand for caps at *Smyrna*, on account of the vast numbers of *Armenians*, *Greeks*, and others resorting to this place, who make use of them. The returns are made in the commodities of that country, such as cotton, cotton cloth, hemp thread, spunge, goats hair, camblets, carpets for tables, and floor cloths; drugs, galls, hair of the goats of *Angora* and *Bebazar*, which is exceeding fine and white, of an uncommon length, and very proper for making camblets. No goats but those in the neighbourhood of these two cities of *Galatia* bear such hair, which is attributed to some peculiarity in the pastures of that country; for, it is said, that if these animals are carried out of their native climate, their hair loses its most valuable qualities. The ships of *Marseilles* also bring from *Smyrna* mastic, and turpentine of *Scio*, which is reckoned the best of any; but it is very scarce and dear, which is the reason why the apothecaries generally use, instead of it, *Venice* turpentine, which comes to them from *Cyprus*.

The greatest part of the trade of *Salonica* is car-

nica

ried on by the *Jews*. They ſend from *France* cloth and ſtuffs of ſeveral kinds, all ſorts of paper, cochineal, ſpices, braſs, and tin; and make their returns in leather, wool, wax, ſilks, cotton, thread, allum, a better and dearer ſort of ſpunge than can be had at *Smyrna*, and tobacco. No ſhip is freighted at *Marſeilles* for *Athens*; only ſome barks, in their return from other places, put in there and purchaſe oil, wool, ſilk, wax, *&c.* and whatever commodities they have occaſion for at that place, they pay for with ready money. 'Tis not eaſy to aſcertain the number of ſhips that are ſent from *Marſeilles* to *Crete* or *Candia*, becauſe it depends on ſeveral variable circumſtances, but ſometimes they extend to a hundred in one year. The commodities the merchants of *Marſeilles* ſend to *Candia* are ſeveral ſorts of cloths and ſtuffs, caps, ſpicery ware, and money, in all amounting to one hundred and fifty thouſand livres, or thereabout. The returns are made in wax, cheeſe, oil for the ſoap manufactures, and corn, in time of peace; for in time of war the exportation of corn is prohibited.

The *French* have conſuls in ſome of the iſlands of the *Archipelago*, to which they trade; they have one, for inſtance, in the iſland of *Tines*; but their trade in that iſland comes to very little account. The iſland of *Miletus* produces no valuable commodity, but is the common reſort of pirates and corſairs, and the merchants of *Marſeilles* often ſend thither to purchaſe their prizes. There is a *French* conſul in the iſland of *Naxus*; becauſe, in time of war between the *Turks* and any of the *Chriſtian* powers, ſeveral veſſels from *Provence* reſort to it with wine, cheeſe, *&c.* and become carriers for both armies; but, in time of peace, their trade with that iſland comes to little account.

Their trade to *Satalia* is engroſſed by a particular company of merchants in *Marſeilles*, who ſend thither yearly about fifty-five thouſand livres in ready money, and bring back the value in wool, goats hair, agaric, yellow wax, gum-dragon, opium, and currans. It muſt be obſerved, that the wax of *Satalia* is more eſteemed than that of any other part of the *Levant*, but the cotton of that place is not reckoned ſo good.

Lernica, in the iſland of *Cyprus*, is a little village about a quarter of a league from the ſea, and eight leagues from *Nicoſia*, the capital of the iſland, in which the Baſhaw has his reſidence. The *French* commerce there is very much confined, on account of the poverty of the inhabitants, who are grievouſly oppreſſed by the officers of the Porte. The veſſels of *Marſeilles*, however, in their way to *Alexandretta*, come to anchor about a quarter of a league from *Lernica*. They leave there ſome broad cloths, red caps of different ſorts, pepper, cloves, Nutmegs, *&c.* to the value thirteen or fourteen thouſand livres, and ſixty-eight or ſixty-nine thouſand livres in ready money. In return for which they take a ſort of ſilk, which is very handſome, ſtrong and weighty, and therefore fitter than any other ſort to be embroidered with gold and ſilver, as it has a better body, and is ſold by weight. They likeways take damaſk and dimitty ſilks, cotton wool, cotton cloth, *Turkey* leather, a very good kind of wax, laudanum, colloquintida, vermilion, turpentine, ſtorax, cyprus powder, which is nothing but the duſt of rotten wood wet with water, and made into a paſte. It is afterwards perfumed at *Venice*, and the demand for it is very great. In theſe commodities the *French* take yearly to the value of eighty-one or eighty-two thouſand livres.

The merchants of *Marſeilles* in former times carried on a conſiderable trade with *Alexandretta*, which is the port of *Alleppo*; but the exceſſive taxes impoſed by the Baſhaws upon

upon the caravans from *Perſia* and *India*, obliged them to ſend the greateſt part of their ſhips to *Smyrna*, where theſe officers, on account of the nearneſs of that place to *Conſtantinople*, dare not exact more than is due. However they ſtill continue to ſend to *Alexandretta* two or three ſhips of 300 tuns a-piece, and as many leſſer veſſels, of about 100 tuns each. The commodities they export to this place are much the ſame with thoſe they carry to *Conſtantinople* and *Smyrna*; but, beſides theſe, they ſend out large ſums of ready money. The returns are made in the commodities of the country, ſuch as white ſilk, cotton-cloth, cotton-thread, *Turkey* leather, wax, goats hair, linen painted in the *Indian* faſhion; aſhes, galls, currans, prunes, and piſtac nuts; in the commodities of *Perſia*, ſuch as ſilks of ſeveral ſorts, ſtuffs made after the *Indian* faſhion, from *Iſpahan*, and brown and black goats hair; in *Indian* commodities, ſuch as painted linen and *Indian* ſtuffs, cotton-cloth, muſlins of ſeveral ſorts, colours for painting, drugs, and materials for dying, diamonds, pearls, amber, muſk, and civet; in the commodities of *Tartary*, conſiſting principally in drugs of all ſorts; and, finally, in the commodities of *Arabia*, ſuch as ſenna, oſtrich feathers, white balm, *&c.*

Nothing poſitive can be aſſerted concerning the number of *French* ſhips that put in every year to *Tripoli* in *Syria*; becauſe they only touch at that port in their return, after they have taken in their loadings at *Aleppo* or *Seyde*. The goods they purchaſe there are chiefly ſilk, nut galls, wax, and aſhes for the manufactures of ſoap. Theſe aſhes are reckoned the beſt in the *Levant*, and are eaſily diſtinguiſhed when applied to the tongue, by a ſharpneſs of taſte not to be found in any other ſort, at leaſt in the ſame degree. The merchants of *Marſeilles* purchaſe yearly of theſe goods to the value of ſeventy-five thouſand livres, with ready money; for the commodities of *Europe* find no vent there. The trade of *Marſeilles* to *Seyde* is not near ſo conſiderable as has been in former times; they ſend, however, to this port ſix or ſeven ſhips, from 300 to 350 tons burden, and four or five leſſer veſſels, about 100 tons each. Theſe carry in *European* goods to the value of twenty-one or twenty-two thouſand livres, and about twenty-nine thouſand livres in ready money. The returns are made in cotton-wool, cotton-thread, aſhes, galls, wax, gum, ſal-armoniac, ſcammony, caſſia, ſenna, ſoap, incenſe, oſtrich feathers, piſtac nuts, and *Damaſk* raiſins, to the value of 258,000 livres.

The goods freighted at *Marſeilles* for *Grand Cairo* in *Ægypt* are landed at *Alexandria*, which is about four leagues from that place. From thence they are carried to *Roſetta* at the mouth of the *Nile*, and then conveyed up the river to *Boulac*, a village about the diſtance of half a league from *Cairo*. Ten or twelve *French* ſhips arrive yearly at this port from *Marſeilles*, with goods and ready money. The commodities they carry are principally caps, broad cloth, materials for dying, coral, braſs and iron wire, ſmall wares of braſs and iron, piaſtres and reals. The returns are made in different ſorts of leather, flax, *Ægyptian* wool, cotton-thread, ſaffron, wax, dates, hermo-dates, ſorbec, incenſe, coffee, myrrh, black and white heron's feathers, elephants teeth, gum, *&c.* *

* This account of the French trade to Turkey is the ſubſtance of a memorial preſented to the French miniſtry in the reign of Lewis XIV. by a gentleman of integrity and great abilities, who was ſent to the Levant on purpoſe to procure an accurate ſtate of the commerce of France in thoſe parts. We have thought proper to lay it before our readers, becauſe we could find no latter memoirs, upon this ſubject, that are ſo authentic. Some circumſtantial variations, no doubt, have happened ſince that time; but, in all probability, the

Such is the trade the merchants of *Marſeilles* carry on with the *Levant*, and tho' it is very conſiderable, they do not confine themſelves to it alone. We have already taken notice of their commerce with *Spain* and *Italy*, we ſhall now mention their trade with *America*. Eight or ten ſhips ſet out yearly from *Marſeilles* to that part of the world. The greateſt part of theſe veſſels are freighted for *Martinico*, the reſt for *Cape François* and *Leogane*. They carry to theſe colonies the fruits and commodities of *France*, particularly ſoap, oil, wine, brandy, ſilks, *Indian* ſtuffs, white and blue cotton-cloth, coffee, and ſeveral other ſorts of goods. In return for which they bring back to *Europe* ſugars, indigo, cocoa, caſſia, and other drugs which that country produces. For ſome time the merchants of *Marſeilles* ſent every year a ſhip to *Canada*, freighted with the ſame ſort of goods. This trade ſucceeded for ſeveral years, but, in 1721, one of theſe ſhips, with the whole cargo, was caſt away in the mouth of the river *St. Laurence*. Diſcouraged by this loſs, and not finding the trade anſwer their expectation otherwiſe, they determined to lay it entirely aſide.

Beſide this trade they carry on with the *American* iſlands, they ſend yearly ten or twelve ſhips to *Nantes* and *Havre de Grace*, and ſome to the northern ſeas, for whence they bring tin, pitch, tar, and maſts for ſhips.

There were formerly at *Marſeilles* two companies of merchants that carried on an excluſive trade with the two *French* ſettlements in that part of *Africa* that lies on the coaſt of the *Mediterranean, viz. Cape Negro*, and *Calle*, or the *Baſtion of France*. *Cape Negro* lies in the kingdom of *Tunis*. The *French* obtained a ſettlement there by a convention made with the Dey and other powers of that country in the year 1685, and ſeveral times confirmed ſince. In the month of *January* 1707 theſe two companies ſeem to have united, and to have aſſumed the name of the *African Company*, but they did not long retain that title, for, in 1718, they made a reſignation of their right to that trade in favour of the *Eaſt India* company. The ſettlement at *Cape Negro* is very conſiderable, on account of the buildings, fortifications, and magazines erected there. Ships commonly perform voyages from *Marſeilles* to this ſettlement, and return again to the ports of *Provence* in fifteen, twenty, or twenty-five days. The principal commodity, brought into *France* from that colony, is corn, whereof, in ordinary years, they import into *France* fifty-four thouſand loads, at the rate of three hundred weight the load.

Calle, or the *Baſtion of France*, lies in the kingdom of *Algiers*, about 59 leagues from *Cape Negro*. The *French* have been in poſſeſſion of this ſettlement time out of mind, in conſequence of ſolemn treaties made with the powers of that country, and confirmed in the reign of *Henry* IV. This ſettlement is ſtill more conſiderable than the former in buildings, fortifications, and magazines. The *French* ſend to their colony here the commodities of their country, which find a ready vent at *Algiers*, and bring home in return corn, coral, and *Turkey* leather. The ſettlers at this place fiſh for coral from *Cape Roux* to *Bougie*. The old company employed in this trade forty armed boats, having each ſeven men on board, including the maſter. Theſe boats have fiſhed to the amount of

180

the general courſe of the trade is much the ſame in other reſpects; but from the great opulence, grandeur, and continual increaſe of the city of Marſeilles, it is reaſonable to think, that this commerce, which is its principal ſupport, is of late conſiderably improved rather than diminiſhed. Add to this that, in the year 1742 and 1743, while the Engliſh fleet lay at the bay of Hieres, they had frequently the mortification to ſee fleets of near an hundred ſail of French merchant ſhips, at a time, coming from the Levant to Marſeilles. See *Narrative of the proceedings of his Majeſty's fleet in the Mediterranean, &c. from the year 1741, to March 1744, p. 35.*

180 cheſts of coral in a year, each cheſt, one with another, worth 1500 livres; ſo that the whole year's fiſhing, at this rate, amounted to the ſum of 270 thouſand livres; a third of which being allowed for charges, and the payment of the boatmen, there remained of neat profit 180 thouſand livres. The profits of the corn brought from theſe colonies were ſtill more conſiderable, and the other branches of trade carried on with theſe ſettlements were ſufficient for the payment of the factors, and the tribute due to the powers of *Tunis* for *Cape Negro*, and of *Algiers* for *Calle*, amounting in all to 24,367 piaſtres.

If the *India* company does not draw the ſame advantages from theſe colonies, it muſt be, becauſe the times are leſs favourable for trade, or that their factors do not exert themſelves to improve it to the beſt advantage. Be this as it may, it is certain that there are not at preſent above 26 or 27 boats employed in the fiſhing of coral at *Calle*, whereas, in former times, there were no leſs than 40. The old companies alſo took care to employ and encourage the coral manufactories at *Marſeilles*, ſo that, at that time they were no leſs than forty in number, whereas now there are no more than two, and even theſe have not materials enough to keep them employed, eſpecially ſince the company removed their coral magazine from *Marſeilles* to *Genoa*.

Marſeilles was originally founded by a colony of the *Phoceans*, from the coaſt of *Aſia*. The time when this colony ſettled at *Marſeilles* cannot be preciſely aſcertained; but it is gathered from the chronicles of *Euſebius* and *Euſtathius*, that it was towards the 44th olympiad, between the 143d and 146th year of *Rome*. This colony at firſt was very weak, but the accounts they ſent to their native country, of the beauty of the place they had choſen for their reſidence, and the fertility of the ſoil, drew, from time to time, numbers of their countrymen to their aſſiſtance; ſo that, in the courſe of a few years, their new eſtabliſhment acquired ſufficient ſtrength to ſupport itſelf againſt the natives of the country; and their little common-wealth ſoon became conſiderable for its extenſive commerce, the induſtry of its inhabitants, and their proficiency in the arts and ſciences. They taught in their ſchools, together with the language of the *Gauls*, the *Greek* and the *Latin* tongues, whence *Strabo* gives their town the epithet of *Trilinguis*. Nor did they ſatisfy themſelves with inſtructing their youth in mere languages; they had alſo other ſchools for rhetoric, poetry, philoſophy, phyſic, law, theology, mathematics, and aſtronomy. In ſhort, the reputation of *Marſeilles* became ſo great, that the *Romans* compared it to *Greece* itſelf; and even *Cicero* ſeems to give the former the preference. In this flow of proſperity the inhabitants of *Marſeilles*, finding themſelves overſtocked with numbers, found it neceſſary to ſend out ſeveral colonies, particularly to *Agde* in *Languedoc*, and to *Nice* and *Antibes* in *Provence*. But what gave the greateſt luſtre to their city was the friendſhip of the *Romans*, which they cultivated by every method in their power. This led them to admit *Ceſar* into their country, when he entered upon the conqueſt of *Gaul*; which he at laſt completed, with that of *Marſeilles* itſelf; becauſe, as is pretended, the inhabitants of that town would not enter into his private views. After the fall of the *Roman* empire, *Marſeilles* fell under the dominion of the *Goths*, and ſucceſſively under that of the *Burgundians*, the *Franks*, and the *Saracens*, out of whoſe hands it was wreſted by *Charles Martel*. It became afterwards a part of the kingdom of *Arles*, and begun to have have Lords of its own in the perſon of *Pons* I. the third ſon of *Bozon* II.

Count

Count of *Provence*, in whoſe family it continued long, and was afterwards annexed, with the reſt of *Provence*, to the crown of *France*. But to come nearer to modern times.

In the year 1575, the Mareſchal *de Rais* having reſigned the government of *Provence*, his reſignation was followed by an inſurrection at *Marſeilles*, which had very bad conſequences to that city and the neighbouring country. In former times the cuſtoms levied upon goods bought and ſold in the place were the property of the town; but, after *Marſeilles* came to be annexed to the crown of *France*, the Kings had invaded this privilege, on pretence that the cuſtoms could not be alienated without infringing the royal prerogative. *Henry* III. who at this time filled the throne of *France*, being at *Avignon*, ſome *Italian* bankers, whom the Queen-Mother had employed to ſupply her with the means of luxury and extravagance, perſuaded the magiſtrates of *Marſeilles*, that, upon payment of a certain ſum of money, they might be reinſtated in their ancient priviledge. The agreement was accordingly made, and the money paid; but, inſtead of putting the town in the poſſeſſion of its rights, one *Digiacet*, a *Florentine*, who was at the head of that branch of the revenue, levied the cuſtoms at *Marſeilles* with greater rigour and ſeverity than ever. The inhabitants, upon this, encouraged by their magiſtrates, having raiſed a tumult, pulled down the counting-houſes of the farmers, and burnt their regiſters. Nor was this all, the evil ſpread throughout *Provence*, and carried fire and ſword into the habitations of the farmers and cuſtom-houſe officers of that country. This ſedition was ſcarce compoſed, when another broke out, which laſted longer, and was attended with greater miſchief, at leaſt to the peaſants, who generally ſuffer moſt in ſuch caſes. A party of the nobility and commons, reſenting the conduct of the Count *de Carces*, who, on pretence of expelling the *Huguenots*, was guilty of great exceſſes, took up arms againſt him. This party aſſumed the name of *Raſats*, as the oppoſite faction did that of *Carciſts*. The latter ſo called from their chieftain, the former, either becauſe they were ſhaved, to diſtinguiſh themſelves from their opponents, who generally wore long beards, or becauſe they meant, by this title, to upraid the Count *de Carces* with his extortions, whereby he had ſhaved the people ſo cloſe, as to ſcrape off the ſkin.

In the year 1524, *Charles* V. Emperor of *Germany*, having entered *Provence* with a powerful army, determined to lay ſiege to *Marſeilles*. The Conſtable *de Bourbon* and the Marquis *de Peſcaro* were commiſſioned to carry it on by land, and *Hughes de Moncade* was ordered to inveſt it with a fleet by ſea. *Francis* I. then King of *France*, being informed of his enemies deſign upon this place, ſent to its defence *Philip Chabot*, Lord of *Brion*, together with *Rentio Ceres*, an *Italian* officer, who had been long in the *French* ſervice. The place was defended with great vigour, and the King himſelf being arrived in *Provence*, at the head of an army of thirty-five, or forty thouſand men, the *Germans* found it neceſſary to raiſe the ſiege, after they had continued forty days before the place, and loſt a great many of their men. The Conſtable *de Bourbon*, after this diſappointment, put his large artillery on board the galleys, and ſaw'd the field pieces in two, that he might carry them upon mules, becauſe of the badneſs of the roads. He was purſued in his retreat by the Mareſchals *de Chabannes* and *Montmorency*, who killed a great many in the rear of his army, and took a conſiderable part of his baggage. The *French* fleet, commanded by Vice-Admiral *de la Fayette*, and *Andrew Doria*, cloſely purſued that of *Moncade*

cade, and, having come up with it, ſunk three of his galleys. *Moncade* himſelf eſcaped with the reſt to the port of *Nice*, and having taken out the equipages and artillery that were on board, ſet the galleys on fire, that they might not fall into the hands of the *French*.

In the year 1536, *Charles* V. again entered *Provence*, at the head of a mighty army, which, upon his approach to *Marſeilles*, he divided into three bodies. With one he encamped at *Aix*, the other he ſent to beſiege *Arles*, and the third to attack *Marſeilles*. Had the ſiege of *Arles* ſucceeded, he might have paſſed the *Rhône*, and found quarters for his army in *Languedoc*; and, by taking *Marſeilles*, he might have had proviſion by ſea; but *Marſeilles* was defended by a ſtrong garriſon, a great part whereof were *French* nobility, and troops that had been pick'd out on purpoſe to defend this important place, which had been always conſidered as one of the keys of the kingdom, and therefore could not be ſoon taken; ſo that the Emperor's army before it, was in a fair way to be ſtarved, there being neither forage nor proviſions in the neighbourhood. *Charles*, in this diſmal ſituation of affairs, reſolved to withdraw in the moſt cautious manner he could, and therefore, leaving the Duke *d' Alva* to command the troops before *Marſeilles*, he returned to his camp at *Aix*, giving out, that he was to march his army to attack the *French* camp at *Avignon*. This report gained credit by the arrival of *Andrew Doria*, with the Imperial fleet, upon the coaſt of *Provence*, who brought money to pay the army, and ſome proviſions. The Emperor's troops were, upon this, reviewed, bread given out for ten days, and nobody doubted but the *French* were to be attacked in their camp. But they were ſoon undeceived; for, next day, *Martin du Bellay*, who had been ſent towards *Aix* to obſerve the motions of the Imperialiſts, acquainted the King that the Emperor had decamped, that he had taken the road over the *Alps* towards *Italy*, and left his camp full of dead and ſick. This news occaſioned great ſurpriſe; but the *French* were leſs aſtoniſhed at it, when they were informed, that the Emperor, on the day that he reviewed his army, had found it diminiſhed by above twenty thouſand, and out of fifty thouſand that had entered *Provence*, he had not thirty thouſand left; that ſeveral general officers had died of diſtempers, and, among the reſt, *Anthony de Leve*, upon whom he depended moſt, and who was, indeed, one of the greateſt generals in *Europe*. The peaſants came out of the woods and rocks on all ſides, and knock'd all on the head, without mercy, whom they found ſtraggling, or unable to follow the army. But, which was much worſe, the King, being aſſured of the retreat of the enemy, detached the light horſe after them, under the command of the Duke *de Tende*, and the Sieurs *de Bonneval*, *de Ceres*, and *de Langey*. The laſt of theſe, who gives the particulars of this flight, ſays, that in the ſhort ſpace between *Aix* and *Frejus*, the Emperor loſt near 2000 men; and the paſſing over the *Alps*, where he was attack'd every moment, coſt him many more. Thus ended the Emperor's ſecond ſiege of *Marſeilles*, more to his diſadvantage than the firſt. But the fortune of war is variable. *Francis*, by a too eager and ill conducted purſuit of his enemies into *Italy*, involved himſelf in many difficulties, which, at laſt, brought on the unhappy battle of *Pavia*, where eight thouſand of his beſt troops were left upon the field of battle; together with a conſiderable number of his principal nobility, and he himſelf, having received two dangerous wounds, fell into the hands of his enemies, and was made priſoner.

In the year 1585, the partiſans of the league having ſeized ſeveral of the moſt important places of the kingdom, the Duke *de Nevers*, who was devoted to that faction, form'd a deſign upon *Marſeilles*, expecting by that means to become maſter of the whole country of *Provence*. With this view he advanced as far as *Avignon*, pretending to undertake a voyage to the baths of *Lucca*, and from thence to *Rome*, to accommodate ſome family affairs with his brother the Duke of *Mantua*, and, on pretence of guarding him againſt the *Turkiſh* pyrates, procured four galleys from *Florence*, which he filled with infantry, and poſted without the chain of the harbour to wait for an opportunity of getting in. An officer, of the name of *Vins*, had alſo collected a body of troops to aſſiſt in carrying on the project. The Duke had alſo gained *Lewis de la Motte Dariez*, a bold, enterpriſing and ſeditious man, who happened to be Under-Mayor that year, and had the principal authority in the abſence of M. *d'Arene*, the chief magiſtrate, who had been ſent to court ſome time before. This *Dariez* having entered into the conſpiracy, had undertaken to admit the Duke's galleys into the harbour, and *Vins*'s troops into the town, as ſoon as a convenient opportunity ſhould offer for ſtriking the blow. Accordingly, on the 8th of *April*, thinking matters ready for execution, he found means to raiſe a tumult againſt the Proteſtants, having firſt got reports ſpread by proper inſtruments, that they had formed a deſign to ſeize the town, and that he had got orders from the King to knock them on the head. The people were eaſily inflamed by the authority of their magiſtrate, who, to enrage them the more, ordered all the citizens to put white croſſes in their hats, and, to ſet them an example, walked through the ſtreets himſelf with this badge of ſedition. When he had thus ſet the whole town in a flame, he ſeized the fort of *Notre-dame de la Garde*, ſent notice to *Vins* to come and take poſſeſſion of it with his troops, and, as if he had had nothing more to fear, wrote to the Governor of the province, "that the city of *Marſeilles* had de-"clared for the King of Kings." This letter was ſigned by *Charles de Caſaux*, *Authony Cornille*, *Claud Boniface*, and ſome other profligate fellows, who had entered into the views of the Under-Mayor, and aſſiſted him in raiſing the tumult; ſome, becauſe they were privy to his deſigns, ſome in hopes of enriching themſelves with plunder, and others to ſatiate their cruelty and vengeance. *Vins*, however, did not receive the meſſage that was ſent him ſoon enough, or found ſome difficulty in putting it in execution; but, for three days, the town was full of confuſion and terror, ſo that no body could forſee how this uproar would end. By good luck there was in the town a perſon of great note, *Francis Bouquier* by name, whoſe venerable age, prudence and experience, had gained him ſo great authority, that he appointed the magiſtrates, and governed the people as he pleaſed. On this account he had many enemies, who, fearing that he would take this opportunity to deſtroy them, had taken ſanctuary in the abbey of *St. Victor*. But, *Bouquier* having ſatisfied them, by perſons whom he could truſt, that he had no concern in *Dariez*'s deſigns, nor any inclination to hurt them, exhorting them at the ſame time to ſtifle their private feuds, and unite for the common ſafety of their country; they were reconciled to him, and united heartily in the cauſe. This done, he preſſed *Dariez* to ſhow him by what authority he proceeded in this uncommon manner. *Dariez*, inſtead of returning a direct anſwer, ſollicited the other with great promiſes to ſupport him in a project which would oblige all the great men in the kingdom; and, when he ſaw

that he could not prevail, formed a deſign to aſſaſſinate him. And the truth is, had *Dariez*'s forwardneſs and fury left him ſo much judgment as to have taken *Bouquier* out of the way in time, he had certainly made himſelf maſter of the town. But the latter, preventing his enemy, got ſo many well diſpoſed citizens about him, that his party became the ſtrongeſt, and one night, as he was walking the rounds, encloſed *Dariez* and *Bonniface* in a guard-room, and carried them priſoners to the town-houſe. Next morning, by break of day, the Grand Prior, who durſt not approach *Marſeilles* during the tumult, came poſt to town, attended by the Count *de Carces*, though he was *Vins*'s uncle, and brought *Dariez* and *Bonniface* to their trial. They were tried, and condemned to be hanged that very day, and the ſentence put in execution by the light of flambeaux at midnight. The town-council, being ſenſible they had not exerted themſelves early enough in quelling the tumult, applied, of their own accord, to the parliament of *Aix* for pardon. But the king, for joy that the league had been diſappointed in their deſign of ſurpriſing the town, and to encourage others by the example of *Marſeilles*, received the deputies with demonſtrations of perfect ſatisfaction, and ſent advice to all the governors of provinces, of what the inhabitants of *Marſeilles* had done on that occaſion, with the higheſt commendations of their prudence and fidelity.

Thus the city of *Marſeilles*, at this time, narrowly eſcaped falling into the hands of the league; but it was not always ſo lucky. In the year 1590, the Duke of *Savoy*, by his intrigues, the force of his money, which he diſtributed very liberally among his friends, together with the intereſt of the Counteſs *de Sault* and the Count *de Carces**, gained a ſtrong party at *Marſeilles*. The King had alſo a great many friends in the place, who raiſed a tumult, in hopes of being able to ſtop the Duke's progreſs, and drive the *Savoyards* entirely out of the town; but the other faction being by far the ſtrongeſt, this attempt ſerved only to ſtrengthen the Duke's intereſt, as it obliged a great many of the contrary party to leave the place, in conſequence of which the whole town declared for the league. But, two years thereafter, that is in 1592, another revolution happened at *Marſeilles*, by the intrigues of *Charles de Caſſaux* and *Lewis de Aix*, who contrived a ſcheme for ſecuring the government of the town to themſelves.

Caſaux, the ſon of an eminent merchant, an intriguing and forward man, had been promoted to the dignity of principal Mayor of the town, by the intereſt of the Counteſs *de Sault*. As ſoon as he had taſted the ſweets of power, he

* The Duke of Savoy, the Counteſs of Sault, and the Count de Carces, ſeemed to be perfectly united together, in favour of the league; but, in reality, every one of them had their ſeparate views, and were extremely jealous of one another. The Duke's aim was evidently to ſecure the ſovereignty of Provence to himſelf. The Counteſs was a woman of great ambition, and great power and intereſt in the province; ſhe wanted to introduce the Duke into the country, not ſo much with deſign to encreaſe his power, as to ſtrengthen and improve her own. She was willing to aſſiſt him, to a certain pitch, by her intereſt and her creatures; but, at the ſame time, made it her buſineſs to take care, that he ſhould not become ſo powerful as not to want her aſſiſtance; the Count de Carces alſo was willing to ſecure the Duke's friendſhip and intereſt, becauſe he could not ſtand upon his own legs, and wanted that great man's power to ſupport him. Being himſelf the firſt man of the province, and appointed Lieutenant-General of the army by the parliament, he was willing to give the Duke ſo much footing in the country, as was neceſſary for him, in order to make head againſt La Valette, the King's General in thoſe parts; but not to ſuffer him to eſtabliſh himſelf ſo in it, as that it ſhould not be in his (Carces's) power to drive him out, when he ſhould find it for his purpoſe.

formed

formed a deſign of continuing it, and to ſtrengthen himſelf by a companion of his own diſpoſition, found means to get *Lewis d'Aix*, a man of ſmall fortune, but very bold and extremely wicked, promoted to the office of Under-Viguier.* Theſe two having formed a project for ſharing the whole authority between them, artfully kept on their guard from the Duke of *Savoy*, who was near, but ſhewed the utmoſt regard and reſpect for the Duke of *Mayenne*, who was at a diſtance from them; and the latter, on his part, ſupported theſe two uſurpers, that he might weaken the Duke of *Savoy*'s intereſt, imagining that it would be much eaſier for him to cruſh them, when he ſhould think proper, than to drive out ſo powerful a prince, if he ſhould once get footing in the town. But the Count *de Carces* was not ſatisfied with their fair ſpeeches, he inſiſted that they ſhould actually acknowledge and ſubmit to him as the head of the party, and commander in chief of the provincial troops, which they having refuſed to do, he determined to ſurpriſe *Marſeilles* that very night by the following ſtratagem.

He advanced under the covert of darkneſs, with his troops, to the number of three thouſand, within a quarter of a league of the town, and placed 300 carabineers and 50 halberdeers in ambuſcade, within 500 paces of the walls, with orders to attack the gate of *Aix* at 5 o'clock in the morning, keeping his main body in readineſs to ſupport them. The friends he had in the town waited only for the hour to take arms in his favour, and perhaps the giddy multitude would have ranged themſelves on his ſide. But while they were diſtributing powder to the 300 carabineers, it happened that a thoughtleſs ſoldier let a ſpark fall from his match upon an open caſk of powder, which immediately took fire, and, blowing up, killed nine or ten men, ſcorched fifty or ſixty, and terrified all the reſt. This unforſeen accident put the Count's troops in diſorder, and obliged him to retire, not doubting but the deſign was diſcovered. And, in fact, the great flaſh of fire, and the loud cries of the unhappy ſufferers, who, through extremity of pain, were running up and down like diſtracted perſons, alarmed the inhabitants of *Marſeilles*, who, having already had ſome hints of the deſign, marched out in good order, and eagerly purſued the Count for half an hour. This enterpriſe raiſed, to the higheſt pitch, that hatred which ſubſiſted before between the towns of *Aix* and *Marſeilles*; ſo that the two tyrants forbid all communication with *Aix* under pain of death, and eſtabliſhed their uſurped power more firmly than before, making uſe of this attempt as a pretence for baniſhing every one they ſuſpected, levying taxes, raiſing troops that depended entirely upon themſelves, and building forts to enſlave the town, on pretext of preſerving it.

About this time the Counteſs *de Sault* being arrived from *Languedoc* with an hundred ſoldiers, in the Duke of *Montmorency*'s galley, with whom, and the Duke *d'Eſpernon*, ſhe had had ſome converſation at *Agde*, *Caſaux* took it in his head, with what truth we cannot ſay, that ſhe had agreed to deliver up the town to them, and concerted meaſures to get her aſſaſſinated: but the lady having got ſome information of her danger, made her eſcape that night with *Begaudan*, whoſe abſence gave *Lewis d'Aix* an opportunity to get himſelf made Viguier by the Duke *de Mayenne*. The Counteſs, whether out of reſentment or premeditated deſign, united her intereſt with the Duke *d'Eſpernon*, and was concerned in an enterpriſe which he ſoon after formed againſt *Arles*, wherein he had no ſucceſs.

The

* The Viguier is the criminal judge within a certain diſtrict called the Viguerie, and the Under-Viguier his deputy. It is to be obſerved that theſe terms *Viguier*, *Sous-Viguier*, and *Viguerie* are only uſed in *Provence*, *Languedoc*, and *Rouſſillon*.

The Duke, notwithſtanding this and other diſappointments, was ſtill obſtinately bent upon ſecuring for himſelf the government of *Provence*, perhaps in a manner more abſolute and independent than any governor ought to aſpire to. Therefore, next year, he formed a deſign againſt *Marſeilles*, the reduction of which he reſolved by all means to attempt. With this view, having ſeized *Aubagne*, *Oriol*, *Roquevaire*, and ſome other villages thereabout, abandoned by the inhabitants, who had fled to the town for ſanctuary, he advanced one night to the gate of *Aix*, at the head of 1200 cavalry compleatly armed, and 2000 foot. The outer gate was eaſily broke open with a petard, and by this means the Duke got into the ravelin. There were but fifteen men that kept guard upon the wall, and they diſcharged but one ſhot at the aſſailants; ſo that if the Petard had ſucceeded as well at the ſecond gate as at the firſt, the Duke muſt certainly have made himſelf maſter of the town. But the opening made in the ſecond gate being too little, and the aggreſſors not having time enough to enlarge it, the Duke thought proper to retire, before the inhabitants could aſſemble to fall upon him in his retreat. From this time *Marſeilles* being conſtantly, as it were, blocked up by the garriſons about, that it could have no proviſions by land, and the ſhips of *Toulon* intercepting all their convoys by ſea, as they had no galleys at *Marſeilles* to keep them at a diſtance, was reduced to ſuch ſtraits, that the common people had nothing to eat but bread made of millet, vetches, dry cheſnuts, and other fruits; and found by experience, that bread failing in time of a ſiege, they could find proviſion enough of this ſort in their magazines to keep them alive for four months. An entire ſtop was alſo put to their *Levant* trade, the Sultan *Amurath*, gained by the ſollicitations of *Francis Savary de Breves*, the *French* ambaſſador at the *Porte*, having ſent two *Capigi's* to aſſure them, that, if they did not ſubmit to their King, he would treat them as his greateſt enemies, ſeize all their goods he ſhould find in his dominions, and make their people ſlaves. All theſe diſtreſſes, however, could not prevail with them to abandon the league, under colour whereof, *Caſaux* and *d'Aix* continued to maintain their tyranny, notwithſtanding the conſpiracies that were formed againſt them, which always ended in the ruin of the conſpirators.

Thus matters continued till the year 1596, when the Duke of *Guiſe*, who had ſometime before been reconciled to the King, having driven the *Savoyards* out of the province, and reduced the other places in it, that had not before abjured the league, at laſt turned his thoughts towards *Marſeilles*. The two tyrants, far from being deſirous to be comprehended in the treaty concluded by the Duke *de Mayenne*, had rendered their rebellion unpardonable, and carried their tyranny to the higheſt pitch. For having got themſelves continued in the offices of Mayor and Viguier, by forced ſuffrages, they burnt the King *in effigie*, on the day of their pretended election, with all the opprobrious circumſtances that outragious inſolence could contrive; they baniſhed great numbers of the beſt citizens, doubled their guards, increaſed the number of their ſpies, and built forts to keep the town in captivity. All theſe means, however, were not able to conſtrain the inclinations of the people, or keep them longer from returning to their lawful Sovereign. Moreover, the interruption of trade had reduced the town to extreme indigence, famine had driven the people to deſpair, and, in a little time, this great city muſt either have become a deſart, or exerted itſelf to ſhake of the yoke of tyranny. In this ſituation the two uſurpers, diſtreſſed with a thouſand appre-

henſions from the conſpiracies of their fellow citizens, and the enterpriſes of the royal party againſt them; yet ſtill more tormented by the remorſe of their own conſciences, the ſevereſt ſcourge of tyrants; and, on the other hand, tempted by the great advantages which the King offered, were often on the point of making their eſcape from *Marſeilles*, or of treating with the King, as the other chiefs of the league had done before. *Caſaux*, in particular, was conſtantly preſſed to this by his ſon *Fabio*; but the advice of *Nicholen David*, a citizen, who had great influence upon them, the remembrance of the horrid violences they had committed, which left them no hopes of ſafety among a people naturally vindictive, and the vaſt promiſes of the *Spaniards*, who offered them dukedoms in the kingdom of *Naples*, governments of ſtrong places, and large ſums of money, not only diverted them from that meaſure, but determined them to carry matters to extremity, and to do what they had always been afraid of before, that is, to put themſelves entirely into the hands of the *Spaniards*. They, therefore, diſpatched three citizens of their own party, in quality of ambaſſadors, to the King of *Spain*, to treat with him about the means neceſſary for preſerving the town, till they could deliver it up to him. But being hard put to it in the mean time, they obtained from *John Andrew Doria*, Prince of *Melfe*, a reinforcement of ſeven or eight hundred men, which he ſent them on board of four galleys, under the command of his ſon *Charles*. Upon his arrival, the inhabitants of *Marſeilles* trembled for fear; they expected every moment to ſee themſelves loaded with irons, and every mark of foreign ſlavery, yet, the knife being at their throat, they durſt not ſhow the leaſt ſymptom of terror. The Duke *de Mayenne*, when he concluded his treaty with the King, had ſent to *Marſeilles Stephen Bernard*, at that time counſellor and keeper of the ſeals to the parliament of *Burgundy*, on pretence of ſucceeding M. *Maſperaut*, as chief intendant of Juſtice, but, in reality, to diſpoſe *Caſaux* and *d'Aix* to return to the obedience of the King, with power to offer them any terms. As this wiſe magiſtrate ſought all opportunities to lay before them the propoſitions which he had to make, the *Spaniards* having obſerved that the people held him in great veneration, on account of his ſingular probity, inſpired *Caſaux* with ſuch jealouſy of him, that, on the 12th of *February*, he ordered him to depart the town in twenty-four hours; but *Bernard* happening to be ſeized with a fit of illneſs, he granted a prolongation of the time to the ſeventeenth of that month, the very day that was to be fatal to the two tyrants, when he was to have the pleaſure of ſeeing that which he could not effect by his prudence brought about by other means.

There happened to be at *Marſeilles* one *Peter Libertat*, a man of wonderful preſence of mind, who could not ſubmit to ſlavery, and was ambitious of ſignaliſing himſelf by ſome great and memorable action. He had always lived in the greateſt intimacy with *Caſaux*, who, confiding in his affection and vigilance, had committed to him the cuſtody of the royal gate of the town, the only one they uſed to open every morning, to ſend out their ſcouting parties and get intelligence. His anceſtors, who were originally from *Corſica*, had got the ſirname of *Libertat*, for delivering *Calvy* their native city from the oppreſſion of the *Spaniards* and *Genoeſe*, in the reign of *Henry* II. and afterwards, when the King reſtored that iſland to the latter, had abandoned their native country, together with many other *Corſicans*, and taken refuge in *France*. On this account *Libertat* mortally hated the *Spaniards*, who had been the occaſion of the ruin of his

his country, and the exile of his family: and, moreover, as in *Italy* revenge deſcends from father to ſon, and becomes a part of their patrimony, he had great reaſon to fear that, if *Marſeilles* ſhould fall into the hands of the *Spaniards*, the *Genoeſe* would extirpate him and all the *Corſicans* they ſhould find in the place. As ſoon, therefore, as he knew that the tyrants intended to deliver the town to the *Spaniards*, his hatred and his fear operating together upon his mind, ſuggeſted various thoughts, and, at laſt, determined him to leave no means unattempted to prevent the execution of that helliſh plot. With this view he opened his mind to a Notary named *Duprés*, and, by his advice, to *Nicholas Bauſſet*, a Counſellor at *Aubagne*; this gentleman, with *Libertat*'s conſent, communicated to the Duke of *Guiſe* his propoſal for delivering up the town to him, and the rewards he inſiſted upon for that ſervice. The Duke, without heſitation, accepted the terms, granted him every thing he demanded, and appointed the 17th of *February*, at break of day, for putting the project in execution.

The Duke made divers marches, to prevent ſuſpicion, and, having approached *Marſeilles* on the day appointed, drew up his troops in order. *Caſaux* and *Lewis d'Aix* never failed every morning to viſit the outſide of the town, and the neighbouring places. It was therefore concerted, that, on the day appointed, as ſoon as the two tyrants ſhould go out, *Libertat* ſhould inſtantly let down the port-cullis of the gate, and prevent their returning. At the ſame time theDuke's troops were to approach and ſeize upon them; but, by misfortune, *Caſaux* being taken ill that night, could not go out in the morning. *Lewis d'Aix*, however, having ſet out, as uſual, with his muſqueteers on horſeback, and, having diſcovered ſome horſe at a diſtance, detached againſt them the moſt reſolute of his troops, who attacked them with great vigour. Mean time, the Duke of *Guiſe* obſerving this, and that there were no ſignals made from the town, thought the deſign had been diſcovered, and was in doubt whether he ſhould not retire, when word was brought that the port-cullis was let down; upon which he advanced with ſome of his troops towards the town; but they no ſooner appeared, than the cannon of the ramparts, and the fort of *Notre-Dame de la Garde*, began to play upon them, and obliged them to retire to the plain of *St. Michael*. This confirmed the Duke in the notion that he was betrayed; however, he was not over eager in making his retreat, and only put himſelf in a condition to repulſe the garriſon in caſe of a ſally.

Libertat, in the mean while, conſidering the danger he was in, loſt no time, but acted the part of a man of reſolution. He was perſuaded, that *Lewis d'Aix* being without, if he could but get rid of *Caſaux*, who remained in the town, the royaliſts and the people would join him againſt the *Spaniards*, and the reſt of the faction. In this perſuaſion, he ſent to acquaint *Caſaux*, that his preſence was neceſſary at the royal gate, and beſought him to come thither immediately. *Caſaux* came forthwith, attended by twelve muſqueteers. *Libertat*, who had only two of his brothers with him, and two of his couſins, ſtood between the two gates, with his ſword in his hand. *Caſaux*, addreſſing himſelf to him, "Well, Captain," ſays he, "what is the matter?" "Why, M. *le Conſul*," replies *Libertat*, "this is the inſur-"rection you was ſent for to ſee," and, that inſtant, gave him a blow with his ſword acroſs the body, and laid him flat on the ground. The muſqueteers who guarded *Caſaux*, obſerving what paſſed, put themſelves upon their defence, and gave *Libertat* ſeveral blows; but he, and the four who attended

tended him, charged them with ſo much vigour, that after having killed the ſerjeant, they put the reſt to flight, and immediately cried out, "Long live the King." The people, in the ſurpriſe, returned the ſame words, which paſſed from ſtreet to ſtreet, and ſeveral royaliſts came in arms to join *Libertat*. The noiſe which was made in the town cauſed *Lewis d'Aix* to bend his courſe that way, but, finding the port-cullis down, he plainly ſaw that his affairs were in a bad ſituation; in hopes, however, to provide a remedy, and reſolving to periſh in the attempt if he did not, he went to the foot of the wall, where 500 *Spaniards* were poſted, cauſed himſelf to be drawn up with ropes, and marched at the head of 400 of his party to the royal gate, but, being repulſed by *Libertat*, went to ſecure himſelf in the guard-room belonging to the town-houſe.

During this tumult, *Libertat* ſent Captain *Imperiale* to the Duke of *Guiſe*, to inform him of what had paſſed, and intreat him to haſten to his aſſiſtance: the Duke ſet forward with all his horſe, the foot followed as faſt as they could, and the port-cullis being drawn up, ſeized upon the gate. *Lewis d'Aix* had the good fortune to eſcape, and lay concealed ſome days in the country, till at laſt, for the reward of a gold chain and a turquoiſe, a fiſherman carried him in his boat to Admiral *Doria*'s fleet, who, ſeeing the town loſt, had put to ſea. Thus was this great city reduced to the King's obedience, and, in bringing about a revolution of ſuch conſequence, only four lives were loſt. When *Henry* heard the news of what had happened, he ſaid, with an air of joy, "'Tis "now I am King." And, indeed, ſo long as the harbour of *Marſeilles* was open to the *Spaniards*, and the Duke of *Savoy*, he had always grounds to be apprehenſive of ſome danger.

The Duke of *Guiſe* gave *Libertat* immediately, by way of recompence, the viguier's ſtaff, and places to his relations and friends. The King, not long after, confirmed him in this employment, and added to it the command of two galleys, with that of the royal gate, and the fort of *Notre Dame de la Garde*. The extraordinary action he had performed was carved upon a block of marble, and engraven upon a copper-plate, and placed in the town-houſe, and, the year after his death, a ſtatue was erected to his memory in the ſame place.

As *Marſeilles* derives the greateſt part of its opulence from its trade with the *Levant*, ſo it has more than once had the peſtilence conveyed to it from that country. It was viſited particularly with that dreadful calamity in the year 1476. And, in the year 1628, the army of the Marquis *d'Uxelle* having infected the town of *Lyons*, the malady ſpread by degrees through the countries of *Dauphiny*, *Languedoc*, and *Provence*. It broke out firſt at *Digne*, in the year 1629, where it made terrible havock. *Gaſſendi* ſays, that it was carried to that place by ſome diſſolute ſoldiers in their way to *Italy*, who obſerved no order nor diſcipline. It was conveyed to *Marſeilles* in ſome wool-packs, and broke out on the 22d *February* 1630. It was communicated to *Toulon* that ſame year, and had raged at *Montpelier* about a twelvemonth before. It broke out again at *Marſeilles* twenty years thereafter, that is in the year 1649: but the peſtilence which ſpread fartheſt, and raged with the greateſt fury, was that which was conveyed from the *Levant* to *Marſeilles* in the year 1720, and ſpread throughout *Provence*, *Languedoc*, the county of *Avignon*, &c. 'Tis not our intention to give any particular account of the circumſtances attending this terrible calamity; we ſhall, therefore, only ſay, that, in the town of *Marſeilles* alone, it carried off upwards of ſixty thouſand people.

The

The moſt conſiderable towns and villages in the dioceſe of *Marſeilles* are *Roquevaire*, *Aubagne*, *Auriol*, *Ciotat*, *Caſſis*, *Gemenos*, &c. two whereof, to wit *Caſſis* and *Ciotat*, ly upon the coaſt, and therefore demand our attention. The firſt is a little town about three leagues from *Marſeilles*, and ſix by land from *Toulon*. The town and diſtrict contain about 3000 inhabitants, all included in the pariſh of *St. Michael*. It had once a good harbour, but it has been for ſome time, in a great meaſure, filled up with ſand and mud, and the community is ſo poor, that they are not able to rebuild the mole, which is fallen to ruin for want of reparation. The magiſtrates of the place, in the year 1717, ſent to Court a memorial, repreſenting the neceſſity of repairing the harbour, in order to preſerve the town, which could not ſubſiſt, nor carry on any trade by ſea, without a convenience of this kind. Upon this the Sieur *Le Fevre*, director of the fortifications, was ſent to *Caſſis* to take the ſoundings of the harbour, and make an eſtimate of the charges neceſſary for a thorough reparation of it. The eſtimate for making theſe reparations amounted to the ſum of 87,761 livres; and the board of the marine wrote to the magiſtrates of *Caſſis*, in the month of *December* that year, acquainting them that the king had approved of M. *Le Fevre*'s eſtimate, and the plan he had propoſed for repairing their harbour, and would, in due time, give orders to begin the work. It was alſo concerted, that the King ſhould contribute a third part of the charges already mentioned, the province another third, and the corporation of *Caſſis* the reſt: but we do not find that any part of this ſcheme has yet been put in execution. The loſs of the harbour of *Caſſis* has obliged the inhabitants of that place to load and unload their ſhips in the harbour of *Miou*, which lies about half a league from them. Some think it probable that this harbour of *Miou* is the ſame with *Port-Emine*, whereof mention is made in the itinerary of the Emperour *Antoninus*: but, be this as it may, the harbour of *Miou* is ſituated amidſt rocks, which ſeem to have been cut on purpoſe, to form a ſafe retreat for ſhips in the moſt ſtormy weather. The baſon belonging to it is 1200 paces in length, and between 40 and 50 in breadth. The *French* King's galleys often put in to this harbour; and it appears there has been formerly a chain to ſhut up the entrance of it, which is about 10 or 12 fathoms broad.

The little town of *Ciotat* ſtands upon the ſhore of the *Mediterranean* ſea, about a league from *Caſſis*, four from *Marſeilles*, and five from *Toulon*. It is encompaſſed with a plain wall, and has a harbour formed by two moles or jettees. One of theſe, called the *New Mole*, which lies towards the South, is much longer than the other on the oppoſite ſide, and about 50 fathoms diſtant from it. Veſſels that enter the harbour move along this new mole, to avoid the rocks that are on the other ſide. At one end of this largeſt mole are two embraſures, to defend the entrance of the harbour; and, at the other end, which lies next the land, a fort mounting ſix pieces of cannon, to defend the paſſage between the continent and the *Green Iſland*, which lies about a mile from it. Oppoſite to the point of the new mole is the fortreſs, built upon rocks, and capable of mounting eighteen pieces of cannon. It commands the *Green Iſland*, the road, and a part of the town. The front of this fort next the ſea conſiſts of a rampart of earth faced with a good ſtone wall. There is alſo on the ſame ſide, adjoining to the town wall, a little fort, called *Fort St. Martin*, which mounts for ordinary four pieces of cannon; but there are embraſures for a great many more, in caſe of need, on the rampart juſt now

mentioned that fronts the ſea. The harbour of *Ciotat* was formerly capable of containing thirty galleys; but, by the negligence of the inhabitants, ſome parts of it next the moles are, in a great meaſure, filled up, ſo that now it will ſcarce admit veſſels of 150 tuns. We only add, that the entrance of the harbour is on the Eaſt ſide, and therefore an Eaſt wind is the moſt favourable for ſhips that want to put into it. The road of *Ciotat* is very large, and the bottom is exceeding good, ſo that the anchors of ſhips riding there ſeldom or never loſe their hold. There is at *Ciotat* an houſe belonging to the Fathers of the Oratory, who, ſome time ago, had a college there; but the Biſhop of *Marſeilles* thought proper to ſhut it up. The *Urſuline* Nuns had a convent built for them in the year 1634. There is here alſo a convent of *Servite* Monks, one of Capuchins, and three fraternities of Penitents.

'Tis not eaſy to ſay when the foundations of this town were firſt laid. The common tradition is, that ſome fiſhermen from *Catalonia* ſettled here about the year 1200, and built three towers, to defend them againſt the incurſions of the Corſairs of *Barbary*, who had given them great diſturbance when they firſt began to form a ſettlement there. At that time the hamlet of *Ciotat* is ſaid to have depended upon the town of *Cireſte*, which now depends upon it, and is only remarkable for the ruins of an old tower, built by *Cæſar* when he came firſt into *Gaul*. Whatever be in this, it is certain that *Ciotat* was a place of no great conſideration in the 12th century; but has ſince been raiſed to the rank of a town, and contains at preſent between 9 and 10 thouſand inhabitants. It is alſo unknown when the harbour of *Ciotat* was firſt formed; only it appears by the archives of the town, that the new mole was begun in the year 1545, and ſoon after the town was incloſed within walls, and the ſeveral forts already mentioned erected for its defence. All theſe works were carried on at the expence of the inhabitants, without any aſſiſtance from the province; in conſideration whereof *Charles* IX. of *France* granted letters patent, in the year 1564, confirming to the community the direction of theſe forts and moles, with the privilege of electing a captain commandant, for the government of them. The citizens, encouraged by theſe privileges, built within their fortreſs a very high light-houſe, for the direction of ſhips that happen to come upon the coaſt in the night-time, and are at the expence of maintaining a captain, with ſix private men and a drummer, as a garriſon. It is reckoned the expence of theſe improvements might amount to 140 thouſand livres, of which the grand mole alone muſt have coſt more than one half. In thoſe days the community of *Ciotat* was rich, and had a flouriſhing trade, but, ſince the year 1700, they have ſuſtained ſeveral great loſſes, particularly in their ſhipping, by the depredations of the *Barbary* Corſairs; ſo that the opulence of the place is greatly reduced, and the citizens are not able to repair their mole and harbour, if the King and the province are not prevailed upon to contribute towards the charge of theſe neceſſary improvements.

Oppoſite to the road of *Ciotat*, on the other ſide of the bay, are the roads of *Bandol* and *Bruſc*, where ſhips may anchor with great ſafety, and, the bottom being mud, they are expoſed to no danger, if they happen to run aground. Theſe three roads, in the ſame bay, within 3 leagues of one another, are a great convenience to ſhipping, becauſe if it ſhould happen that they cannot lie ſafe in one, they may have recourſe to either of the other two. We ſhall only add,

add, that the two laſt mentioned roads are commanded by the caſtle of *Bandol*, on the North, and the tower of *d'Embiez* on the South.

After travelling a little more than two leagues to the Eaſtward of the ſhore of *Bruſc*, which ſeparates the two bays, we arrive at the famous town and port of

TOULON;

SITUATED at the bottom of the bay of the ſame name, in the latitude of 43 degrees 8 minutes North, and 6 degrees 5 minutes to the eaſtward of the meridian of *London*. This town, like *Marſeilles*, is divided into the new town and the old, the whole containing about 2300 houſes. The old town, for the moſt part, is very ill built, and irregular: the moſt conſiderable buildings in it are the cathedral, the town-houſe, and the college. There is little remarkable about the cathedral: it is neither a grand nor an elegant ſtructure; but the chapel of *Notre-Dame* is much frequented by thoſe that come to perform their devotions. As the cathedral is alſo a parochial church, it has another chapel belonging to it, called the *Corpus Domini*, becauſe the ſacrament is always kept in it. As there was but one pariſh church in *Toulon* before the year 1708, and the town grew exceeding populous, the officiating clergy conſiſted of two curates, two vicars, and two chaplains, ſome aſſiſtant prieſts, and a complete band of muſic. The principal entry into the town-houſe opens to the Quay of the harbour; and there is nothing about it that deſerves notice but two *Termini* of ſtone, one on each ſide of this gate, which ſeem to ſupport a balcony. The tradition is, that the heads of theſe pillars were intended as *Caricaturas* of two citizens of *Toulon*, who had diſobliged the ſtatuary. They were the work of the famous *Peter Puget*, and greatly admir'd by the Chevalier *Bernin* when he was in *France*, but now quite defaced.

The college is under the direction of the fathers of the oratory. The magiſtrates of *Toulon* invited theſe Fathers to take the charge of this ſeminary in 1625, and made an agreement with them for ten years. They were ſo well ſatisfied with their conduct, that, in the year 1631, they purchaſed a piece of ground for enlarging the college, and the better accommodation of the maſters and ſtudents, and renewed their agreement for ten years more. In ſhort, after twenty years experience of the good conduct and aſſiduity of theſe Fathers, they committed the direction of their college to them for ever. This treaty was ſigned on the 22d of *February* 1645, and approved and confirmed by an arrêt of the parliament of *Provence*, on the 17th of *June* that ſame year. And, to conclude, the college was rebuilt in 1686, and very much enlarged ſince that time. It is under the government of a Superior, two Prefects, eight Regents, and four lay Brothers: and the youth are inſtructed in the *Roman* and *Greek* Claſſics, Rhetoric, and Philoſophy. One of the

ſtreets

ſtreets of this old town has a row of trees on each ſide, and is a kind of public *Cours*, or walk, the more agreeable, that it is in a great meaſure ſcreened by the trees from the ſcorching rays of the ſun. In the old town are alſo five convents of monks, *viz.* the Dominicans, who obtained a ſettlement here in the year 1303, the Capuchins, who were admitted in 1588, the Minims, in 1609, the Barefooted Monks of St. *Auguſtine* in 1635, and the Barefooted Carmelites in the ſame year. There are alſo here three convents of Nuns: the Nuns of the *Viſitation*, otherwiſe called the *Marys*; the *Urſuline* Nuns, and the Nuns of the *Siſtertian Order*; the firſt whereof ſettled at *Toulon* in 1633, and the two laſt in 1635.

Toulon was ſo conſiderably augmented in the reign of *Lewis* XIV. by the vaſt numbers of artificers employed in the magnificent publick works and buildings erected by that Prince, by the many ſea officers, ſoldiers, and ſailors who ſettled there, and, finally, by thoſe who were employed about the many armaments which were fitted out during that reign, that it was found neceſſary to enlarge the old town by the addition of the new one. This part of *Toulon* is well built, and contains a great many beautiful houſes: the parade, or public place, is an oblong ſquare, with a row of trees on each ſide, in which the marines and other troops perform their exerciſes. The Seminary which the Jeſuits have at *Toulon* is, without diſpute, the moſt grand and beautiful houſe in the new town. It was founded by *Lewis* XIV. on the firſt of *September* 1685; but the act of ſettlement was not ſigned till the 11th of *September* 1686. It was intended as a nurſery of chaplains for the ſea ſervice. The Jeſuits teach their pupils in that ſeminary the principles of Theology and Mathematics, and are obliged to have always there ſix fathers of their ſociety, three lay-brothers, and ten chaplains for the ſervice of the marine. We have already obſerved that there was but one pariſh church at *Toulon* before the year 1708, when *Lewis* XIV. to accommodate the vaſt number of new comers that conſtantly flocked to this place, built a new church, dedicated to *St. Lewis*; the clergy whereof conſiſts of a curate, three vicars, and a clerk. The Fathers of *Notredame de la Merci* having brought to *Toulon* about an hundred Chriſtians, whom they had redeemed from ſlavery at *Algiers*, the magiſtrates made them a preſent of the hoſpital of *St. Lazar*, which ſtood without the town, and they ſettled there in the month of *March* 1646; but, during the ſiege of *Toulon* in 1707, it was thought proper to raze that convent, and bring the monks into the new town, where a houſe was built for their reception. The *Recollect* Monks were received into *Toulon* by M. *de Ventimille* Biſhop of the dioceſe; but they had no ſettlement till one of his ſucceſſors obtained from the King letters patent in their favour about the year 1694.

There are three hoſpitals in *Toulon:* one for ſick perſons and foundlings, called the Hoſpital *de Saint Eſprit*, or of the Holy Ghoſt. This charitable foundation is ſo old, that it is not an eaſy matter to aſcertain the time when it was firſt ſet on foot. There is another for the modeſt poor, called *Le Baſſin de la Miſericorde*, founded on the 8th of *April* 1632, by *Anthony le Blanc*, dean of the cathedral church, and vicar-general of the dioceſe. This ſort of poor are relieved privately in their own houſes in proportion to their reſpective wants. The third is the general hoſpital for poor of all ſorts, ages, and ſexes, that are not ſick, and called *L'Hôpital Genéral de la Charité*. It was founded on the 4th of *November* 1677, by M. *Jean de Gauthier*, Prior

and temporal lord of *La Valette*, a little village, about a league and a half from *Toulon*. This hoſpital ſtands without the walls of the town, and M. *Armand Bonnin de Chalucet* ought to be conſidered as its principal founder; for he not only built a magnificent edifice for it at his own expence, but alſo left to it a legacy of 40,000 crowns. The poor in this hoſpital are employed in ſeveral manufactures: the *Pinchenates* particularly, that are made here, are looked upon as the fineſt, the moſt beautiful, and, in every reſpect, the beſt in the kingdom.

The old fortifications of *Toulon* were built by order of *Henry* IV. of *France*. This Prince incloſed the town within a beautiful ſtone wall, fortified with baſtions and curtains, in the year 1594, and, about the ſame time, built the two great moles which encompaſs the old harbour. *Lewis* XIV. improved upon the works of his predeceſſors. He not only conſtructed the new harbour which communicates with the old; but alſo a great number of other buildings, which we ſhall take notice of, after we have given ſome account of the arſenal, and parc of artillery, which is thought to be one of the fineſt in *Europe*.

This arſenal wants nothing that is neceſſary for the conſtruction and fitting out of ſhips. Here you ſee a rope-walk ſurpriſing for its length. The whole of it is vaulted above, and has a ſecond ſtory. They make ropes and cables below, and, above, a vaſt number of hands are employed in preparing the hemp and yarn. There are ſchools for the midſhip-men, in which they are taught Mathematics, Deſigning, the exerciſe of arms, and every other acquiſition proper for their ſtation. The armoury is a great magazine of muſkets, fuzees, piſtols, halbards, and every other ſort of arms fit to be employed on board of ſhips. The *Sainte Barbe* is another magazine of all utenſils neceſſary for thoſe that are employed about the ordnance, and the artillery is placed in excellent order. You ſee alſo the ſhops for the Carpenters and Coopers, and a vaſt ſpace of ground full of caſks, for all ſorts of proviſions. In another place, the ſhip-builders are employed, where there is ſuch a noiſe of hammers and other working tools, that nothing elſe can be heard. From thence you go to the parc of artillery, where cannons are piled up in heaps, like logs of wood in a dock-yard. Beſides the cannons, you ſee a prodigious number of bombs, and double-headed and other ſorts of ſhot, ranged in excellent order. The whole park is ſurrounded with anchors, and, from it, you diſcover the forges and ſmiths ſhops at a diſtance, with a great many hands at work. The ſail magazine is very long, and your eyes are bewildered with the variety you behold. In a word, nothing that belongs to a ſhip is wanting, and a vaſt number of men are employed in different departments.

The foundery for cannon is very large, and employs a great number of artificers, preparing and melting the metals, and getting the moulds ready for its reception, *&c.*

Toulon is a place of ſtrength, and impregnable by ſea. The entry of the harbour is ſo narrow, that only one ſhip can get in at a time, and it is effectually defended by ſeveral good batteries, well provided with cannon. The road of *Toulon* is one of the largeſt and beſt in the *Mediterranean*. It is divided into the great and the little road. *Lewis* XII. built the great tower which we now ſee on the ſhore; but it was much improved in the reign of *Francis* I. This great tower ſtands at the diſtance of 2,500 *French* fathoms from the old harbour, at the point which ſeparates the great from the little road: oppoſite to it, on the other ſide, and at the ſame diſtance from the harbour, is the tower called the *Aiguillette*, built about an hundred years ago, which,

together with the great tower already mentioned, effectually commands the paſſage between the great and little road. On the ſame ſide with the tower *de l'Aiguillette*, and about 250 fathoms from it, ſtands the tower of *Balaguier*, called alſo the little tower, which, together with the tower *des Vignettes*, called alſo *Fort Lewis*, on the other ſide, commands every part of the great road. Beſides theſe fortifications, there are from the great tower all along the coaſt, to the Cape of *Quarqueranne*, batteries, at equal diſtances, to defend the approaches to the land. Among theſe batteries, between *Quarqueranne* and the Cape, is the Fort *St. Margaret*, a great part whereof was demoliſhed by the Duke of *Savoy* in the year 1707.

On the other ſide, between the tower of *Balaguier* and Cape *Sepet*, is a little bay called the *Lazaret*, where ſhips, coming from the *Levant* or *Barbary*, perform quarantine. A little way from the *Lazaret*, towards the eaſt, is a ſmall bay, called *St. George's Cove*, which is an excellent anchoring place for galleys and ſmall veſſels. A little way to the eaſtward of *St. George's Cove*, is the hoſpital of *St. Mandrie*, for the ſick ſailors aboard the King's ſhips and gallies, eſpecially when they are numerous. This hoſpital, which was built between ſeventy and eighty years ago, for a long time laboured under the inconveniency of having no freſh water, but what was brought from *Toulon* in caſks, on board of boats, till M. *Mithon*, intendant of the Marine at *Toulon*, cauſed a paſſage to be dug through a hill, and, by that means, conveyed the water of a fountain to a reſervoir at *St. Mandrie*, which, beſides ſupplying the wants of the hoſpital, has always five or ſix hundred barrels in reſerve, for the ſervice of ſhips and other uſes. From this hoſpital to Cape *Sepet* are eight batteries of cannon and mortars, ſo that, when all theſe are mounted, no ſhip can poſſibly ſtay in the great road, or enter into the little one. There are alſo four other batteries of cannon and mortars, for defending two places on the ſhore where there are lines and entrenchments. There are alſo two magazines of powder, for the uſe of the marine on the coaſt between *Toulon* and the village of *La Seine*, the one on the ſhore, the other at a little diſtance from it; the latter is guarded by an officer and thirty men, and the other by eight men, under the command of a ſerjeant. Upon the whole, the harbour of *Toulon* is the only one on the South of *France* capable of admitting ſhips of war of all ſizes; and it is alſo, without doubt, the largeſt and the ſafeſt in the *Mediterranean*. The largeſt becauſe of its roads * which anſwer the end of harbours, eſpecially the little one, where the bottom is ſo very good, that a ſhip runs no hazard by being a-ground in it; and the ſafeſt, becauſe it is ſo effectually covered, that no ſtorm can hurt the ſhips which are in it; and ſo ſecurely guarded by forts and batteries, that no enemy can venture to attack it by ſea.

After raiſing the ſiege of *Toulon* in 1707, *Lewis* XIV. made improvements in the fortifications of *Toulon* towards the land, and intended to add ſeveral outworks; but the difficulties he had to ſtruggle with at that time did not ſuffer him to carry his whole project into execution. The ramparts, however, together with the nine baſtions intended for their immediate defence, were then finiſhed; and the works towards the ſea were alſo completed; but of the eight half-moons, which were propoſed, only that before the

* Theſe two roads, taken together, are about four miles long, and one in breadth; ſhips may anchor in them in 4, 5, 6, and 7 fathom water; the entrance into the great road from the ſea is by no means dangerous, and the hills of *Condon* and of *Notre-Dame de la Garde* point it out to ſhips at a great diſtance, which is no ſmall advantage to ſtrangers, who are not well acquainted with the coaſt.

Gate of France, and that which covers the old gate, were built up to the cordon. Beſides the half-moons, it was propoſed to add to the out-works ten counter-guards, to complete the fort of *Malgue*, and that of *St. Anne*, together with a redoubt on the left ſide of *St. Anthony*'s valley; which works, if they were put in execution, would add a conſiderable degree of ſtrength to that fortreſs, on the land ſide, as it is already impregnable by ſea; but we find not that any thing has hitherto been done towards theſe improvements.

The garriſon of *Toulon*, for ordinary, conſiſts of a battalion of foot. The Governor of *Provence*, for the moſt part, is alſo Governor of *Toulon*, and, in this latter capacity, has the direction of the garriſon, with a revenue of 12,000 livres a-year. There is here likewiſe a Commandant, who has alſo 12,000 livres a-year, a Major, an Aid-major, a Captain of the gates, a Commiſſary of artillery, and a ſtore-keeper. The conſuls, or mayors, of *Toulon* are the King's lieutenants, and, in the abſence of the commandant, his whole authority devolves upon them. This privilege was granted them by a declaration of King *Henry* IV. on the 24th of *May* 1596, whereby the governors of *Toulon* are expreſſly prohibited to appoint any King's lieutenant to command in their abſence, it being his Majeſty's pleaſure, that, in ſuch caſes, the government of the town ſhould be left to the conſuls. This grant was alſo confirmed by *Lewis* XIII. on the 30th of *April* 1618, and by *Lewis* XIV. on the 12th of *April* 1651.

It is not eaſy to aſcertain the time when *Toulon* was firſt built. Some will have it to be a place of great antiquity, and that its foundations were laid by a tribune, named *Telo-Martius*, who tranſported a *Roman* Colony to this place during the flouriſhing times of the Empire; but this conjecture has no better foundation, than a precarious criticiſm upon the words *Telo*, *Telonium*, and *Telo-Martius*, the *Latin* names given by antient authors to this city. Others ſay, that it derived theſe names from a captain of the *Goths*, called *Tholonnes*, who either laid its firſt foundations, or, as ſome will have it, rebuilt it in the reign of *Theodoric*. M. *de Peyreſc* takes another way to account for its name, which, according to him, it had from the form of its harbour and roads, reſembling that of a guittar, which is the import of the word *Telo*, or *Tolo*, in the old *Celtick* language. Whatever there may be in theſe conjectures, it is certain, there is no mark of antiquity about *Toulon*, nor does it appear that the town was conſiderable, or its harbour in repute in early times. The oldeſt accounts we have about it, are, that it was ſacked and quite ruined by the *Saracens*, when they took poſſeſſion of the coaſt of *Provence*, toward the end of the ninth century; and rebuilt again about an hundred years thereafter. In the twelfth century, it was twice ruined by the ſame people, and its inhabitants made ſlaves. Even after it came into the hands of the *French* Kings, it ſeems not for ſome time to have been much regarded. *Lewis* XII. was the firſt that conſidered of what importance its harbour and roads might be made to his kingdom, and therefore built the great tower for the defence of them. *Francis* I. made ſome improvements on this tower, and added that of *Balaguier*, on the oppoſite ſide, for the farther ſecurity of the little road and harbour. Some time after, a citadel was built, to keep the inhabitants in awe; but the town itſelf ſeems to have been left quite open towards the country, or at leaſt very imperfectly fortified, till the reign of *Henry* IV. In the year 1524, when *Charles* V. entered *Provence*, he made himſelf maſter of *Toulon*, to pave his way to the ſiege of *Marſeilles*, which he had much at heart, and, in 1536, having again invaded

vaded that country, at the head of a powerful army, he once more made himſelf maſter of *Toulon*, and left his galleys in the harbour thereof, that they might repair to him at *Marſeilles*, as ſoon as he ſhould have inveſted that place by land.

Toward the end of *Henry* III's reign, the party of the league, being very powerful in *Provence*, got poſſeſſion of ſeveral important places of that country, and, among the reſt, of the citadel of *Toulon*, and kept it till the year 1589, when M. *La Valete*, lieutenant to his brother the Duke *D'Eſpernon*, who was at the head of the King's party in thoſe parts, recovered it by a ſtratagem. *La Valete*, after ſuſtaining ſeveral loſſes, having repaired to *Toulon*, one Captain *Berre*, who was governor of the citadel for the league, either becauſe private friendſhip was not quite extinguiſhed by party rage, or becauſe *La Valete* knew ſome of his ſecret connections, which it was his intereſt ſhould remain concealed, viſited him often with great reſpect, and invited him to come and ſee his fortreſs, in which he had made many conſiderable improvements. But it happened to him as it once did to an indiſcrete huſband, who could not be ſatisfied with his happineſs unleſs he made his friend a witneſs of it, by preſenting his beautiful wife naked to his ſight. *La Valete*, having ſeen the fort, which the other boaſted he would, in a ſhort time make one of the ſtrongeſt places in the province, became ſo much in love with it, that he could not be eaſy without it. This engaged one *Montaud*, *La Valete*'s particular friend and relation, to contrive a project for putting him in poſſeſſion of it, which he reſolved, at any rate, to put in execution.

One day, *La Valete* having invited *Berre* to dine with him, began to ſpeak of his fortreſs, and, having extravagantly praiſed the works he had added to it, told *Montaud* that, if he deſired to ſee any thing complete in that kind, he muſt abſolutely take a view of them. *Berre*, quite overjoyed to hear his fort ſo much commended, invited him with great frankneſs to come and ſee it. *Montaud*, upon this, having taken twenty choſen men with him, who, beſides their ſwords, had poinards and piſtols under their cloaths, repairs to the gate of the citadel, where he left his men for fear of giving ſuſpicion; and, having entered himſelf, and ſpoke a few words to the ſoldiers who kept the gate, pretends, all of a ſudden, to be ſeized with a violent fit of ſickneſs. He ſtaggers, rolls his eyes in his head, and at laſt lets himſelf fall down, as in a fainting fit. The ſoldiers, moved at this ſtrange accident, carry him to a bed, and give him all the aſſiſtance in their power. But while they were employed in this benevolent office, thoſe whom he left at the gate ſlip in one by one, till *Montaud*, ſeeing a ſufficient number of them about him, jumped off the bed. His men, at this ſignal, draw their ſwords, and fall upon the ſoldiers, who, being thus ſurpriſed, ſoon diſperſe, and give them an opportunity to ſeize the gate. *La Valete*, who was ready in the neighbourhood with a ſtronger party, immediately flies to their aſſiſtance, and, in a ſhort time, made himſelf maſter of the citadel. Upon this ſucceſs he expelled *Berre*, the governor, upbraiding him with keeping ſecret intelligence with the Duke of *Savoy*, and gave the command of the town and fort to *James de Sainte Colombe d'Eſcaravaques*, a gentleman of *Gaſcony*. Thus *Toulon* was wreſted out of the hands of the league; but it was not long before it underwent a new revolution.

The haughtineſs of the Duke *D'Eſpernon*, and the ſeverity of his government, had rendered him odious to the people of *Provence*; the King alſo ſuſpected him of ambitious deſigns,

ſigns, not very conſiſtent with his ſervice; and, having employed proper perſons to obſerve his conduct, had ſufficient evidence that his ſuſpicions were but too well founded. Therefore, taking advantage of the Duke's abſence, he ſent orders to ſeize the caſtle of *Angouleſme*, and the Duke received the news of this loſs and of the death of his wife, two ſevere mortifications, at the ſame time. His Majeſty alſo ordered *Leſdiguieres* to drive him out of *Provence*; but it was neceſſary to manage matters ſo, that he ſhould not be obliged to own theſe orders till they were fully executed; for he would not venture to recal the letters patent that he had granted in the Duke's favour, for fear he ſhould join the league, which was already very powerful, and had ſeveral ſtrong places in that country. The people were ſo animated againſt the Duke, that it would have been eaſy to get them to declare againſt him; but this could anſwer no end, unleſs the governors of caſtles and citadels, which kept them in awe, declared firſt. It was alſo dangerous to diſcover the deſign to too many perſons, or to ſolicit the *Gaſcons* to contribute to this revolution, they being generally ſo much attached to the Duke's fortune, that they could not be expected to deſert his intereſt. Means, however, were at laſt found to prevail with a good many of the governors to enter into the conſpiracy, and, among the reſt, *Eſcaravaques*, governor of *Toulon*, was brought over to the King's intereſt. Accordingly, the Duke *D'Eſpernon* having gone to *Languedoc*, to meet with the Duke *De Montmorency*, the 19th of *October* 1595 was appointed for the execution of the plot. On that day *Eſcaravaques*, with the aſſiſtance of *De Soliers*, his father-in-law, arms the people of *Toulon* againſt the citadel, and, having firſt found means to draw moſt of the officers out of it, to his own houſe, and make them priſoners; inveſted the place, made a breach in it, and took it by aſſault, by means of two hundred galley-ſlaves, to whom he gave their liberty, on condition they ſhould mount the breach. All that were within the citadel were put to the ſword; and *Signac*, who commanded in it, was killed by a blow with a lever, by one *Maſſon*, who preferred the barbarous pleaſure of taking vengeance for a ſevere drubbing he had received from that officer, to 10,000 crowns, which he offered to ſave his life. But *Eſcaravaques* died that very day, by the wound of a muſket-ball which he had received a few days before, during the ſiege, and *Soliers* ordered the citadel to be razed. As ſoon as the noiſe of this inſurrection was ſpread, the town and caſtle of *Taraſcon*, with a great many little places, declared againſt the Duke; and the whole province was ready to take arms: ſo that if thoſe who conducted the enterprize, inſtead of amuſing themſelves with plundering the *Gaſcons* and *Eſpernoniſts*, had taken care to ſecure the paſſages of the *Rhone* and *Durance*, he muſt infallibly have been forced to abandon his government: but, as this was neglected, he found means to recover his fortreſs of *Angouleſme* about the end of *December*; and, having encouraged his friends and his troops, acquired ſufficient ſtrength to make his enemies feel the effects of their own imprudence. But, not to inſiſt on matters foreign to our purpoſe; *Toulon*, by this revolution, fell into the hands of a prince, who knew the value and importance of it; and, therefore, as ſoon as the commotions, which at that time diſtreſſed the kingdom, were ſettled, he built the two great moles, incloſing the old harbour, and fortified the town both by ſea and land. From this period *Toulon* began to be conſiderable, and no hoſtile attempt diſturbed the peace, or interrupted the proſperity of

the inhabitants, till it was attacked by the Allies in the year 1707.

This project againſt *Toulon* is ſaid to have been concerted by the Duke of *Savoy* with the famous Earl of *Peterborough*; but his Royal Highneſs, finding that that nobleman had no longer any credit at Court, changed the ſcheme entirely, and, by his miniſters at *London*, concerted a new one with the Duke of *Marlborough*. This, to ſay the truth, was the beſt laid deſign during the war, if we except the Duke of *Marlborough*'s march into *Germany*, which had this advantage over the other, that it was not only laid, but happily carried into execution. The taking of *Toulon*, if it could have been effected, would have deſtroyed for ever the maritime power of *France*, rendered her utterly incapable of carrying on any commerce with the *Spaniſh* ſettlements in *America*, and diſtreſſed her to ſuch a degree at home, as muſt have obliged her to conſent to a peace, even upon harder terms than had been offered her before. All things were ſoon ſettled between the *Engliſh* and the Duke of *Savoy*; he could not undertake ſuch an expedition without large ſupplies of money, and thoſe were not only promiſed but actually paid him: yet even this would not have engaged him in ſo hazardous an attempt, if he had not had the ſtrongeſt aſſurances that the *Engliſh* fleet ſhould conſtantly attend him during the expedition; which was likewiſe punctually fulfilled. He had not the ſame encouragement from the Emperor, who, at this important juncture, when his forces in *Italy* ſhould have been employed in promoting this great deſign, determined to attempt the conqueſt of *Naples*. In vain the *Engliſh* miniſtry repreſented to him the mighty things they had done for him and his family; the great importance of the preſent undertaking to the common cauſe, and the certainty of his acquiring *Naples* after the expedition was over. In vain were the like applications from the *Dutch*; and in vain the Earl of *Manchеſter*'s journey, and the Queen of *Great Britain*'s letter to diſſuade him from that ill-tim'd attempt, though conceived in the ſtrongeſt terms, and written by her own hand. He pretended that ſuch ſtrong aſſurances had been given to his friends in *Naples*, that ſome thing muſt be immediately done for their ſervice; that it was impoſſible for him to deſiſt; and therefore, notwithſtanding all theſe applications, Count *Daun* was ſent to invade this kingdom with twelve thouſand men, which were a part of the troops that ſhould have been employed again *Toulon*. *

The Duke of *Savoy*, notwithſtanding of this diſappointment, continued firm in his reſolution; and it was determined to proſecute this great deſign with the aſſiſtance of a naval force from *England*. Very opportunely for this purpoſe, a large fleet had ſailed from thence the proceeding year, which was originally intended for a deſcent upon ſome other part of the *French* coaſt. This deſign had been framed upon a repreſentation of ſome *French Hugonots*, particularly of the famous Marquis *de Guiſcard*, who was afterwards engaged in a project to aſſaſſinate Queen *Anne*. The land forces intended for this ſervice were very near ten thouſand men. They were to be commanded in chief by the Earl of *Rivers*; and, under him by the lieutenant-generals *Earle* and *de Guiſcard*, the Earl of *Eſſex* and Lord *Mordaunt*, eldeſt

* Biſhop Burnet reflects upon this ſtep taken by the Emperor very ſeverely; and with great juſtice. But the Emperor went not further; for he ſent ſuch orders to Prince Eugene, to avoid, on all occaſions, expoſing his troops that were to be employed in the Toulon expedition, as proved one great cauſe of the miſcarriage of the allies before that city.

ſon

ſon to the Earl of *Peterborough*, were to ſerve in this expedition as major-generals. On the 10th of *Auguſt* this fleet, under the command of Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel*, ſet ſail from *St. Helens*; but, not being joined time enough by the *Dutch*, the project proved abortive; and it was reſolved that the fleet ſhould proceed to *Liſbon*, with the forces on board, and that they ſhould be employed in the ſervice of his Catholic Majeſty. Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel* having received this orders, and knowing the diſtreſs of the *Engliſh* army in *Spain*, ſent Sir *George Byng* with a ſquadron for their relief, who, being off Cape *St. Vincent*, on the 15th of *April* 1707, received the diſagreeable news of the battle of *Almanza*, the defeat of the *Engliſh* army, and the diſtreſſed ſtate of King *Charles*'s affairs. Soon after the Admiral was apprized, by letters from this Prince and the Earl of *Galway*, that, unleſs he could bring the Earl of *Rivers*, with the forces under his command, and land them ſo as they might come to their aſſiſtance, things were like to fall into great confuſion, and all theſe advantages would be loſt which the maritime powers had procured at ſo vaſt an expence of blood and treaſure. Theſe advices gave the Admiral the more concern, as he knew that the ſhips were greatly damaged by the rough weather they had met with in their paſſage, and the land forces ſo much reduced by ſickneſs, death, and other accidents, that, inſtead of ten, they were ſcarce ſix thouſand effective men. He reſolved however to do the beſt he could; and therefore gave orders for repairing, with the utmoſt diligence, the miſchiefs that had been done to his ſhips; victualled the tranſports, made the other neceſſary diſpoſitions for proceeding with the fleet and army for the coaſt of *Spain*, and was on the very point of embarking the troops, when he had orders from *England* to make proper diſpoſitions for attending the Duke of *Savoy* in the expedition againſt *Toulon*.

Accordingly, having joined Sir *George Byng* near *Alicant*, he ſailed for the coaſt of *Italy*, and, on the 5th of *June*, came to an anchor before *Final*, with a fleet of forty-three men of war, and fifty ſeven tranſports. Prince *Eugene* went thither to confer with the Admiral, and, ſoon after, the fleet ſailed to *Nice*; where, on the 29th of the ſame month, the Admiral had the honour to entertain the Duke of *Savoy*, Prince *Eugene*, moſt of the general officers, together with the *Engliſh* and *Dutch* miniſters, on board his own ſhip the *Aſſociation*.* After dinner, they held a council of war, and therein it was reſolved to force a paſſage over the *Var*, in which the *Engliſh* Admiral promiſed to aſſiſt. On the laſt of *June*, this dangerous enterprize was undertaken, to the great aſtoniſhment of the *French*, who believed their works on that river to be impregnable; and ſo indeed they had proved to any forces in the world except *Engliſh* ſailors. Sir *John Norris*, with ſome *Britiſh* and one *Dutch* man of war ſailed to the mouth of the river, and, embarking ſix hundred ſeamen and marines in open boats, entered it, and advanced within muſket-ſhot of the enemy's works, making ſuch a terrible fire upon them, that their cavalry, and many of their foot, aſtoniſhed at an attack they never ſuſpected,

* Sir Cloudeſly Shovel, though not remarkable for politeneſs, ſhewed great prudence in the magnificent entertainment he made on this occaſion. The Duke, when he came on board the Aſſociation, found a guard of halberdiers, in new liveries, at the great cabin door. At the upper end of the table was ſet an armed chair, with a crimſon velvet canopy. The table conſiſted of fifty covers, and every thing was ſo well managed, that his Royal Highneſs could not forbear ſaying to the Admiral at dinner, "If your excellency had "paid me a viſit at Turin, I could ſcarce have treated you ſo well."

began

began to quit their intrenchments, and could not be prevailed upon by their officers to return. Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel*, who followed Sir *John Norris* to the place of action, no ſooner ſaw this confuſion, than he ordered Sir *John* to land with the ſeamen and marines, in order to flank the enemy. This was performed with ſo much ſpirit, and Sir *John* and his ſeamen ſcampered over the works the *French* thought inacceſſible, ſo ſuddenly, that the enemy, ſtruck with a panick, threw down their arms, and fled with the utmoſt precipitation. The Duke of *Savoy* immediately purſued his advantage, and, in a ſingle half hour, paſſed that river, which, in the judgment of the beſt officers of his army, had, without this aſſiſtance, put an entire ſtop to his expedition.*

On the 2d of *July*, his Royal Highneſs and Prince *Eugene*, with the *Britiſh* Envoy and Sir *John Norris*, dined again on board the Admiral; and, after dinner, they entered into a conference, wherein, upon mature deliberation, his Royal Highneſs was pleaſed to declare, that ſince the Queen of *Great Britain* had earneſtly recommended to him the marching directly to *Toulon*, without loſing time in the ſiege of any place of leſs importance, he was reſolved to comply with her Majeſty's propoſal, and hoped for a good concluſion of the affair, through the continuance of her Majeſty's friendſhip and aſſiſtance, which had encouraged him to undertake it. The army of the allies conſiſted of about thirty-five thouſand men, all inured to hardſhips, commanded by officers of the greateſt experience, and of the higheſt reputation, ſupported by a numerous fleet, under the direction of an admiral of known courage and conduct, who, upon all occaſions, ſhewed the utmoſt zeal for the ſervice, and particularly in the laſt conference, where the Duke of *Savoy* having obſerved, that even after *Toulon* was taken, himſelf and his army might find it impracticable to retreat; the Admiral replied, "I hope better things from "your Royal Highneſs's fortune; but, if there ſhould be "any appearance of ſuch a thing's happening, your Royal "Highneſs may rely upon me; I will take care to ſupply "a ſufficient number of tranſports to embark all your "troops." The Duke thanked him for his generous offer; told him he relied chiefly on the aſſiſtance he expected from him, and that, if he would repair to the iſlands of *Hieres*, he ſhould not long remain there, before he had advice of the army's being in the neighbourhood of *Toulon*, and that then he ſhould expect to ſee the fleet in the road. †

It is impoſſible to deſcribe the confuſion into which this march of the Duke of *Savoy* threw the *French*. *Toulon* was

* The words of the diſpatch, ſent to London from the confederate army on this occaſion, as printed in the London Gazette, N° 4352, are theſe that follow. "The Admiral himſelf followed Sir John Norris to the place of "action, and, obſerving the diſorder of the enemy, commanded him to put "to land, and flank them in their entrenchments. His men advanced in ſo "undaunted a manner, that the enemy, fearing to be ſurrounded, marched "out of their works, and retired with great precipitation. His Royal High-"neſs, having received from the Admiral an account, that we were in poſſeſ-"ſion of the enemy's works, ordered his troops to paſs the river, which they "did with ſo great eagerneſs, that above an hundred men were carried down "by the violence of the ſtream, and ten of them drowned; which was all the "loſs we ſuſtained, in forcing a paſs, where we expected the moſt vigorous "oppoſition.

† Thus far all things went well, becauſe all parties were agreed; but, from this moment, the buſineſs began to be clouded. The Duke of Savoy, whatever the reaſon was, did not make the expedition he might have done; for though he began his march from the Var on the 3d of July, yet he did not arrive before Toulon till the 15th. But when he found it neceſſary to make his retreat, he did it with much greater expedition; for though he began it on the 12th, he reached the Var by the 19th.

not

not in any ſtate of defence; they had no troops in that part of the country; and they ſcarce knew whence to bring them. They had then in the port a better fleet than they have had ever ſince; conſiſting of forty-ſix ſhips of the line, beſides twenty-five frigates, fire-ſhips, and other veſſels of leſſer ſize, all of which, they were ſenſible, were in the utmoſt danger of being deſtroyed. In this diſtreſs, *Lewis* XIV. ſhewed leſs preſence of mind than on any other occaſion in his whole reign; for he condeſcended to recal the beſt officer in *France*, whom he had diſgraced ſome time before, I mean Mareſchal *Catinat*, in order to conſult him; and, after taking his advice, was prevailed upon, by female intrigues, to truſt the execution of an affair of ſuch importance to the Mareſchal *de Teſſe*, who had ſo notoriouſly blemiſhed the honour of the *French* arms by raiſing the ſiege of *Gibraltar*. To ſay the truth, the zeal of the ſubjects contributed more to the preſervation of the place, than either the Monarch's care, or the ſkill of his generals; for the Nobility and Gentry of the adjacent provinces did not content themſelves with arming and marching their tenants and ſervants, but even coined their plate and pawned their jewels, to raiſe money to pay the workmen employed on the fortifications, which were carried on with ſuch amazing alacrity, that in three weeks time, the town, as well as the port, was in a pretty good ſtate of defence; and they had, beſides, in the neighbourhood, three entrenched camps, which, however, was all owing to the dilatorineſs of the Allies *.

Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel*, with the fleet under his command, ſailed for the *Hieres*, after having made all the neceſſary diſpoſitions for ſecuring a ſafe and conſtant intercourſe between the army and the dominions of the Duke of *Savoy*, upon which the ſucceſs of the whole was ſaid to depend.

It was the 15th of *July* before the ſiege of *Toulon* was formed, and, on the 17th, Admiral *Shovel* landed, and aſſiſted at a council of war, in which many demands were made upon the fleet for the ſervice of the army; and the Admiral promiſed all that was in his power; which he accordingly performed. One hundred cannon were landed from the fleet for the batteries, with two hundred rounds of powder and ſhot: a conſiderable number of ſeamen to ſerve as gunners, with cordage, nails, ſpikes, and all other things wanting for the camp, (for indeed they were but poorly furniſhed) were ſupplied from the ſhips; ſo that affairs had a very good face till the 4th of *Auguſt*, when, early in the morning, the enemy, making a vigorous ſally, forced moſt, or all of the people out of the works, and took poſſeſſion to the right, where they continued all day, and, upon their going off, deſtroyed them, drawing away eight or ten guns into the town; in which action there were killed and wounded,

* We need not wonder at the ſurprize the French Court was in, when the deſign of the Duke of Savoy was no longer to be doubted; Toulon was then in ſuch a ſituation, that if the Duke had marched expeditiouſly, it is not eaſy to conceive how his enterprize could have miſcarried. They did not begin to fortify the city till he had paſſed the Var, and it was the 7th of Auguſt N. S. before M. Teſſe arrived there. Four days ſooner would have given his Royal Highneſs poſſeſſion of Toulon without a blow, unleſs the French had been mad enough to have ſtood a ſtorm, and, in that caſe, the diſpute muſt have been over in a few hours. As it was, the Duke of Savoy found the enemy as ſtrong as himſelf; they had 6,000 men in the town, and 24,000 in the neighbourhood of it. The very moment the Allies arrived, their generals differed; his Royal Highneſs ſent orders to Prince Eugene to poſſeſs himſelf of Mount St. Anne, which he refuſed to do, becauſe, as has been already obſerved, the Emperor had ordered him not to expoſe his troops. Foul weather too prevented the fleet from landing artillery and ammunition: all this time the enemy's force was encreaſing, ſince the Allies never had it in their power to inveſt the town.

on the Duke of *Savoy*'s ſide, about eight hundred men, among whom were the Prince of *Saxe-Gotha* and ſome officers of diſtinction. This attempt being made with ſuch numbers, put the troops under great apprehenſions, and the generals were of opinion that it would not be proper to carry on the ſiege; ſince, while the Duke's army decreaſed, the enemy gathered ſtrength; in ſo much that, on the 6th of *Auguſt*, his Royal Highneſs deſired that the Admiral would immediately embark the the ſick and wounded, and take off the cannon, in order to his raiſing the ſiege, which, from this time was turned to a mere cannonading and bombardment. His Royal Highneſs alſo informed him, that he purpoſed to decamp on the 10th in the morning, and deſired that the fleet might accompany the army as far as the *Var*; which being done, it was propoſed to carry the Duke, Prince *Eugene*, and the troops, which could be ſpared from the ſervice in that country, on board the fleet to *Spain:* but ſince there was not any thing determined in this affair, the Admiral ſoon after ſhaped his courſe down the *Streights*.

The very day the army began to move, the fleet drew as near the place as poſſible, and five bomb-veſſels, ſupported by the light frigates, and all the boats of the men of war, under the command of Rear-Admiral *Dilkes*, advanced into the creek of *Fort St. Lewis*, and, notwithſtanding a prodigious fire from the place, bombarded the town and harbour from noon till five the next morning, and this with all the ſucceſs that could be expected. By this means, the land-army had time to quit their camp at *La Valette*, which they did in five columns in great ſafety, the enemy having ſomething elſe to do than purſue them: and, as to any attempts afterwards, his Royal Highneſs put them pretty much out of their power, by marching, in two days, as far as, in his approach to the place, he had done in ſix.

This end hadthe famous ſiege of *Toulon*, from which the Confederates hoped, and the *French* feared ſo much. If the Duke of *Savoy* had arrived a week ſooner, he muſt have carryed his point: and it has been obſerved, on the other hand, that if M. *Teſſe* had underſtood his buſineſs as well as Mareſchal *Catinat*, his Royal Highneſs had returned without an army. After all, this buſineſs, tho' it miſcarried in the main, proved of great ſervice to the Allies, and had many happy conſequences, which ought to balance the expence of it; for beſides the great damage the *French* ſuſtained in their ſhipping; the burning and deſtroying of eight of their capital ſhips; the blowing up of ſeveral magazines; the burning of above an hundred and ſixty houſes in *Toulon*, and the devaſtations committed in *Provence* by both armies, to the value of thirty millions of *French* livres; this enterprize, which ſtruck a greater terror throughout all *France* than had been known there during the whole reign of *Lewis* XIV. brought this further advantage to the common cauſe, that it gave a great diverſion to the enemies forces, whereby their army in *Germany* was weakened; the Duke of *Orleans*'s progreſs, after the battle of *Almanza*, retarded in *Spain*; the ſuccouring of *Naples* prevented; and the conqueſts of the Allies in *Italy* ſecured. It muſt be further obſerved, that, as no Prince in the world knew better than the Duke of *Savoy* how to repair faults, and recover paſt miſcarriages, ſo he gave, on this occaſion, a noble proof of his high ſpirit and great preſence of mind, by inveſting the important fortreſs of *Suza*, which ſurrendered at diſcretion on the 24th of *September*, and thereby gave him an open paſſage into *Dauphiny*, at the ſame time that it enabled him to ſhut the *French* effectually out of his own dominions.

Hitherto

Hitherto we have had to do with ſieges and land battles only; we muſt now, for a little, ſhift the ſcene to the watry element, and give ſome account of the naval engagement between the *Engliſh* fleet under the command of Admiral *Matthews*, and the combined fleets of *France* and *Spain*, under the direction of Lieutenant-general *La Court*, and Admiral *Navarro*, off *Toulon*, in the month of *February* 1744. But in order to this it will be neceſſary to reſume ſome events that happened a little before. In the year 1739, when the war broke out between *Great Britain* and *Spain*, there was an *Engliſh* ſquadron in the *Mediterranean*, under the command of Admiral *Haddock*, ſufficient to curb all the naval force of *Spain*, while unaſſiſted by *France*. This ſquadron accordingly kept its ground all that, and next year, but, in 1741, while Admiral *Haddock* lay in the bay of *Gibraltar*, with twelve ſhips of the line, the *Spaniſh* fleet, paſſed the *Streights* in the night time, and joined the *French* ſquadron from *Toulon*. The *Britiſh* Admiral ſailed in purſuit of them, and, falling in with them in a few days, found both ſquadrons drawn up in line of battle. As the *French* at that time pretended to obſerve a ſtrict neutrality, Admiral *Haddock* began to bear down upon the *Spaniards*, which the *French* Admiral obſerving, ſent a flag of truce to inform him, that, the *French* and *Spaniards* being engaged in a joint expedition, he ſhould be obliged to act in concert with his maſter's Allies. This interpoſition prevented an engagement, and the *Engliſh*, finding the combined fleets to be double their number, were obliged to retire to *Mahon*. The *French* and *Spaniards*, by this means, left maſters of the ſea, carried on triumphantly their embarkations to *Italy*, in hopes of making effectual a ſettlement for Don *Philip* in that country, at the expence of the Allies of *Great Britain*.

In this ſtate matters continued till the ſpring of the year 1742, when Commodore *Leſtock* arrived at *Mahon* with a ſtrong reinforcement to the *Engliſh* fleet lying in that harbour, and, as Admiral *Haddock*, at that time, laboured under an indiſpoſition that rendered him incapable of commanding, the Commodore put to ſea in the beginning of *April*, at the head of the whole fleet. By this time the combined fleets of *France* and *Spain*, in their return from carrying an embarkation to *Italy*, had put into *Toulon*, and were not a little alarmed to ſee a powerful *Engliſh* ſquadron before that place; therefore the batteries toward the ſea were repaired with great diligence, and double manned; more guns mounted, new fortifications raiſed, booms put acroſs the mouth of the harbour, and all military preparations made, as if they had expected a ſudden attack upon the place. But the Commodore, intending only to ſtop the progreſs of the *Spaniards*, by a prudent diſpoſition of his ſquadron along the coaſts of *Catalonia*, *Provence*, and *Italy*, effectually prevented any further embarkations to ſecond Don *Philip*'s deſigns.

Toward the end of *May*, Admiral *Matthews* arrived from *England* at *Villa Franca*, and, having taken upon him the command of the fleet, ſent Mr. *Leſtock*, now advanced to the rank of a Rear-Admiral, to ſea, with the greateſt part of it, to obſerve the motions of the enemy, and intercept any embarkation that might be attempted, while he himſelf continued on the coaſt of *Italy* with a ſmall ſquadron, and acted not only as Admiral, but as Plenipotentiary to ſeveral ſtates of that country. In this manner the two Admirals continued ſeparate, for the moſt part, during the remainder of the year 1742, and the whole of 1743, and, while they were ſo, every thing that tended to promote the honour and

intereſt of the ſervice was carefully minded. Rear-Admiral *Leſtock* having ſtationed his ſquadron at *Hieres* bay, where he could obſerve all the motions of the combined fleets of *France* and *Spain* at *Toulon*, ſent out cruiſers along the coaſt to diſappoint the deſigns of the enemy, and Admiral *Matthews* was equally watchful on the coaſt of *Italy*, ſo that the *Spaniards*, with all the aſſiſtance the *French* could give them, found no opportunity of ſending ſupplies or reinforcements to their army in *Italy*, and, if they attempted it, their deſigns were almoſt conſtantly fruſtrated. In this period ſome of the enemy's ſhips were taken, and one of them burnt in the ſight of the united fleets at *Toulon*. Don *Philip* having got to *Antibes* with the royal galleys of *Spain*, in hopes of finding an opportunity to ſail from thence to his new dominions in *Italy*, was obliged to drop the deſign as impracticable; and the five galleys that were to have carried him, venturing to creep along ſhore in their return homewards, and having imprudently put in to *St. Tropez*, were burnt by ſome *Engliſh* cruiſers, without regard to the pretended neutrality of the *French* harbours. The *Spaniards* at *Hiace* in *Corſica* were obliged to ſet fire to the *St. Iſidore*, one of their ſhips of war of ſixty-four guns, to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy; and, to name no more diſappointments of this kind, fourteen Xebecks, loaded with ammunition, cannon, and other warlike ſtores from *Majorca*, bound to any port of *Italy* where they could be landed, for the uſe of the *Spaniſh* army, having got ſafe to *Genoa*, Admiral *Matthews* in the *Namur*, attended by a few *Engliſh* ſhips of war, came before the place, and obliged the *Genoeſe* to enter into a treaty, wherein it was ſtipulated, that their republic, at their own expence, ſhould ſend theſe warlike ſtores in neutral bottoms to *Corſica*, where they were to be depoſited till the end of the war. Thus were the *French* and *Spaniards* baulked in almoſt all their deſigns by ſea, and, in the mean time, the *Spaniſh* army in *Italy*, which had been tranſported to that country in the year 1741, under the convoy of the combined fleets, for want of neceſſary ſupplies and reinforcements, dwindled and mouldered away. The troops not only grew ſickly, but alſo deſerted in vaſt numbers, particularly to the *Venetians*, who gave them great encouragement; ſo that this army, in which the hopes and wiſhes of the Queen of *Spain* were centred, was deprived of all poſſible means of putting her deſigns in execution, and forced to lie in a ſtate of inaction, for want of neceſſary reſources, until at laſt, inſtead of conquering ſtates and dominions, it was reduced to ſuch ſtraits, that it was under a neceſſity of acting on the defenſive, and of flying from corner to corner for refuge.

The *Spaniards* and their Allies, grieved at theſe diſappointments, but not diſcouraged, reſolved to attempt by land what they could not effect by ſea, and, by forcing the paſs at *Suza*, to ſend the long expected relief to their diſtreſſed army; but, having tried this experiment, they were ſhamefully repulſed by the King of *Sardinia*, with the loſs of eight thouſand men.

One expedient ſtill remained, which was, to equip a fleet at *Toulon*, ſtrong enough to drive that of *England* out of the *Mediterranean*; and this, ſince every other method ſeemed to fail, muſt be attempted. Accordingly the *French*, who had begun to call in ſailors to man their fleet a little before the diſappointment at *Suza*, after that diſaſter, exerted themſelves with great vigour in forwarding their armaments. In *September* 1743, orders came from Court to careen the *French* ſhips of war, at firſt one by one; ſoon after

after, to clean three at a time, at laſt five more diſpatched at once; and, as ſoon as they were refitted, they removed into the outer baſon, to make room for the *Spaniards*, who likeways refitted their ſhips with all expedition. And here it is worth our while to obſerve, That whatever may be ſaid of the excellent regulation of the *French* marine; the advantage of having recourſe to their regiſtred ſeamen, upon every occaſion of fitting out a fleet, and the vaſt numbers of theſe that are always in readineſs to go on board the King's ſhips at a moment's warning; we are aſſured that, at this time, they were at leaſt as ſlow as their neighbours; for, after five or ſix months trumpeting, and denouncing againſt the backward and fugitives, all the pains and penalties arbitrary power can inflict, as well as laying an embargo on all their trade, which, in the *Mediterranean*, is very conſiderable, they were forced to drag into their ſervice ſeven thouſand men not regiſtred, one thouſand of which were maſters of trading ſhips and ſmall veſſels: to ſuch ſtraits and difficulties were they reduced, to man only ſixteen ſhips of the line of battle *. But, not to inſiſt on this, the whole united fleet, conſiſting of ſixteen *French* and twelve *Spaniſh* ſhips of the line, with eight frigates, *&c.* by the end of *December*, were quite rigged, compleatly manned, and in readineſs for the ſea. On the other hand, Admiral *Matthews*, on the 28th of that month, joined the *Engliſh* fleet in the bay of *Hieres*, which, at that time could not muſter above eighteen ſhips of the line, and, of theſe, ſome not very clean, as they had been long at ſea, ſo that, had the combined fleets attacked them at this juncture, or at any time before the 12th of *January* following, they muſt have been in great danger of an entire defeat; but, as it luckily happened, the enemy let this favourable opportunity ſlip, and, not to detain the reader by taking notice of the arrival of every particular ſhip, before the battle, the *Britiſh* ſquadron was encreaſed to twenty-nine ſhips of the line, beſides eighteen frigates, ſloops and fire-ſhips.

Such being the ſtrength of the fleets on each ſide; on the 8th of *February*, Admiral *Matthews* had advice, that three expreſſes came to *Toulon* the day before, and that the conjunct fleets, which were hawling out of the port into the road, would put to ſea next morning. Between three and four o'clock that afternoon, Captain *Marſh* of the *Winchelſea*, one of the ſhips appointed to watch their motions, made a ſignal, that ſome ſhips of the ſaid fleets were under ſail; upon which the Admiral, in the *Namur*, made the ſignal for unmooring, and putting the ſhips in a condition for action, which was done with the utmoſt alacrity and expedition. In leſs than half an hour, they could ſee ſeveral of the enemy's ſhips from their maſts; and a ſignal was made by Captain *Marſh*, before it was dark, that he ſaw nineteen ſail. About two in the morning, the ſame officer ſent the Admiral word, that they had anchored again under Cape *Sepet*. On the 9th, as ſoon as it was day, thoſe of the enemy's ſhips that had come out of the port into the road the night before, were obſerved to be under ſail, and, in a very little time, the reſt were ſeen coming out after them, to the number of 34 in all. The Admiral then got under ſail, the wind blowing very freſh Weſterly, expecting the combined fleets would have come down to him; but ſoon found they had no ſuch intention, at leaſt that day; for they kept plying to windward, though there

* See Narrative of the Proceedings of his Majeſty's Fleet in the Mediterranean, &c. from the year 1741 to 1744, p. 35.

was great appearance of dirty weather, and ſome of the weathermoſt of their ſhips, towards night, had their ſails drawn in, and their helms laſhed to leeward. He therefore ſtood to and fro in the bay till night, and then anchored, having left cruizers without to watch their motions. Meantime the *Warwick* touched ground, but, by ſtarting thirty tun of water, was got off about nine that night, without any other damage.

On the morning of the 10th, by break of day, the *Engliſh* diſcovering, from their maſt-heads, fifteen ſail of the enemy, the reſt being hid by the iſland of *Porqueroles*, the Admiral immediately got under way, having but little wind, and that at North, and made all the ſail he could to get at them. The combined fleets, at the ſame time, ſtood towards the *Engliſh*, with a ſmall breeze Weſterly, by means whereof the two oppoſite fleets approached each other. The combined fleets then brought to in a line of battle, but, for want of wind, and having a very ugly ſea, it was night before Admiral *Matthews* could get near them. All this day the Admiral had had out the ſignal for the line of battle, and kept it ſo for ſome time after night came on. At duſk he brought to, within a little more than three gun-ſhot of them, and ordered the *Eſſex* to lie a mile to the leeward of him, and the *Winchelſea* a good muſket-ſhot to the leeward of the *Eſſex*, to watch their motions, make the proper ſignals, and ſtand after them, in caſe they ſhould make ſail. The enemy was at this time ſo near, that he could count their ſhips after the moon was down, but could not at that time ſee Mr. *Leſtock* (who ſome time before had been advanced to the rank of Vice-Admiral) and his ſquadron, he having brought to ſo far to windward, that, at day-break on the morning of the 11th, when the Admiral made ſail, and the ſignal for the line of battle a-breaſt, the Vice-Admiral was full five miles aſtern of him. Much about the ſame time with the *Engliſh*, the combined fleets alſo made ſail, and went ſometimes with their top-ſails and ſometimes ſet their fore-ſails; but Rear-Admiral *Rowley*, who, in the *Barfleur*, led the van of the *Britiſh* fleet, could never get near the *French* ſquadron, which led the van of the enemy's line, as M. *La Court*, who commanded that part of the combined fleet, would ſometimes ly to, as if he intended to wait for his adverſary; but when they drew near him, made ſail again, till at laſt he left the greateſt part of the *Spaniſh* ſhips a good way aſtern of him; ſo that Admiral *Matthews*, apprehending he did not intend to come to a general engagement, and fearing that the whole combined fleet might eſcape from him, thought this a proper time to begin the action, and, therefore, about 11 o'clock, made the ſignal to engage.

Here it will be proper to obſerve, for the better underſtanding of what follows, that the *Engliſh* fleet, at this time, were not compleatly formed in the order of battle; whether the center made too much haſte, and did not allow neceſſary time for the wings to extend themſelves, and cloſe in a proper manner, or whether the wings neglected the ſtrict obſervation of ſignals, and could have made more ſail than they did, it is not eaſy to determine; but it appears that all their ſhips were not at this time in a direct line: it would alſo ſeem that ſome of them were at too great a diſtance from one another, and out of their ſtation, according to the order of battle. On the other hand the van of the enemy extended nine or ten ſail beyond the van of the *Engliſh* fleet, and almoſt all the *Spaniſh* ſquadron were abreaſt of their centre, while Vice-Admiral *Leſtock* and all his diviſion, except the *Dunkirk* and *Cambridge*, were not cloſed. The *Engliſh* fleet being

being in this ſituation about noon, there appeared a conſiderable opening between the combined fleets of *France* and *Spain*, the former having made ſail to the ſouthward, and left the latter at ſome diſtance aſtern of them; and while the *Spaniards* were endeavouring to recover the diſadvantage, by making ſail in order to cloſe their line, Admiral *Matthews* in the *Namur*, thinking this a proper opportunity to attack them, bore down, about one o'clock, in company with Captain *Cornwall* in the *Marlborough*, upon the *Spaniſh* Admiral in the *Royal Philip*, and began the engagement with great ſpirit *. The *Norfolk* engaged the *Conſtantine*, one of the *Spaniſh* ſhips, and, in leſs than an hour, made her quit the line, ſo as never to return to it again. The other ſhips ahead of the *Engliſh* Admiral † bore down at the ſame time with the *Norfolk*, but not ſo near the enemy as the *Namur* and the *Marlborough*. Thoſe aſtern of him bore down too, but, if any credit can be given to ſome accounts of the battle, threw away their powder and ball, by firing at ſo great a diſtance, that they could not hurt the enemy, nor receive any damage themſelves, except by random-ſhot, if even ſuch could reach them. Mean time, the *Namur* made very good fires, the *Marlborough* better, and ſcreened the Admiral from the fire of the *Royal Philip*, whoſe two ſeconds, one on each ſide, behaved ſo well, that the preſervation of their Admiral may be ſaid to have been in a great meaſure owing to their good conduct and intrepidity. After the battle had continued for ſome time, the *Marlborough* driving a little too near the Admiral, obliged him to fill his ſails, for fear of her coming on board him, and, the enemy having greatly diſabled his rigging, there being alſo but little wind, with an ugly ſwell; his mizen top-ſail handed, to prevent the maſts and rigging from tumbling about his ears, hindred the working of the ſhip, though he reeved new braces three ſeveral times; ſo that he could not give Captain *Cornwall* (whoſe behaviour merited all imaginable praiſes, and who fell about this time univerſally and moſt juſtly lamented) the aſſiſtance he much wanted. The enemy were extremely well ſerved with gunners; the *French* having trained up a great number of them, and exerciſed them at a mark for upwards of three months before the engagement. After two hours of warm firing, the *Marlborough*'s main-maſt and mizen-maſt were ſhot away, the latter brought to by the board, as if it had been but a twig; but, notwithſtanding all the diſtreſs this poor veſſel and the brave men on board her were in, not one ſhip, tho' there were many near, ever attempted to get between her and the enemy, or reſcue her from a ruin that ſeemed impending. The Admiral's main-maſt and bow-ſprit were alſo ſhot through and through, the former having only two ſhrouds to ſupport it, and all his top-ſails were wounded. The *Spaniards* fired chiefly at the maſts and rigging of the *Engliſh* ſhips; for though Admiral *Matthews* is ſaid to have engaged within piſtol-ſhot, he had but nine men killed outright and forty-five wounded; but this circumſtance ſhews how much the *Marlborough* muſt have been expoſed to the enemy's fire; for, on board her, there were no leſs than forty-two killed, and an hundred and twenty-five wounded. On the other hand, the *Royal Philip*, the *Spaniſh* Admiral's ſhip, was much diſabled, her rigging appeared to be much ſhattered, her top-ſail yards hanging in their ſlings, and her main-yard ſhot down. One of her ſeconds, when attacked

* At this time the *Engliſh* fleet was about eight leagues diſtant from Cape *Sicie*, a promontory within two leagues and an half of *Toulon*, bearing N. E. by N. from the *Namure*.

† The Princeſſa, Somerſet, Dragon, and Bedford.

tacked by Admiral *Matthews*, quickly bore away, and made all the ſail ſhe could.

The *Anne* Galley fire-ſhip, upon a ſignal from Admiral *Matthews*, crowded ſail and ſteer'd right down, in order to burn the *Royal Philips*, which lay muzzled, as it were, with her ſtern to the *Engliſh* line. The galley made her way forward, through the fire of ſix *Spaniſh* ſhips aſtern of their Admiral, the four laſt whereof were crowding a-head, and eſcaped ſurpriſingly, until ſhe came within a cable's length of the ſhip againſt which ſhe was ſent, and then unhappily blew up, without effect *. It was obſerved that the *Royal Philip*, when the fire-ſhip came near her, only fired a few guns off her lower deck, being unable, in her ſituation at that time, to bring any more to bear. It was likewiſe obſerved, that ſhe had had the precaution to man a launch with fifty or ſixty men, to ſave herſelf, take the fire-ſhip, and, if poſſible, retort the conflagration upon the *Marlborough*, who continued defenceleſs and unprotected. The unfortunate Captain *Mackey* of the fire-ſhip, who, it ſeems, was univerſally beloved, and acknowledged upon all occaſions to be a good and vigilant officer, as he drew near, kept the few hands he had firing at this launch; but whether the misfortune was owing to a ſhot from the enemy, or whether, when the launch boarded her, he ſet fire to her himſelf, as the only means left to keep the evil from returning upon the *Engliſh* line, it is not eaſy to determine. It is, however, looked upon as certain, that the launch was ſwallowed up by the flames together with the fire-ſhip; and the boats crew of the *Anne* Galley, who eſcaped, and got on board the *Dorſetſhire*, ſay, that they left their captain, with the match in his hand, and the lieutenant at the helm. It has been indeed alledged, that, had Captain *Mackey* ſeen his ſignal, primed his ſhip ſooner, and been ready to go down upon the firſt notice, the deſign might have been eaſily executed under the cover of the *Namure* and *Marlborough*; but, from the character that Captain *Mackey* univerſally bore among his acquaintance, as well as the poſitive aſſertions of thoſe that were in the battle, it is more probable that the misfortune happened by his not having ſeaſonable notice to prime his ſhip, and his not being properly conducted and covered, as is uſual on ſuch occaſions. Whatever be in this, Admiral *Matthews* himſelf, at the time the *Anne* Galley blew up, was within a muſket-ſhot of the *Royal Philip*, and was afterwards engaged with the ſame four ſhips that were in the rear of the *Spaniſh* fleet, and having before paſſed by Vice-Admiral *Leſtock*'s diviſion, had been attacked by ſome of the ſhips aſtern of him; but, at too great a diſtance to do execution. About this time, the *Poder* (powerful) a *Spaniſh* ſhip of ſixty guns and ſix hundred men, having, for a long time ſuſtained the fire of ſeveral *Engliſh* ſhips, and thereby loſt her main and fore-top maſts, was, at laſt, obliged to ſtrike to the *Berwick*, Captain *Hawke*, who ſent his firſt and fourth lieutenants, with a ſufficient number of men, to take poſſeſſion of her, and ſend the *Spaniſh* Captain and officers on board the *Berwick*.

About two o'clock, Rear-Admiral *Rowley* bore down upon the *French* line, which did not ſhew any great forwardneſs to come to blows with him; however, at laſt, Mr. *Rowley* having got along-ſide of M. *La Court*, the *French* Admiral in the *Terrible*, they had warm work for three glaſſes, during which time the *Engliſh* Rear-Admiral was ſupported and aſſiſted by the *Princeſs Caroline*, Captain *Oſborn*, who firſt engaged the

‡ Beſides the Captain and Lieutenant, there were at this time twelve or more men in her.

the *Eſperance*, whom he ſoon ſilenced, then ſhot a-head to engage ſome other ſhips who were coming againſt his Admiral. The other ſhips of that diviſion either ſtood off, to prevent thoſe of the *French* ſquadron who were a-head from tacking and gaining the wind, or threw away their ſhot at too great a diſtance to annoy the enemy. The time juſt now mentioned being elapſed, the *French* Admiral ſet his foreſail and retired, leaving Admiral *Rowley* engaged with his two ſeconds, who, in twenty minutes, went off likewiſe. There were but four of the *French* ſhips engaged, the reſt keeping their wind, in order to tack, and weather the *Engliſh* line; but the headmoſt ſhips of Rear-Admiral *Rowley*'s diviſion keeping the wind of them, prevented their deſign, till the evening, when M. *La Court* obſerving the danger to which the *Spaniſh* ſquadron was expoſed, put the whole *French* line in motion to reſcue them.

Meantime the firſt lieutenant of the *Berwick*, who was on board the *Poder*, obſerving the poſition of both fleets, wiſely judged, that neither he nor his men could be much longer ſafe on board that prize, and therefore left her, with as many men as one boat could carry; at the ſame time, adviſing the fourth lieutenant to follow him, with the remainder, in a boat which he left with him for that purpoſe: but, it ſeems, this young gentleman was not ſufficiently ſenſible of the danger, or not expeditious enough to get away before the *French* retook the ſhip, with the ſaid lieutenant and twenty-three *Engliſh* ſailors, who were found on board. The battle ended with the day, and it is obſerved of Admiral *Matthews*, that, during the engagement, he ſtood unmoved upon the quarter-deck, and oftentimes, leaning upon a cheſt of arms, made uſe of his ſpy-glaſs, with as great coolneſs and compoſure as a beau in the play-houſe, even when a double-headed ſhot carried away a part of the cheſt on which he leaned. At 8 o'clock at night, the *Engliſh* Admiral ſhifted his ſhip, and hoiſted his flag on board the *Ruſſel*, Captain *Long*, not chuſing, in caſe there ſhould be an engagement next morning, to riſk the falling of his maſts.

On the 12th, by break of day, the *Engliſh* diſcovered the enemy's fleet to leeward of them, and found they had towed their crippled ſhips before the wind all night, and were now lying in a line of battle, the *French* to the windward of the *Spaniards*, moſt of them hull to. Upon this, Admiral *Matthews* gave the ſignal to chace, which they perceiving, made ſail, and, upon the approach of the *Engliſh*, left the diſabled *Spaniſh* ſixty gun ſhip. The *Engliſh* Admiral, not being able to ſpare any of his ſquadron to carry this ſhip to *Minorca*, ſent Captain *Norris*, of the *Eſſex*, a-head to ſet her on fire, which was accordingly done, and ſhe blew up half an hour after nine at night. Soon after, Admiral *Matthews* brought to, that the ſternmoſt ſhips might get up with him. At two o'clock in the morning of the 13th, the Admiral gave the ſignal to make ſail; but the enemy, taking advantage of the darkneſs, had made the beſt of their way, and, at day-break, could not be diſcovered, till Vice-Admiral *Leſtock*, who was a-head with his diviſion, made ſignal that he ſaw twenty ſail, and orders were immediately given to chace, which was alſo done; but, about nine o'clock, the wind encreaſing, and there being no great probability of joining the enemy, Admiral *Matthews* made the ſignal to give over chace; and the fleet, having laboured for many days againſt contrary winds and ſtorms, to get back to the bay of *Hieres*, was obliged to put into *Port Mahon*. The combined fleets of *France* and *Spain*, in the mean time, continuing their courſe, got ſafe, the one to *Alicant* and the other to *Carthagena*.

The *Engliſh* fleet being arrived at *Minorca*, the Captains of the ſeveral ſhips had leiſure to bring in their accounts of the loſs ſuſtained in the battle of the 11th, whereby it appeared that in the *Namur* there were nine killed and wounded, as has been already obſerved. Among the latter was Captain *John Ruſſel*, an excellent officer, who loſt his left arm, and, for ſome time, was in a fair way of doing well, but afterwards died of a fever in the hoſpital. The *Marlborough* had forty-two men killed, and one hundred and twenty-five wounded. Among the former was Captain *Cornwall*, who was the idol and ornament of the navy; he had both his thighs ſhot off, and died in great agony, univerſally lamented by all his acquaintance. Captain *Godfrey* of the marines was alſo among the ſlain; and Mr. *Caton*, the Maſter of the ſhip, had both his legs ſhot off, and died in the hoſpital. Among the wounded was Mr. *Cornwall*, firſt lieutenant, who loſt his right arm before the Captain's death, and, upon account of his merit and long ſervices, was afterwards preferred to the command of the *Marlborough*. The *Barfleur* had twenty-four men killed, and twenty wounded. The *Norfolk*, nine killed, and thirteen wounded; and the *Princeſs Caroline* eight killed and twenty wounded *. All theſe ſhips, except the *Norfolk*, ſuffered greatly in their maſts and rigging; eſpecially the *Marlborough*, whoſe condition was thought ſo bad, that orders were once given to ſink her, but, upon more mature conſideration, they were not put in execution. We have no account of the loſs ſuſtained by the combined fleets of *France* and *Spain*, but what is given by the *French* Admiral, M. *La Court*, who tells us that Don *Navarro*, the *Spaniſh* Admiral, received two ſlight wounds; M. *De Girandin*, Captain of the colours, was killed; and that the killed and wounded in the whole fleet amounted to five hundred. We have already heard of the fate of the *Poder*, and it was obſerved that four other *Spaniſh* ſhips were entirely diſabled, and towed away by the reſt.

Admiral *Matthews*'s conduct in this battle, and the purſuit that followed upon it, was much blamed, and many faults were found by Vice-Admiral *Leſtock*'s friends and others. He was blamed, particularly, for bearing down againſt the enemy too ſoon, before the *Engliſh* line was completely formed, or the Vice-Admiral, with his diviſion, could come up to his aſſiſtance. This, it was ſaid, was hazarding all without neceſſity. Had he had but a little more patience, till the whole fleet could have acted together, his victory would have been ſure, and much more complete. To this it was anſwered, that the Admiral could not have delayed the engagement, without running the hazard of letting the enemy eſcape. The combined fleets had not ſhewn great forwardneſs to come to action, from the time they left the harbour of *Toulon:* and, at this very juncture, the *French* were making away very faſt, and had left the *Spaniards* a good way a-ſtern of them. The Admiral thought this a good opportunity of deſtroying the latter, while thus ſeparated from their allies; and it is plain enough that, if his own diviſion only had followed the example of the *Namur* and *Marlborough*, and taken an equal ſhare of the toil and danger of the day, as the Admiral had good ground to expect, the *Spaniards* muſt have been quite undone: whereas, if he had delayed but a little, the favourable opportunity

* The Berwick was alſo in the battle, and, as has been already obſerved, behaved well; but we have never ſeen any liſt of the killed and wounded on board her, though there is no reaſon to doubt that ſhe ſuffered loſs as well as the reſt who fought at a proper diſtance.

portunity might have been loſt, the *French* and *Spaniards* might have both eſcaped, and the *Engliſh* fleet been obliged to follow them down the *Streights*, to the detriment of *Great Britain* and her allies *.

He was blamed for keeping out the ſignal for the line of battle, together with that for engaging the enemy, which, it is pretended, created great confuſion, and furniſhed an excuſe for thoſe Captains who threw away their fire at too great a diſtance to annoy the enemy. Here it muſt be owned, we are at a loſs, and ſo little acquainted with the affair of ſignals, that we can neither excuſe nor condemn the Admiral; but whatever impropriety might be in his conduct, with regard to this particular, we cannot think it a ſufficient excuſe for thoſe who neglected the intereſt of their country, upon an occaſion of ſo great importance; for, if the ſignal appeared doubtful in itſelf, the Admiral's example was the beſt commentary upon it, and, following it, they could be in no danger of cenſure, eſpecially as it ſo evidently tended to the honour and intereſt of their country.

To conclude, the Admiral was blamed for bringing to on the night of the 12th, at ſix miles diſtance from the enemy, and thereby, as is alledged, giving an opportunity to the combined fleets to eſcape: and next day, when the Vice-Admiral had recovered ſight of the enemy, and was in full purſuit of them, for making the ſignal to give over chace. To this it was anſwered, That the Admiral did indeed ly to on the night of the 12th, not at the diſtance of ſix, but within three miles of the enemy; that this meaſure was abſolutely neceſſiary, becauſe a great many ſhips of the ſquadron was not come up; and if they had, it would not have been adviſeable to attack the enemy in the night, when ſignals could not be underſtood, nor a friend diſtinguiſhed from a foe. That at two o'clock next morning, when the enemy's flight was perceived, the Admiral gave the ſignal to make ſail, but, at day-break, the combined fleets could only be ſeen from the maſt-heads of the Vice-Admiral's diviſion, which was a-head. Nevertheleſs the Admiral continued the purſuit till nine o'clock, without finding that he had gained any ground upon the enemy; and then, the wind encreaſing to ſuch a pitch, and the ſea riſing ſo high, that the ſhips were in danger of being diſmaſted, he made the ſignal to give over chace, when all hopes of overtaking the enemy were vaniſhed, and the purſuit could be no longer continued with ſafety. Upon the whole, it is owned on all hands, that the *French* and *Spaniſh* ſhips, being quite clean, ſailed much better than the *Engliſh*; therefore, all that could be hoped from continuing the purſuit, (if there could be any reaſonable hope of obtaining even this advantage) was the poſſeſſion of the four crippled *Spaniſh* ſhips; and whether it was worth while to endanger the King's ſhips, for the precarious chance of ſuch a prize, we leave to the determination of the reader.

This battle gave an opportunity to the animoſity which had long ſubſiſted between the Admiral and Vice-Admiral, to vent itſelf. The Admiral imagined the Vice Admiral's falling behind, and not coming up in time to the action, was not owing to neceſſity, but voluntary and premeditated, and, therefore, after the exchanging ſome letters with him on that ſubject, at *Mahon*, ſuſpended him, and ſent him home to *England*. The Vice-Admiral, in his turn, accuſed the Admiral, who was, ſoon after, recalled to anſwer for his conduct. Both of them had their friends and abettors; ſo that the affair at laſt was brought before the parliament, and courts

* One of the bad conſequences to be apprehended from the enemy's drawing the Engliſh fleet down the Streights, was, that the French might, in the mean time, ſend ſome embarkation from Toulon to Italy, the combined fleets, when they ſailed from that place, having left three or four men of war, and a number of tranſports, probably with that view.

courts-martial were appointed. But, as it is foreign to our purpoſe, ſo we have neither time nor inclination to enter into theſe diſputes. Thoſe who want information on this ſubject may have recourſe to the pamphlets that were written on both ſides, and the proceedings of the courts-martial that were held on this occaſion. We ſhall only add, that if the ſtrength of the *Britiſh* fleet in the *Mediterranean* at that time had been properly exerted, and the enemy had felt its full force, the naval power of *France* and *Spain* muſt have got ſuch a blow as it would not have ſoon recovered, the war with *Spain* would have ſoon been brought to a period, and that with *France*, which followed, effectually prevented.

In our account of *Marſeilles* we have taken notice of the ſufferings of *Toulon*, at different times, by the peſtilence, and ſhall not now repeat what we have ſaid on that ſubject.

Before we conclude this article, we muſt take ſome notice of two corporation towns in this neighbourhood, *viz. Six-fours*, and *La Seine*, the one lying about a league and an half, and the other only a league from *Toulon*, and nearly S. S. W. of that place. *Six-Fours* is ſituated upon a riſing ground, a little to the Eaſt of the iſland and tower of *Embiez*, already mentioned, and a league to the Northward of Cape *Sicie*: the inhabitants of this borough believe that it was originally founded by a *Roman*, called *Sextus Furius*, and ſupport their opinion by ſome inſcriptions dug out of the earth, near that place. Whatever be in this, the natives of *Six-Fours*, both men and women, are remarkable for being of a larger ſize than the other inhabitants of *Provence*, being generally, as is pretended, from eight to nine palms high *.

* This account is taken from M. *Piganiol* in his *Deſcription de la France*, vol. V. p. 319. who alſo tells us, *ibid.* p. 340, that the ſpan, or palm, of Provence is 9 inches 2 lines; ſo that, if the inch of Provence is the ſame with that of Paris, the people of Six-Fours are generally from 6 feet 6 inches to 7 feet 4 inches high, Engliſh meaſure, which is ſcarce credible.

It is ſaid alſo, that formerly the people of this town were not allowed to marry out of their own diſtrict, for fear of ſpoiling their breed.

La Seine is a pretty large place, about half a league to the Northward of *Six-Fours*, pleaſantly ſituated at the South-South-Weſt corner of the little road of *Toulon*. It is ſaid to have had its name from a particular ſort of nets uſed by the fiſhermen of that place, and called in their language *Seines*. Be this as it may, the agreeable ſituation of the place, in a fertile plain, and on the ſide of a ſea abounding with fiſh, with the advantage of an excellent harbour, engaged a great many from *Six-Fours* and the neighbouring villages to come and ſettle in it; ſo that in a little time it became very populous. In the year 1607, the inhabitants built a chapel for divine ſervice, under the title of *Notre-Dame de bon voyage*. In 1615, this chapel was enlarged, and converted to a pariſh church, under the ſame name. In 1619, a convent was built at *La Seine* for the Capuchins, who are in poſſeſſion of it to this day. All this time, and for ſome years after, *La Seine* and *Six-Fours* made but one corporation between them; but, in the year 1657, the inhabitants of the former, now encreaſed to the number of 2000, applyed to the King to be erected into a corporation by themſelves, and ſeparated from that of *Six-Fours*, which was granted; and, in conſequence thereof, the diſtrict, hitherto common, was divided into two by an arrêt of the parliament of *Aix*, and one of them aſſigned to *La Seine*. This town ſtill continuing to increaſe, in 1672 the church was found too little to contain the inhabitants, and, therefore, taken down, and a new church begun, which was finiſhed in the year 1681, and now reckoned one of the fineſt in *Provence*. The town of *La Seine* is very neat, and the ſtreets well laid out. There is a beautiful ſquare in the middle of the town, and another

at the end next the ſea, which is employed as a dock-yard. The quays are not yet completed, but they are very broad. It is computed that there are now in the town about ſix hundred houſes, nine publick fountains, and about 4000 inhabitants, including women and children; but it is obſerved, that, before the peſtilence in 1721, they were reckoned to be near 6000.

The harbour of *La Seine* is ſo good that ſhips ly ſafe in it without either anchor or cables; for the bottom being mud, they ſuffer no damage by being a-ground; and it is covered on the North and Weſt by two long rows of houſes. It has been hitherto kept in repair at the expence of the corporation, which, in the year 1724, laid out upon it more than ſeventy thouſand livres. But, notwithſtanding this expence, the South ſide of it is by inſenſible degrees filled up with mud, and, by this means, almoſt half the harbour is in danger of being loſt, the corporation not having funds ſufficient for repairing it. We ſhall only add, that the harbour of *La Seine*, taken altogether, is 127 *French* fathoms in length, from North to South, and about 60 in breadth: and that the *Abbé* of *St. Victor* is Superior of the town, from which he draws yearly a revenue of 6000 livres.

REFERENCES to the Plan of TOULON.

A. Baſtion of the dock.
B. Baſtion of *Las.*
C. Baſtion *Du Mareſt.*
D. Baſtion of the Arſenal.
E. The King's Baſtion.
F. Baſtion of the Foundery.
G. Baſtion of St. *Urſula.*
H. Baſtion of St. *Bernard.*
I. Baſtion of the *Minims.*

About a league and a half to the South-Eaſt of the entrance into the great road of *Toulon*, and in the ſame bay, lies the road of *Monare*, ſo called from a monaſtery of the ſame name on the ſhore, ſeparated by a narrow neck of land from the famous bay of

HIERES;

SO called from the country or viguerie of *Hieres*, the ſhores whereof are waſhed by it. The principal town of this diſtrict, which alſo bears the ſame name, ſtands about three quarters of a league from the ſea, and three leagues and a half to the Eaſtward of *Toulon*, in the North latitude of 43 degrees 7 minutes, and 6 degrees 17 minutes to the Eaſtward of the meridian of *London*. It is believed to be the *Olbia* of *Strabo*, *Mela*, and *Ptolemy*, which, if it could be ſufficiently aſcertained, would be a good proof of its antiquity. It was afterwards called *Areæ*, which was again

corrupted into *Eres* and *Hieres*. In the days of *William* of *Nangis*, it ſeems to have had the name of *Abires*; for that author, ſpeaking of the return of *St. Lewis* with the *French* army, from *Syria*, ſays, they landed at *Abires* in *Provence*. The lordſhip of *Hieres* was a long time an appennage of the younger ſons of the Viſcounts of *Marſeilles*, of the family of *Fos*. *Geoffrey de Fos*, the ſecond of that name, Viſcount of *Marſeilles*, gave it to his youngeſt ſon *Pons*, in the year 1140, whoſe poſterity were in poſſeſſion of it in 1257. *Charles* of *France*, Duke of *Anjou*, *Maine*, *&c.* and brother to *Lewis* IX. called alſo *St. Lewis*, having married *Beatrix* the daughter of *Raymond* Count of *Tholouſe* and *Provence*, took poſſeſſion of his dominions, and received the homage of his vaſſals. This prince was determined to ſuffer no ſovereign princes within his dominions but himſelf, and therefore turned them all out one after another. *Roger de Fos*, and *Bertrand*, his brother, at that time lords of *Hieres*, were the perſons from whom he expected the leaſt reſiſtance, and yet found them moſt obſtinate in defence of their rights. *Charles*, upon this, found it neceſſary to raiſe troops, and lay ſiege to the town and caſtle of *Hieres*. The two brothers defended the place with great reſolution for five months, but, being at laſt reduced to great extremities, their friends repreſented to them the great power of their enemy, with the improbability of their receiving ſuccours ſufficient to extricate them out of their preſent difficulty, and therefore perſuaded them to conſent to an accommodation, which was concluded on the fifteenth of *October* 1257. By this treaty the two brothers, *Roger* and *Bertrand*, together with their ſiſter *Mabel des Fos*, gave up to the Count of *Provence* the town of *Hieres*, with its territories, iſles, rights, juriſdictions, fiſheries, and, in general, all its appurtenances and dependencies. *Charles*, on his ſide, engaged to give them in return lands to the value of a thouſand ſols royal, and, in conſequence of his engagement, actually put the two brothers and their ſiſter in poſſeſſion of the lands of *Borines*, *La Mole*, *Calobriere*, *La Verne*, *Cavalarie*, *Pierrefeu*, *Canet*, and others.

Since *Provence* was united to the crown of *France*, the iſles of *Hieres*, otherwiſe called the *Golden Iſlands*, have been twice erected into a Marquiſate, *viz.* by *Francis* I. about the year 1531, in favour of *Bertrand d'Orneſon*, Baron of *Saint Blancard*, and, in the year 1549, by King *Henry* II. in favour of *Chriſtopher* Count of *Roquendolf* and *Gundetrof*, Baron of *Molembourg*, Lord of *Condé* and *Revaix*, hereditary Grand-Maſter of *Auſtria*, and Gentleman in ordinary of the King's bed-chamber; as a recompence for his having left the large eſtates which he had in *Germany* and the neighbouring countries, and come to ſerve his Majeſty. The King gave him alſo, at the ſame time, the iſles of *Porqueroles*, *Portecros*, and *Levant*, commonly called the *Iſles of Hieres*, which were then uninhabited, and only ſerved as a retreat for pyrates and other enemies of the ſtate, who commonly reſorted thither to make prize of all merchant ſhips that fell within their reach. In this grant the King gives theſe iſlands the title of the *Golden Iſlands*, and permits the ſaid Count to diſpoſe of them in favour of any perſons whatever, providing they be natives of the kingdom of *France*, with power to build ſuch fortreſſes as he ſhall think proper, for the ſecurity of theſe iſles, and the defence of the country of *Provence*, and exemption from all impoſts, taxes, and duties whatſoever, that might otherwiſe be laid upon the inhabitants. The Count was likewiſe empowered to receive and protect all criminals flying from juſtice, except thoſe guilty of high treaſon, or other enormous crimes mentioned in the letters patent; and finally,

finally, authoriſed to impoſe duties upon all foreign ſhips which ſhall land any goods in theſe iſlands.

The town of *Hieres* ſtands upon the ſide of a hill, on the top of which there are ſtill ſome remains of an old caſtle, which is ſaid to have been formerly one of the ſtrongeſt forts in the kingdom, and, in ancient records, called *Nobile Caſtrum*. Some are fanciful enough to ſay, that this caſtle was founded by *Oibius*, the ſon of *Romulus*, notwithſtanding it has been proved by *Gaufredi*, and other hiſtorians of *Provence*, that the towns of *Hieres*, *Nice*, *Antibes*, and probably *Toulon* alſo, were built by the poſterity of the *Grecian* colony which ſettled at *Marſeilles*. In the town there is an old tower ſaid to have belonged to the *Templars*, in the lower part of which there is a vaulted chapel, and on the top a long and magnificent terraſs-walk, to which you aſcend by a ſtair-caſe in the walls; and it is further obſerved, that theſe walls are ſo fine and ſo artfully conſtructed, that the whole edifice ſeems to be but one ſtone.

The town of *Hieres* being ſituated upon the ſide of a hill, in the form of an amphitheatre, lying open to the ſouth, with a little inclination towards the Eaſt, tho' it is almoſt a league diſtant from the ſea, has, by this means, a large proſpect into it: and not only a view of the road, with the iſlands that ly in it, and the fort of *Bragançon* on the continent, but alſo of the whole plain of its own diſtrict. This diſtrict extends a whole league on every ſide of the town, and is watered by a canal from the river of *Souliers*. A part of it conſiſts of fruit and kitchen gardens of very large extent, incloſed within walls, and ſome of them containing foreſts of orange and citron trees of all kinds. Some of theſe gardens have brought their proprietors no leſs than 40,000 livres in one year; but one ſeaſon with another, they all taken together, bring in annually at leaſt 50,000. There is in the whole diſtrict but one collegiate pariſh church, dedicated to St. *Paul*; the clergy whereof conſiſts of ſix Canons, four Beneficiaries, a Prevôt, and two Vicars. There is in the town a convent of *Cordeliers*, another of *Recollect* Monks, an abbey of Nuns of the *Ciſtercian* order, and a convent of thoſe of St. *Clara*. We find here alſo a houſe belonging to the Fathers of the Oratory, and in it a ſmall college, wherein the three firſt claſſes are inſtructed in the *Greek* and *Latin* languages. About a league from the town there are ſome fine ſalt pits, where more than a hundred thouſand minots, of eighty pound weight each, are manufactured every year. Theſe ſalt pits are the property of the Marquis's *de Souliers*, *de Valavoire*, and *de Boufferan*. The proprietors are at the expence of manufacturing the ſalt, which the King purchaſes from them at two ſols ſix deniers the minot, and diſtributes to his ſubjects at ſeventeen livres.

The road of *Hieres* is the largeſt and the beſt in the *Mediterranean*. It is ſaid to be fifteen miles in breadth, and twenty-five in length. Ships ride there with the greateſt ſafety, and there is not an inſtance in the memory of man of any wrecked in it. The *French* King's ſhips commonly put in there after they leave the road of *Toulon*; and the Count *de Tholouſe*, Admiral of *France*, anchored there with his whole ſquadron, when he ſailed for the coaſt of *Sicily*, in the year 1702.

This road has been extremely uſeful to the *Engliſh* particularly in the late war, which broke out in 1739. Admiral *Leſtock* lay in it with his ſquadron for the moſt part of the year 1742, and the whole of 1743. He found it a ſpacious and commodious bay, admirably ſheltered from wind and ſea, and capable of containing the royal navy of *Great Britain*.

tain. It lies alſo in one of the moſt fertile, pleaſant and wholſome climates in *Europe*, where there is plenty of wood, water, and every refreſhment. It is particularly a moſt excellent ſtation for watching and blocking up the *French* fleet at *Toulon*, as it is not above nine miles from it, and every thing which goes out and in to that harbour may be eaſily diſtinguiſhed. But the greateſt advantage of all to the *Engliſh* is, that, as the extent of this bay is very great, it is not in the power of the *French* monarchy to fortify it, ſo as to keep their fleet from having recourſe to it at all times and ſeaſons; which is, no doubt, a very ſevere mortification to the *Grand Monarque* and his ſubjects.

Here the *Engliſh* fleet lay in perfect order and good health, the climate being exceeding wholeſome, and their ſtation abſolutely ſafe and convenient, where they could hear and ſee every motion of the enemy. Hither the different cruiſers daily reſorted, as ſoon as relieved, to take wood, water, and proviſions on board; then in their turn were ſent out again as the neceſſity of the time required. The tenders alſo came occaſionally from *Mahon* with ſtores and proviſions; nor durſt the enemy attempt to diſturb them; while, on the other hand, it muſt have been very galling to the *Spaniards*, and much more ſo to the *French*, to ſee their own roads and harbours, in ſpite of all their power, contribute ſo much to the ſafety of their enemies, and their own diſappointment. For, had it not been for the advantage the *Engliſh* enjoyed by means of this bay, no human art or policy could have prevented the *French* and *Spaniards* from carrying on their deſigns in *Italy*; ſince without this convenience it was not poſſible for the *Britiſh* ſquadron, or any force ſufficient to cope with the combined fleets, to keep the ſea during two ſuch ſevere winters, with ſuch hard gales of wind and high ſeas, as are frequent in theſe parts: and loſs of maſts, crippling and diſabling of veſſels, if not the ruin of ſome ſhips, muſt have been the unavoidable conſequence of endeavouring it. Beſides the ſhips, after long cruiſes, muſt have been refitted; and, at ſuch junctures, when want of proviſion and water, ſickneſs, loſs of maſts, ſtreſs of weather, or any other incidents in the power of wind or ſea, ſhould have forced the fleet to ſail to *Mahon*, or *Villa Franca*, to be repaired, it muſt have been very practicable for the *French* and *Spaniards* to put their favourite ſchemes in execution, and laugh at all the endeavours that could be uſed to prevent them. From all which it appears, that this bay was the principal means of preventing the *French* and *Spaniards* from gaining their point, as it not only kept the *Engliſh* ſquadron together, in good order and conſtant readineſs for action, but alſo prevented great expence to his *Britannic* Majeſty, and preſerved the lives of many ſeamen, which could not eaſily have been replaced. In ſhort, the *Engliſh* fleet, riding in the bay of *Hieres*, enjoyed all the advantages that poſſibly could have been procured in any harbour, except that of careening their ſhips; and without it, it would have been impoſſible for them ſo effectually to watch the motions of their enemies, and diſappoint all their projects for ſeveral years together. The author of a pamphlet wrote in the year 1744, in defence of Admiral *Leſtock*, againſt the accuſations of Admiral *Matthews* *, aſcribes to the former the diſcovery of *Hieres* bay, as if the *Engliſh* before that time had been entirely unacquainted with the conveniencies of it: and, which is ſtill more ſurpriſing, the author of a very ſpirited perfor-

* See Narrative of the Proceedings of his Majeſty's fleet in the Mediterranean, from 1741 to March 1744, page 14.

mance,

mance, in oppoſition to this, ſeems readily to grant the truth of this aſſertion, and to allow Mr. *Leſtock* the honour of the diſcovery *. But, if we had no poſitive evidence to the contrary, it is not very probable that the *Engliſh* could continue almoſt forty years maſters of the *Mediterranean*, and all that time be unacquainted with the largeſt and beſt road in it. This, however, is not the caſe; we have already ſeen, that, in the year 1707, when the Duke of *Savoy* concerted the expedition againſt *Toulon*, with Sir *Cloudeſly Shovel*, the *Engliſh* Admiral, it was agreed that, till the former ſhould arrive with his army before that place, the latter ſhould ſtation his fleet at the iſles of *Hieres*; a certain evidence that both were acquainted with the conveniences of that bay. Sir *Cloudeſly* accordingly anchored with his fleet for ſome days in it, and, in that time, muſt have diſcovered its nature and excellencies, even ſuppoſing, which is by no means probable, that he had been a ſtranger to it before. Admiral *Byng*, afterwards Lord *Torrington*, at that time ſerved under Admiral *Shovel*, and Mr. *Leſtock* having ſailed long with Admiral *Byng*, and been much favoured by him, could not but know ſomething of this road, and other particulars with regard to the *Mediterranean*, either from his own obſervation, or converſation with the officers, who had ſerved under Admiral *Shovel* in the year 1707, and been at the ſiege of *Toulon*. But now to proceed:

In this bay are three iſlands, called in general the *Iſles of Hieres*, but, beſides this common appellation, each of them has a particular one of its own. The firſt, or moſt weſterly, is called *Porqueyroles*, *Porqueroles*, or *Porcariola*, on account of the vaſt number of wild hogs that abound in it, and ſwim to it from the Continent, for the ſake of the acorns which they find there in vaſt plenty. The ſecond, or middlemoſt, is called *Portecros*, becauſe of the depth of its harbour, the word *Cros*, in the language of *Provence*, ſignifying deep. It is further to be obſerved, that, in this iſland, there is a ſmall fort. The third is called *Titan*, or *Levant*, becauſe it is the moſt eaſterly of the three. There was formerly in the iſle of *Porqueroles* a monaſtery called *Monaſterium Arearum*, which was ſeveral times demoliſhed by the *Saracens*. The *Ciſtercian* Monks having ſettled there in the twelfth century, were carried away by barbarians; ſome Regular Canons, who fixed their reſidence in it ſome time afterwards, had the ſame unhappy fate; and, ſince that time, no Monk, of any order whatever, has ventured to run the ſame riſk. The Abbé of *Longuerue* is of opinion, that the iſles of *Hieres*, and not the three barren rocks near *Marſeilles*, are the *Stoechades* of the ancients. There are ſome alſo who think that theſe iſles had the name of the *Golden Iſlands*, on account of the beauty and abundance of the oranges, in *Latin Mala Aurea*, that grow in them. On the Eaſt ſide of the bay of *Hieres* ſtands the fort of *Bragançon*, near Cape *Benat*, originally intended for the defence of a harbour adjoining to it. There was alſo formerly a large mole there to cover that harbour from the winds and ſea; but this mole has been long ago carried away by the force of the waves, and the harbour thereby rendered uſeleſs.

Before we conclude this article, it will not be improper to take notice of a country town in the dioceſe of *Toulon*, called *Bormes*, at the diſtance of about three leagues from *Hieres*, which has the title of a barony. It ſtands upon a rugged mountain, whereon are ſtill to be ſeen the ruins of an ancient caſtle, which ſome take for the *Bormanico* of *Pliny*, but without ſufficient authority. The whole town and

* Original Letters, with remarks on the Narrative, &c. page 68.

diſtrict has but one pariſh church, nor do we hear of any other public building in it, but a convent of the *Minims*, founded in the year 1684. The town ſeems to have had formerly a conſiderable trade, but their marine has greatly decayed ſince the mole of *Bragançon*, within which their ſhips uſed to ly, under the protection of the caſtle of that name, was carried away by the ſea.

After leaving *Bormes*, we meet with nothing of conſequence along the coaſt, till having paſt the capes of *Tailler*, *Lardier*, *Pinet*, and *Capon*, we arrive at the town and port of

St. TROPEZ,

SITUATED upon a promontory of the ſame name, about five leagues from *Bormes*, and eight to the North Eaſt of *Hieres*, in the latitude of 43 degrees 16 minutes North, and 6 degrees 50 minutes to the Eaſtward of the meridian of *London*. The gulph of *St. Tropez*, called alſo the bay of *Grimaud*, upon which the town ſtands, is ſix miles in length, and three in breadth. The town is commanded by an eminence, on which there is erected an hexagonal tower, defended by a ditch cut out of the rock, and a ſmall covered way. In the year 1592, the Duke *d'Eſpernon*, during the troubles of *Provence*, in order to ſecure the ſea coaſt for the King, thought proper to enlarge this fort by the addition of a ſecond encloſure, which is now called the *Citadel*. It is of an irregular figure, having three baſtions on one front: the others are defended with redoubts; but on one of the ſides there is no ditch. The Governor of *Provence* is commonly Governor of this fort, which effectually commands the town and part of the gulph. He has under him a King's lieutenant, who ſeldom reſides there, and a Major, with a garriſon conſiſting of a company of invalids.

The town of *Tropez* ſtands in the dioceſe of *Frejus*, and generality of *Aix*. It has but one pariſh church, which is dedicated to the Virgin in conjunction with St. *Tropez*, and the whole town contains about three thouſand inhabitants, including women and children. The harbour of *St. Tropez*, if it was in good repair, is large enough to contain two hundred ſhips, without the leaſt difficulty or confuſion. The entrance into it is towards the South Eaſt. It has alſo another harbour called the *Canabiers*, about two miles to the South of the town, in the entrance of the gulph, where galleys and all ſorts of veſſels may anchor in caſe of neceſſity. It is further to be obſerved, that there is no danger in this gulph, if care be taken to avoid a bank called the *Moutte*, which lies in the mouth of it, and extends three miles into the ſea. We have ſaid, if the harbour was in good repair, which it certainly is not at preſent, for it has been for a long time gradually filling up with ſand and mud.

mud. In the year 1719, the King gave orders to viſit this place, and make an eſtimate of the charges neceſſary for repairing and enlarging the quays, deepening the harbour, and putting every thing in good order. The Sieur *De Bonvoiſin*, an able engineer, being employed in this work, ſent to the Court a plan, wherein the charge of all theſe reparations was eſtimated at 87,138 livres; but the corporation of *St. Tropez*, unable to bear ſo great an expence, offered to contribute 34,138 livres, the ſum reckoned neceſſary for clearing the harbour only: upon which the King promiſed to contribute 30,000 livres, and that the 23,000 remaining ſhould be raiſed by a tax upon the province. Here the affair reſted, and nothing has been ſince done in it; tho' it is ſtrongly aſſerted, that this expence would be but a trifle in reſpect of the advantages that muſt redound from it to the town of *St. Tropez*, the province, and the King's revenue.

The coaſt of *St. Tropez* abounds, above all others, in fiſh of all ſorts, and the coral fiſhed here excells that which is found in other parts of the *Mediterranean*. The air is alſo very wholeſome, and there are conſtantly in this place a great many perſons above the age of fourſcore years. It is alſo ſo ſharp and ſo well purified by the North and North-Weſt winds, that this town was never afflicted by the peſtilence, although that diſtemper has often raged in the neighbouring towns and villages. The trade of this place conſiſts principally in wines, fire-wood, and ſhip-timber. The country about produces not corn enough to maintain the inhabitants for fifteen days in the year.

About two miles from the bottom of the bay, almoſt two leagues to the North, or rather North by Weſt of *St. Tropez*, ſtands the little town of *Grimaud*, in the dioceſe of *Frejus*, and intendance of *Aix*, containing between 480 and 490 inhabitants. It is ſaid to have taken its name from *Haribald de Grimodis*, to whom *William* Count of *Provence* gave this town with its diſtrict, as a recompence for the victories the former had gained over the *Saracens*. It was erected into a barony in the year 1495, in favour of *Stephen de Veſque*; and into a marquiſate in 1627 by *Lewis* XIII. in favour of *Eſprit Allard*, Sieur *des Plans*, grand-maſter of the houſhold to that Prince, as a reward for his good ſervices. It paſſed from his family into that of the Lord of the Manor of *La Branche de St. Juſit*; and the lands of *La Garde*, *Fraiſnet*, *La Molle*, *Cogolin*, *Gaſlin*, *Ramatuel*, and *St. Tropez*, hold of it. It has given name to the gulph in its neighbourhood, which, from it, is called the *Gulph of Grimaud*, *Sinus Gambricius*, or *Gambricitanus*, tho' it is alſo more properly called the *Bay* or *Gulph of St. Tropez*, as this is the moſt conſiderable place that ſtands upon its ſhores.

Traveling along the ſhore, to the Weſtward of *St. Tropez*, we meet with the village of *St. Raphael*, in the language of the country called *St. Raphaud*, about four leagues from the former. In former times it was only a houſe belonging to the templars, and is not now much more conſiderable, for there are not above forty or fifty inhabitants in it. Ships run great hazard upon the beach of *St. Raphael*, and are often wreck'd in the gulf of *Frejus*, having no place of greater ſecurity to repair to. To prevent ſuch misfortunes, it has been propoſed to clear the canal of the antient harbour of *Frejus*; and it is pretended the expence of this would be but ſmall, in reſpect of the profit which would reſult to that town and all the neighbourhood.

About a league and a half almoſt North-North-Weſt from *St. Raphael* ſtands the antient and famous town of

F R E J U S.

IT is a generally received opinion, that this town was founded by a colony of the *Phoceans* from *Marſeilles*; but neither hiſtory nor tradition have acquainted us with the name firſt given it. Some imagine it was originally called the *Octavian Colony*, but this is not the opinion of the learned Abbé *d'Antelmi*, Canon of *Frejus*, nor that of the Abbé *Girardin*, Curate of *Cougoulin*, the firſt whereof, in the year 1680, publiſhed a book *De initiis Eccleſiæ Forojulienſis*, and the other, in 1729, a hiſtory of the town and church of *Frejus* in the *French* language. This latter thinks that the original name of this place was *Oxubia*; becauſe the *Oxubii*, according to *Pliny*'s deſcription, poſſeſſed all that country that now conſtitutes the dioceſe of *Frejus*; which gave Father *Hardouin* occaſion to ſay, *Regio Oxubiorum, quorum caput ipſum forum Julii fuit.* *Julius Cæſar* honoured this place by calling it, after his own name, *Forum Julii*; which has been ſince that time corrupted into *Frejus*; but, before this corruption took place, it had the name of *Forum Julium de Colonia Octavianorum, de Colonia Pacenſi, et de Colonia Claſſica*, becauſe it was one of *Auguſtus*'s marine arſenals *.

* In theſe times the town of Frejus ſtood upon the ſea ſhore, and had an excellent harbour; but the land has ſince then encroached ſo much upon the Mediterranean at this place, that Frejus now lies at a conſiderable diſtance from the ſea, and its ancient harbour is become quite uſeleſs; for this reaſon there is very little trade at Frejus, and the few ſhips the inhabitants have are obliged to lie off the beach of St. Raphael, or in the little harbour at the mouth of the Argent, in both which places they are expoſed to great danger.

Beſides its antiquity, it acquired luſtre by being the place of *Agricola*'s nativity, and continues to be famous upon account of the many old monuments that are ſtill to be found about it.

The town ſtands in the latitude of 43 degrees 28 minutes North, and 6 degrees 58 minutes to the Eaſtward of the meridian of *London*. It was well known to both Pagan and Chriſtian antiquity, and a part of its territory is watered by a river, which, from the clearneſs of its ſtreams, is called the *Argent*. This little river takes its riſe at the town of *Barjols*, and runs South-Eaſt, till it falls into the ſea at *Raphael*, about half a league from the town of *Frejus*. Tho' its current is by no means conſiderable, it has been taken notice of by antient hiſtorians and geographers, ſuch as *Pliny* and *Ptolemy:* and *Lepidus* dates ſeveral of his letters to *Cicero* and the ſenate, from his camp at the bridge over the *Argent* *. The old town of *Frejus* was more than five miles in circumference, according to the report of an hiſtorian who meaſured it ſeveral times with great care. Its walls were built with that ſtrength and ſolidity, which is peculiar to the works of the *Romans*, and defended by maſſy towers, at proper diſtances from one another: but theſe fine ſtructures were deſtroyed by the incurſions of the *Goths*.

* *Ex caſtris ex ponte Argenteo.-------A ponte Argenteo.*

The

The *Roman* Gate was built by the order of *Julius Cæſar*, as an ornament to a town which he favoured, and honoured with his own name. It was built of large cut ſtone, and conſiſted of two arches, a little more than nine feet diſtant from one another, and this interval is alſo vaulted. The outer arch, however, together with the vault, is fallen down; ſo that only the inner one remains; but the middle, or key ſtone, is ſo much worn, and has ſo little hold, that many people are afraid, the arch will tumble down upon them while they are paſſing under it. From the level of the ſtreet to the center of the arch, this gate is thirty palms in height, and twenty-three in breadth, reckoning the palm, according to the meaſures of the province, nine inches and two lines. There were over the arch ſeveral pieces of architecture, ſuited to the taſte of thoſe times, and intended as ornaments. The ſecond antique gate, the arch whereof at leaſt remains, is the golden gate, which ſtands in the garden of the Nuns of St. *Dominic*, about an hundred paces to the Southward of the town. The common opinion is, that it was called the Golden Gate, *Porta Aurea*, on account of large iron nails with gilded heads, placed at equal diſtances in the maſon-work, many whereof are ſtill to be ſeen in the interſtices of the ſtones. It was thirty-four palms in height, from the level of the ſtreet to the higheſt point of the arch, and ſix-teen and a half in breadth. It conſiſted of three arches, whereof that in the middle was larger than the other two, that are now fallen to ruin. This edifice was built in the ſame ſolid manner with the walls and towers of the town. The third gate is in pretty good condition, and called *La Porte Paticiere.* Some years ago the magiſtrates ordered it to be walled up; the arch however is entire, but low, and the breadth proportional to the heighth. The fourth antique gate, as we are told by the late hiſtorian of *Frejus*, is very remarkable, and of a particular conſtruction; he does not however tell us wherein; but only obſerves that it is ſhut up in the kitchen garden belonging to the convent of the *Cordeliers*. This was the gate by which thoſe who came from *Gaul* entered the town of *Frejus*. Without this gate there was formerly a large half-moon, ninety paces in circumference on the inſide, the walls whereof, though built 1800 years ago, are ſtill entire, and of a conſiderable heighth. Within this half-moon you diſcover two gates of equal dimenſions, and about the diſtance of twelve paces from one another. They were each above nine feet broad; and the approaches to them were guarded by two large towers, twenty-four paces in circumference at the two horns of the great half-moon.

While the *Romans* were maſters of the town of *Frejus*, they enriched it with ſeveral magnificent works and ſtructures, and, among others, with an aqueduct, which began in the territory of the little town of *Mons*, between five and ſix leagues North of that city. This aqueduct was ſupplied from the river of *Siagne*, the water whereof is excellent. it begins with a paſſage ſixty paces long and four broad, cut through a hard rock; and a part of the water of that river being introduced into this paſſage, was conducted by a canal of ſtone, the ſpace of nine or ten leagues of *Provence*, which are at leaſt equal to eighteen leagues *Paris* meaſure; ſo that, at laſt, after infinite labour, great length of time, and vaſt expence, the ſtream arrived at *Frejus* over an eminence, which ſtands about a mile from the *Roman* gate. On that eminence the canal may be ſeen on the ſurface of the ground, from whence it is conveyed over arches leſſening by degrees, till it is brought gradually down to the town. Twelve of the

arches are ſeen ſtill ſtanding, and after them, the ruins of ſeveral others, but there are no viſible remains of the reſt; nor is it known, at this time, whether this aqueduct was conſtructed by *Julius Cæſar*, *Auguſtus*, *Caligula*, or *Veſpaſian*. There was an amphitheatre at *Frejus*, on the Weſt ſide of the town, adjoining to the walls. It was of an oval form, 150 paces in length from Eaſt to Weſt; and the arena incloſed within it more than 280 paces in circumference.

Frejus continued ſeveral ages in the flouriſhing ſtate in which the *Romans* left it; but, as time produces great changes, it was taken, ſack'd, and quite ruined, by the *Saracens*. Some of the parties in *Spain* having called to their aſſiſtance the *Saracens* of *Africa*, this fierce people immediately came into that country, and, becoming formidable by their numbers, made themſelves maſters of ſeveral towns in the kingdom. A body of theſe barbarians, who were alſo called *Moors* in *Spain*, about the year 850, landed at the gulph which *Antonine* calls *Sinus Sanbracinus*, or *Sanbracitanus*, now known by the name of the *Bay of Grimaud*, and finding the country proper for their purpoſe, pillaged it, and then, getting up to the top of an high mountain, in the neighbourhood, called *Fraxinetum*, now *Fraxinet*, or *Frainet*, there fortified a place of arms, and made it almoſt impregnable. From this place they made incurſions into the neighbouring countries, and laid all places about under contribution. *William* Count of *Provence*, the firſt of that name, having raiſed troops, and taken the field with an army, in order to exterminate theſe barbarians, was powerfully ſupported by two gentlemen of that country. The one, named *Gibalin*, the ſon of *Grimault* Lord of *Antibes*, having met with the enemy near *Tourtou*, in the dioceſe of *Frejus*, obtained a complete victory over them. The other, who contributed greatly to the extirpation of the *Saracens*, was called *Bobon*, or *Buvon*, and was equally famous for the purity of his morals, and his attainments in the art of war. He was a native of the dioceſe of *Siſteron*, where his paternal eſtate lay, and ſtill continues to bear his name. This gentleman formed a project of ſecuring the mountain called *Pierre-Impie*, or *Pigros*, which lay directly oppoſite to *Fraxinet*, where the *Saracens* had their place of arms. While he was fortifying himſelf in that poſt, an officer belonging to the caſtle of *La Garde*, at that time held by the enemy, came to him, complaining that the *Saracen* who commanded in that fortreſs had taken away his wife, and propoſing to betray the place into his hands. *Bobon* accepted of the offer, and took his meaſures ſo well, that he made himſelf maſter of the caſtle of *La Garde*, and put all the *Saracens* he found in arms to the ſword, except ſuch as were willing to embrace the *Chriſtian* religion. But before the *Infidels* met with this diſaſter, they had committed the moſt cruel depredations, not only in the open country, but alſo in the towns of the neighbourhood, and *Frejus* among the reſt. They imagined the ſpoil of this laſt would enrich them for ever, and therefore, having made themſelves maſters of it, and put a great many of the inhabitants to the ſword, they pillaged the churches and private houſes, then ſet fire to the four corners of the city, and reduced it to aſhes. This event happened about the year 940, and *Frejus* continued in ruins for thirty years thereafter; that is, till the days of *Riculphe* Biſhop of that ſee, who repaired the cathedral, and encouraged the rebuilding of the town.

The

The cathedral, built by *Riculphe* at this time, is more than 80 paces in length, and entirely built with cut ſtone. The grand entry is in one of the ſides, and the whole fabric dedicated to the *Virgin Mary*. The parochial church ſtands near the cathedral, and is dedicated to St. *Stephen*. The foundation of the ſeminary was begun at the expence of *Charles de Taſſi*, Canon of the cathedral church, and completed by an annual penſion of 1500 livres, obtained, by M. *Ondedei* Biſhop of that dioceſe, from the *French* King in 1664. The hoſpital is very large, and the ſick are attended by the Siſters of Charity, whom the famous M. *De Fleury*, while he was Biſhop of *Frejus*, brought from *Nevers*, and ſettled here for that purpoſe. The oldeſt convent of *Monks* in this town is that of the *Cordeliers*, who ſucceeded the *Minims* in the year 1553. The *Jeſuits* obtained a ſettlement here by means of *Bartholemew de Camelin*, Biſhop of the dioceſe, in the year 1637. The ſaid prelate founded alſo at *Frejus* a monaſtery of Nuns in 1631. This convent was at firſt poſſeſſed by the *Benedictine* Nuns, who came from *Tarraſcon*; but, two years thereafter, he ſettled in it a ſociety of the Nuns of St. *Dominic*, from the monaſtery of *St. Stephen* in *Forêt*. Theſe Nuns put themſelves at firſt under obedience of the order; but the diſputes and law pleas which they afterwards had with the *Dominicans*, diſpoſed them to ſubmit to the authority of their dioceſan, and they obtained from the Pope a brief for this purpoſe in the year 1659. This convent is well built, and the church belonging to it is very handſome. The ſociety, for a long time, conſiſted of forty Nuns, but the misfortunes which happened in conſequence of Mr. *Law*'s ſchemes, ruined that religious houſe, as well as many others.

The monaſtery of the Nuns of St. *Bernard* was founded by *Peter de Camelin*, Biſhop of *Frejus*, and nephew to *Bartholemew* already mentioned, on the 18th of *September* 1647. This prelate brought to this convent ſix Nuns of the *Ciſtertian* order, from the monaſtery of *St. Roche*, near *Geneva*, ſome of whom are ſaid to have been under the direction of St. *Francis* of *Sales*. Whatever may be in this, the convent was in very flouriſhing circumſtances, while under the inſpection of M. *Perre*, Grand-Vicar of the dioceſe; but, ſince that time, it hath loſt much of its luſtre, and is now quite drowned in debt.

We cannot conclude our account of the city of *Frejus*, without obſerving that it has acquired fame from the great men it has produced, both in ancient and modern times. Of the former are *Julius Græcinus*, celebrated for his virtue and probity; *Julius Agricola*, already mentioned, famous for his conſulſhip and the conqueſt of *Britain*; *Valerius Paulinus*, renowned for the ſignal ſervices he performed to the Emperour *Veſpaſian* in *Gallia Narbonenſis*, and *Cornelius Gallus*, the poet, and friend of *Virgil*, who makes honourable mention of him in his tenth eclogue. Of the latter we ſhall only mention the famous *Francis Mourene*, better known by the title of *Marquis de Villeneuve*. This great man was born at *Frejus*, and of an obſcure family; but, having great parts, and an equal degree of ambition, he went in queſt of that fortune which he did not expect to meet with at home. Nor was he diſappointed in his hopes; for, having repaired to *Germany*, and embraced the profeſſion of arms, he acquired ſo great a reputation, and raiſed himſelf to ſo high a rank, that he was thought a proper match for a lady of very great fortune and quality. He commanded the Emperor's troops and thoſe of the republic of *Venice* at the ſiege of *Candia*, as appears by the inſcription on the pedeſtal of his equeſtrian ſtatue, ſtill to be ſeen

at *Frejus* *. It is further ſaid of him, that his wife, having at laſt diſcovered the obſcurity of his birth, found means to have him poiſoned, becauſe, when he made his addreſſes to her, he had concealed that circumſtance from her, and pretended to be of a noble family.

From *Cape Frejus* the coaſt ſtretches to the Northward, forming ſeveral ſmall bays by means of *Cape Dermond*, on which ſtands the tower of the ſame name, *Point du Corbeau*, *Point Noire*, *Cape Roux*, *Cape de L'Eſpinas*, and *Cape de la Napoule*, ſo named from the country town of *Napoule*, ſituated about half a league to the Northweſt of it, on the ſhore of a large bay of the ſame name. This town was formerly a conſiderable *borough* in the dioceſe of *Frejus*; but, in the year 1589, it was ruined by the civil wars, and its whole diſtrict laid waſte. Afterwards the Duke of *Savoy*, grandfather to the preſent King of *Sardinia*, made himſelf maſter of it. Since that time it paſſed through ſeveral hands, who all ſuffered the lands to ly uncultivated, and the village continued poorly inhabited till the year 1719; when the Sieur *Montgrand de Mazade* having purchaſed the whole from the Count *De Tourette* for 200,000 livres, exerted his utmoſt to repeople the village, and gave the inhabitants leaſes of the lands belonging to its territory.

The harbour of *Theoule* belongs to the manor of *Napoule*, from which it is not above a mile and a half diſtant. Here the trade of *Graſſe* and *Cannes* was formerly carried on. Ships anchor ſafely in it, the bottom being ſand and mud; it has often been a place of refuge to the *French* King's galleys, and ſtill more ſo to the frigates and barks which guard the coaſts in time of war. The coaſt of *Napoule* is about three leagues in length, and belongs to the Lord of the manor of that diſtrict, who has alſo the property of the fiſhery carried on in the gulph of the ſame name, and is allowed to mount upon his caſtle ſix cannon for the protection of the veſſels that anchor on that coaſt.

A little more than a league and a half to the North-Eaſtward of *Napoule*, ſtands the borough of *Cannes*, conſiderably larger than the former. The church ſtands upon a riſing ground, and near it an old caſtle, and a tower, intended for the defence of the ſmall harbour belonging to the place. Some will have this caſtle and tower to be the *Caſtellum Marcellinum* of the ancients; but this is a matter of very ſmall conſequence. It is more for our purpoſe to obſerve, that the ſituation of *Cannes* is admirable, and its diſtrict, which is five or ſix leagues in circumference, perfectly well cultivated. It produces wine and oil in great abundance, beſides figs, citrons, oranges, and variety of other excellent fruits. But the principal trade carried on in the place is that of ſalt, anchovies and pilchards, whereof they vend yearly to the extent of 180 quintals, when the fiſhing ſeaſon is favourable. The borough and diſtrict together bring in yearly to the Abbé of *Lerins*, who is Lord of the manor, eight or nine thouſand livres. In the diſtrict of *Cannes*, together with that of *Canet*, which is a village about a league from it, containing a thouſand inhabitants, there are two pariſh churches. Divine ſervice is performed in that of *Cannes* by a Rector and four Vicars, who have each a ſtated yearly income, with a part of the caſualties: in that of *Canet* by one Rector and one vicar, who have alſo a ſettled revenue paid them by the Abbé of *Lerins*. The borough of *Cannes* contains about 600 houſes, and 5000 inhabitants, including women and children. The

Capuchins,

* Il Marcheſe de Villa nova, per la ſereniſſima republica de *Venetia*, generale de l'arme in Levante. An. Dom. 1658, in Candia.

Capuchins have a convent here, and it is the only one in the place. We ſhall only further obſerve, that this convent is not of old ſtanding: a late biſhop of *Graſſe*, who had himſelf been a *Capuchin*, was at the expence of purchaſing the ground on which it ſtands, and the inhabitants of the place built the convent, and the church which is dedicated to St. *Felix de Cantalice*.

We cannot conclude this article without taking notice of the village of *Vallauris*, or *Vallaurie*, which ſtands at a little diſtance from *Canet*, and is one of the neateſt of the whole province. It ſtreets are well laid out, and of a conſiderable breadth, tho' land in theſe parts bears a very high price. There is here a beautiful caſtle, which has been long the property of the *Abbe's of Lerins*; *Aldebert* biſhop of *Antibes*, and his brother, who were proprietors of it in the year 1038, having, as it is pretended, made a preſent of it, together with the church and the whole territory of *Vallaurie*, to the monaſtery of that name. *Vallaurie* ſtands within a quarter of a league of the bay of *Gourgen*, ſo well known in the *Mediterranean*, which is the ſource of all the wealth of this place; becauſe it is frequented by ſhips and veſſels of all ſorts, conſtantly employed in carrying away wine, oil, fruits, and other commodities of the country; in return for which they bring corn and other goods, which are not the produce of theſe parts. Theſe ſhips and veſſels ly in the greateſt ſafety in the *Gourgen*, and can come in and go out of it with any wind; ſo that, in ſhort, it is one of the beſt and ſafeſt roads in the *Mediterranean*.

The bay of *Gourgen* is included between the capes of *La Garoupe* and *La Croiſette*, the latter whereof lies in the latitude of 43 degrees 34 minutes North, 7 degrees 8 minutes to the Eaſtward of the meridian of *London*, and almoſt a quarter of a league to the northward of the

ISLES of LERINS.

THESE iſles are ſituated in the extremity of the dioceſe of *Graſſe*; and the two principal ones were, by ancient geographers, called, the one *Lerinus*, and the other *Lero*. *Strabo* ſeems to ſay that they were ſo named from one *Lero*, who was buried in one of them, and had divine honours paid him after his death. Others conjecture they had this name given them by the *Greeks* of *Marſeilles*, becauſe they looked upon them to be of very little uſe or conſequence, the word *Leros*, in their language, being applied to any thing trifling or inſignificant.

The iſland which was originally called by the name of *Lerinus*, ſome time after the eſtabliſhment of *Chriſtianity*, aſſumed that of *St. Margaret* from the name of a monaſtery erected in it. This is the largeſt of the two, being a league

in breadth, and a league and a half in length. It was for ſome time inhabited by *Hermits*, who abandoned it again. The *Spaniards* were alſo once maſters of it, and raiſed ſome fortifications in it. The ruins of Fort *Arragon*, and ſome other works which they built are ſtill to be ſeen. They alſo laid the foundations of the preſent citadel, which the *French*, having expelled them, carried to perfection. The Sieur *de St. Mark* who was Governor of it before he had the direction of the *Baſtile*, obtained leave to build in it a priſon for ſtate criminals; and it is ſaid that there is not a more ſecure one in all *France*. The garriſon of this citadel conſiſts of four companies; three whereof are invalids, and the fourth cadets. No part of this iſland is cultivated, except the Governor's garden, which is in very good order, and abounds with orange-trees, citron-trees, fig-trees, *&c.* The coaſts of this iſland are commonly frequented by fiſhing-boats, which carry on a contraband trade, to the great advantage of the Governor and the garriſon. Several methods have been taken to ſtop this ſort of commerce, but hitherto without effect. Both theſe larger iſlands are ſurrounded with ſmall iſlands and rocks, ſome whereof ly under water; which is the reaſon why they are ſeldom frequented by larger veſſels; yet, near the citadel of *St. Margaret*, eſpecially to the eaſtward of it, there are places where galleys may ly at anchor, and find protection againſt the South and South-Weſt winds, which on this coaſt are ſaid to be very dangerous.

The other iſland, which formerly had the name of *Lero*, has aſſumed thoſe of *St. Honorat*, or *St. Honoré*, and of *Lerins*. It is ſeparated from that of *St. Margaret* by a ſmall arm of the ſea, not quite a quarter of a league in breadth. It is alſo much leſs than the other, being not above a mile in circumference. It is plain, and of an oval form. The air is exceeding wholſome, and the proſpects it yields are extremely pleaſant, not only on account of the beauty of the towns and mountains, which are expoſed to view, but alſo for its agreeable alleys planted with tall trees, fine gardens, vineyards, and vaſt variety of exquiſite flowers, which equally charm the ſight and the ſmell. This iſland is almoſt entirely cultivated, and very fruitful both in corn and pulſe, and the ſea about it abounds with variety of fiſh. The tradition is, that *St. Honorat*, a native of *Hungary*, having travelled to *Italy*, and from thence to *Provence*, retired to this iſland, and was the firſt that embraced a monaſtic life in the Weſt. This Saint is ſaid to have arrived in the iſland about the year 410, and, by his example and miracles, engaged ſo many to abandon the world, and put themſelves under his direction, that, in a ſhort time there were no leſs than 3000 hermits in the iſland, who, not finding room enough there, ſent colonies to that of *St. Margaret*, and ſome other leſſer iſlands thereabout; one whereof has ſtill retained the name of *St. Ferreol*, from the name of the ſaint who firſt fixed his reſidence in it, whoſe cell is ſhown to ſtrangers at this day, and is ſo little that it can ſcarce contain a man of common ſize.

St. *Honorat* having inſtituted the abbey of *Lerins*, which, as has been obſerved, was the firſt in the Weſt, was called from thence to be made Biſhop of *Arles*, in the conſulſhip of *Theodoſius* and *Valentinian*, and the pontificate of *Celeſtin* III. that is, about the year 426, and died three years thereafter. He was ſucceeded in the abbey of *Lerins* by St. *Maximus*, who, according to the hypocriſy of theſe times, to avoid being made Biſhop of *Frejus*, went and hid himſelf at Cape *Roux*, but was ſome time after elected Biſhop of *Riez*, much againſt

againſt his inclination. It would take up too much time to give a liſt of all the ſaints this abbey has produced; but it may be aſſerted in general, that it has given biſhops to almoſt all the ſees in the kingdom; and it is pretended, that no leſs than five hundred of the Monks belonging to it ſuffered martyrdom in the pontificate of *Gregory* II. and, during the reign of *Charles Martel.*

The church of St. *Honorat*, and the ancient habitation of the Monks, ſtands in the middle of the iſland. Round it are ſeveral chapels, which the ſuperſtitious viſit from *Aſcenſion-Day* to *Whitſuntide*, to purchaſe the indulgences granted by the Popes; which, by this means, are as effectually gained, as by undertaking pilgrimages to the ſeven *Baſilicæ* at *Rome*. Near this place is a well dug out of a rock, the water whereof is very clear and very wholſome. Wonderful things are ſaid concerning this well, particularly that it is very freſh, tho' near the edge of the ſea, which, after all, is known to happen in more than a thouſand inſtances, without a miracle. It is alſo ſaid, that it never has above three buckets of water in it at once; yet if ever ſo much is drawn out of it, the quantity left in the well is not ſenſibly diminiſhed. Even this might be eaſily accounted for from natural cauſes; but the prieſts and monks have determined that theſe phœnomina ſhall paſs for the effects of a miraculous power, exerted by St. *Honorat*, and they are accordingly celebrated by ſome *Latin* verſes, cut upon a block of marble, on the top of a wall near the place, wherein this ſaint is put upon a level with *Moſes*, who drew water out of the rock, and ſweetened the bitter fountains at *Meribah* *.

* Iſacidum ductor lymphas medicavit amaras,
Et virga fontes extudit e ſilice.
Aſpice, ut hic rigido ſurgunt e marmore rivi,
Et ſa ſo dulcis gurgite vena fluit.
Pulſat Honoratus rupem, laticeſque redundant,
Et ſudis ad virgæ Moſis adæquat opus.

On the South ſide of it there is a large high tower of cut ſtone, built upon a rock, the outer gate whereof is on the North ſide, where a guard is conſtantly kept by a detachment from the citadel of *St. Margaret*, and changed every month, for the ſecurity of this iſland, and the Monks that inhabit it. After paſſing two other gates, you come to a ſtair-caſe, at the top whereof there is a draw-bridge, which leads to the great gate of the tower. Here again you find a very narrow and dark ſtair-caſe, and on the top of it a paſſage to the left hand, which conducts you to the apartments of the ſoldiers, and another on the right, which leads to the firſt or lower dormitory of the Monks. After this you proceed to the church of *St. Croix*, but, before you enter it, you are ſhewn a curious clock hard by it. The principal figure of this machine holds an ax in its hand, wherewith it ſtrikes the hours, but ſeems to aim its weapon at the head of a woman, who ſtands under the bell, ſurrounded by other leſſer figures that dance about her. In this church the Monks perform divine worſhip, and here alſo the bodies and relicks of ſeveral ſaints are preſerved. That of *St. Honorat*, the founder of the monaſtery, is kept in a grand cryſtal caſe, tinged with vermilion, and enriched with precious ſtones. On it a part of his miracles are repreſented in beautiful ſculpture. His head is kept by itſelf in a large ſilver buſt, as is alſo that of St. *Aigulfe*. His arm bones are alſo preſerved in two ſilver caſes, and one of his jaw-bones with ſome teeth, which appear tinged with blood, and look freſh through the cryſtal. Among a great many other relicks in that abbey, there are three large flowers de lys, in which are depoſited the bones of St. *Peter*, St. *Paul*, the two St. *James's*, and almoſt all the apoſtles, or, in their ſtead, the lumber of obſcure monks, which equally

anſwer

anſwer the end of making the ſuperſtitious mob gape and ſtare. They have there alſo a thorn out of the crown which was upon the head of *Jeſus Chriſt* when he was crucified; a gilt caſe, in which are incloſed the bones of the 500 Monks who ſuffered martyrdom by the hands of the *Saracens*, in the time when St. *Porcarius* was Abbot of this monaſtery; and, in another caſe, the bones of the 30 monks who ſuffered together with St. *Aigulfe*. Under the grand altar lies the body of St. *Venant*, brother to St *Honorat*, that of *Vincentius Lerinenſis*, who acquired great reputation in the fifth century, and the bodies of St. *Anthony* and St. *Capraſius*, the two faithful attendants of St. *Honorat*, during his reſidence in the iſles of *Lerins*. After viſiting this large collection of rotten bones, you go up another pair of ſtairs into the ſecond dormitory, where there are a great many chambers, with cloſets taken out of the breadth of the wall. At the end of this dormitory is the library celebrated for the great number of manuſcripts that are lodged in it. It is obſerved particularly that there is here a manuſcript bible, which is ſaid to have made its appearance at ſeveral general councils, particularly at thoſe of *Conſtance* and *Baſil*. It is alſo ſaid, (for few have acceſs to ſee theſe treaſures, except the monks of the place, who probably can make but little uſe of them) that they have there all the *Greek* and *Latin* Fathers, a great many commentators, caſuiſts, and other theological writers, the decretals of the Popes, the acts of the councils, all that has been wrote to illuſtrate the canon law; and, in general, a vaſt variety of uſeful and curious books, both ancient and modern. Upon the whole, in this tower, it is pretended, there are at leaſt eighty chambers, the greateſt part whereof have cloſets annexed, excluſive of the cellars, kitchens, office-houſes, granaries, and the apartment for the ſoldiers, in which there are ſeveral chambers, and over them a platform, armed with ſeveral pieces of cannon. Theſe two apartments have no communication with one another, ſo that the ſoldiers give no diſturbance to the Monks, nor the Monks to them.

Aldebert, the ſecond of that name, who was Abbot of *Lerins* towards the end of the eleventh century, is ſaid to have laid the foundation of this tower in the year 1088, to ſave himſelf and his Monks from the barbarities of the pyrates, to whoſe incurſions the iſland, at that time, lay open, and avoid the unhappy fate of St. *Porcarius* and St. *Aigulfe*, already mentioned. Though this iſle is but ſmall, yet there are ſeveral harbours in it for ſloops and ſmall craft. The principal one lies to the Weſtward of the tower, and near it the cave of St. *Columban*, where this good man, together with St. *Eleutherius*, hid themſelves when the *Saracens* invaded the iſland, and maſſacred St. *Porcarius* with his 500 Monks: but this is not all, if you will believe the ſtory, St. *Columban*, having ſeen the ſouls of his brother monks aſcending up to heaven in the form of bright ſtars, was ſo raviſhed with the ſight, that he left his cave, and expoſed himſelf to the fury of the *Barbarians*, who ſerved him as they had done the reſt of his brethren.

The tower of *Lerins* was ſurpriſed in the year 1400 by a *Genoeſe* pyrate, who pillaged it, and kept poſſeſſion of it for ſome time, but it was ſoon after recovered out of his hands by the nobility of *Provence*. In the year 1635, the *Spaniards* made themſelves maſters of this and the iſland of *St. Margaret*, and laid every thing waſte; they ruined the chapels, ſpoiled the gardens, fields, and vineyards, and ſeized all that was valuable; but they did not enjoy their conqueſt long, for, two years thereafter, the *French* King ſent an army,

army, commanded by the Count *de Harcourt*, and M. *de Sourdis* Archbiſhop of *Bourdeaux*, to diſpoſſeſs them. In their march they held a council of war at the caſtle of *Cannes*, at which M. *de l'Hoſpital Vitry*, Mareſchal of *France*, and at that time governour of *Provence* happen'd to be preſent; and having differed with the Archbiſhop, ſupported his opinion with great vehemence. The Archbiſhop being no leſs obſtinate in the defence of his ſentiments, M. *de Vitry* was ſo far provok'd as to give him ſeveral blows with his cane. The former having complained of this outrage to the King, the Mareſchal was deprived of his government, and ſent to the *Baſtile*, where he continued till the death of Cardinal *Richlieu*. The quarrel between the two Generals did not, however, prevent the ſucceſs of the expedition. The *Spaniards* were expell'd, the two iſlands recovered, and the conquerors ſung *Te Deum* upon their victory.

Theſe iſlands were alſo taken during the late war by the Queen of *Hungary's* troops commanded by General *Brown*, who, having paſſed the *Var* on the 30th of *November* 1746, entered *Provence*, and encamp'd at *Cagne*, having his right covered by the wood of *Villeneuve*, and his left by the river of *Loup*. He continued in this poſition till the 6th of *December*, when he decamp'd, and poſted himſelf within a league and a half of *Antibes*, having his right covered with the village of *Biot*, where he took up his head-quarters, and his left with the wood of *Vaugrenier*. The ſame day the General ſent a large body of troops towards Fort *Quarré*, which commands the harbour of *Antibes*, and it was believed he intended to attack it. In this perſuaſion, the commander of that fort ſaluted the *Auſtrians* with a briſk fire of all his artillery, and they, who probably intended no more than to divert the attention of the *French* from their real deſigns, thought proper at that time to retire.

On the 12th of *December*, the *Auſtrian* army again decamped, and pitched at *Graſſe*, having its right covered by that town, and its left by the village of *Cannes*, where the General had his head-quarters. On the 14th, about one o'clock in the afternoon, Admiral *Medley*, with ſome *Engliſh* ſhips of war, began to bombard the fort in the iſle of *St. Margaret*; and, in the night, landed two thouſand *Auſtrian* troops on the iſland, to attack the place. As the garriſon was not very ſtrong, and the officer, who commanded, principally concerned about the ſecurity of the ſtate priſoners, he ſurrendered by capitulation, and, together with his garriſon and theſe priſoners, was put on board an *Engliſh* ſhip, and ſent to *Marſeilles*. This conqueſt gave the *Engliſh* free acceſs to the bay of *Gourgen*, which they could not have while the fort of *St. Margaret* was in the hands of the *French*. The *Auſtrians* became alſo, ſoon after, maſters of the fort of *St. Honorat*; but they did not retain theſe conqueſts long; for, on the 25th of *May* 1747, the *French*, under the command of M. *de Chevert*, made a deſcent upon the latter of theſe iſlands; and the tower of *St. Honorat* being guarded only by an *Hungarian* officer and ſixty men, who defended it from 7 o'clock in the morning till 4 in the afternoon, was obliged to ſurrender, and the garriſon became priſoners of war. The citadel of *St. Margaret* being next attacked, ſurrendered on the 26th, and the garriſon, conſiſting of 450 *Auſtrians*, under the command of an officer of the ſame nation, were alſo made priſoners.

We have already obſerved, that the bay of *Gourgen* is bounded on one ſide, that is, towards the Eaſt by Cape *la Garoupe*, about three quarters of a league to the Northward whereof ſtands the antient and famous town of

ANTIBES,

THE moſt eaſterly ſea-port belonging to the *French*, on the coaſt of the *Mediterranean*, and the only one that now remains to be deſcribed. It is ſuppoſed to owe its preſent name to a corruption of that of *Antipolis*, given it by the *Greeks* of *Marſeilles*; becauſe it ſtands oppoſite to *Nice*, on the other ſide of the bay of the ſame name, which was alſo one of their colonies. The *Romans* had at *Antibes* a marine arſenal, and erected ſeveral fortifications to defend the town, whereof two beautiful towers are ſtill remaining; one in the caſtle where the Governor has his ordinary reſidence, and the other adjoining to the pariſh church. This town ſtill retains a great many monuments of antiquity, ſuch as tombs, ſtatues, urns, and inſcriptions, which have all been made public by thoſe who have given particular accounts of the remarkable places in this province. The town ſtands about two leagues from *Cannes*, one and a quarter from *Canet*, and ſomething better than half a league from *Vallaurie*; it is alſo three leagues diſtant from *Nice*, and five from *Monaco*, on the other ſide of the bay: being ſituated in 43 degrees 35 minutes North latitude, and 7 degrees 20 minutes eaſtward of the meridian of *London*. The air of *Antibes* was formerly reckoned very unwholſome, inſomuch that ſome imagined it had its name not from *Antipolis*, but from *Antibios*, that is, unfavourable to the life and health of its inhabitants. This bad character was owing principally to marſhes about it, which being drained when the fortifications of the town were built, its air is reckoned now as wholeſome as that of moſt other places in the country. This town was not united to the domains of *Provence* till the reign of *Henry* IV. who made a purchaſe of it in the year 1608, and annexed it to the crown of *France*. Its preſent fortifications were erected by his ſucceſſors *Lewis* XIII. and *Lewis* XIV. and conſiſt of four baſtions and three half-moons, with curtains, a ditch, covered way and glacis, three cavaliers, and two draw-bridges. The ſide next the ſea is defended by four other irregular baſtions. The head of the quay is flanked by a battery *en barbet*, with a guard-room, where there is a poſt capable of containing thirty men, for defending the entrance into it.

Oppoſite to this poſt ſtands a large rock, which has the ſea on three ſides of it. It was intended that the ſide next the land ſhould be fortified by two large baſtions with orillons. Theſe works were even begun, and carried ſome length, but they have never been completed. On the top of this rock is erected a ſquare fort, and, therefore, called by the *French Fort Quarré*, defended by four regular baſtions. It commands the fortifications of the town, and is alſo their principal defence. It ſtands about 120 paces to the North of the mouth of the harbour, and commands the whole of it. There was alſo here an old caſtle, or citadel, where a ſmall

a ſmall garriſon was kept, merely becauſe it ſerved as an excuſe for giving ſubſiſtence to a *King's Lieutenant* and a *Major*, who had the government of it: but now this citadel is demoliſhed, and a cavalier built upon its ruins. The whole town is under the direction of a Governor, who ſeldom or never reſides in it, a Commandant, a Major, an Aid-Major, and a Captain of the gates: and *Fort Quarré* under that of a King's Lieutenant, who does not reſide in it, and a Major, who gives conſtant attendance. There is alſo in the town a Director of fortifications, and two engineers that ſerve under him, a Commiſſary of artillery, with two aſſiſtants, and a garriſon conſiſting of a battalion of regular troops. There are only two convents at *Antibes*, one of Monks, belonging to the order of the *Obſervantines*, and one of *Nuns*, of that of the *Ciſtertians*. There has been here, time out of mind, an hoſpital dedicated to St. *James*, into which are admitted the ſick and poor of the place, ſtrangers of all countries, and the wives and children of ſoldiers, when they are afflicted with diſtempers. This hoſpital has but 700 livres of ſtated yearly revenue, but charitable contributions are often made by well diſpoſed perſons that can afford them. There is likewiſe another hoſpital ſupported by the King, for ſoldiers affected with venereal diſorders. The houſes in the town of *Antibes* are computed at five hundred, and the inhabitants, including women and children, at three thouſand.

Little trade has, for ſome time paſt, been carried on in the harbour of *Antibes*; becauſe it is, in a great meaſure, filled up with ſand, which the river of *Var* carries down with it. It was once ſix hundred fathoms, *French* meaſure, in circumference, and twenty-two feet deep, but now ſo much of it is loſt that there remains only forty-three fathoms in breadth, and one hundred and fifty in length, that is, from the *Marine Gate* to the entrance into the harbour; and even here the greateſt depth of water is not above fourteen feet: ſo that large veſſels cannot enter it, and ſmall ones never chuſe to do it, unleſs they be forced by ſtreſs of weather, for fear of running againſt a great bank, which is continually growing larger, within forty fathom of the mouth of the harbour. To avoid theſe inconveniencies, it has been propoſed to change the ſituation of the town of *Antibes*, and rebuild it on that ſide of Cape *La Garoupe*, already mentioned, which faces the bay of *Gourgen*, where there is a natural harbour, called the *Oliverete*, communicating with that excellent road, and, in the middle of it, a rock which ſeems deſigned on purpoſe to ſupply a foundation for a fort to defend the harbour. It is further obſerved, that, had the town been built in this place, it would have been commanded by a large rugged high hill, where a chapel, dedicated to the *Virgin*, is already built, and a tower for making ſignals in time of war. It is added, that, on this eminence, fortifications might have been built with very little expence, yet very ſtrong, and the more ſo, that it is commanded by no other eminence in this neighbourhood. It is alſo obſerved, that the harbour juſt now mentioned, with theſe advantages, would have attracted all the commerce of that coaſt, and foreign ſhips would have thronged to it in great numbers, to the vaſt advantage of the province, and the whole kingdom. But, whatever the merit of this ſcheme may be, there is little probability of its being put in execution.

Strabo takes notice, that this town became ſo conſiderable, that the *Romans* thought it improper it ſhould continue dependent upon *Marſeilles*, tho' its mother city; and, therefore,

conferred upon it the privileges of the *Italian* cities. From that time, it ſhared the fortune of the *Roman* empire, and declined together with it. After the *Romans*, it fell ſucceſſively into the hands of the *Viſigoths*, *Oſtrogoths*, *Franks*, *Merovingians*, the Kings of *Burgundy* and *Arles*, &c. Towards the end of the ninth century, it fell into the hands of the *Saracens*, and was entirely ruined by them. It is true, it was rebuilt in the next century; but, after this period, it was often ruined and ſacked by the *Moors* from *Africa* and *Spain*, who made ſuch frequent incurſions into the town and territory of *Antibes*, that Pope *Pius* IV. thought it neceſſary, for the ſafety of the clergy, to tranſlate the *Epiſcopal* ſee from *Antibes* to *Graſſe*.

In ſhort, the government of *Antibes*, ſituated on the border of *Italy*, could not miſs to be expoſed at all times to many inſults, eſpecially whenever the Emperor or the Duke of *Savoy* thought proper to invade *Provence*: but we meet only with one formal ſiege it ſuſtained, which happened in the late war, when it was attacked by General *Brown* at the head of the *Auſtrian* army, in the month of *December* 1746. This General having, on the 15th of that month, made himſelf maſter of the citadel of *St. Margaret*, marched his army directly to *Antibes*, and, at one o'clock in the afternoon of the 19th, began to bombard the place. This bombardment continued twenty-nine days, without intermiſſion, and laid the greateſt part of the town in ruins; inſomuch that, if we can believe the accounts the *French* themſelves give of this matter, there was ſcarce a houſe left intire in the whole town, and moſt of them were more than half demoliſhed. The inhabitants however, bore this bombardment with great ſpirit and patience, and would not hear of a capitulation; ſo that the *Auſtrian* General, ſeeing he was not like to ſucceed in this method, reſolved to beſiege it in form; and, accordingly, opened trenches, and began to carry on his attacks in two different places. But, after the ſiege had continued four days, upon information that the Marſhal de *Belleiſle* was coming againſt him at the head of the *French* army, he thought proper to raiſe it. And this he did with ſo great conduct and good order, that he carried off all his cannon, and managed his retreat with ſo great dexterity, that he repaſſed the *Var* with little or no loſs.

In the government of *Antibes* the principal country towns are, *St. Laurent*, *Cagne*, and *Biot*. The firſt is reckoned unwholſome. It is a fief and ſeigneurie which formerly belonged to the Biſhop of *Vence*; but the neceſſities of his church obliged one of theſe prelates to diſpoſe of it. M. *de Piſani* was the purchaſer, and his poſterity are in poſſeſſion of it to this day. We only add, that this place is remarkable for the excellent *Muſcadel* wine which it produces. The village of *Cagne* is very populous. The caſtle is beautiful, and defended by a ſquare tower. This caſtle is famous for the beauty of the pictures that are in it, particularly for a repreſentation of the fall of *Phaeton* upon the cieling of one of its halls, executed in ſuch a ſurpriſing manner, that, in whatever part of the hall you ſtand, when you look at it, you ſee the heads of the horſes turned away from you. The tradition of the country is, that the painter, having been employed three years upon this piece, and paid to his ſatisfaction, was ſo charmed with his own performance, that he knew not well how to part with it; but, when he found that he muſt be gone, and could put off his departure no longer, he ſhed abundance of tears, and ſaid, "My "pretty fall of *Phaeton!* I ſhall never, never, never "ſee

" ſee thee more *." The village belongs to the Marquis *de Grimaldi* of *Antibes*, who, for a long time, has made the caſtle juſt now mentioned the ordinary place of his reſidence. This eſtate has ſeveral valuable priviledges annexed to it, and particularly one, *viz.* that the proprietor of it has a right to 1½ *per cent.* upon all the goods loaded and unloaded upon the beach of *St. Laurent*, and that of *Cagnes*, and upon all the timber that is brought down the *Var* to the mouth of the *Loup*, which is the boundary of this eſtate.

On the Weſt ſide of the river *Loup* ſtands the village of *Biot*, remarkable for its being a colony of the *Genoeſe*, that has, in all times, kept its original language pure and uncorrupted, or, at leaſt, free from any mixture of *French*, or the jargon of *Provence*. The inhabitants are very laborious, and employ themſelves in making earthen ware, for which there is a very great demand in this and the neighbouring provinces.

* Bella mia caſcata de Phaetonte io non ti vodero, mai mai mai.

From Cape *La Garoupe* the coaſt ſtretches to the Northward, and forms the bay of *Nice*, into which the *Var* empties itſelf, about two leagues and an half from *Antibes*. This river takes its ſource from the foot of *Mount Camelione*, in the valley of *Entro-Aunes*, and its name from the variableneſs and windings of its courſe. It paſſes by *Chateauneuf*, *Villeneuve*, *Guillaume*, *Robers*, *St. Legier*, *Auvare*, *Entrevaux*, *Glandevez*, *Poget*, *St. Antonin*, *Vilar*, *Maſſoin*, *Reveſt*, *La Roquette*, *St. Martin*, *La Bare*, *St. Marguerite*, and *St. Laurens:* and, before it falls into the ſea, has its ſtream increaſed by ſix rivulets, whereof the moſt conſiderable are the *Veſubie*, the *Eſteron*, the *Vaire*, and the *Tinea*, the laſt of which runs into it near *Tornafort*. This river is conſidered by ſome geographers as the boundary between *France* and *Italy*, others will not agree to this, and there are ſome who will not allow it to be the limit even between the country of *Provence* and that of *Nice*; but it cannot be denied that the mouth of the *Var* ſets bounds to the coaſt of *France*, on that ſide; and therefore puts a period to this work.

FINIS.

INDEX.

The Figures direct to the Page, the Letters *a b* to the Columns, and *n* to the Notes at the Foot of the Pages.

A

A (river), ſome account of it, 27. The damage done by it to the country of Flanders, 32. Diverted from its courſe by the canal of Gravelines, ibid.

Adour (river), 393, b, &c. Advantages flowing to the inhabitants of Bayonne from the alteration of its courſe, 397, a.

Agde, a ſmall but populous town, 411, a. A propoſal for improving its harbour, ibid. Taken by the Engliſh, 414, b.

Aigueſmortes, marks of its ancient grandeur, 418, a. The cauſes of its decay, ibid. a, b. Taken by the Prince of Orange at the head of the Duke of Burgundy's army, 419, a. The interview between the Emperor Charles V. and Francis I. at this place, ibid. a, b. Taken by the Hugonots, ibid. b.

Aiguillon (Duke d'), aſſembles an army to oppoſe the Engliſh, 271, b, 272, a. Diſturbs them in their march from St. Guildo, 272, b. 273, a. Makes his diſpoſitions for attacking them during their embarkation, 274, a. Is played upon by the cannons and mortars of the Engliſh ſhipping with great effect, ibid. b. Falls upon the rear-guard of the Engliſh, after the reſt were embarked, and, with great difficulty, routs them, 275, a, b.

Aix (iſle of), taken by the Engliſh, 376, a, b. Its fortifications demoliſhed, 376, a.

Albert (Lord), is promiſed the Duke of Bretagne's daughter in marriage, 343, a. Raiſes an army, with the aid of the Queen of Navarre, to relieve the Duke, ibid. b. Is defeated by Candale, and forced to ſubmit, 344, a. Enters into a new treaty with the Duke of Bretagne, ibid. b. His rage for the loſs of the Princeſs Anne, 347, a. He ſurprizes and delivers up Nantes to the French King, ibid.

Anjou (Duke of), lays ſiege to Rochelle, 357, b. Endeavours in vain to accommodate matters with that city, 358, a. His miſunderſtanding with his brother and principal officers, 361, a. Is elected King of Poland, ibid. a. Concludes a treaty with the Rochellers by order of the King, his brother, ibid. b. Breaks ſixty companies of his troops with diſgrace, 362, a. Narrowly eſcapes death from a muſket-ball, ibid. b.

Ambiſe (Cardinal d'), dimenſions of the great bell given by him to the metropolitan church of Rouen, 184, a, b. A magnificent tomb erected to his memory, 184, b.

Anne (of Bretagne) promiſed in marriage to Albert, 343, a. In a melancholy ſituation at her father's death, 346, a. Is threatned with the loſs of her dominions by the French King, ibid. Receives ſuccours from the King of the Romans and England, 346, a, b. Is impoſed upon in a treaty concluded with the French King, ibid. b. Is engaged in a war a ſecond time with the French, 347, a. Is married by proxy to the King of the Romans, ibid. which

gave great uneaſineſs to the French King, ibid. She is forced into a contract of marriage with himſelf, 348, a. and, in conſequence of it, to marry his ſucceſſor Lewis XII. ibid. b.

Antibes (harbour of), by what means ſpoiled, 487, a. Project for avoiding this inconvenience by changing the ſituation of the town, ibid. b.

Antiquity, monuments of it at *Antibes*, 486, a.

Aqueduct, the remains of a grand Roman one at Frejus, 477, b.

Arc (Jeanne d'), the Maid of Orleans, account of her ſtatue at Rouen, 182, b. A certain proof that ſhe was no true propheteſs, 230.

Arcaſſon (baſon of), 394, a.

Arch-Duke (the), ſets out from Flanders with a powerful army to relieve Amiens, 96, b. Sends Contreras, his commiſſary-general, before him with 900 horſe, 97, a. who is defeated, and loſes 400 of them, 97, b. Marches with his whole army from Dourlens, 98, a. His approach puts the French army in great conſternation, 98, b. Loſes a fine opportunity by halting unſeaſonably, 99, a; and is repulſed, ibid. b. Advances again next day, as if he intended to retrieve his fortune, but retires again without fighting, 100, a. King Henry, intending to attack him in his retreat, is diverted from it by the advice of the Duke de Mayenne and the Mareſchal de Biron, ibid. b.

Armſtrong (Colonel) appointed, together with Colonel Clayton, to ſuperviſe the demolition of the works of Dunkirk, 13. Remarks on their conduct, 18.

Arques (Caſtle of) its antiquity, 149, a. A deſcription of it, ibid. b. Battle of it, 151, *et ſeq.* Deſcription of the poſt in which Henry IV's little army was entrenched, 151, a, b. Attacks made upon it by the army of the League, 152, 153, &c. The loſs on each ſide, 155, b.

Ars (iſle of) deſcribed, 317, b.

Arthur Duke of Bretagne, put under the protection of France by his mother, 191, a. But falls into the hands of his uncle John of England, ibid.

Artois (Robert of), brings a reinforcement to the Counteſs of Montfort from England, 318, a. Sends his ſhips to Hennebon, and lays ſiege to Vannes, ibid. and takes it by aſſault, 318, b. Is ſoon after beſieged in it by Oliver de Cliſſon, 319. and receives a mortal wound, of which he died, 319, a.

Aubert (St.), a ſtrange ſort of miracle aſcribed to him, 259, b.

Aude (river), the changes it has undergone, 409, 410, b.

Aumale (battle of), 205, b. 206, a, b.

Aumont (Mareſchal d'), makes himſelf maſter of the town of Morlaix, and lays ſiege to the caſtle, 280, a. The Duke de Merceur marches to the relief of it, but comes too late, ibid. The Mareſchal, having got a reinforcement, reſolves to give the Duke and his collegue battle, 280; but is prevented by an unforeſeen accident, ibid.

Auray (battle of), 313, 314, 315. Diſpoſition of the two armies, 313, b. 314, a. To whom the victory was principally owing, 315, b. The loſs on both ſides, ibid.

Averdoing (Sieur d'), procures the reſtitution of the canal of Gravelines, 33, 34. Diſputes concerning the poſition of the ſluice, 34.

Avranchin (diſtrict of Avranches), brief account of it, 257, b. 258, a, b.

Agincourt (battle of), the inſolence of the French before the action, 117, b. 118, 119, &c. The order of battle of the Engliſh army, 118, b. That of the French, 119, b. The latter begin the attack with great diſorder, and are defeated, ibid. and 120, a. Why the Engliſh put their priſoners to the ſword, ibid. The loſs of the French in this battle, ibid. Two groſs miſtakes of a late French author concerning it, 121, 122.

B.

Bandol and *Bruſc* (roads of), 446, b.

Barbe-torte (Allen, Duke of Bretagne), builds the caſtle of Nantes, 326, b. Expells the Normans out of Bretagne, 334, a.

Bart (John du), his ſucceſs againſt the Dutch, 10, 11.

Bayonne (harbour of), the danger of entering it, 397, b. 398, a. Improved by M. de Turos, ibid.

Belidor (M.), his project for improving the harbour of Havre de Grace, 171, a, b.

Belles Lettres, &c. (academy of), erected at Rouen, 188, 189.

Bembow (Commodore), his expedition againſt St. Malo, 263, b. 264, a, b.

Berkley (Lord), burns Granville, 256, a. Bombards St. Malo, 264, b. 265, a, b. With what ſucceſs, ibid. The account given by the French of this matter, with remarks, 265, b. Saying of a Dutch journaliſt on this ſubject, 266, a. Takes the iſlands of Houac and Hoedic, 325, b.

Bertha (Queen), ſpouſe to Philip II. of France, why baniſhed to Montrevil, 64, a. Her character and ſufferings, ibid. a, b.

Bethencourt (John de), his conqueſt of ſome of the Canary iſlands, 137, 138.

Bidaſſoa (river), famous for the interview held on its banks between Lewis XI. of France and Henry IV. of Caſtile, and for the memorable treaty of the Pyrenees, 401, a.

Biron (Mareſchal de), inveſts Amiens, and performs wonders of diligence, valour, &c. before that place, 94, a, b. His ſpeech to divert King Henry IV. from leaving his army, 150, b. 151, a. Routs a part of the army of the League at Martinglife, 152, b. Expoſed to great danger at the battle of Arques, 155, a.

Blaye (town of) deſcription of it, 392.

Blois (Charles de), his title to Bretagne aſſerted by the French King, 285, b. Lays ſiege to Quimper, 295, a; and takes it by aſſault, ibid. b. Great cruelty exerciſed by his troops on this occaſion, ibid. His great reſpect for the clergy, 295, b. 296, a. Lays ſiege to Hennebon, 308, a.

Soon

Soon after marches with a part of his army to Auray, and leaves the management of the ſiege of Hennebon to Lewis of Spain and others, ibid. b. Who were at laſt obliged to raiſe it, 310, a. Charles once more lays ſiege to Hennebon, ibid. and is again obliged to raiſe it, 311, b. Inveſts Auray, and carries it after a long and vigorous ſiege, 312, a. Marches at the head of his army to the relief of this place when beſieged by the young Earl of Montfort, 312, b. 313, a. Is killed at the battle of Auray, 315, a. Various reports concerning the manner of his death, ibid. a, b.

Bligh (General), having landed his army on the coaſt of Bretagne, ſends a party to burn the French ſhips at St. Briac, 269, b. Determines not to attack the town of St. Malo, and why, 270, a, b. Marches to St. Guildo, 271, a. Paſſes the river near that place with his army, ibid. a, b. Haraſſed in his march to St. Caſt by the French, 271, 272, 273. Begins to embark his troops, 273, b. 274, a. The rear guard of his army attacked by the French after the reſt were embarked, and put to the rout after a brave defence, 273, a, b.

Bombs, by whom firſt uſed in France in the ſieges of towns, 31.

Bomb-Ketches, by whom firſt invented, 263, b.

Bormes, once a place of ſome repute, 474, a. How it has loſt its trade, ibid. b.

Bouc, (harbour of), its importance to France, and the cauſes of its decay, 425, a. Which, if not removed, will render it entirely uſeleſs, ibid. b. Projects for recovering it, ibid.

Boucaut, (harbour of), once much frequented, now quite loſt, 394, b.

Bougy (Oliver-Reverend de), his fidelity and ſervice to Henry IV. in oppoſition to the league, 226, a, b.

Bouin (iſle of), an hiſtorical account of it, 353, a, b.

Boulaye (La), kills three men with one piſtol-ſhot, 95, b.

Boulogne (Counts of), ſome account of them, 5, a.

Boulonnois, or territory of Boulogne, ſome accounts of it, 61, b. The privileges of its inhabitants, ibid. The principal commodities, or materials for trade in it, 62, a.

Bourbourg (canal of), deſcription of it and the other three canals at Dunkirk, 26, 27.

Braſcou, or *Blaſco* (fort of), 411, b.

Breſt (mayor of), a ſtrange ceremony at his inauguration, 282, b. 283, a.

Breſt (harbour and road of), their advantages and diſadvantages, 283, a, b.

Bretagne (nobility and gentry of), their behaviour at the battle of St. Caſt, 276, b.

Briac (St.), French ſhips burnt there by a party of Engliſh troops, under the command of Sir William Boothby, 269, b.

Bridge, that of boats at Rouen, 285, b.

Brown (General), bombards Antibes, 488, a. Beſieges it in form, ibid. But retires at the approach of the French army, ibid.

Buchanan (George), preſents an excellent piece of Latin poetry to the Emperor Charles V. 383, b.

Buckingham (Earl of), arrives at Bretagne at the head of an army for the relief of John IV. Duke of Bretagne, 337, a. Does not meet with the reception he expected, ibid. b. Lays ſiege to Nantes, 338, b. Has ſeveral bloody encounters with the beſieged, ibid. et ſeq. Raiſes the ſiege, and marches to Vannes, 340, b. Where his troops meet with great hardſhips, 341, a. Diſcovers the Duke of Bretagne's clandeſtine negotiations with the French King, and ſets ſail for England, ibid. b.

Buckingham (Duke of), his expedition againſt Rochelle, 363, b; and declarations to the inhabitants of that place, ibid. Is refuſed admittance into their city, 364, a. Sails to the iſle of Rhée, ibid. Lands there in ſpite of a ſtrong oppoſition from the French, 369, a. Commits a groſs error there, ibid. Reduces the town of St. Martin, and inveſts the citadel, ibid. Is deceived by a ſham-treaty, and obliged to raiſe the ſiege with precipitation, ibid.

Buſhel (French), the content of it, 48, b.

C.

Caen (battle of), 222, b. Mezeray's account of it, 223, a, b. Remarks on that author, 224, a.

Caen (inhabitants of), their character, 226, b.

Cagnes (caſtle of), famous for the fine pictures that are in it, 488, b. A ſtrange tradition concerning one of them, ibid.

Calais (road of), deſcription of it, 436, b.

Calle, or *Baſtion of France*, hiſtory of the French ſettlement there, 434, b. Why they reap not now ſo great advantages from their ſettlements here and at Cape Negro as formerly, 435, a.

Camarque (iſland of), its ſituation, extent, and produce, 423, b.

Canche (river), ſome account of it, 66, a, b.

Cannes (diſtrict of), its produce and trade, 480, b.

Cannon, when the Engliſh began to uſe them, 112. Mezeray's opinion concerning the invention of cannon and gun-powder, 115, a, b.

Cape-Breton (town of), its opulence in former times, 394, b. Cauſe of its preſent poverty, 395, a.

Cape Negro, a ſhort account of the French ſettlement there, 434, b.

Carces (Count de), his extortions give riſe to an inſurrection at Marſeilles, 436, b. And to the two oppoſite factions of Carciſts and Raſats, ibid.

Caracotinum (of Antoninus), ſome conjectures concerning it, 178, b. 179, a.

Caſaux (Charles de), made mayor of Marſeilles, 439, b. Finds means to get Charles d'Aix made under-viguier, 440, a. They two ſhare the whole power

power of the town between them, ibid. A plot laid to diſpoſſeſs them of their power ſerves only to eſtabliſh them more firmly in it, ibid. a, b. They endeavour to get the Counteſs de Sault aſſaſſinated, ibid. b. They burn the King in effigie, 441, b. And determine to deliver up the town to the Spaniards, 442, a. But are at laſt ruined by the ſucceſs of Libertat's plot, 442, et ſeq.

Caſſis (town of), its extent and ſituation, 445, a. Wretched ſtate of its harbour, ibid.

Caſtellum Cæſaris, what and where ſituated, 50, a, b. Conjectures about it, ibid.

Cauchie (Ann), dies a maid at the age of 150 years, 148, b. Remarkable long lives of her father and uncle, ibid.

Caux (Earls of), their caſtle at *St. Valery en Caux*, 159, a.

Caux (pays de), its ſituation, extent and produce, 181, b. Its trade, 146, a. 186, a. 175, 176, 181.

Cellars, to how great advantage they are lett at Boulogne, 61, b.

Cette (Port de), why Lewis XIV. ordered a harbour to be conſtructed at this place, 411, b. Fortifications built for the defence of it, 412, a. Dimenſions of the harbour, and its fortifications, ibid. Its importance to the trade of France, 412, b. 413, a. Origin and progreſs of the town of Cette, 413, a. Its manufactures and privileges, ibid. b. Taken by the Engliſh under Major-General Seiſſan, 414, b. The canal of Cette, 415, b.

Chandos (General), the great ſervices he performed to the Earl of Montfort at the battle of Auray, 314, 315. The acknowledgment made him by the latter after the battle, 315, b.

Channel (Britiſh), its breadth from Dover to Calais aſcertained, 35. Why deeper at low water than when the tide is at the higheſt, ibid.

Charity (ladies of), a ſociety of that name at St. Valery en Caux, 157, a, b.

Charlemaigne, whether he repaired the town of Dieppe, 139, b. The true origin of that place, ibid. and 140, a.

Charles II. (King of England), ſells Dunkirk to the French, 8. A particular account of that tranſaction, ibid. Mardick thrown into the bargain, 24, a.

Charles V. Emperor of Germany, his reflections upon the ſucceſs of his ſons arms at the battle of St. Quintin, 74, b. His interview with Francis I. at Aigueſmortes, 419, a, b. Enters Provence with a powerful army, and lays ſiege to Marſeilles, 436, b. Which he was ſoon obliged to raiſe, ibid. Enters Provence a ſecond time, and beſieges the ſame place with no better ſucceſs, 437, a. Suffers greatly in his retreat, ibid. b. Makes himſelf maſter of Toulon two ſeveral times, 451, b. 452, a.

Charles, ſirnamed the *Simple*, King of France, kept priſoner at Peronne by Herbert Earl of Vermandois, 86, a. Forced to yield a part of his dominions to the Normans, 190, b.

Charles VII. of France, concludes a truce with England, 193; which, upon an unjuſt pretence, he alſo breaks, 194, a, b. And, having made himſelf maſter of ſeveral other places, ſummons Rouen to ſurrender ibid. b. A conſpiracy among the inhabitants to admit his troops into the town diſcovered, and diſappointed, 195, a. But, ſoon after, they raiſe a general inſurrection, and ſurrender the town to him, ibid. b. The Engliſh garriſon, having retired to the old palace, and defended that poſt ſome time, are at laſt obliged to capitulate, 196, a. Retakes Caen from the Engliſh after a vigorous ſiege, 224, b.

Charles VIII. (of France), his pretenſions to Bretagne, 341, b. The grounds of the rupture between him and the Duke of Bretagne, 342, a. Sends a numerous army into that dutchy, ibid. Which takes ſeveral towns, and, at laſt, lays ſiege to Nantes, ibid. Sends Candale to attack Albert, 344, a. Is diſſatisfied with the terms granted to Albert upon his ſubmiſſion, ibid. Orders the ſiege of Nantes to be raiſed, ibid. b. His army gains a great victory at St. Aubin, 345, a. He concludes a treaty of peace with the Duke, ibid. b. Which he breaks, and cauſes his troops, a ſecond time, to ſeize upon ſeveral towns, 346, a. Albert ſurprizes Nantes, and delivers it up to him, 347, a. Marries the Dutcheſs of Bretagne, 348, a. His engagements with Margaret of Auſtria, ibid.

Charles IX. of France, inhumanly maſſacres the Proteſtants at Paris, 357, b. Sends a formidable armament againſt Rochelle, ibid. Deſires his brother to conclude a treaty with the Rochellers at any rate, 361, b. Which he accordingly did, granting them their own terms, ibid. His death, 362, a.

Charles I. of England ſends a fleet, under the command of Vice-Admiral Pennington, to aſſiſt Lewis XIII. 363, a. Sends another, under the Duke of Buckingham, on pretence of relieving Rochelle, ibid. b. And another ſtrong ſquadron, under the Earl of Denbigh, for the relief of the ſame place, 365, b.

Chatillon (Admiral de), beſieges the caſtle of Caen, 225, a. And takes it, ibid. Makes himſelf maſter of the town and caſtle of Bayeux, 228, b. A ſtrange project of the Governor of the latter to preſerve himſelf from falling into the enemies hands, ibid.

Chauſey iſlands, a ſhort account of them, 254, a. A fort on one of them taken and diſmantled by Commodore Howe, ibid.

Cherbourg (harbour of), late improvements made about it, 247, &c. Miſtakes in the conſtruction of the great ſluice, 248, a, b. Project for improving the road, 249, a. All the improvements about this harbour demoliſhed by the Engliſh, 251, b. Inſcriptions found upon the gates of the ſluice when deſtroyed, 251, n. 252, n.

Cietat (town of), the forts erected for the defence of its harbour, 445, b. Cauſes of its decay, 446, a. Privileges of its inhabitants, ibid. b.

Ciſterns, an account of thoſe at Calais, 43, b.

Citadel, ſome account of that at Dunkirk, 14, a. Of that at Calais, 41.

Civile

Civile (Francis de) a ſtrange anecdote concerning him, 198, b. 199, a, b.
Clarendon (Earl of) what hand he had in the ſale of Dunkirk, 8.
Cliſſon (Oliver de) beſieges Auray at the head of the French army, and takes it, 316, b.
Clypeau, gate at Amiens, why ſo named, 90, a.
Coligni (Admiral) why he thought proper to defend St. Quintin to the laſt extremity, rather than accept of an honourable capitulation, 75, b. His ſpeech on that occaſion, 80, 81.
Collioure (Town of) a brief account of its harbour and fortifications, 403, b. 404, a.
Comptablie, what is meant by it, 384, n.
Concarneau (Town of) its ſituation, fortifications and trade, 296, b. 297, a.
Condé (Prince of) lays ſiege to Dunkirk, 2, b. Difficulty of that undertaking, 3, a. Makes himſelf maſter of it, 2, 4. Expoſed to great danger at the battle of the Downs, 2, 7. Takes repriſals for the hardſhips impoſed upon the French proteſtants at the taking of Rouen, 201, b.
Contractation, a ſociety of merchants at Nantes ſo called, 329, b. The nature of it, ibid.
Corbie (Abbey of) when and by whom founded, 88, a. The priviledge and yearly revenue of its Abbé, ibid.
Cordouan (Tower of) Deſcription of it, 392, 393.
Cornuaille (Dioceſe of) the principal towns it contains, 296, b.
Cotentin, a brief account of it, 233, b. 234, a, b.
Councils (Britiſh) the inconſiſtency of them, 363, a. Occaſions great ſpeculation, 366, b.
Coutances (Election of) its trade 254, b. 255, a, b.
Creis-Ker (Notre Dame de) the remarkable beauty and height of its ſteeple, 281, a. Why called the Devil's tower, ibid.
Creſſy (Battle of) 112, 113. The diſpoſition of the two armies, 112, a. The French entirely defeated, 113, a. The vaſt loſs ſuſtained by them in the day of battle, and the day after it, ibid. a, b. Mezeray's account of this battle, 113, 114.
Crodon (Fort) deſcription of it, 289, b. 290, a. Vigorouſly beſieged by the marſhal d'Aumont, 290, a, b. Taken at the fourth aſſault and almoſt all the garriſon put to the ſword, 291, a.
Cruſades, a remarkable inſtance of the Chriſtian ſpirit of theſe ſanctified armies, 408, n.

D.

Dariez, (Lewis de la Motte) under mayor of Marſeilles, his plot to betray that town into the hands of the Leaguers, 438, a. Diſconcerted by M. Bouquier, ibid. b. He is hanged, 439, a.
David (King of Scots) having entered England with an army of 3000 men, is defeated by the queen of England, and made priſoner, 36, b. 37, a.
Delaval (Vice-admiral) deſtroys three capital French ſhips at Cherbourg, 240, b. 241, a.
Dieppe (Harbour of) deſcribed, 142, a, b.
Dover, a ſignal battle off that place between a ſquadron of ſmall ſhips of war from Dieppe, and a Flemiſh fleet of 22 large ſhips from the Eaſt Indies, 141, a, b. The loſs ſuſtained on both ſides, ibid. b.
Downs, battle of, 5, 6, 7.
Dunbar (Captain) a noble exploit performed by him at the bombardment of Dieppe, 143, b.
Dunkirk (Harbour, baſon, and road of) 3, b. 9, 13, 15.
Dutch, their contrivance for burning the ſhips in the harbour of Dunkirk, 1. b. A remarkable inſtance of their reſentment againſt the Dunkirkers, 2, a. Succeſs of the Dunkirk privateers againſt them, 1, 10, 11.

E.

Echo, particular circumſtances of one at the Genetay near Rouen, 213, a.
Edward III. (Of England) obtains a ſignal victory over the French fleet on the coaſt of Flanders, 36. Inveſts Calais, ibid. and reduces it by famine after a year's blockade, 37. The riches and flouriſhing trade of that town, while in the hands of the Engliſh, 39. His project to draw together a powerful army with little expence, 109, a, b. Sends the earl of Derby to begin hoſtilities in Guienne, 110, a. Embarks himſelf with his army at Southampton, ibid. b. Ravages Normandy, and defeats the conſtable of France with his army at Caen, 110, b. 111, a. Marches to Poiſſi, and offers the French king battle, ibid. Defeats a body of 2000 French who guarded the ford of the Somme at Blanquetaque, and paſſes that river, 111, b. Gives the whole French army battle at Creſſy, 112. and obtains a compleat victory, 113, a, b. His generoſity to the vanquiſhed, ibid. b. Gains a complete victory over the conſtable of France, at the head of a numerous army near Caen, 222, b. Having ſworn he would revenge the death of Robert of Artois, embarks with an army, and lands at Breſt, 319, a. After taking ſeveral other places lays ſiege to Vannes, ibid; which ended in a truce, 319, b. Wherein Edward and his ally are groſly impoſed upon by the French king and the mediating cardinals, 320. Arrives in Bretagne at the head of a powerful army for the aſſiſtance of the earl of Montfort, 335. Inveſts Nantes and three other ſtrong places at once, 336, a. Raiſes the ſiege of Nantes, ibid, b.
Edward (Prince of Wales) attends his father Edward III. in his expedition to France, 110, a. Gives aſtoniſhing proofs of valour in the battle of Creſſy, 112, a, b. His father's anſwer to thoſe who entreated him to come to this prince's relief, ibid. b. Why he aſſumed for his creſt three Oſtrich feathers, with the motto, *Ich Dien*, 113, a. His glorious victory over John of France, 351, b. Sends a fleet under the earl of Pembroke to re-

lieve Rochelle, 355, b. Brings the French king priſoner to Bourdeaux, and ſets out on an expedition to Spain, 389, a.
Edward I. of England, is cheated out of Guienne by a ſtratagem of Philip the fair, 386, 387. Enters into an alliance with the earl of Flanders againſt Philip, 388, b. Recovers Bourdeaux and Guienne, ibid.
Elbeuf (Marquis d') ridiculed for his bad defence of Caen, 225, b.
Elizabeth (Queen of England) her advice to Henry IV. ſoon after the battle of Aumale, 207, a.
Elne Helena (Town of) preſent ſtate of it, 404, a.
Engliſh, their uncommon bravery at the battle of the Downs, 6. Their expedition againſt Dunkirk in conjunction with the Dutch, 10, 11. Remarkable inſtances of their ſecurity, and of the cunning and perfidy of the French, 65, a. Their expedition againſt Dieppe, 143, a, b. Beſiege and taken Caudebec, 181, a. Diſtinguiſh themſelves at the ſiege of Rouen, 198, a. Their diſtinguiſhed valour at the two laſt ſieges of Rouen, 197, a. 212, a. Defeated by the French at Fournigni, 230, a. Why the French hiſtorians magnify the victory gained at this time, ibid. Several groſs miſtakes in their accounts of this affair, ibid. b. Their heroic behaviour at Cherbourg and La Hogue, 240, 241. Their expedition to Cherbourg under the duke of Marlborough, 250, 251, 252. Fifty adventurers of that nation ſurprize the caſtle of Nantes, 33, b.
Eſcalles (Hotel d') at Calais, an account of it, 41, b.
Eſcaravaques, governor of Toulon, recovers that place out of the hands of the duke d'Eſpernon, 453, a, b.
Eſpernon (Duke de) makes an unſucceſsful attempt upon Marſeilles, 441; blocks up that place by ſea and land, ſo that the inhabitants were reduced to great ſtraits, ibid. a, b. Hated by the inhabitants of Provence, and ſuſpected by the king, 452, b. A deſign formed to ruin his intereſt in that country, 453, a. Which had very near ſucceeded, ibid. b.
Etoile, deſcription of a Roman encampment near that village, 104, a. and of another about half a league from Pequigni, ibid. b.

F:

Fear, a remarkable inſtance of its effects, 201, b.
Feve La) one of the ſuburbs of St. Valery en Somme more conſiderable than the town itſelf, 126, a. Deſcription of its harbour, ibid. and 128, b. Propoſal for improving it, 129, a. Its importance to the commerce of France, ibid. a, b.
Feſcamp (Abbey of), its riſe and progreſs, 161, b. 162, a. Riches and independency, 162, a. A famous relick preſerved in it, ibid. Strange ſtories concerning it, ibid. b.
Feſcamp (Harbour of), 160, a, b. Methods propoſed for improving it, 160, b. 161, a. An expedient executed with ſucceſs by M. Cloutier, ibid.
Fevre (James le) one of the great reſtorers of learning. His character, 63, a. Perſecuted by the prieſts, ibid. b.
Fief, a ſtrange one at Peronne, 87, a. Priviledges annexed to it, ibid. b.
Fougeres (in Bretagne) ſurprized in time of peace by a foreign officer in the Engliſh ſervice, 194, a. The unreaſonableneſs of the French king on this occaſion, ibid. And the unaccountable conduct of the Engliſh court, ibid. a, b.
Fourmigni (Battle of) 230, a. A proof that the maid of Orleans had no juſt pretence to inſpiration, ibid.
Francis I. (King of France) prepares a powerful fleet and army againſt the Engliſh, 55, b. But having no ſucceſs either by ſea or land, concludes a treaty, 56, a.
Francis I. his interview with Charles V. at Aigueſmorte, 419, a, b. Wounded and made priſoner at the battle of Pavia, 437, b.
Francis I. (of France) his views in building Havre de Grace, 164, a.
Francis II. (Duke of Bretagne) the grounds of the rupture between him and Charles VIII. of France, 341, b. 342, a. Invites the French malecontents into Bretagne, 342, a. Is beſieged in Nantes by the French army, ibid. In danger of his life from a cannon ball, ibid. b. Sollicits ſuccours from ſeveral princes, 343. and ſeq. Promiſes his elder daughter in marriage to Albert, 343, a. Makes a ſolemn vow, 344, b. Renews his treaty with Albert, ibid. Makes propoſals of peace to the French king without effect, 345, a. Is plunged into great diſtreſſes by the unfortunate battle of St Aubin, ibid. Is obliged to conclude a treaty upon very hard terms, ibid. b. Falls into heart break, and dies, ibid.
Françoiſe (La grande) a ſhip of enormous ſize built at Havre, 177, b. and demoliſhed, ibid.
French, recover Calais, 40, a. They no ſooner conclude a truce with Spain than they break it upon a moſt impudent pretence, 67, b. Their loſs in the battle of St. Quintin, 72, b. 73, a. And its fatal conſequences to their nation, 73, a, b. Their efforts to put the kingdom in a ſtate of defence after this blow, 73, b. 74, a. Endeavour to block up Breſt, but in vain, 287, a. Make themſelves maſters of the town of Vannes, 318, a.
Frontignan, its trade and the number of its inhabitants, 417, b. How they dry their grapes to make Raiſins, ibid.

G.

Galets, what the French mean by that term, 169, a.
Galleys, a ſhort account of thoſe of the French king, 429, n. and of his galley ſlaves, ibid.
Galliot, how this infernal machine is loaded, 263, b. 264, a. Sent againſt St. Malo, ibid. The effect of its exploſion, 264, b.

Gam (Captain David) the report he made to Henry V. upon his return from viewing the ſtrength and ſituation of the French army, 118, a.
Genetay, a pleaſant and curious country ſo named near Rouen, 212, b. 213, a, b.
Geſſoriacum (of the ancients) the ſituation of it aſcertained, 52, a. Whether it is the ſame with Boulogne, ibid. b.
Gobin (St.) the glaſs manufactory ſet up there, 131, b.
Gourgen (Bay of) deſcription of it, 481, b.
Granaries, an uncommon ſort of them near Ardres, 48, a, b.
Granville (Harbour of) a project for improving it, 256, b. *&c.*
Grimaud, whence it has taken its name, 475; a brief account of it, ibid.
Groy (Iſle of) 306, 307, reduced by the lord Berkley in the year 1596, ibid.
Gueſclin (Bertram de) enters Bretagne at the head of a French army, and lays ſiege to Breſt, 286. a. Which is relieved by an army from England, ibid, b Gueſclin is guilty of a manifeſt breach of treaty, ibid. and 287, a. Makes himſelf maſter of Quimper, 296, b. Beſieges and takes Hennebon, 311. b.
Guienne (College of) famous for its antiquity and learned profeſſors, 382, 383. When Guienne was added to the crown of England, 385, b. The ſtratagem Philip the fair uſed to regain it, 386, 387. The ſeveral revolutions it underwent, 386, *et ſeq.*

H.

Harcourt (Geoffrey de) the ſpeech, which according to Mezeray, he made to Edward III. in favour of the inhabitants of Caen, 223, a, b.
Harfleur (Canal of) when and by whom conſtructed, 169, b. Propoſal for preparing and improving it, 172, a.
Hats, a famous manufacture of them at Caudebec, now greatly reduced, 181, b.
Havre de Grace, dimenſions of it, 168, a. Project for enlarging it, ibid. An advantage it has above the other harbours of France, 168, b. Diſtribution of the ſluices for clearing it of rubbiſh, 169, a, b. One of its jetties lengthened improperly, 170, a, b. M. Belidor's project for the improvement of this harbour, 171, a, b. 172, a. Not yet put in execution, ibid, b. Precautions obſerved when ſhips enter the harbour, 172, b. 173, a. Its convenient ſituation for trade, 176, a, b.
Havre de Grace (road of) 173, a, b.
Havre de Grace (baſon of) its dimenſions, 173. Propoſals for making a larger and more magnificent one there, ibid.
Havre de Grace (marine arſenal of) 174, a, b.
Hautoye (at Amiens), ſome account of it, 102, b.
Henry VIII. (of England) his interview with Francis I. of France near Ardres, 49, a, b. Magnificent entertainments and diverſions on that occaibid. b. Lays ſiege to Boulogne, 54, a. And takes it ibid. b. The French endeavour to take it by ſurprize, but are diſappointed, 55, a. Henry to ſecure his conqueſt, builds ſeveral forts about the town, ibid. b.
Henry II. (King of France), breaks the treaty with England, 56, a, b.
Henry IV. (of France), greatly alarmed at the ſurprize of Amiens by the Spaniards, 93, a, b. Reſolves to attempt the recovery of it by force, 94, a. Takes meaſures for that purpoſe, ibid. a, b. Arrives in the camp before Amiens, 95, a. Defeats the arch-duke's commiſſary general, 97, b. Obliges the arch-duke himſelf to retire, 100, a. Why he did not attack him in his retreat, ibid. b. Amiens ſurrendered to him by capitulation, 101, a. The town of Dieppe ſurrendred to him, 146, b. In what terms this Prince expreſſed his ſatisfaction with the inhabitants of that town, ibid. Marches to Rouen with a deſign to beſiege it, but retires on the approach of the Duke de Mayenne, 147, a. Encloſed at Dieppe by the army of the league, ibid. b. Defends that town againſt the duke de Mayenne, 148, a. Uſes a ſtratagem which had never before been practiſed by the French, 148. Obliges the Duke to raiſe the ſiege, ibid. b. Adviſed by his friends to leave his army and retire to England or Rochelle, 150, a. Diverted from this meaſure by a nervous ſpeech of the Mareſchal de Biron, ibid. b. and 151, a. Fortifies himſelf in an advantageous poſt near Arques, 151, b. 152, a. Defeats a part of the army of the league at the ſuburbs of Pollet, ibid. b. And another that attempted to force his lines, 154, a, b. Expoſed to great danger by the treachery of ſome German troops, 155, a. Extricates himſelf out of it, and gains the battle of Arques, ibid. b. Comes a ſecond time before Rouen, and ſummons it to ſurrender, 202. The diſpoſition of his army about the place, 203, b. Opens two attacks directed to fort St. Katharine, and the Cauchoiſe gate, ibid. Sets out at the head of a ſmall body of horſe to meet the combined armies of Spain and the league, who were advancing to raiſe the ſiege of Rouen, 205, b Attacks the quarters of the Duke of Guiſe, haraſſes their whole army, and ſtops their progreſs for three weeks, ibid. Charges them twice at the head of 750 horſe, and is wounded in the back by a muſket ball, 206, b. His glorious retreat from Aumale, ibid. a. b. and 207, a. Raiſes the ſiege of Rouen, 209, b. Why at the head of ſo fine an army he could not in ſix months time make himſelf maſter of that place, 210, b. 211, a. Several inſtances of his heroic behaviour during that ſiege, 211, b. 212. a. His anſwer to the Duke de Sully, expoſtulating with him for expoſing himſelf to ſuch hazards, 212, b. Is reconciled to the Church of Rome, 349, b. Is offended at the proceedings of the proteſtants, ibid. Grants an edict in their favours, 350, a. What he ſaid upon hearing the news of the reduction of Marſeilles, 444, a. Recovers Toulon out of the hands of the Duke d'Eſpernon, 453, a, b. And fortifies it by ſea and land, ibid. b.
Henry V. of England, obſerving the factions and diviſions among the French

is

is encouraged to invade that kingdom, 115, a, b. But detained ſometime by a conſpiracy formed againſt his life, 116, a. Sails from Southampton with an army of 50000 men, and lands at Havre de Grace, ibid. Takes Harfleur after a ſiege of five weeks, ibid. A flux having got among his troops, he determines to retire by land to Calais, 116, b. Meets with great difficulties in paſſing the Somme, 116, b. 117, a. This done, he finds himſelf under the neceſſity of fighting an army ſix times ſtronger than his own, 117, b. Takes proper methods to prepare his troops for this unequal match, ibid. and 118, a. His ſpeech to them before the battle of Agincourt, 118, b. 119, a. Receives a violent blow with a battle-ax upon his helmet, ibid. b. His moderation after the victory, 120, b. Is overtaken by a violent ſtorm in his return to England, and loſt ſome of his ſhips, 121, a. Lays ſiege to Rouen, 192, a. And makes himſelf maſter of the place, ibid. b. Mezeray's account of this ſiege, 192, b. 193, a. Takes Caen by aſſault, 224, a. Makes himſelf maſter of Cherbourg, after a ſiege of three months, 246, a. But it was ſometime after retaken by the French, ibid.

Henry II. King of England builds the firſt fortreſs at Dieppe, 140, a. His ſon Richard gives Dieppe and other places to the archbiſhop of Rouen for Andeli, ibid. Marries Eleonora, 355, a. By which marriage Rochelle and the Dutchy of Acquitaine became ſubject to the crown of England, ibid. Grants ſeveral new privileges to the Rochellers, ibid.

Henry VII. (of England) ſends an army to the relief of the Dutcheſs of Bretagne, 346, b.

Henry III. of England, gives up his title to Normandy and Anjou, and ſubmits to do homage to the French King, as Duke of Guienne, 385, b.

Henry III. of France, an inſurrection at Marſeilles during his reign, 436, a. The occaſion of it, ibid.

Herlouin (Earl of Ponthieu) Holds out the caſtle of Montreuil againſt Hugh Earl of France, and Herbert II. of Vermandois and Amiens, 64, a. The great ſtrength of that fortreſs, ibid.

Hermitage, a remarkable one at Nantes, 330, a.

Hernequin (Count of Boulogne) twice defeated by the Normans, 53, b.

Herrings, the ſeaſons of fiſhing for them at Dieppe, 146, a.

Herring fiſhing, Its riſe and progreſs at Dunkirk, 15, &c. Dunkirkers ſupplanted in that trade by the Dutch.

Hieres (gardens of) 471, a, b.

Hieres (road of) its advantages, 471, 472. Its uſefulneſs to the Engliſh in their laſt war with Spain, ibid. Whether vice-Admiral Leſtock was the firſt Engliſhman that diſcovered the conveniencies of this road, 473, a.

Hieres (iſles of) a ſhort account of them, 473, a, b. Why they are called the golden iſlands, ibid.

Hoc (le) near Havre de Grace, deſcribed, 177. A ſtrange appearance of the tides in the mouth of the Seine, ſeen from it, ibid. The firſt ſhip of the line built at Havre, loſt at the Hoc, ibid.

Hoedic, deſcription and produce of it, 325. Reduction of it by the Engliſh, ibid.

Hotot (Sieur de) occaſion of the difference between him and the inhabitants of Dieppe, 140, b. To what extremities this difference was carried, and how at laſt compoſed, ibid.

Houac, deſcription and produce of that iſland, 325. Twice taken by the Engliſh, ibid.

Howe (Commodore) ſails from Spithead with a fleet and tranſports for Cherbourg, 250, b. Covers the troops in their landing, 251, a. And after the demolition of the harbour and works at that place, returns with the fleet and tranſports, 254, b. Sails again with the ſame troops under the command of General Bligh, and ſets them on ſhore at St. Lunaire, 269, b. Sails to the bay of St. Caſt, 270, b.

Hugonots (French Proteſtants) put Havre de Grace into the hands of the Engliſh, 177, b. Yet ſoon after aſſiſt the French King in driving them out, ibid. They take Harfleur, 179, a. And Caudebec, 181, a. Make themſelves maſters of Rouen, 196, b. Defend this acquiſition with uncommon reſolution againſt the French army from the 28th of September, to the 25th of October 1062, 197, 198, 199, 200. Severities exerciſed upon them after the reduction of Rouen in the minority of Charles IX. 201, a, b. Make themſelves maſters of Caen twice in the compaſs of two years, 225, a, b.

I.

James II. of England, obtains of the French King a ſupply of 30,000 men, with a promiſe of more if neceſſary, to reinſtate him in the throne of England, 238, b. Entertains vaſt hopes, 239, a. Which were entirely blaſted by the battle of la Hogue, ibid.

Iccius Portus (of the ancients) conjectures about it, 49, b. 52, b.

Inſcription, A pompous one over the gate of the town houſe of St. Quintin, 84, a. Remarks upon it, ibid. a, b. Two French authors led into miſtakes by it, ibid.

John (King of England) gives up a part of his dominions in France to Philip Auguſt, 191, a. Who betrays him, and ſtrips him of all Normandy, ibid. b. John's inſenſibility under this diſgrace, 192, a. and 385, a.

Iſigni (road and harbour of) deſcription of them, 233, a, b. Project for improving them, ibid. b. Creeks and harbours on the weſt ſide of it, 252, a, b.

L.

La Franqui (road of) 406, b.

La Hogue (bay of) deſcription of it, 236, b. Projects for improving the har-

harbour which lies in it, ibid. a, b. and 242, a, b. Precautions taken to prevent deſcents on that coaſt, 237, a, b.
La Hogue (battle of) 239, 240, 241. The loſs ſuſtained, 240, b. 241, a, b.
Lambert, his treachery, 331, a. Procures an army from Nominoy Earl of Bretagne to ſeize the government of Nantes, ibid. Surpriſes the French army, 332, a. Takes poſſeſſion of the government of Nantes without oppoſition, ibid. Is ſoon after obliged to fly in a ſhameful manner, ibid. Applies to the Normans, and engages them to ſend a fleet to attack Nantes, ibid. Gets poſſeſſion of the government a ſecond time without oppoſition, 333, b. Is at laſt diſcovered in his treachery, and obliged to fly Nantes, ibid.
Languedoc (Province of), a ſhort account of its revolutions, 407, a, b. By what means it came to be annexed to the crown of France, 408, a. Its ſoil and produce, and character of its inhabitants, ibid. a, b. Canal Royal of it, 415, b. Its dimenſions, 416, b. Difficulties that occurred in the conſtruction of it, ibid. &c. The expence of this grand undertaking, how defrayed, 417, a. Why this canal was not made to communicate with that of Narbonne, ibid. b.
La Seine, its ſituation and extent, 468, b. Its harbour, 469.
Laubanie, deſcription of it, 42, a.
La Valete (M.) brother to the Duke d'Eſpernon, recovers the citadel of Toulon out of the hands of the League by an excellent ſtratagem, 452, a, b.
League, the inhabitants of Amiens diſpoſed to abandon it, and ſubmit to Henry IV. 90, b. Send deputies to meet this Prince at Corbie, 91, a. Who accepts their ſubmiſſion and grants ſeveral privileges to them, ibid. Their project to ſurprize Cherbourg, 246, b. Diſappointed, ibid. Inveſt Breſt with an army of 6000 men, 288, b. Which attempt turned out much to their diſadvantage, 289, a, b.
Leon (Dioceſe of) its produce, manufactures and trade, 281, b. 282, a. A part of it buried in ſand, 282, b.
Lerins (iſles of), taken by the Spaniards, 484, b. Retaken by the French, 485, a. Taken by the Auſtrian army under the command of General Brown, 485, b. Retaken by the French under the command of M. Chevert, ibid.
Lewis XIV. (of France), his frequent viſits to Dunkirk, 8, 9. Works carried on there by his order, ibid. Why he conſented to the demolition of that place, 13, a. Orders the canal of Mardick to be made, 24. Deſcription of that canal, 24, &c. His project for invading England, and reſtoring King James II. 238, b. His cruel perſecution of the proteſtants, 350, b. Adds ſeveral improvements and privileges to Rochelle, 367, a, b. Purchaſes the caſtle of Rochefort, 371, a. Enlarges the town of Toulon, 448, a. Conſtructs a new harbour communicating with the old, ibid. And greatly improves the fortifications of the town, 450, b. 451. a.
Lewis XV. (of France) reſtores the works at Dunkirk contrary to the faith o treaties, 17. Joins in the war with Spain againſt Britain, and loſes his whole navy, ibid. Begins hoſtilities in America, while he was concluding a peace in Europe, 18. Compleats the reſtitution of the works of Dunkirk toward the ſea, ibid. The Engliſh and Dutch prevail with him to demoliſh the canal of Mardick, 25. His zeal for improving the harbour of Boulogne, 60, b. The ſucceſs of that undertaking, 61, a.
Lewis VI. (of France) Why he did homage to the Virgin Mary for the county of Boulogne, 53. a.
Lewis XI. (of France) why he burnt the town of Eu, 136, a. When Dauphin of France takes Dieppe from the Engliſh, 142, b. An annual proceſſion in honour of that atchievement, 144, b.
Lewis XIII. of France, with what view he built Port-Louis, 305, a. His famous ſiege of Rochelle, 364, a. Targon his principal engineer, projects a ſurprizing mole, 365, a. His vanity, 366, a, b. Enters Rochelle in triumph, 367, a. Deprives the Rochellers of their privileges, ibid.
Lewis of Spain, pillages the town of Guerrande, and puts the inhabitants to the ſword, 297, b. Embarks his army at Croiſic, fails to Quimperlay, and ravages the whole country about, 297, b. 298, a. Entirely routed by a body of Engliſh troops under Walter de Mauny, 298, a, b. A barbarous reſolution formed by him, 310, b. The execution of it prevented by the reſolute meaſures of Walter de Mauny and his friends, 311, a, b.
Lewis VIII. of France, takes Rochelle from the Engliſh, and confirms the inhabitants in all their privileges, 355, b.
Lewis (Royal) ſaid to be the largeſt ſhip in the world, 284, a.
Libertat (Captain Peter) his character and family, 442, b. Forms a project for ruining the intereſt of Caſaux and d'Aix in Marſeilles, with the aſſiſtance of the Duke of Guiſe, 443, a. A particular account of the execution of this project, and the reduction of Marſeilles to the obedience of the King, 443, 444, a. Is rewarded for this ſignal ſervice, 444, b.
Lobſters, large quantities of them ſent from La Hogue to England, 238, a, b.
Loire (river of) Some account of it, 326.

M.

Magdalen (Mary) her fabulous pennance at Marſeilles, 426, b.
Mahé (Caſtle of), taken by the Duke of Bretagne, and the garriſon put to the ſword, 281, a.
Maltus (Engineer to Lewis XIII.) Why ſaid to have been ſhot flying, 31.
Manufactures, an account of thoſe at Amiens, 102, b. 103, a, &c. Of thoſe at Abbeville, 106, 107.

Margaret (Counteſs of Montfort) her character and activity in her huſband's cauſe, 285, b. 307, b. Carries her ſon to England and makes a treaty with Edward III. ibid. Her heroic conduct at the ſiege of Hennebon, 308, &c. She ſets fire to the French camp, and carries a reinforcement into Hennebon in ſight of the enemy, 308, b. And keeps the garriſon in good heart and ſpirits till the arrival of the Engliſh ſuccours, 309, a.

Marlborough (Duke of) embarks at Spithead with a body of troops for the coaſt of France, 266, a, b. Lands at Cancalle with very little oppoſition, 267, b. Marches towards St. Malo, and burns a great many French ſhips, 268, a. Why he did not think proper to attack the town of St. Malo, ibid. b.

Marſeilles (harbour of), its extent, quays, fortifications, &c. 428, a, b. And other advantages, 429, a. &c. Its road, and the little iſlands that lie in it, 430, a, b.

Martiques (iſle of) its ſituation, 424. And that of the town of Martiques with its ſuburbs of Jonquieres and Ferrieres, ibid. How much theſe places have declined ſince the year 1700, ibid. The principal employment and ſupport of the inhabitants, 424, a, b. The ſea of Martiques, ibid.

Mary (Queen) of England, warned of the deſigns of the French upon Calais, 30, b. Why ſhe neglected to ſecure that place, ibid. Her great concern for the loſs of it, 47, b.

Matignon (Mareſchal de) his prudent conduct in diſconcerting a plot at Bourdeaux, 389, 390. The ſtratagem he makes uſe of to get poſſeſſion of the caſtle of Chatteau-trompette, ibid. Lays ſiege to Blaye, 392, a.

Matthews (Admiral) joins the Engliſh fleet in the bay of Hieres, and takes the command of it, 461, a. Sails in queſt of the combined fleets of France and Spain, 462, a, b. Attacks the Spaniſh ſquadron, 463, a; and began a battle which laſted till night parted the combatants, 463, &c. Purſues the flying ſquadrons of the enemy without ſucceſs, and puts into Mahon, 465, b. Objections made to his conduct in the battle and purſuit anſwered, 466, b. 467, a, b.

Mayenne (Duke de), obliges Henry IV. to retire from Rouen, 147, a. Encloſes him and his army at Dieppe, ibid. b. Beſieges that place, ibid, &c. 148, a. Raiſes the ſiege, ibid. Sends a part of his army to attack the ſuburbs of Pollet, and another to ſeize the infirmary near Arques, 152, b. Is repulſed in both theſe attacks with loſs, ibid. The wretched condition of his army, on account of the miſunderſtanding and jealouſies among the officers, and mutinies among the troops, 153, a, b. Attacks the infirmary a ſecond time, 154, a. And is again repulſed, ibid. b. Loſes a fine opportunity by his ſlowneſs, 155, a. And is defeated, ibid. b. His conduct at the battle of Arques much cenſured, 156, a, b.

Mauny (Walter de) his ſignal bravery at the two ſieges of Hennebon, 30 b. 311, a, b.

Mediterranean ſea, tranſactions in it during the years 1741, 1742, 1743. 459, & ſeqq.

Meilleraye (M. de la) takes Heſdin in the year 1639, 66, b. Lewis XIII's compliment to him on that occaſion, ibid.

Mercœur (Duke de) the ground of the miſunderſtanding and jealouſy between him and Juan del Aquila, 280, a.

Mezeray, the French hiſtorian, his partiality, 76, b. His reflections upon the conduct of the Conſtable Montmorency and Admiral Coligni anſwered, 77, 78, 79. His obſervation on the battle of Azincourt, 120, a.

Mion (harbour of) deſcription of it, 445, a, b.

Mole, deſcription of a ſurprizing one at the ſiege of Rochelle, 365, a. Which was proof againſt the whole force of the Engliſh fleet, ibid. b.

Monks iſland, 317, b.

Montfort (John de), claims the ſucceſſion of the Duke of Bretagne in oppoſition to Charles de Blois, 284, a. Gains a conſiderable advantage over his rival, 284, b. Lays ſiege to Breſt, ibid. Which ſurrenders by capitulation, 285, a. Does homage to Edward III. as King of France, ibid. Made priſoner by John Duke of Normandy, and committed to the tower of the Louvre, 285, b. Eſcapes out of the caſtle of the Louvre, and lays ſiege to Quimper, but without effect, 296, a. Prevails with the governor of Auray to ſurrender the town to him, 312, a. The inhabitants of Vannes ſubmit to him as their lawful Prince, 317, b. The Bretons ſubmit to him, 334, a. Is beſieged in Nantes by the Duke of Normandy, and obliged to ſurrender, 335, b.

Montfort (Earl of, and ſon to the preceding John de Montfort,) delivers up Breſt to the Engliſh in conſequence of a treaty with Richard III. 287, a. Is acknowledged Duke of Bretagne by the French King, and demands the reſtitution of Breſt from the Engliſh, ibid. b. Builds forts to blockade that place, ibid. Which the Duke of Lancaſter obliged him to demoliſh, 288, a. Next year renews his blockades by ſea and land two ſeveral times without effect, ibid. Lays ſiege to Auray 312, b. Gives battle to Charles de Blois, who came to raiſe the ſiege, 314, a, b. And gains a compleat victory, 315. Auray ſurrendered to him, 316, a. Engages in a war with the French, 336, b. &c. Nantes taken from him, 337, a. Receives an army from England, 337, a. Is greatly embarraſſed, ibid. b. Concludes a treaty with France, 341, b.

Montgomery (Earl of) ſails from England with a fleet to the relief of Rochelle, 359. Makes himſelf maſter of Belle-iſle, ibid. b. And returns to England without effecting his deſign, 360. a.

Montivilliers (abbey of) 180, a, b.

Montmorency, Conſtable of France, marches from Fere with the French army to throw ſuccours into St. Quintin, 76, b. Throws the Duke of Savoy's camp into confuſion, ibid. Is obliged to retreat without getting any conſiderable

ſiderable reinforcement into the town, 71, a. Attacked in his retreat by the Spaniards, and entirely routed, 71, b. 72, a.
Mordaunt (Sir John) his expedition againſt Rochefort, 376, a. Deſtroys the fortifications of Aix, and returns home, 377, a. Is brought to a Court-martial, and acquitted, ibid.
Motte-Corbiniere (Captain la) his plot to ſurprize Caen, and reduce it to the obedience of the League, 226, a. By what means diſappointed, ibid. b.
Mount St. Michael (abbey of) deſcription of, 258, 259. Taken by the French, 260, a. In vain beſieged by the Engliſh, ibid.
Mourene (Francis), *Marquis de Villeneuve*, anecdotes concerning him, 479, b. 480, a.
Moyenne ville (M.), his project for improving the harbour of Calais, 44, a, b. 45.
Muid, a French meaſure explained, 43, b.

N.

Nantes (ſtone of) deſcription of it, 330, b.
Nantes (Edict of) 348, b; revocation of it by Lewis XIV. 350, b. 351, a.
Napoule (town of) its revolutions, 480, a. Privileges of the Lord of the manor of its diſtrict, ibid. b.
Narbonne, a place of conſiderable note in the time of the Romans, 409, a; its ſituation and public buildings, ibid. b. Its old and new harbour, ibid. and 410, a; projects for improving the trade of Narbonne, and the country of Rouſſillon, 410, a, b.
Naſſau (Count) his expedition into Ponthieu, 65, b. Lays ſiege to Peronne, but is repulſed by the valour of the inhabitants, 86, b.
Navarre (King of) wounded in the ſhoulder by a muſket ball at the ſiege of Rouen, 199, b. Of which he dies ſome days after, 202, a.
Nets (holy) an account of them, 15.
Nevers (Duke de) forms a deſign to ſeize the town of Marſeilles for the League, 438, a. Engages the under mayor of the town, and *M. Vins* to aſſiſt in the execution of this project, ibid. By what means diſappointed, ibid. b, &c.
Nieulet (Fort) at Calais, a deſcription of it, 42, a.
Nominoy (Earl of Bretagne) lends an army to Lambert to ſeize Nantes, 331, b. Aſſumes the title of King, 332, a. Takes Nantes, 334, a.
Normandy (Duke of) lays ſiege to Nantes, 334, b. Agrees to a combat betweeen a ſelect number of French Knights, and the like number of gentlemen of Bretagne, 335, b. Montfort ſurrenders to him, and the town and country of Nantes ſubmit to Charles de Blois, ibid.
Normandy (Duke of) brother to Lewis XI. of France, is complimented with Guienne by the King, 389, a. Poiſoned by his chaplain, ibid.
Normans, they deſtroy Boulogne, 53, b. Plunder Amiens, and burn a part of it, 90, b. By what means they obtained an eſtabliſhment in France, 190, b. Take Nantes by aſſault, and maſſacre the inhabitants, 332, b. 333, a. Defeated and expelled by Allen I. of Bretagne, ibid. Are driven upon the coaſt of Gallicia and roughly handled by the Spaniards, ibid. Beſiege Nantes without ſucceſs, 334, a. Deſtroy Bourdeaux, 385, a.
Notre Dame de la Mer; a fooliſh tradition concerning that church, 423, b.

O.

Orleans (Duke of) comes to the aſſiſtance of the Duke of Bretagne at the head of the French Malecontents, 342, a. Defends Nantes in conjunction with the Duke and the Prince of Orange, againſt the French, ibid. Recovers ſeveral towns by the aſſiſtance of the Marſhal de Rieux out of the hands of the French, 345, a. Is defeated at the battle of St. Aubin, and taken priſoner, ibid.
Ouen (St.) a particular account of the abbey which takes its name from him at Rouen, 185, a, b.
Oyſters, how kept alive at Dieppe, 140, b. The excellency of thoſe at Medoc, 394, a.

P.

Palais, deſcription of that city, 322, b. 323, a. Its harbour, ibid. and 323, b.
Paris (Faculty of theology at) a ſtrange deciſion of that ſociety, 163, a, b.
Parma (Duke of) offers his aſſiſtance to raiſe the ſiege of Rouen, but makes no great haſte to make good his offer, 204, a, b. Has ſeveral interviews with the duke of Mayenne, wherein they mutually endeavour to impoſe upon each other, 205, a. Diſpoſition of his army when he was attacked by Henry IV. near Aumale, 206, a, b. His judgment concerning Henry's conduct on that occaſion, 207, a. Retires with his army from Normandy, and repaſſes the Somme, 208, a. Returns again to that province at the earneſt ſollicitation of the governor of Rouen, 209, a. And obliges king Henry to raiſe the ſiege of that place, ibid. b. Wounded in the arm by a muſket ball before Caudebec, 210, b.
Pavia (Aymeri de) governor of Calais, undertakes to deliver that place to the French, 37, 38. This plot how diſcovered and diſappointed, 38, a, b. His tragical end, ibid. b.
Pavia (Battle of) the loſs ſuſtained by the French in that action, 437, b.
Peccais (Village of) its ſalt pits, 418, b. 419.

Pelagius, a curious manuſcript of his works ſtolen out of the abbey of Corbie, by a learned monk, 88, b.
Pembroke (Earl of) is ſent by the king of England with a fleet to relieve Rochelle, 355, a. Is defeated by the Spaniſh fleet under Boccanegra, and taken priſoner, ibid. b
Perpignan (Town of) deſcription of it, 404. Its citadel and univerſity, 405. A ſtrange method of diſpoſing of vacant chairs in that ſeminary, ibid. and 406, a.
Peſtilence, how much the city of Marſeilles has ſuffered by it, 444, b. Why St. Tropez was never afflicted with it, 475, a.
Philip (Fort), ruined by the French, together with the canal of Gravelines, 32. This canal reſtored by the French, 34, a, b.
Philip II. (of Spain), obliged to mortgage his revenue, and ſell even the furniture of his palace to make preparations againſt the French, 67, b. Forms a deſign upon the fortreſs of Rocroy, which proves abortive, 67, b. 68, a. Perſuades his ſpouſe the queen of England to break with France, 68, b. His army enters Piccardy and inveſts St. Quintin, 69, a. The bad condition of this place, ibid. Admiral Coligni ſhuts up himſelf with 500 men in it, 69, b. Several attempts to convey reinforcements into the town unſucceſsful, 70, a. Arrives in his camp ſoon after the battle of St. Quintin, 74, a. Inſtead of proſecuting his victory by advancing toward Paris with his army, returns to the ſiege of St. Quintin, ibid. b. which he carries on with vigour, 74. b. 75, a. Takes the town by aſſault, ibid. b. Makes himſelf maſter of Ham, 75, b. 76, a. Why he did not carry his arms further, ibid.
Philip, ſirnamed auguſt, king of France, his uncommon regard to the chapter of St. Quintin, gives riſe to a ſtrange law-ſuit, which laſted form 1567 to 1741, 82, a, b. Enters into contradictory engagements at the ſame time with king John of England and Arthur duke of Bretagne, with a view to betray and ruin both, 191, a. Raiſes a powerful army againſt the former, and lays ſiege to Rouen, ibid. b. Which ſurrenders to him by capitulation, ibid. How this capitulation was obſerved, 192, a.
Philip de Valois of France, breaks the truce with king Edward III. by decoying into his hands eleven noblemen of Bretagne and Normandy, who were Edward's adherents, and putting them to death untried and uncondemned, 109, b. Forms a project to encloſe Edward's army between the Seine and the Oyſe, but is diſappointed, 111, a. Attacks Edward at Creſſy, 112, a. Receives a total defeat, after giving proofs of valour, and being wounded in the neck and thigh, 113, a.
Philip of Artois, compte d'Eu, ſome curious remarks upon his tomb in the church of Notre Dame at Eu, 137, a, b.
Philip the fair (King of France) the ſtratagem he uſes to diſpoſſeſs Edward I. of England of the dukedom of Guienne, 386, 387.
Phoceans, the original founders of Marſeilles, 435, a. The flouriſhing ſtate of their colony, ibid. b. its revolutions in after times, ibid.
Picardy, an account of that province, 129, 130, &c. Its commodities, 129, b. Diſpoſition and genius of its inhabitants, ibid. and 130, a. Their numbers leſſened by the revocation of the edict of Nantes, 130, a, b. The trade and manufactures of Picardy, 15, 16, 45, 61, 85, 102, 103, 106, 129, 130, 131. Why there is three times as much brandy as wine conſumed in it, 126, b. 127, a.
Pierre (Euſtace de) his heroick and generous reſolution to die in an ignominious manner to reſcue the lives of his fellow citizens, 37, a. He and his five brave companions, are ſaved by the queen of England's interceſſion, ibid. a.
Pilchard fiſhery, how it is carried on by the inhabitants of Belleiſle, 323, 324, 325, a.
Plot, an account of one at Bourdeaux formed by the partizans of the league, 389, b. Diſconcerted by the mareſchal de Matignon, ibid. and 390, a.
Pollet and Porduet, theſe two parts of the city Dieppe deſcribed, 142, a, b. When the former was added to that town, ibid. b. Controverſy about it, ibid.
Ponthieu, a deſcription and ſhort hiſtory of that country, 107, b.
Pontis (the Sieur de) the method he takes to regain the favour of Lewis XIII. 366, a.
Pont-orſon, a ſhort account of it, 260, b.
Pope (of Rome) Mézeray's remarks on his diſpenſations, 348, a. Falſe and frivolous pretences offered by his holineſs to vindicate his annulling Lewis XII's marriage with Jean of France, ibid. b.
Porte Baſſe at Bourdeaux, the beauty and antiquity of that fabrick, 381, b.
Port L'Orient (Siege of) by general Sinclair, 301, 302, 303.
Port Louis (Harbour of) 306, b.
Port Vendre, its preſent ſtate, 403.
Prevoſt (John de) his great attachment to the library belonging to the cathedral of Rouen, 185.
Proteſtants of France, their valour and ſteadineſs in Henry IVth's wars 349, a. Held in contempt by the papiſts, ibid. Who form an inhuman deſign upon them, ibid. n. Obtain an edict in their favour from Henry IV. 350. Are cruelly perſecuted by Lewis XIV. ibid. b. And obliged to fly their native country, 351, a. Their perſecution and encreaſe, 356, 357. Toleration granted them, 357, a. Rochelle the metropolis and ſanctuary of them, ibid. b. Are inhumanly maſſacred in Paris, ibid. Thoſe of Rochelle, &c. confirmed in their privileges by Charles IX. 361, b. Their oppreſſion under Lewis XIII. 363, a.
Provence, its boundaries and revolutions, 420, a, b. 421, a. Its extent, produce, and character of its inhabitants, 421, b. Its trade, 430, b. et ſeq.

Q.

Quarré (Fort) at Antibes, deſcription of it, 486, b.

Quiberon (Peninſula of) a brief account of it, 320, b. Its produce, harbours, &c. ibid.
Quimperlay (The town of) burnt during the rebellion of the Seigneur de Chateauneuf, 297, b. Submitted to ſeveral revolutions during the war between John de Montfort and Charles de Blois, ibid.
Quimperlay (Battle of) 298, a, b. Spaniards and Genoeſe cut in pieces by the Engliſh, ſo that of 6000 ſcarce 300 eſcaped, ibid. b.

R.

Raalt-tower (at St. Valery en Somme) a deſcription of it, 124, b. And ſome other ſorts about that town, ibid. and 125, a.
Regnobert (St.) a relick of his incloſed in a box, with an Arabic inſcription, in the cathedral of Bayeux, 227, b. Conjectures about it, ibid. and 228, a.
Repauſſet (Lake of) 419, b.
Retz (Marſhal de) obtains the iſland of Belleiſle from Charles IX. 322, a. Which was afterwards ceded by one of his ſucceſſors to the crown of France, ibid. b.
Revenge, a ſtrong inſtance of it, 453, b.
Rhone (River) its ſource and progreſs, 421, b. Often alters its courſe, 422, a. M. de Vauban's project for improving the navigation of it, ibid. Its branches, viz. the grand and petit Rhone: the remarkable change that happened in the former in the year 1711, ibid. The unhappy conſequences of that change, 429, a.
Richlieu (Cardinal) his cruelty to the proteſtants, 362, b. Contrives the ſiege of Rochelle, ibid.
Rieux-Sourdeac (M. Rene de) his great ſucceſs againſt the partiſans of the league, 289.
Riquier (St.) when he flouriſhed, 108, b. The abbey which bears his name burnt by the Spaniards, ibid.
Riſbank, that at Dunkirk improved, 9, b. Deſcription of that at Calais, and ſome other forts near it, 42, b.
Rochefort (Harbour of) the inconveniencies of it, 372, a, b.
Rochellers, in a ſtate of ſlavery, 354, b. Obtain privileges from their king, 355, a. Become the ſubjects of England, ibid, a, b. Return again to the obedience of the French King, 356. Revolt from the government of France, 356, a. Their warm ſide to the Calviniſts, 357, b. Are beſieged by the duke of Anjou, 358, a. The courage and reſolution of their women, 359, a. Expect ſuccours from England in vain, 360, a. Fall upon an uſeful contrivance, ibid. Are near by ruined by differences that aroſe among themſelves, &c. ibid. b. Are ſupplied with proviſions by a remarkable providence, ibid. Procure an advantageous peace, 361, a. Warmly eſpouſe the intereſts of Henry IV. 362, b. Their vigorous reſiſtance againſt Lewis XIII. 364, a. Expect relief from the Engliſh in vain, 365, a, b. Are obliged to ſurrender at diſcretion, 366, b. And deprived of their privileges, 367, a.
Roguery, how found out in the market place of Feſcamp, 159, b.
Roman catholicks, the diſaffection of many of them that were in Henry IV's army to his intereſt and ſervice, and why, 211, a. A remarkable inſtance of their inveterate averſion to the proteſtants that were engaged in the ſame cauſe with them, ibid. a, b.
Romans (King of the) ſends 1500 men to the relief of Francis II. of Bretagne, 343, b. Surpriſes St. Omer's at the requeſt of the dutcheſs of Bretagne, 346, a. Concludes a treaty with Charles VIII. of France, wherein that princeſs is included, ibid. b. Marries the dutcheſs by proxy, 347, a. Is cenſured for not conſummating his marriage, 348, a.
Romerall, one of the ſuburbs of St. Valery en Somme, 125, b.
Roſcf (Harbour of) its advantages and defects, 281, b.
Rouen (Generality of) its trade, 186, 187, 188.
Ruſſillon (Province of) the fertility of its ſoil, 402, a. Famous for the peculiar qualities of its baths, ibid. b. Its revolutions, 402, 403. Its trade, 406, a, b.
Ruſo (Ravilio Julio) governor of Bayeux, a ſtrange project of his to ſecure himſelf from falling into the hands of the enemy, 228, b. He is diſcovered and executed, ibid.
Ruſſel (Admiral) Is joined by the Dutch fleet and ſails in queſt of that of France, 239, a. And after an obſtinate engagement entirely defeats it, 239, b. &c. Sends vice-admiral Delaval to deſtroy the French ſhips of war at Cherbourg, 240, a. Burns a great many French ſhips of war at La Hogue, 241, a, b.

S.

St. Brieux, deſcription of it, 277, a. Boundaries, produce, trade, and principal places of its dioceſes, ibid. a, b.
St. Caſt (Battle of) 274, 275. Diſpoſition of the French army, 274, a. and of the handful of Engliſh that were not embarked, ibid. b. The brave defence made by the latter, 275, a. The loſs on both ſides, ibid. b. and 276, a. Miſrepreſentations of the French, 275, b. 276, b.
St. Honorat or *Honore*, ſaid to be the firſt who embraced a monaſtic life in the weſt, 482, b. Inſtitutes the abbey of Lerins, ibid. A ſtrange ſort of miracle aſcribed to him, 483, a.
St. Honorat (Iſle of) deſcription of it, 482, a, b. Its tower and abbey, called alſo the abbey of Lerins, 483, a, b. The relicks preſerved in it, ibid. b. and 484, a. The iſland and tower taken by a Genoeſe pyrate, 484, b.
St. John, (Road of) near Boulogne, 51, a. 61, a.
St. Malo (Inhabitants of) murder their governor, and pillage the royaliſts in their neighbourhood, on pretence of eſpouſing the cauſe of the league, 263, a.

Soon after ſubmit to Henry IV. on condition that no enquiry ſhould be made into their former crimes, ibid. a, b.
St. Malo (Dioceſe of) the principal towns it contains, 268, b.
St. Margaret (iſle of) deſcription of it, 481, b. 482, a. See iſles of Letins.
St. Raphael or *St. Raphaud*, 475, b.
St. Tropez (Harbour of) its preſent condition, 474, b. Proje& for recovering it, 475, b.
Saints (iſle of) its extent, ſituation and number of inhabitants, 294, b.
St. Valery en Caux (Harbour of) 156, a, b. 157, a.
St. Victor (abbey of) its hiſtory and revolutions, 426, b. 427, a, &c. Revenue of its abbé, 427, b.
Salt duty, indulgences with regard to it, granted to the inhabitants of *St. Valery en Caux*, 157, b. On what conſideration they were granted, 158, a.
Sanſon (Nicholas) the celebrated geographer, a ſtrange conceit of his, 105, a.
Saracens, the ravages they committed in and about Frejus, 478, a, b.
Savoy (Duke of) gains a party at Marſeilles, 439, a. Expells his opponents and gets the town to declare for the league, ibid. b. Is prevailed upon by the Engliſh miniſtry to engage in an expedition againſt Toulon, 454, a. Forces a paſſage over the Var with aſſiſtance of the Engliſh ſailors, 456, a. The terror and confuſion into which the French were thrown by his march, 456, a. 457, a. Lays ſiege to Toulon, ibid. b. which he is obliged to raiſe, 458, a. The damage done to the French by this expedition, ibid. b.
Saxons, invade Bretagne, and take Nantes, 331, a. Invade it a ſecond time, and beſiege Nantes, but are obliged to accept terms from the beſieged, and embrace the Chriſtian religion, ibid. Surprize the French army and put them all to the ſword, 332, a.
Sea, ſeveral late inſtances of its retiring, and giving place to the encroachments of the land, 163, b. 164, a.
Seamen (Regiſter of) when and where begun in France, 374, a. The progreſs of it, ibid. a, b.
Seiſſan (Major general) makes a deſcent upon the coaſt of Languedoc at the head of a ſmall body of Engliſh troops, and takes Cette, 414, b. The riſe and progreſs of that expedition, 413, *et ſeq.*
Selak (River) the French endeavour to make a harbour at the mouth of it for frigates of 40 guns, 50, a, b. Why this project did not ſucceed, ibid.
Senegal, the firſt French ſettlement made in thoſe parts, 141, b.
Shovel (Admiral) ſails to the coaſt of Italy to attend the duke of Savoy, 455, b. Entertains that duke and prince Eugene on board his ſhip, ibid. The gallant behaviour of his ſailors at forcing the paſſage of the Var, 455, b. 456, a. Bombards Toulon to favour the duke of Savoy's retreat, 458, a.
Sigean, rendered famous by a victory ſaid to be gained by Charles Martel over the Saracens, 408, b.
Sinclair (General) his expedition to port l'Orient, 299. et ſeqq. Sails from Portſmouth and appears near Port-Louis, 299, b. Diſpoſitions of the French to diſpute his landing, 300, a. Which the General eludes by an excellent ſtratagem, and lands without oppoſition, ibid. b. He is encouraged to lay ſiege to Port l'Orient by his engineers, 301, a. Who ſoon after deſpaired of ſucceſs, and propoſed to reimbark the troops, 302, a, b. The General's ſpeech on that occaſion, 303, a. In his return home reduces a fort on the Peninſula of Quiberon, and the little iſlands of Houac and Hoedic, ibid. b. How this expedition was reſented by the French nation, 304, a, b.
Skirmiſhes, ſeveral notable ones during the ſiege of Amiens, 95, a, b. 96. a.
Six-Fours, tradition concerning it, 468, a. The uncommon ſize of its inhabitants, ibid.
Somme (River) the branches and canals into which it is divided at Amiens, 102, a. The conveniencies it affords for trade, 106, b. Project for improving the navigation of it authoriſed by the French King, 127, a. Joined to the Oyſe by a canal of communication, ibid. b. Its courſe from St. Quintin to the ſea, *ibid.*
Spaniards, take Calais, 40.
Spencer (Biſhop of Norwich) his unſucceſsful expedition to Flanders at the head of the Engliſh army, 22, 23.
Staircaſe, a curious one at St. Valery on Somme, 125, a.

T.

Talmaſh (Lieutenant general) his unfortunate expedition to Rochefort, 291, 292. His anſwer to thoſe who adviſed him not to land, 292, a. Receives a mortal wound, ibid. Loſs ſuſtained by the Engliſh on that occaſion, ibid. b. Miſrepreſentations of the French hiſtorians, 293, a.
Tapeſtry, an old piece preſerved in the cathedral of Bayeux, ſaid to have been made by the grandmother of William the Conqueror, 228, a.
Tathieu (iſle of) Its extent, ſituation and fortifications, 235, b. 236, a.
Teille (Hernand) governor of *Dourlens* for the Spaniards, forms a ſcheme for ſurpriſing Amiens, 91, b. The means he uſed to accompliſh his purpoſe, 92, a, b. Meaſures taken by him for defending Amiens againſt the French, after he was maſter of it, 93, b. The ſtrength of his garriſon, 95, a. Importunes the Archduke to come to his relief, 96, b. Killed in the ſiege, 97, b. His character, ibid. Is ſucceeded in his office by the Marquis de Montanegro. 98, a.
Theoule (harbour of) 480, a.
Thermes (Mareſchal de) takes Dunkirk by aſſault, 1, b. The French army under his command entirely defeated by the Spaniards under Count Egmont near Gravelines, 27. A full account of that battle, 29, 30.

Tholouſe (Raymond Count of) How ruined and deprived of his dominions, 408.
Tobacco, a particular account of the Tobacco manufactory at Havre de Grace, 168, a.
Tomb, a curious one in the church-yard of Bourdeaux, 381, a.
Toulon (road of) its advantages, 449, b. &c. Forts built for the defence of it, 450, a, b. Its extent, ibid. n.
Toulon (battle of) 462, et ſeqq. Diſpoſition of the two oppoſite fleets, 462. Particulars of the action, 463, &c. 465, b. The loſs ſuſtained by the Engliſh, 466, a. And on the ſide of the French and Spaniards, ibid. b.
Tour d' Ordre at *Boulogne*, deſcription of it, 56, b. 57, a. Conjectures about its name, ibid.
Tour de Pavée, an account of the tower of that name at Calais, 41, b.
Tourville (Admiral) ventures to give battle to the combined fleets of Great Britain and Holland with an inferior force, 239, a, b. Is entirely routed, ibid. And flies to Cherbourg, 240, a.
Trade, ſome account of that carried on at Calais, 45, b.
Treguier, its ſituation, and the number of its inhabitants, 277, b.
Treguier (Dioceſe of) its extent, trade and produce. 277, b.
Treuil-Charais (Francis Pontard de) is elected mayor of Rochelle, 357, b. The proteſtants of that city encreaſe greatly under him, ibid.
Turenne (Viſcount de) lays ſiege to Dunkirk, 5. Defeats the Spaniſh army that came to raiſe it, 6. Makes himſelf maſter of the place, 7.
Tutela (palace of) at Bourdeaux deſcribed, 381, b.

U.——V.

Ulterior portus, different opinions concerning the harbour to which Cæſar gives this name, 133, a, b.
Uſhant (iſle of) deſcribed, 293, a, b. Character, and number of its inhabitants, ibid. b. Cuſtoms in it, particularly with regard to marriage, 294, a, b.
Vaaſt (St.) a ſhort account of that village and its harbour, 233, b.
Valery (St.) ſome account of him, and his hermitage at the mouth of the Somme, 124, a, b. Deſcription of the fountain that bears his name, 125, b. Its uſefulneſs to the inhabitants of St. Valery on the Somme, 126, b.
Vannes (dioceſe of) its boundaries, extent, produce, and trade, 320, a, b.
Var (river) its riſe and courſe, 489.
Varech or *Vraicq*, what it is, 237, b.
Vauban (M. de) his project for improving the navigation of the Rhone, 422, a.
Vay, the methods of paſſing the Grand and Petit Vay near Iſigni, 232, a, b.
Vendres (gulph of) 409, b. &c.
Ventabren (engineer) employed in building Dieppe, 143, b. Why called M. de Gateville, 144, a.
Vic (M. de) made governor of Amiens by Henry IV. 101, a. Why reckoned the ſecond founder of that city, ibid.
Vicus Helenæ, ſtrange conjectures about it, 66, a.
Viguier and *Viguierie*, explanation of theſe terms, 440, n.
Villaine (river) ſome account of it, 326.
Villars (M. de) makes a vigorous ſally at the head of a part of the garriſon of Rouen and kills 500 of the Royaliſts, 207, b. 208, a. But is ſoon after obliged to apply to the Dukes of Parma and Mayenne for relief, 208, b. Inſtances of his vanity, 208, a. 212, a.

W.

Warwick (Earl of) defends Havre de Grace bravely for ſome time under great diſcouragements, 178, a. The Engliſh garriſon returning to their own country bring the plague along with them, ibid.
Wine, the vaſt quantities of it exported yearly from Bourdeaux, 384, a.
Women, the uncommon rage of the Flemiſh women againſt the French after the battle of Gravelines, 30. Thoſe of Peronne fight with as great reſolution as the men in defence of their town, 86, b. Thoſe of Rouen give ſurprizing inſtances of valour and contempt of death at the ſiege of that place by Charles IX. of France, 198, a, b.
Wool, ſtaple of Engliſh wool why removed from Middlebourg to Calais, 39, a.
Wool (Spaniſh) a profitable trade to the merchants of Bayonne. 399, a.
Works, the remains of thoſe erected by the Romans at *Frejus*, 476, b. 477, a, b.
Worſted, the great quantity of this commodity ſold at Amiens, 103, a, b.

FINIS.

ERRATA.

PAGE 49, b. line 4. *Andrea* read *Andren*. 66. b. l. 22. *Puyſequer* r. *Puyſegur*. Ibid. l. 24. *Mariſhal* r. *Mareſchal*. 71. b. l. 28. *Emeſt* r. *Erneſt*. 75. a. l. 2. *ony* r. *only*. 78. a. l. 12. and 79. a. l. 22. *Mariſhal* r. *Mareſchal*. Ibid. l. 1. n. *expedite* r. *expedito*. 80. b. l. 14 and 28. *Mr.* r. *M.* 82. a. l. 23. *Vermandou* r. *Vermandois*. Ibid. l. 24 and 30. *Chapiter* r. *Chapter*. 83. a. l. 8. dele *Germanicus*. 84. b. l. 7. *Mr.* r. *M.* 88. a l. 16. *Lewis* r. *Lewis* XIII. 89. b. l. 21. *Semarobriva* r. *Semarebriva*. 94. a. l. 19. dele *ſoon*. 95. a. l. 12. *Mariſhal* r, *Mareſchal*. 97. a. l. 17. *the king* r. *king Henry*. Ibid. l. 24. *the king* r. *Henry* 101. a. l. 16. r. *the citizens*. 110. a. l. 29. *Northampton* r. *Southampton*. 116. a. l. 31. *Edward* r. *Henry*. 123. b. l. 13. r. *South ſide of the river and bay*, &c. 127. b. l. 14. *Feverriat* r. *Therriat*. 142. a. l. 18. *Peruet* r. *Perduet*. 199. a. l. 29. r. *being poured*. Ibid. l. 31. dele *ſoon*. 222. a. l. 10. *baratnees* r. *baratgens*. 225. b. l. 17. *Marquſs* r. *Marquis*. 23[illegible] a. l. 17. *Fatbiou* r. *Tatbiou*. 240. a. l. 29. *poſſible* r. *impoſſible*. 282. b. l. *inhabitants* r. *habitations*. 283. b. l. 8. *appear above water but at ſpring tides* r. *appear but at low water in ſpring tides*. 284. a. l. 6. *of intendant* r. *of the intendant*. 297. b. l. 21. *Guerrande* r. *Guerrande*. Ibid. l. 31. *prentice* r. *pretence*. 324. b. l. 5. *throughing* r. *throwing*. 325. a. l. 11. *weight* r. *weights*. Ibid. l. 13. dele *or*. 328. b. l. 4. *Utrecht*. *The* r. *Utrecht*, *the*. 329. b. l. 26. *in* r. *into*. 334. b. l. 14. *therein*. *There* r. *therein*, *there*. Ibid. l. 19. dele *for*. 337. a l. 12. *John* III. r. *John* IV. 348. b. l. 29. *Henry* VI. r. *Henry* IV. 349. b. l. 25. *unreaſonably* r. *unſeaſonably*. 352. a. l. 24. *Benort*, *la Frauche* r. *Benoit*, *la Franche*. 353. b. l. 19. *Nourmoutier* r. *Noirmoutier*. Ibid. l. 23. *plan* r. *place*. 355. a. l. 29. *Councillors* r. *Counſellors*. 356. b. l. 31. *Tontenay* r. *Fontenay*. 364. a. l. 15. *moved* r. *invaded*. 366. a. l. 21. *expoſed the* r. *expoſed to the*. Ibid. l. 23. *own*, *doing* r. *own doing*. Ibid. b. l. 24. 1637 r. 1627. 370. a. l. 14. *Angoulome* r. *Angouleme*. 434. a. l. 23. *for whence* r. *from whence*. 435. b. l. 31. dele *have*. 447. b. l. 2. *Bruſe*, *which* r. *Bruſe*, *over a neck of land which*. 454. b. l. 14. dele *of*. Ibid. l. 18. *proceding* r. *preceding*. 455. a. l. 8. *this* r. *thiſe*. 458. a. l. 9. dele *the*.